





Gc  
974.402  
L9934e  
1198534

M. L

**GENEALOGY COLLECTION**



ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01102 5142

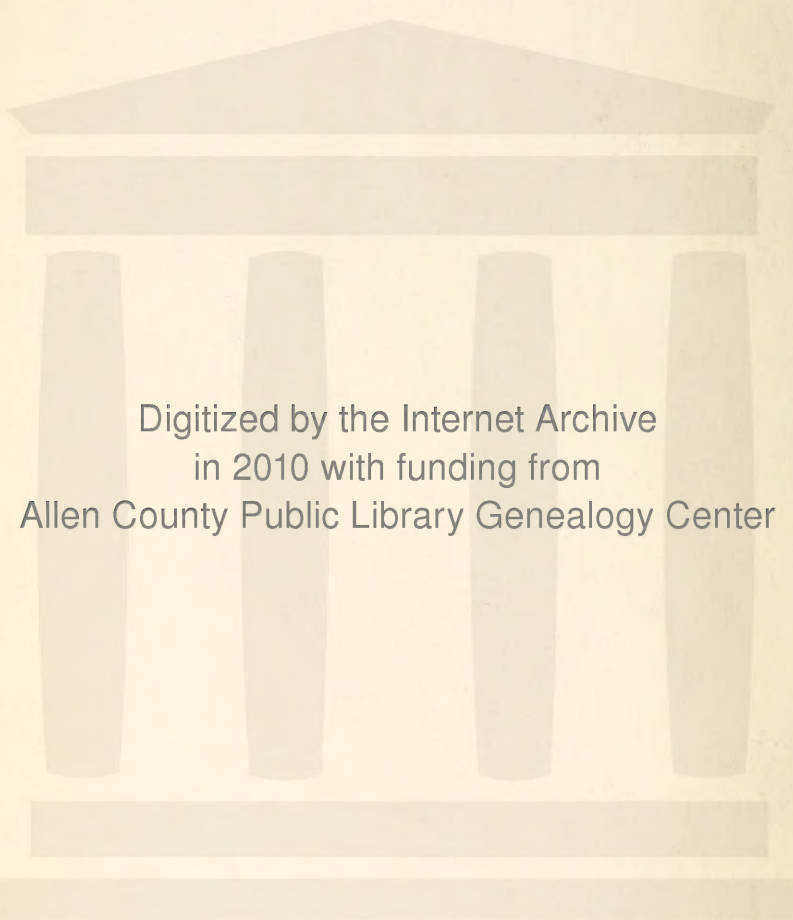






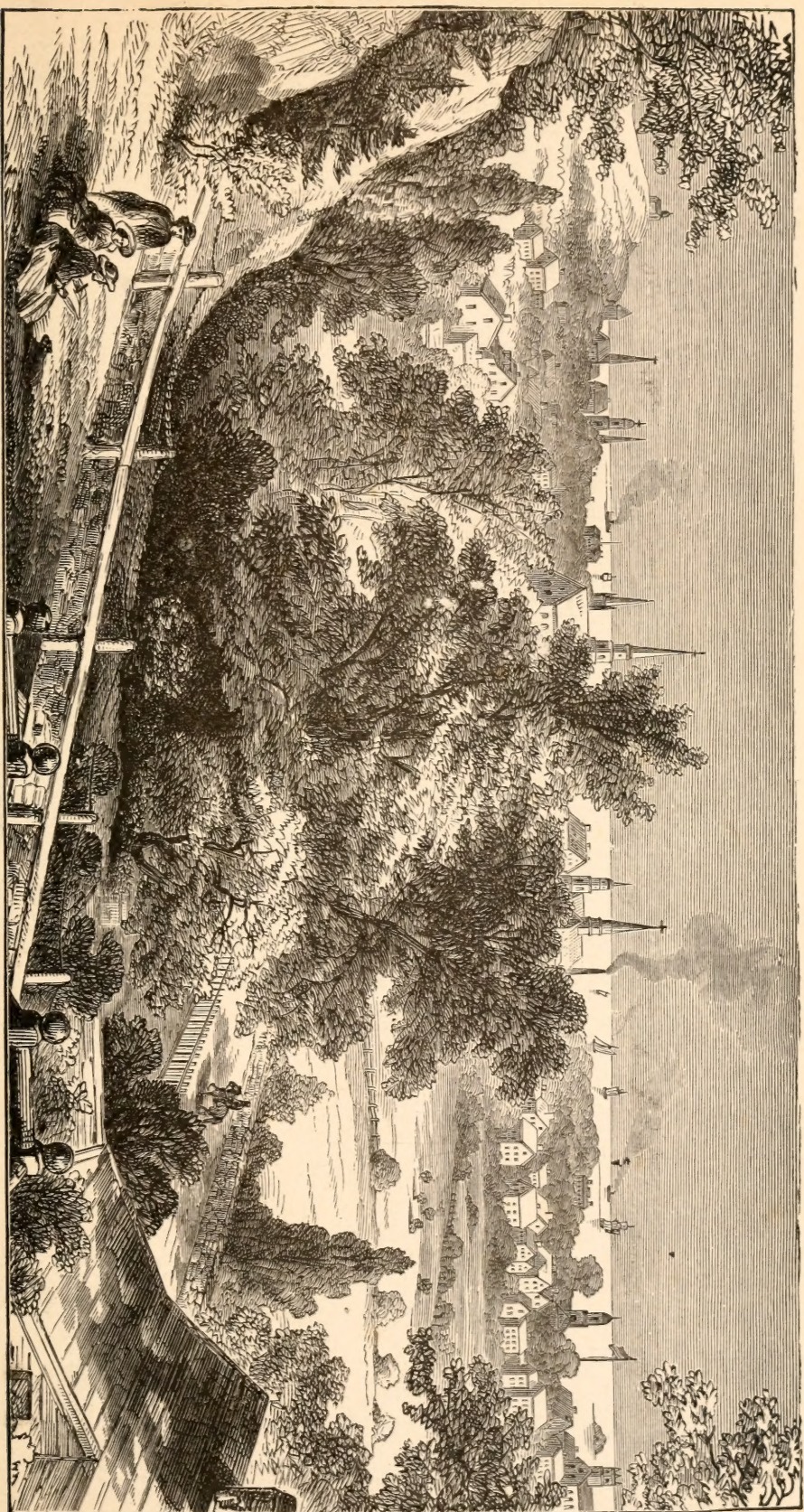






Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2010 with funding from  
Allen County Public Library Genealogy Center



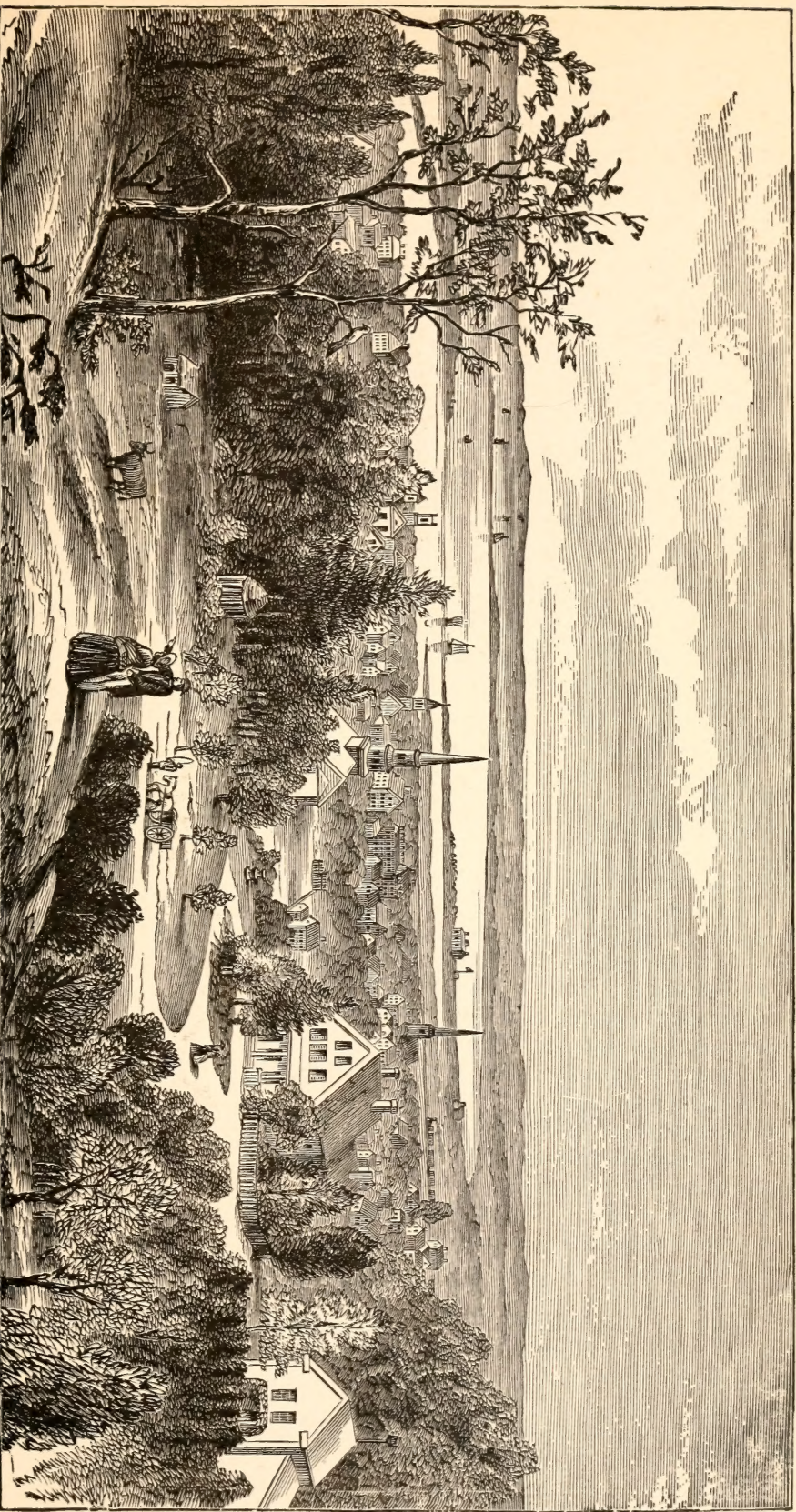


VIEW IN LYNN — From Residence of JAMES R. NEWHALL, Walnut Street — base of Sadler's Rock — 1864.







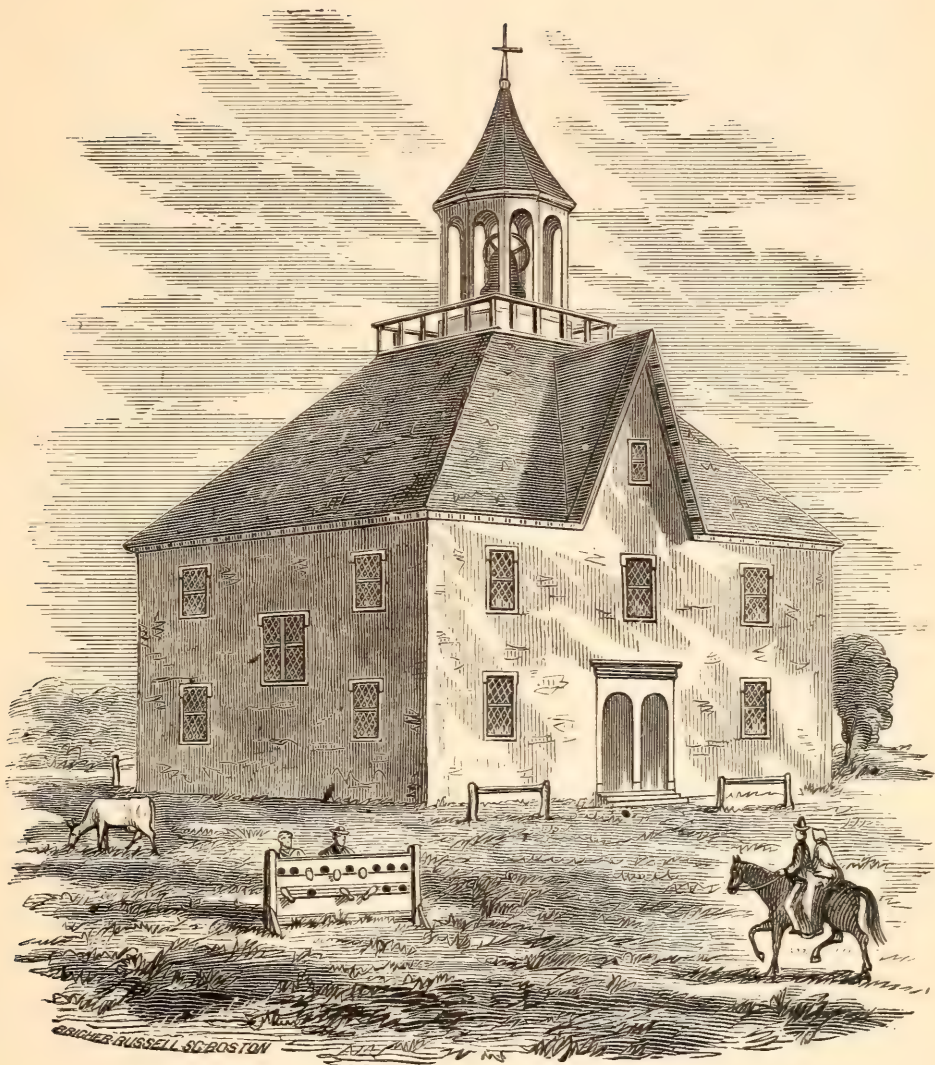


VIEW IN LYNN — Forest Place, Residence of J. C. STICKNEY, Esq. — 1864.









OLD TUNNEL MEETING HOUSE, LYNN. 1682. See p 277.

In the foreground are a couple of unruly wights confined  
in the Stocks, likewise a Dame on her pillion  
taking an airing with her Good-man.



## AUTOGRAPHS.

SEVERAL of the following fac-similes appear in other connections in this volume; but it was thought that the reader would be pleased to see them collectively on one page, with those that do not elsewhere appear. It is an old fancy that the character of an individual may be determined by his handwriting; and to those who entertain it, autographs are peculiarly interesting.

The star distinguishes those who were born in Lynn.

The references to pages show where accounts of the individuals may be found; though in most instances they are spoken of in several places, which may be ascertained by referring to the index.

Samuel  
Whiting & Jeremiah Shepard

*Samuel Whiting, Sr*—settled over the First Church of Lynn, in 1636, continuing in the pastorate 43 years. Written in 1679, at the age of 82. p. 267.

*Jeremiah Shepard*—successor to Mr. Whiting, and first minister in the Old Tunnel Meeting-house, where he preached 37 years. Written in 1689, at the age of 41. p. 314.

George  
Burrill Eben: Breed

*George Burrill*—head of the family once called the royal family of Lynn. Written in 1653. p. 115.

\* *Ebenezer Breed*—"Uncle Eben."—Written in 1796, at the age of 31. p. 519

Thomas Newhall Moll Pitcher

\* *Thomas Newhall*—the first person of European parentage born in Lynn. Written in 1677, at the age of 47. p. 482.

*Moll Pitcher*—the fortune-teller. Written in 1770, at the age of 32. p. 374.

Thomas Laughton George Gray

*Thomas Laughton*—an active and conspicuous settler. Written in 1668. p. 155.

*George Gray*—the hermit of Lynn. Written in 1843, at the age of 73. p. 419.

Thomas Dexter Alonzo Lewis.

*Thomas Dexter*—a prominent and enterprising settler. Written in 1657. p. 119.

\* *Alonzo Lewis*—Lynn bard and historian. Written in 1831, at the age of 37. p. 544.

Maria A Fuller Charles F. Lummus

\* *Maria Augusta Fuller*—writer of prose and poetry. Written in 1829, at the age of 22. p. 505.

\* *Charles F. Lummus*—first printer in Lynn. Written in 1832, at the age of 31. p. 511.





HISTORY  
OF  
LYNN, Mass.

ESSEX COUNTY MASSACHUSETTS :

INCLUDING

LYNNFIELD, SAUGUS, SWAMPSCOTT,

AND

NAHANT.

—  
1629-1864.  
—

BY

*Alonzo Lewis.*

AND

*James R. Vawhall.*

LYNN :

PUBLISHED AT THE BOOKSTORE OF  
GEORGE C. HERBERT.

## NOTE.

THIS volume gives the History of Lynn from 1629 to 1864, and is alluded to in the subsequent volume as the "1865 Edition of the History of Lynn," which subsequent volume brings the History down from 1864 to 1890.

LYNN, 1890.

J. R. N.

---

Entered according to act of Congress in the year 1890, by  
JAMES R. NEWHALL,  
in the office of the Librarian of Congress at Washington.

---



1198534

P R E F A C E.

---

ALONZO LEWIS, the accomplished historian of Lynn, died on the twenty-first day of January, 1861. A few years before his death he proposed publishing a new edition of his work, which appeared in 1844, comprised in a volume of 278 pages. But unforeseen obstacles occurred, and his design was never accomplished. The few papers left by him came into the possession of the individual whose name is associated with his in the title-page of this volume; but they proved of scarcely any value, consisting as they did of loose notes, mostly in pencil, mixed with surveying calculations, poetic effusions, and all sorts of memoranda; and a large portion were incapable of being deciphered. I was, therefore, compelled to lay almost every particle aside, and simply take his former edition, and add to it such matters of interest as were derived from my own original investigations. It is probable that he intended to prepare his work as it passed through the press, merely taking care to keep just a-head of the printer; though it is barely possible that some prepared pages may have been destroyed by the fire which occurred at the cottage after his decease.

I have not felt at liberty to alter the text of Mr. Lewis — excepting, of course, to here and there correct an obvious error, like an error of the press, or mere slip in transcribing — or in any way make him responsible for matter not his own; and hence have indicated by brackets all the material additions and corrections that I have made.

It is quite impossible to avoid an occasional error in a work of this kind. In the multitude of dates, names, and detached facts, where there are no connections and associations to prompt the mind, the most lively watchfulness will not be rewarded with entire success. Errors of the press are particularly liable to occur in works where figures are freely used; because in fonts of type the figures are all of one size, while the letters vary in their proportions, and the printer, who readily distinguishes a wrong letter by the mere sense of feeling is at fault with that sense, when his fingers seize a figure. The closing lines of Mather's *Magnalia* are so apt, that the temptation to introduce them here is irresistible: "Reader, Carthage was of the mind that unto those three things which the ancients held impossible, there should be added this fourth: to find a book printed without erratas. It seems the hands of Briareus and the eyes of Argus will not prevent them." And elsewhere he says: "The holy Bible itself, in some of its editions, hath been affronted with scandalous errors of the press-work; and one of them so printed those words, Psalms, 119, 161: '*Printers* have persecuted me,' &c." It is, however, believed, with some confidence, that this volume will be found as free from errors as a work of the kind can well be made.

It seemed necessary to bring along the histories of Lynn and her municipal progeny — Lynnfield, Saugus, Swampscot, and Nahant — in a united form, as much confusion would ensue from an attempt to separate what was so blended; the tables at the close of the volume, embrace all that it appeared requisite to give in separate form.

I have followed Mr Lewis's plan, when giving quotations from old records, of presenting them with all their vagaries of orthography and syntax. Many have been puzzled to find a reason for the diversity of spelling indulged in by the old worthies; they often seeming to have used every effort to



give a word in as many shapes as possible. But I have come to the conclusion that they were either curiously experimenting with the language, or considered the style ornamental.

It may be observed that I have not been so prodigal of titles as is common with some. But this should not be attributed to a disposition to detract from the dignity of any one; for the fact is that "Esq." and "Hon." have now come to be so profusely, improperly, and even ridiculously applied, that they have ceased to become any thing like safe testimonials of rank or worth. And it is quite refreshing to see a name without meretricious adornment. It must be a weak name that cannot stand without a crutch; and all titles of dignity, when worn by those whose lives do not become them, are debasing rather than ennobling, impressing all well-ordered minds with a sense of irony. But these remarks may be unnecessary, as it is hardly probable that the omission of titles would be noticed by any, excepting, perhaps, a few who might feel themselves wronged by the omission. Anciently there was more discrimination in the use of titles, if there was not less love of them. Mister or Master was a title of dignity, awarded to magistrates, ministers, doctors, and generally to those who had taken the freeman's oath; and on some occasions individuals were deprived of it, by special law, as a punishment. Goodman was the prefix of those who had not attained to any dignity, nor had taken the freeman's oath. Military titles were highly prized; and as exposure to perils might be necessary for their legitimate attainment the baptismal font was sometimes resorted to for the bestowal; and it will be by no means a matter of wonder if "Honorables" are presently made in the same way. Conceit and ambition have done a great many worse things. There was a delicate custom that prevailed to some extent even down to the present century, which deserves mentioning — the custom of giving to all respectable women who had attained

middle life — those who had never been wedded as well as those who had — the prefix of Mrs. or Mistress. This, however, is not so convenient, in some respects, as our custom, and has occasioned errors among genealogists who did not keep it in mind.

In designating a particular century, I have adopted, in place of the old form, a mode of expression that seems more readily to fix the right time in the mind. Instead, for instance, of calling the century beginning with 1600, the seventeenth, and that beginning with 1700, the eighteenth, the first is designated as century 1600, and the latter as century 1700. This seems in accordance with the mode of expression usual in similar cases.

It may not be inappropriate to mention that the types for every page of this volume were set by my own hands. There are divers things necessary to the decent appearance of any work, about which the author has, ordinarily, no occasion to trouble himself; but when he is compelled to assume the burden his labors are greatly increased. The exactness required in everything touching the mechanical department of book making is a source of care and perplexity. And then, in a critical point of view, the late fantastical innovations in the spelling, compounding, and capitalizing of words, and the punctuating of sentences, demand constant attention, if any thing like uniformity would be preserved. But it may be unwise to volunteer disclosures that show responsibility. A local work, like this, must always be put through the press in the most economical way, or pecuniary loss is sure to ensue; and the present is issued not without apprehension on the point. But here it is, with its imperfections on its head. It was prepared during hours filched from the duties of an exacting profession, and sometimes from needed rest. Yet the labor was pleasant. And if the reader derives as much enjoyment from the perusal as the writer did from the preparation, and he escapes absolute pecuniary loss, he is ready to declare himself abundantly satisfied. J. R. N.



## ORDER OF THIS HISTORY.

---

### CHAPTER I., BEGINNING ON PAGE 9:

Embraces Introductory Remarks — Notices of the Early Voyages and Discoveries in and about our territory — An account of the Indians found here, with brief Biographical Sketches of some of the more prominent — Topographical and general Descriptions, with notices of Natural History and Phenomena — Facts concerning the Business Enterprises and Employments of the Settlers, and their Religious Character, Manners, and peculiar Customs.

### CHAPTER II., BEGINNING ON PAGE 111:

Carries forward our History, year by year, in the form of Annals, giving all important events under the appropriate dates, from the time of the first settlement, in 1629, to the year 1865 — interspersed with brief notices of prominent individuals, and other matters deemed pertinent.

### CHAPTER III. BEGINNING ON PAGE 479:

Contains Biographical Sketches of various Natives of Lynn who from position, endowments or acts seemed entitled to some special notice.

### CHAPTER IV., BEGINNING ON PAGE 575:

Embraces various Tables — Lists of Public Officers, Names of Early Settlers, Religious Societies and Ministers, Newspapers and Editors, etc. — together with Statistical Summaries.

### CHAPTER V., BEGINNING ON PAGE 590:

Contains brief Concluding Remarks, alluding especially to

the progress of Lynn during the last twenty years — and closing with acknowledgments for the friendly assistance received during the progress of the work.

#### THE INDEX, BEGINNING ON PAGE 593:

Contains all the Surnames in the book, alphabetically arranged in connection with the subjects. Names are so naturally connected in the mind with events that it is thought the arrangement will prove highly useful. A full index is to a work of this kind of the first importance. Indeed a good index is a valuable addition to any work. And the object of the threat of Lord Campbell to introduce a bill into the British Parliament making it penal to issue a book without an index, should be better appreciated by book makers than seems generally to be the case.

---

#### ILLUSTRATIONS.

Of the Illustrations in this volume little need be said, as for the most part they explain themselves. But of the two Views at the commencement, it may be remarked that in the one taken from the base of Sadler's Rock, every church steeple in Lynn but three, to wit, the Union street Methodist, the Second Universalist, and the South Street Methodist, is shown. On the extreme left, appears High Rock, with its Observatory; and then come the steeples in this order: Second Baptist, First Universalist, Chesnut Street Congregational, Central Congregational, Boston Street Methodist, First Methodist, Roman Catholic, First Baptist, First Congregational; which brings us to the extreme right of the picture. In the View from Forest Place, proceeding from left to right, we have the First Congregational, Second Universalist, Boston Street Methodist, South Street Methodist. And thus the two pictures give every steeple in town excepting the Union Street Methodist.

# HISTORY OF LYNN.

---

## CHAPTER I.

General Remarks, page 9—Early Voyages and Discoveries, 25—Nahant, Grant of, to Capt. Gorges, 30—The Indians, 32—Indian Deed of Lynn, 49—Topography and Phenomena, 56—Shoes and Shoemaking, 86—Ancient Ferry; Roads; Iron Works, 93—Peculiar Customs and Doings in Religious Matters, 100.

### GENERAL REMARKS.

WHEN the collection of the facts composing this work was commenced, very little was known of the early history of Lynn. It had not even been ascertained in what year the town was settled—the records for the first sixty-two years were wholly wanting—and the names of the early settlers were unknown.

It has been said that the Town Records were burnt, about the year 1690; but that they were in existence long after that period, is evident from an order respecting them, on the seventh of March, 1715, when the inhabitants voted that—"Whereas, some of the old Town Records are much shattered, therefore, so much shall be transcribed out of one or more of them, into another book as the selectmen shall think best . . . and the selectmen having perused two of the old Town Books, and find that the second book is most shattered, and that the oldest book may be kept fare to reed severall years, think it best and order, that soe much shall be transcribed." A few pages were thus copied, and the books were afterward destroyed or lost.

[In 1686, Oliver Purchis was elected Town Clerk. And probably he kept the records in a careless manner, as subsequently this passage appears: "At a Town Meeting held in Lyn, May 16th, 1704, the town being informed that there was



considerable concerns of the town lay in loose papers that was acted when Capt. Purchis was Town Clark — therefore Voated, that the present selectmen, with Capt. Theo. Burrill, should be a committee to sort all them papers and such of them as they thought fit the Towne Clark to record in y<sup>e</sup> Towne Booke.' The papers were accordingly sorted and some recorded. But though among the rejected ones there were doubtless many containing matters that would be highly interesting to the people of this day, yet it is hardly probable that anything of real value escaped.

[The sly censure on Mr. Purchis involved in the vote, should, however, be a warning to all delinquent clerks. And had some who preceded him been a little more sharply looked after it is not likely that we should be so destitute of what we now mourn for as lost. Of late years our records have been kept in a very perfect manner, and it is earnestly to be hoped that the example they furnish may at no time in the future be disregarded.

[It is well to bear in mind, however, that divers matters which are now considered entirely within the jurisdiction of the towns themselves, were anciently taken cognizance of by the General and Quarterly Courts. Town records were hence deemed of comparatively small importance, and often kept with little care; far too little, when it is considered what mischief might arise, for instance, from uncertainty respecting land allotments. But the living witnesses were then at hand, and the necessities of the great future could not be anticipated. Yet it is not believed that Lynn has greatly suffered from the loss of her early records. Richard Sadler was our first Clerk of the Writs, acting also, it is presumed, in the capacity of Town Clerk. And he was probably a man of education, as he afterward became a minister in England. No vestige of his jottings are now known to exist. But should every scrap of his old book — if, indeed, his records ever assumed a shape worthy of so dignified a name — come to light, it is hardly probable that it would compensate for a perusal excepting in the way of curiosity; for it appears almost certain that a knowledge of all the doings of real importance has come down to us through other channels.

[Where Mr. Lewis, a few lines hence, speaks of having discovered a copy of three pages of the town records of 1638, he no doubt refers to those containing the land allotments. He found the copy among the records at Salem. Now this fact shows that the old authorities realized the importance of perpetuating evidence concerning the division, and hence had the pages recorded where the record would be most secure; if, indeed, the law did not then require that all transactions concerning real estate should appear in the county archives. And does not this support the view just taken concerning the value of the lost records? The great utility of a proper record of births, marriages and deaths, was in former times seldom kept in view. Our town books all along bear melancholy evidence of this. And even now, it is hard to make some people realize how important a record concerning even the most humble individual may become somewhere in the future. Very few come into the world, concerning whom it is not of consequence to preserve some exact knowledge, however lowly may be the estimation in which their own modesty induces them to hold themselves.]

In my researches I found several volumes of old records of births, marriages and deaths, commencing in 1675, in a very ruinous condition, and caused them to be bound and furnished with an index. The earliest record of the proceedings of the town, now in existence, commences in the year 1691; and the earliest parish record, in 1722.

I have examined every attainable source of information, to supply the deficiencies of the lost records. I have discovered numerous ancient manuscripts; and among them a copy of three pages of the old Town Records for 1638, and several in subsequent years, which providentially happened to be the pages most wanted. I have also found a journal, kept daily for forty-four years by Mr. Zaccheus Collins; and another, for twenty years, by Mr. Richard Pratt; in which they appear to have noticed everything remarkable during those long periods, and from which I have extracted many interesting particulars. I have transcribed from the records of state and county, as well as from those of town and parish; and from numerous files of unpublished papers. Indeed I have spared neither labor nor expense to make this history complete. Not only have nume-



rous volumes concerning early discoveries and settlements in America been consulted, but the manuscript records of towns and parishes in Great Britain and other European nations have been explored.

It would have been quite as easy, in most instances, to have conveyed the ideas in my own words; but as I was delighted with the quaintness and simplicity of the original language, I thought that perhaps others might be equally pleased. Moreover, I like to hear people tell their own stories. Some historians have strangely distorted facts by changing the language so as to fit their own fancies or conform to their own prejudices.

The records and files of our state government furnish much information respecting our early history; but as they existed when I began my researches, a vast amount of patience was requisite to obtain it. Those papers were then tied up in hundreds of small bundles and many of them bore the impress of the mob by whom they were trampled, in 1765. At my suggestion they have been arranged in volumes and furnished with an index; so that future historians will be spared much labor to which I was subjected. The papers in other public offices, and particularly those of the Essex Court, at Salem, merit a similar attention. [It would be more exact, perhaps, to speak of the papers as the records of the Colonial Courts, as there were three distinct jurisdictions within the present county of Essex, to wit, the Salem, the Ipswich, and the Norfolk County Court jurisdictions, each with different magistrates and clerks.] People yet have too little veneration for their ancestors, and too little love for their country, or it would have been done long ago. The Massachusetts Historical Society, at Boston, merit unbounded gratitude, for the care with which they have preserved rare historical books and valuable manuscripts. [And the local historian of Essex County has cause for gratitude to the Essex Institute, at Salem, for their exertions in rescuing many things of interest and importance that were fast sweeping down the tide to oblivion.]

I have given the names of more than three hundred of the early settlers, with short sketches of the lives of many. [And to these, in the present edition, a large number have been added.] I have also collected the names of many Indians and



their sagamores, the fragments of whose history have become so interesting. This is the first attempt, in any town, to collect the names all the early settlers, with those of the Indians who were contemporary with them. I trust that no person who is an inhabitant of Lynn, or interested in the details of antiquity, will think that I have been too particular. A proper attention to dates and minuteness of circumstance, constitutes the charm of history. And the actions and manners of men can never cease to be interesting.

[These initiatory remarks of Mr. Lewis have been considered by some as giving altogether too deep a coloring to the ignorance that prevailed regarding our fathers, before he undertook his work, and as unduly magnifying his own labors. But it is eminently true that the public in general were very deficient in anything like exact knowledge of our history. And it is astonishing how much of that ignorance still exists. Multitudes who profess great interest in the study of the past, rest satisfied with knowledge in a most crude and loose form, and find themselves quite incompetent to impart anything like accurate information to the inquirer. The local historian is perhaps most constantly baffled in pursuing family connections; for it is not uncommon to find respectable people who do not know the names of their grandfathers. This will scarcely be believed; but any one may relieve himself of doubt by experimenting among his neighbors. Those who have had experience like that of Mr. Lewis can well comprehend the moving cause of his expressions. And any of us would be better employed in studying than in criticising his pages. There are, even in this introductory chapter, exquisitely beautiful passages enough to impart grace to an entire volume.]

There is something so natural in inquiring into the history of those who have lived before us, and particularly of those with whom we have any connection, either by the ties of relation or place, that it is surprising any one should be found by whom the subject is regarded with indifference. In a government like ours, where every man is required to take part in the management of public affairs, an acquaintance with the past is indispensable to an intelligent discharge of his duties. The knowledge of history was considered so important by the Mon-

arch Bard of Israel, that he commenced a song of praise for its enjoyment. And the relation in which we are placed cannot render it less important and interesting to us. To trace the settlement and progress of our native town—to read the history of the play-place of our early hours, and which has been the scene of our maturer joys—to follow the steps of our fathers through the course of centuries, and mark the gradation of improvement—to learn who and what they were from whom we are descended—and still further, to be informed of the people who were here before them, and who are now vanished like a dream of childhood—and all these in their connection with the history of the world and of man—must certainly be objects of peculiar interest to every inquisitive mind. And though, in the pursuit of these objects, we meet with much that calls forth the tear of sympathy and the expression of regret, we yet derive a high degree of pleasure from being enabled to sit with our fathers in the shade of the oaks and pines of “olden time,” and hear them relate the stories of days which have gone by. One of the most useful faculties of the mind is the memory; and history enables us to treasure up the memories of those who have lived before us. What would not any curious mind give to have a complete knowledge of the Indian race? And what a painful want should we suffer, were the history of our fathers a blank, and we could know no more of them than of the aborigines? Our existence might indeed be regarded as incomplete, if we could not command the record of past time, as well as enjoy the present, and hope for the happiness of the future. Reality must ever possess a stronger power over the minds of reasonable and reflecting men, than imagination; and though fiction frequently asserts, and sometimes acquires the ascendancy, it is generally when she appears dressed in the habiliments of probability and historical truth.

Among the pleasures of the mind, there are few which afford more unalloyed gratification than that which arises from the remembrance of the loved and familiar objects of home, combined with the memory of the innocent delights of our childhood. This is one of the few pleasures of which the heart cannot be deprived—which the darkest shades of misfortune serve to bring out into fuller relief—and which the uninter-



rupted passage of the current of time tends only to polish and to brighten. When wearied with the tumult of the world, and sick of the anxieties and sorrows of life, the thoughts may return with delight to the pleasures of childhood, and banquet unsated on the recollections of youth. Who does not remember the companions of his early years—and the mother who watched over his dangers—and the father who counselled him—and the teacher who instructed him—and the sister whose sweet voice reproved his wildness? Who does not remember the tree under which he played—and the house in which he lived—and even the moonbeam that slept upon his bed? Who has not returned, in sunlight and in sleep, to the scenes of his earliest and purest joys; and to the green and humble mounds where his sorrows have gone forth over the loved and the lost who were dear to his soul? And who does not love to indulge these remembrances, though they bring swelling tides to his heart and tears to his eyes? And whose ideas are so limited that he does not extend his thoughts to the days and the dwellings of his ancestors; until he seems to become a portion of the mountain and the stream, and to prolong his existence through the centuries which are past? O, the love of home! it was implanted in the breast of man as a germ of hope, that should grow up into a fragrant flower, to win his heart from the ambitions and the vanities of his life, and woo him back to the innocent delights of his morning hours. Sweet Spirit of Home! thou guardian angel of the good; thou earliest, kindest, latest, friend of man! how numerous are thy votaries, how many are the hearts that bow before thy sway! What tears of sorrow hast thou dried; what tears of recollection, of anticipation, of enjoyment, hast thou caused to flow? To all bosoms thou art grateful; to all climes congenial. No heart that is innocent but has a temple for thee; no mind, however depraved, but acknowledges the power which presides over thy shrine!

The advancement of the American colonies has been unparalleled in the annals of the world. Two hundred years have scarcely circled their luminous flight over this now cultivated region, since the most populous towns of New England were a wilderness. No sound was heard in the morning but the voice



of the Indian, and the notes of the wild birds, as they woke their early hymn to their Creator; and at evening, no praise went up to heaven, but the desolate howl of the wolf, and the sweet but mournful song of the whip-poor-will. The wild powah of the savage sometimes broke into the silence of nature, like the wailing for the dead; but the prayer of the Christian was never heard to ascend from the melancholy waste. The mountains that lifted their sunny tops above the clouds, and the rivers, which for thousands of miles rolled their murmuring waters through the deserts, were unbeheld by an eye which could perceive the true majesty of God, or a heart that could frame language to his praise. At length the emigrants from England arrived, and the western shore of the Atlantic began to hear the more cheerful voices of civilization and refinement. Pleasant villages were seen in the midst of the wide wilderness; and houses for the worship of God, and schools for the instruction of children arose, where the wild beast had his lair. The men of those days were compelled to endure privations, and to overcome difficulties, which exist to us only on the page of history. In passing through the forest, if they turned from the bear, it was to meet the wolf; and if they fled from the wolf, it was to encounter the deadly spring of the insidious catamount. At some periods, the planter could not travel from one settlement to another, without the dread of being shot by the silent arrow of the unseen Indian; nor could his children pursue their sports in the shady woods, or gather berries in the green pastures, without danger of treading on the coiled rattlesnake or being carried away by the remorseless enemy. The little hamlets, and the lonely dwellings, which rose, at long intervals, over the plains and among the forests, were frequently alarmed by the howl of the wolf and the yell of the savage; and often were their thresholds drenched in the blood of the beautiful and the innocent. The dangers of those days have passed away, with the men who sustained them, and we enjoy the fruit of their industry and peril. They have toiled, and fought, and bled for our repose. Scarcely a spot of New England can be found, which has not been fertilized by the sweat or the blood of our ancestors. How greatful should we be to that good Being who has bestowed on us the reward of their enterprise!

Historians and poets have written much in commendation of the fathers of New England; but what shall be said in praise of those brave, noble, and virtuous women, the mothers of New England, who left their homes, and friends, and every thing that was naturally dear to them, in a country where every luxury was at command, to brave the perils of a voyage of three thousand miles over a stormy ocean, and the privations of an approaching winter, in a country inhabited by savages and wild beasts? If we are under obligation to our fathers, for their exertions, we are also indebted to our mothers for their virtues.

The day on which the May Flower landed her passengers on the Rock of Plymouth, was a fatal one for the aborigines of America. From that day, the towns of New England began to spring up among their wigwams, and along their hunting-grounds; and though sickness, and want, and the tomahawk, made frequent and fearful incursions on the little bands of the planters, yet their numbers continued to increase, till they have become a great and powerful community. It is indeed a pleasing and interesting employment, to trace the progress of the primitive colonies—for each town was in itself a little colony, a miniature republic, and the history of one is almost the history of all—to behold them contending with the storms and inclemencies of an unfriendly climate, and with the repeated depredations of a hostile and uncivilized people, till we find them emerging into a state of political prosperity, unsurpassed by any nation upon earth. But it is painful to reflect, that in the accomplishment of this great purpose, the nations of the wilderness, who constituted a separate race, have been nearly destroyed. At more than one period, the white people seem to have been in danger of extermination by the warlike and exasperated Indians; but in a few years, the independent Sassacus, and the noble Miantonimo, and the princely Pometacom, saw their once populous and powerful nations gradually wasting away and disappearing. In vain did they sharpen their tomahawks, and point their arrows anew for the breasts of the white men. In vain did the valiant Wampanoag despatch his trusty warriors two hundred miles across the forest, to invite the Taratines to lend their aid in exterminating the English. The days of their prosperity had passed away. The time had come



when a great people were to be driven from the place of their nativity — when the long line of sachems, who had ruled over the wilderness for unknown ages, was to be broken, and their fires extinguished. Darkness, like that which precedes the light of morning, fell over them; and the sunrise of refinement has dawned upon another people. The pestilence had destroyed thousands of the bravest of their warriors, and left the remainder feeble and disheartened. Feuds and dissensions prevailed among the tribes; and though they made frequent depredations upon the defenseless settlements, and burnt many dwellings, and destroyed many lives, yet the immigrants soon became the ascendants in number and in power; and the feeble remnant of the red men, wearied and exhausted by unsuccessful conflicts, relinquished the long possession of their native soil, and retired into the pathless forests of the west.

Much has been written to free the white people from the charge of aggression, and much to extenuate the implacability of the Indians. We should be cautious in censuring the conduct of men through whose energies we have received many of our dearest privileges. And they who condemn the first settlers of New England as destitute of all true principle, err as much as they who laud their conduct with indiscriminate applause. Passionate opinion and violent action were the general faults of their time. And when they saw that one principle was overstrained in its effect, they scarcely thought themselves safe until they had vacillated to the opposite extreme. Regarding themselves, like the Israelites, as a peculiar people, they imagined that they had a right to destroy the red men as heathen. The arms which at first they took up with the idea that they were requisite for self-defense, were soon employed in a war of extermination. And the generous mind is grieved to think, that instead of endeavoring to conciliate the Indians by kindness, they should have deemed it expedient to determine their destruction.

The Indians had undoubtedly good cause to be jealous of the arrival of another people, and in some instances to consider themselves injured by their encroachments. Their tribes had inhabited the wilderness for ages, and the country was their home. Here were the scenes of their youthful sports, and here



were the graves of their fathers. Here they had lived and loved, here they had warred and sung, and grown old with the hills and rocks. Here they had pursued the deer — not those “formed of clouds,” like the poetical creations of Ossian — but the red, beautiful, fleet-footed creatures of the wilderness. Over the glad waters that encircle Nahant, they had bounded in their birch canoes; and in the streams and along the sandy shore, they had spread their nets to gather the treasures of the deep. Their daughters did not adjust their locks before pierglasses, nor copy beautiful stanzas into gilt albums; but they saw their graceful forms reflected in the clear waters, and their poetry was written in living characters on the green hills, and the silver beach, and the black rocks of Nahant. Their brave sachems wore not the glittering epaulets of modern warfare, nor did the eagle banner of white men wave in their ranks; but the untamed eagle of the woods soared over their heads, and beneath their feet was the soil of freemen, which had never been sullied by the foot of a slave.

The red men were indeed cruel and implacable in their revenge; and if history be true, so have white men been in all ages. I know of no cruelty practised by Indians, which white men have not even exceeded in their refinements of torture. The delineation of Indian barbarities presents awful pictures of blood; but it should be remembered that those cruelties were committed at a time when the murder of six or eight hundred of the red people, sleeping around their own fires, in the silent repose of night, was deemed a meritorious service. In resisting to the last, they fought for their country, for freedom, for life — they contended for the safety and happiness of their wives and children; for all that brave and high-minded men can hold dear. But they were subdued; and the few who were not either killed or made prisoners, sought refuge in the darker recesses of their native woods. The ocean, in which they had so often bathed, and the streams which had yielded their bountiful supplies of fish, were abandoned in silent grief; and the free and fearless Indian, who once wandered in all the pride of unsubdued nature, over our fields and among our forests, was driven from his home, and compelled to look with regret to the shores of the sea, and the pleasant abodes of his youth.

A few, indeed, continued for some years to linger around the shores of their ancient habitations; but they were like the spirits whom the Bard of Morven has described, "sighing in the wind around the dwellings of their former greatness." They are gone. And over the greater part of New England the voice of the Indian is heard no more. We listen in silent regret to the last faint echo of their reluctant steps in their sorrowful journey over the prairies of the west. We see their long and faint shadows cast by the setting sun, as they thread the defiles of the Rocky Mountains in their despairing march toward the far-off Pacific. A few years, and they may have plunged into that ocean from which there is no return, and the dweller of a future age may wonder what manner of men they were of. That they were originally a noble race, is shown by the grandeur of their language, and by their mellifluous and highly poetical names of places—the yet proud appellations of many of our mountains, lakes, and rivers. It would have been gratifying to the lover of nature, if all the Indian names of places had been preserved, for they all had a meaning, applicable to scenery or event. "Change not barbarous names," said the Persian sage, "for they are given of God, and have inexpressible efficacy." The names of Saugus, Swampscot, and Nahant remain; and may they continue to remain, the imperishable memorials of a race which has long since passed away.

[The thought here expressed, in relation to the language of the Indians, is one that seems to have delighted other writers as well as Mr. Lewis. But is it not rather fanciful than deep, considering that words themselves are arbitrary and valueless excepting in their external relations? Any people with knowledge as limited as that of the Indians would necessarily use a simple language and one that would be most directly illustrated by familiar objects and events. The language of the red men abounded in illustrations from nature, and hence to the lover of nature possessed many charms, suggesting, it may be, to the mind of the cultivated hearer poetical ideas, when none existed in the mind of him who used it. Our more extended knowledge supplies a language of greater scope, one that contains all the simplicity and poetry of theirs with the additions that flow from science, art, history, and numerous other sources not



open to them, and hence may not be suggestive of poetical ideas alone, but ideas in all other shapes recognized by the cultivated mind. How much has been heard of the picturesque manner in which the Indians were accustomed to indicate multitudes, by comparing them to the stars of heaven, the sands on the shore, the leaves on the trees, and so forth. But in these comparisons there was to them no poetical idea involved. Being ignorant of arithmetic, actually unable to count, they were compelled to resort to some such mode of expression, where the white man would have expressed himself in exact terms. Again, for example, the Indians called a certain island in Boston harbor, The Twins, but the white people called it Spectacle Island. In one case the name was drawn from a semblance in nature; in the other, from a semblance in art. Both are apt enough, and about equally poetical. Yet the Indian name has been lauded as expressive and picturesque far above the other.]

In contemplating the destruction of a great people, the reflecting mind is naturally disposed to inquire into the causes of their decay, in order to educe motives for a better conduct, that their wrongs may be in some degree repaired, and a similar fate avoided. If dissension weakened the power of the tribes of the forest, why should it not impair the energies of our free states? If the red men have fallen through the neglect of moral and religious improvement, to make way for a more refined state of society, and the emanations of a purer worship, how great is the reason to fear that we also may be suffered to wander in our own ways, because we will not know the ways of God, and to fall into doubt, disunion, and strife, till our country shall be given to others, as it has been given to us. He who took the sceptre from the most illustrious and powerful of ancient nations, and caused the tide of their prosperity and refinement to flow back and stagnate in the pools of ignorance, obscurity, and servitude, possesses ample means to humble the pride of any nation, when it shall cease to be guided by his counsels. Already have evils of the most alarming consequences passed far on their march of desolation. Already has the spirit of Discord, with his dark shadow, dimmed the brightness of our great council fire! Already has the fondness for strong drink seized on thousands of our people, bringing the young to untimely graves,



sapping the foundations of health and moral excellence, and pulling down the glory of our country. Already has a disregard for the Sabbath and for divine institutions, begun openly to manifest itself; the concomitant of infidelity, and the harbinger of spiritual ruin. If we may trust the appearances in our western regions, our land was once inhabited by civilized men, who must have disappeared long before the arrival of our fathers. May Heaven avert their destiny from us, to evince to the world how virtuous a people may be, on whom the blessing of civil liberty has fallen as an inheritance.

The political system of our nation is probably the best which was ever devised by man for the common good; but it practically embraces one evil too obvious to be disregarded. While it advances the principle that all men have by nature the same civil rights, it retains, with strange inconsistency, one sixth of the whole population in a state of abject bodily and mental servitude. On its own principles, our government has no right to enslave any portion of its subjects; and I am constrained, in the name of God and truth to say, that they must be free. Christianity and political expediency both demand their emancipation, nor will they always remain unheard. Many generous minds are already convinced of the importance of attention to this subject; and many more might speak in its behalf, in places where they could not be disregarded. Where are the ministers of our holy religion, that their prayers are not preferred for the liberation and enlightenment of men with souls as immortal as their own? Where are the senators and representatives of our free states, that their voices are not heard in behalf of that most injured race? Let all who have talents, and power, and influence, exert them to free the slaves from their wrongs, and raise them to the rank and privileges of men. That the colored people possess mental powers capable of extensive cultivation, has been sufficiently evinced in the instances of Gustavus Vasa, Ignatius Sancho, Lislet, Capitein, Fuller, Phillis Wheatley, and many others. [And the reader will not fail to recognize many note-worthy examples presented through the agency of the American rebellion; examples in which individuals of that oppressed race have exhibited rare judgment, skill, and valor in the field; a clear perception of the principles and responsibilities

of liberty; true generosity of character; ardent longing for culture and advancement.] And the period may arrive when the lights of freedom and science shall shine much more extensively on these dark children of bondage — when the knowledge of the true faith shall awaken the nobler principles of their minds, and its practice place them in moral excellence far above those who are now trampling them in the dust. How will the spirit of regret then sadden over the brightness of our country's fame, when the muse of History shall lead their pens to trace the annals of their ancestors, and the inspiration of Poetry instruct their youthful bards to sing the oppression of their fathers in the land of Freedom!

I trust the time will come, when on the annals of our country shall be inscribed the abolition of slavery — when the inhuman custom of war shall be viewed with abhorrence — when humanity shall no longer be outraged by the exhibition of capital punishments — when the one great principle of LOVE shall pervade all classes — when the poor shall be furnished with employment and ample remuneration — when men shall unite their exertions for the promotion of those plans which embrace the welfare of the whole — that the unqualified approbation of Heaven may be secured to our country, and “that glory may dwell in our land.”

[But the unqualified approbation of Heaven can rest only where things are done according to the will of Heaven. And when will the inhabitants of earth attain to perfect obedience? Had Mr. Lewis lived but a few months longer, he would have been startled from his hopeful dreams by the thunders of a war more to be deplored, in some respects, than any which ever before shook the world — the war of the great American Rebellion. He would have beheld enlightened myriads, hosts of professing Christians, going forth heroically to battle for the perpetuation of SLAVERY, and offering up to the God of peace thanksgivings for their bloody achievements. And would he have seen their evil machinations met in that spirit of universal LOVE, so delightful to him to contemplate? Alas, no. He would have seen here in Lynn, on the open Common, and on the Lord's day, vicegerents of the Prince of peace, whose church doors had been closed that they might appear before the



multitude to lift up their voices for WAR — war, as a necessity, to shield against evils still more terrible. Blessed were his eyes in that they were closed by death without beholding those scenes which would at once have swept away all his bright anticipations, and left him despairing, that the time would ever arrive when the heart of man would become so sanctified that the temporal and selfish would not assert their overwhelming power — those scenes which would with force irresistible have taught that earth was not the place to search for heaven's beatitude.]

In delineating the annals of a single town, it can scarcely be expected that so good an opportunity will be afforded for variety of description and diffusiveness of remark, as in a work of a more general nature. It is also proper to observe that this compilation was begun without any view to publication; but simply to gratify that natural curiosity which must arise in the mind of every one who extends his thoughts beyond the persons and incidents which immediately surround him. I may, however, be permitted to hope, that an attempt to delineate with accuracy the principal events which have transpired within my native town, for the space of two hundred years, will be interesting to many, though presented without any endeavor to adorn them with the graces of artificial ornament. My endeavor has been to ascertain facts, and to state them correctly. I have preferred the form of annals for a local history; for thus every thing is found in its time and place. The labor and expense of making so small a book has been immense, and can never be appreciated by the reader, until he shall undertake to write a faithful history of one of our early towns, after its records have been lost. I could have written many volumes of romance or of general history, while preparing this volume; and I have endeavored to make it so complete, as to leave little for those who come after me, except to continue the work.

[Since Mr. Lewis closed his labors, however, antiquarian research has opened many sources of information. It would be singular indeed if an enterprising and important community like that of Lynn, should, during her history of more than two hundred years, furnish nothing worthy of note beyond what might be recorded in an octavo volume of three hundred pages. The



present edition will show something of the multitude of interesting matters that escaped his careful eye. And it is not to be doubted that many valuable documents of the olden time yet remain in ancient garrets, permeated by herby odors, and perhaps at present used by motherly mice as bedding for their young, which may somewhere in the future come to light to the great joy of the student of the past.]

It should be remembered that previous to the change of the style, in 1752, the year began in March; consequently February was the twelfth month. Ten days also are to be added to the date in the sixteenth century, and eleven in the seventeenth, to bring the dates to the present style. Thus, "12 mo. 25, 1629," instead of being Christmas-day, as some might suppose, would be March 8th, 1630. In the following pages, I have corrected the years and months, but have left the days undisturbed.

---

#### EARLY VOYAGES AND DISCOVERIES.

It would be extremely gratifying, if we could roll back the veil of oblivion which shrouds the early history of the American continent, and through the sunlight which must once have illumined those regions of now impenetrable darkness, behold the scenery, and trace the events, which occupied that long space of silence or activity. Has one half of this great globe slumbered in unprofitable and inglorious repose since the morning of the creation, serving no other purpose than to balance the opposite portion in its revolutions through unvarying ages? Or has it been peopled by innumerable nations, enjoying all the vicissitudes of animal and intellectual life? [We have the high authority of Agassiz for claiming that the American continent is the oldest of the great divisions of the globe, and that it existed, under its present formation, while Europe was but an extensive group of scattered islands. Ever since the coal period America has been above water.]

The most strenuous advocates of the priority of the claim of Columbus to the discovery of America, admit that he found people here — and we can look back with certainty to no period, however remote, in which we do not find the continent inhabited. How came those people here? Were they the descendants of a cis-Atlantic Adam? Or did they find their way, by

accident or design, from the eastern continent? If the latter supposition be the more probable, then a corresponding accident or design might have returned some of those daring adventurers to their homes, and thus a knowledge have been conveyed of the existence of another continent. Nor are the difficulties of a passage, either from Europe or Asia, so great as may at first be supposed. The continent of Asia approaches within fifty miles of the northwest coast of America; [or, as some navigators say, within thirty-five miles, either continent being at times plainly in sight from the other;] and ships which traded from Iceland to the Levant, might easily have sailed from Greenland along the shore of New England. People were much more venturous in early days than we are generally willing to allow. And canoes might have passed across the ocean from Japan, and even by the isles of the Pacific—as it is evident they must have done, to people those islands. When Captain Blighe was cast adrift by Christian, he passed twelve hundred miles in an open boat with safety. Why might not such an event have happened three thousand years ago as well as yesterday?

The Scandinavian manuscripts inform us that in the year 986, Eric the Red, an Icelandic prince, emigrated to Greenland. In his company was Bardson, whose son Biarne was then on a voyage to Norway. On his return, going in search of his father, he was driven far to sea, and discovered an unknown country. In the year 1000, Leif, a son of Eric, pursued the discovery of the new country, and sailed along the coast as far as Rhode Island, where he made a settlement; and because he found grapes there, he called it Vineland. In 1002, Thorwald, his brother, went to Vineland, where he remained two years.

It is very reasonable to suppose that these voyagers, in sailing along the coast, discovered Lynn, and it is even probable that they landed at Nahant. In 1004, we are informed that Thorwald, leaving Vineland, or Rhode Island, “sailed eastward, and then northward, past a remarkable headland, enclosing a bay, and which was opposite to another headland. They called it Kialarnes, or Keel-cape,” from its resemblance to the keel of a ship. There is no doubt that this was Cape Cod. And as they had no map, and could not see Cape Ann, it is probable that the



other headland was the Gurnet. "From thence, they sailed along the eastern coast of the land to a promontory which there projected — probably Nahant — and which was everywhere covered with wood. Here Thorwald went ashore, with all his companions. He was so pleased with the place, that he exclaimed — 'Here it is beautiful! and here I should like to fix my dwelling!' Afterwards, when they were prepared to go on board, they observed on the sandy beach, within the promontory, three hillocks. They repaired thither, and found three canoes, and under each three Skrellings, (Indians.) They came to blows with them, and killed eight of them, but the ninth escaped in his canoe. Afterward a countless multitude of them came out from the interior of the bay against them. They endeavored to protect themselves by raising battle-screens on the ship's side. The Skrellings continued shooting at them for a while and then retired. Thorwald had been wounded by an arrow under the arm. When he found that the wound was mortal, he said, 'I now advise you to prepare for your departure as soon as possible; but me ye shall bring to the promontory where I thought it good to dwell. It may be that it was a prophetic word which fell from my mouth, about my abiding there for a season. There ye shall bury me; and plant a cross at my head and also at my feet, and call the place Krossanes — [the Cape of the Cross] — in all time coming.' He died, and they did as he had ordered; afterward they returned." (*Antiquitates Americanæ*, xxx.)

The question has arisen whether Krossanes, was Nahant or Gurnet Point. There is nothing remarkable about the latter place, and though so long a time has passed, no person has thought it desirable to dwell there, but it is used as a sheep pasture. It is far otherwise with Nahant, which answers to the description well. An early writer says that it was "well wooded with oaks, pines, and cedars;" and it has a "sandy beach within the promontory." Thousands also, on visiting it, have borne witness to the appropriateness of Thorwald's exclamation — "Here it is beautiful! and here I should like to fix my dwelling!"

If the authenticity of the Scandinavian manuscripts be admitted, the Northmen, as the people of Norway, Denmark, and



Sweden are called, visited this country repeatedly, in the eleventh and twelfth centuries; but if they made any settlements, they were probably destroyed in some of the numerous wars of the aborigines. The Welch Triads and Chronicles, those treasures of historic and bardic lore, inform us, that in 1170, Madoc, Prince of Wales, on the tyrannous usurpation of his brother David, came to America with a party of his followers, and settled a colony. I see no reason to doubt this record — but if there were no descendants of Welchmen in America then, there are plenty now. [In the language of several of the ancient tribes, Welch words were distinctly recognized. It has hence been supposed the colonists, by intermarriage, became merged in the tribes around them.]

Alonzo Sanchez, of Huelva, in Spain, in a small vessel with seventeen men, as we are informed by De la Vega, was driven on the American coast in 1487. He returned with only five men, and died at the house of Columbus.

In 1492, the immortal Columbus made his first voyage to South America, but he did not come to North America until 1498. [Mr. Lewis makes a slight trip here. Columbus, on his first voyage, discovered land 11 October, 1492. And that land was one of the Bahama islands, which he named St. Salvador. On the 28th of the same month he discovered Cuba. Can these islands be called in South America?]

In 1497, Sebastian Cabot, a bold and enterprising Englishman visited the coast of North America, and took possession of it in the name of his king, Henry VII.

In 1602, Bartholomew Gosnold visited our shores. He discovered land on Friday, 14 May, at six o'clock in the morning, according to Purchas's Pilgrim, vol. 4, p. 1647. Sailing along by the shore, at noon, he anchored near a place which he called Savage Rock, and which many have supposed to have been Nahant. (Bancroft's U. S., vol. 1, p. 112.) A sail-boat went off to them, containing eight Indians, dressed in deer-skins, excepting their chief, who wore a complete suit of English clothes, which he had obtained by trading at the eastward. The Indians treated them kindly, and desired their longer stay; but they left, about three in the afternoon, (Mass. Hist. Coll. vol. 27,) and sailing southerly, "sixteen leagues," the next morning

they found themselves just within Cape Cod. Archer's account of the voyage says, "The Coast we left was full of goodly Woods, faire Plaines, with little green, round Hills above the Cliffs appearing unto vs, which are indifferently raised, but all Rockie, and of shining stones, which might have perswaded vs a longer stay there." This answers well to the appearances at Nahant; but some have supposed Savage Rock to be somewhere on the coast of Maine. There is, however, no spot on that coast which answers exactly to the description; and Judge Williamson, the historian of Maine, says, "we have doubts whether Gosnold ever saw any land of ours. (Hist. Maine, vol. 1, p. 185.) [It seems now quite certain that Gosnold anchored at a point not farther east than Cape Ann nor farther west than Nahant.]

In 1603, Martin Pring came over with two vessels, the *Speedwell* and the *Discoverer*, to obtain medicinal plants. He says, "Coming to the Maine, in latitude 43 degrees, we ranged the same to the southwest. Meeting with no sassafras, we left those places, with all the aforesaid islands, shaping our course for Savage Rocke, discovered the yeare before by Captain Gosnold; where, going upon the Mayne, we found people, with whom we had no long conversation, because we could find no sassafras. Departing thence, we bear into that great gulf, (Cape Cod Bay,) which Captain Gosnold overshot the yeare before, coasting and finding people on the north side thereof; yet not satisfied with our expectation, we left them and sailed over, and came to anchor on the south side." (Purchas, vol. 4, p. 1654.) Other voyagers, doubtless, visited our coast, but as places were unnamed, and the language of the natives unknown, little information can be gained from their descriptions. [And it is astonishing what absurdities some of the superstitious old voyagers were accustomed to relate. Even the comparatively late voyager John Josselyn, in his account of an expedition hither, gravely asserts that he discovered icebergs on which he saw foxes and devils. Had he reflected a moment, he must have concluded that the devils, at least, would not have chosen such a place for their sports. If he saw any living beings they were probably seals. But devils, at that period, were understood to perform very wonderful exploits, and to have a direct



hand in all sorts of mischief that could harm and tease men. Modern culture has relieved the brimstone gentry of most of their importance arising from visible interference in human affairs. But yet, unnatural events enough are daily transpiring to induce the apprehension that they may be still, though covertly, pursuing their mischievous enterprises.]

---

NAHANT — GRANT TO CAPTAIN GORGES.

THE next white man who appears at Nahant, [if we consider it established that the peninsula was visited by Europeans before 1614,] was that dauntless hero and enterprising statesman Capt. John Smith. Having established the colony of Virginia, he came north, in 1614, made a survey of the whole coast, and published a map. In his description of the islands of Massachusetts Bay, proceeding westward from Naumkeag, now Salem, he says, "The next I can remember by name are the Mattahunts, two pleasant Isles of Groves, Gardens and Cornfields, a league in the sea from the Maine. The Isles of Mattahunts are on the west side of this bay, where are many Isles, and some Rocks, that appear a great height above the water, like the Pieramides of Egypt." It is evident that by the Mattahunts he meant the Nahants, the pronunciation of which, perhaps, he imperfectly "remembered." His delineation of these islands on the map, though very small, is very correct; and he named them the "Fullerton Islands," probably from the name of the surveyor, or some other friend. He appears to have examined the islands and shores **attentively**. He says, "The coast of Massachusetts is so indifferently mixed with high clay or sandy cliffs in one place, and the tracts of large, long ledges of divers sorts, and quarries of stones in other places, so strangely divided with tinctured veins of divers colours, as free stone for building, slate for tyling, smooth stone for making Furnaces and Forges for Glasse and Iron, and Iron ore sufficient conveniently to melt in them . . . who will undertake the rectifying of an Iron Forge, in my opinion cannot lose." (Smith's N. E.) As the beds of Iron in Saugus had not then been discovered, he probably mistook the hornblende ledge on the north of Nahant for a mine of iron ore.

The Nahants appear to have been admired and coveted by



all who visited them. On the 20th of December, 1622, we find them granted by the Council in England, to Captain Robert Gorges. He came over in 1623, took possession of his lands, and probably commenced a settlement at Winnisimmet, which was also included in his grant. The following appears in the Massachusetts Archives :

The said Councill grant unto Robert Gorges, youngest son of Sir Fernando Gorges, Knight, and his heires, all that part of the Maine land in New England, commonly called and known by the name of the Massachusetts, scytuate and lyeing vpon the North East side of the Bay, called and known by the name of the Massachusetts, or by whatever name or names whatsoever called, with all coastes and shoares along the Sea for Ten English miles in a straight line towards the North East, accounting seventeen hundred and sixty yards to the mile; and 30 English miles, after the same rate, into the Mayne Land, through all the breadth aforesaid; togeather with all Islands so lyeing within 3 miles of any part of the said land.

Robert Gorges dyes without issue; the said lands descend to John Gorges, his eldest brother. John Gorges by deed bearing date 20 January, 1628-9, (4 Car. I.) grants to Sir William Brereton, of Handforth, in the County of Chester, Baronet, and his heires, all the lande, in breadth, lyeinge from the East side of Charles River to the Easterly parte of the Cape called Nahannte, and all the lands lyeinge in length 20 miles northeast into the Maine land from the mouth of the said Charles River, lyeinge also in length 20 miles into the Maine land from the said Cape Nahannte: also two Islands lyeinge next unto the shoare between Nahannte and Charles River, the bigger called Brereton, and the lesser Susanna. [East Boston and Belle Isle.]

Sir William Brereton dyes, leaving Thomas, his only son, afterward Sir Thomas, and Susanna his daughter. Sir Thomas dyes without issue. Susanna marries Edward Lenthall, Esq. and dyes, leaving Mary, her only daughter and heire. Mary is married to Mr. Leavitt of the Inner Temple, who claymes the said Lands in right of Mary his wife, who is heire to Sir William Brereton and Sir Thomas Brereton.

Sir William Brereton sent over Severall families and Servants, who possessed and Improved severall Large tracts of the said Lands, and made Severall Leases, as appeares by the said deedes.

A portion of these lands was granted by Captain Gorges to John Oldham, including Nahant and part of Saugus. In a letter from the Council in England to Governor Endicott, dated 17 April, 1629, we find as follows: "Mr. Oldham's grant from Mr. Gorges, is to him and John Dorrel, for all the lands within Massachusetts Bay, between Charles River and Abousett River; Containing in length by streight lyne 5 Miles vp the Charles River into the Maine Land, northeast from the border of said

Bay, including all Creekes and Points by the way, and 3 Myles in Length from the Mouth of the aforesaid River Abousett, vp into the Maine Land N. W. including all Creekes and Points, and all the Land in Breadth and Length between the foresaid Rivers, with all prerogatives, royall Mynes excepted. (Hazard's Collections.) The writer of this letter, in reference to the claim of Oldham, says, "I hold it void in law," and advises Mr Endicott to take possession. Such possession was taken of the Nahants, as will be seen in proceeding; and though the heirs of Gorges afterward renewed their claim, the colony declined either to relinquish or pay; because Gorges, after being appointed to the government, had relinquished the possession and returned to England.

---

#### THE INDIANS.

BEFORE proceeding with the history of the Whites, it will be interesting to learn something more respecting the Red Men.

The emigrants from England found the country inhabited by a people who were called Indians, because when first discovered the country was supposed to be a part of India. They were divided into several great nations, each of which consisted of many tribes. Lechford says, "They were governed by sachems, kings and sagamores, petty lords;" but Smith, who was here before him, calls them "sagamos;" and as the Indians, in this neighborhood at least, had no *R* in their language, he is probably correct. The word *sachem*, pronounced *sawkum* by the Indians, is a word meaning great strength, or power; and the word *sachemo*, or *sagamo*, evidently has the same derivation. Their plural was formed in *uog*; Sagamore Hill, therefore, is the same as Sachemuog Hill, or the Hill of Kings.

There appear to have been as many as seven nations in New England. The ever-warring Taratines inhabited the eastern part of Maine, beyond the Penobscot river; and their great sachem was Nultonanit. From the Penobscot to the Piscataqua were the Chur-churs, formerly governed by a mighty chief, called a Bashaba. The Pawtuckets had a great dominion, reaching from the Piscataqua to the river Charles, and extending north as far as Concord on the Merrimac. Their name is preserved in Pawtucket Falls, at Lowell. They were governed



by Nanapashemet, who sometime lived at Lynn, and, according to Gookin, could raise three thousand warriors. The Massachusetts, so named from the Blue Hills at Milton, were governed by Chickataubut, who also commanded three thousand men. His dominion was bounded on the north and west by Charles river, and on the south extended to Weymouth and Canton. The Wampanoags occupied the southeastern part of Massachusetts, from Cape Cod to Narraganset Bay. They were ruled by Massasoit, whose chief residence was at Pokanoket, now Bristol, in Rhode Island. He was a sachem of great power, having dominion over thirty-two tribes, and could have brought three thousand warriors into the field, by a word; yet he was a man of peace, and a friend to the English, and during all the provocations and disturbances of that early period, he governed his nation in tranquillity for more than forty years, leaving an example of wisdom to future ages. The Narragansets, on the west of Narraganset Bay, in Rhode Island, numbered five thousand warriors, and were governed by two sachems, Canonicus and his nephew Miantonimo, who ruled together in harmony. The Pequots occupied Connecticut, and were governed by Sassacus, a name of terror, who commanded four thousand fighting men, and whose residence was at New London. Besides these, there were the Nipmucks in the interior of Massachusetts, who had no great sachem, but united with the other nations in their wars, according to their inclination. The Pequots and the Taratines were ever at war with some of the other nations, and were the Goths and Vandals of aboriginal New England.

The Indians were very numerous, until they were reduced by a great war, and by a devastating sickness. All the early voyagers speak of "multitudes," and "countless multitudes." Smith, who took his survey in 1614, passing along the shore in a little boat, says, "The seacoast as you pass, shows you all along, large corne fields, and great troupes of well proportioned people;" and adds that there were three thousand on the islands in Boston harbor. Gookin has enumerated eighteen thousand warriors in five nations, and if the remainder were as populous, there must have been twenty-five thousand fighting men, and at least one hundred thousand people, in New England. [But



could that be called a large population for such an extent of territory? a population equal to but half that of Boston at this time. Nomadic and all unsettled branches of our race are usually small in numbers. And the stories told by some of the early comers, so magnifying the Indian populations, are no more worthy of credit than the fanciful chapters of those modern writers who laud their virtues to a degree hardly within the range of mortal attainment. A page or two hence it is stated that Sagamore James resided at Lynn. He was a ruler of some note. And yet, as further evidence that there could have been but a small Indian population hereabout, at that time, it may be added that Rev. Mr. Higginson says that he commanded "not above thirty or forty men, for aught I can learn."] In the spring of 1615, some provocation was given by the western Indians to the Taratines, who, with a vindictive spirit, resolved upon retaliation; and they carried their revenge to an extent scarcely paralleled in the dreadful history of human warfare. They killed the great Bashaba of Penobscot, murdered his women and children, and overran the whole country from Penobscot to the Blue Hills. Their death-word was "cram! cram!"—kill! kill!—and so effectually did they "suit the action to the word," and so many thousands on thousands did they slaughter, that, as Gorges says, it was "horrible to be spoken of." In 1617, commenced a great sickness, which some have supposed was the plague, others the small pox or yellow fever. This sickness made such dreadful devastation among those whom the tomahawk had not reached, that when the English arrived, the land was literally covered with human bones. Still the vengeance of the Taratines was unsatiated, and we find them hunting for the lives of the few sagamores who remained.

NANAPASHEMET, or the New Moon, was one of the greatest sachems in New England, ruling over a larger extent of country than any other. He swayed, at one time, all the tribes north and east of the Charles river, to the river Piscataqua. The Nipmucks acknowledged his dominion, as far as Pocontocook, now Deerfield, on the Connecticut; and after his death they had no great sachem. (Smith, Gookin, Hubbard. See also Samuel G. Drake's interesting Book of the Indians, wherein he

has accumulated a vast amount of facts respecting the Sons of the Forest.) Nanapashemet, like the orb of night, whose name he bore, had risen and shone in splendor. But his moon was now full, and had begun to wane. He resided at Lynn until the great war of the Taratines, in 1615. He then retreated to a hill on the borders of Mistick river, where he built a house, and fortified himself in the best manner possible. He survived the desolating sickness of 1617; but the deadly vengeance of the Taratines, which induced them to stop at nothing short of his death, pursued him to his retreat, and there he was killed by them in 1619. In September, 1621, a party of the Plymouth people, having made a visit to Obatinua, sachem of Boston, went up to Medford. Mr. Winslow says, "Having gone three miles, we came to a place where corn had been newly gathered, a house pulled down, and the people gone. A mile from hence, Nanapashemet, their king, in his lifetime had lived. His house was not like others; but a scaffold was largely built, with poles and planks, some six foot from the ground, and the house upon that, being situated upon the top of a hill. Not far from hence, in a bottom, we came to a fort, built by their deceased king—the manner thus: There were poles, some thirty or forty feet long, stuck in the ground, as thick as they could be set one by another, and with those they enclosed a ring some forty or fifty feet over. A trench, breast high, was digged on each side; one way there was to get into it with a bridge. In the midst of this palisade stood the frame of a house, wherein, being dead, he lay buried. About a mile from hence we came to such another, but seated on the top of a hill. Here Nanapashemet was killed, none dwelling in it since the time of his death." The care which the great Moon Chief took to fortify himself, shows the fear which he felt for his mortal enemy. With his death, the vengeance of the Taratines seems in some degree to have abated; and his sons, returning to the shore, collected the scattered remnants of their tribes, over whom they ruled as sagamores on the arrival of our fathers. The general government was continued by the saunks, or queen of Nanapashemet, who was called Squaw Sachem. She married Webbawet, who was the great physician of her nation. On the fourth of September, 1640, she sold Mistick



Ponds and a large tract of land now included in Somerville, to Jotham Gibbons, of Boston. On the eighth of March, 1644, she submitted to the government of the whites, and consented to have her subjects instructed in the Bible. She died in 1667, being then old and blind. Nanapashemet had three sons—Wonohaquaham, Montowampate, and Wenepoykin, all of whom became sagamores; and a daughter Yawata.

WONOHQUAHAM, was sagamore on Mistick river, including Winnisimet. In 1627 he gave the whites liberty to settle at Charlestown, and on the records of that town he is called a chief "of gentle and good disposition." He was called by the English, John, and died in 1633, according to the best authorities.

MONTOWAMPATE, sagamore of Lynn, was born in the year 1609. He lived on Sagamore Hill, near the northern end of Long Beach. He had jurisdiction of Saugus, Naumkeag, and Masabequash; or Lynn, Salem, and Marblehead. He was called by the white people, James. Mr. Dudley in his letter to the Countess of Lincoln, says, "Vppon the river of Mistick is seated Saggamore John, and vppon the river of Saugus Sagamore James, both soe named from the English. The elder brother, John, is a handsome young . . . . (one line wanting) . . . . conversant with us, affecting English apparel and houses, and speaking well of our God. His brother James is of a far worse disposition, yet repaireth to us often." He married Wenuchus, a daughter of Passaconaway, the great powah, or priest of the nation, whose chief residence was at Penacook, now Concord, on the Merrimac. This venerable, and in some respects wonderful man, died about the year 1673, when he was one hundred and twenty years of age. On his death bed, he called his friends around, and told them that he was going to the land of spirits, to see them no more. He said he had been opposed to the English at their first coming, and sought to prevent their settlement; but now he advised them to oppose the white men no more, or they would all be destroyed. The marriage of Montowampate took place in the year 1629, when he was twenty years of age; and it gave him an opportunity to manifest his high sense of the dignity which appertained to a sachem. Thomas Morton, who was in the country at the time, and wrote

a work entitled the New English Canaan, furnishes us with the following interesting particulars :

The sachem or sagamore of Sagus, made choice, when he came to man's estate, of a lady of noble descent, daughter of Papasiquineo, the sachem or sagamore of the territories near Merrimack river; a man of the best note in all those parts, and, as my countryman, Mr. Wood, declares, in his Prospect, a great nigromancer. This lady, the young sachem, with the consent and good liking of her father, marries, and takes for his wife. Great entertainment hee and his received in those parts, at her father's hands, wheare they were fested in the best manner that might be expected, according to the custome of their nation, with reveling, and such other solemnities as is usual amongst them. The solemnity being ended, Papasiquineo caused a selected number of his men to waite on his daughter home into those parts that did properly belong to her lord and husband; where the attendants had entertainment by the sachem of Sagus and his countrymen. The solemnity being ended, the attendants were gratified.

Not long after, the new married lady had a great desire to see her father and her native country, from whence she came. Her lord was willing to pleasure her, and not deny her request, amongst them thought to be reasonable, commanded a select number of his own men to conduct his lady to her father, where with great respect they brought her; and having feasted there awhile, returned to their own country againe, leaving the lady to continue there at her owne pleasure, amongst her friends and old acquaintance, where she passed away the time for awhile, and in the end desired to returne to her lord againe. Her father, the old Papasiquineo, having notice of her intent, sent some of his men on ambassage to the young sachem, his sonne in law, to let him understand that his daughter was not willing to absent herself from his company any longer; and therefore, as the messengers had in charge, desired the young lord to send a convoy for her; but he, standing upon tearmes of honor, and the maintaining of his reputation, returned to his father in law this answer: "That when she departed from him, hee caused his men to waite upon her to her father's territories as it did become him; but now she had an intent to returne, it did become her father to send her back with a convoy of his own people; and that it stood not with his reputation to make himself or his men so servile as to fetch her againe."

The old sachem Papasiquineo, having this message returned, was intraged to think that his young son in law did not esteem him at a higher rate than to capitulate with him about the matter, and returned him this sharp reply: "That his daughter's blood and birth deserved more respect than to be slighted, and therefore, if he would have her company, he were best to send or come for her."

The young sachem, not willing to undervalue himself, and being a man of a stout spirit, did not stick to say, "That he should either send her by his own convoy, or keepe her; for he was determined not to stoope so lowe."

So much these two sachems stood upon tearmes of reputation with each other, the one would not send for her, lest it should be any diminishing of



honor on his part that should seeme to comply, that the lady, when I came out of the country, remained still with her father; which is a thing worth the noting, that salvage people should seek to maintaine their reputation so much as they doe.

A chief who could treat a lady so discourteously deserved to lose her. Montowampate had not the felicity to read the Fairy Queen, or he would have thought with Spenser:

“What vertue is so fitting for a Knight,  
Or for a Ladie whom a knight should love,  
As curtesie.”

My lady readers will undoubtedly be anxious to know if the separation was final. I am happy to inform them that it was not; as we find the Princess of Penacook enjoying the luxuries of the shores and the sea breezes at Lynn, the next summer. How they met without compromising the dignity of the proud sagamore, history does not inform us; but probably, as ladies are fertile in expedients, she met him half way. In 1631 she was taken prisoner by the Taratines, as will hereafter be related. Montowampate died in 1633. Wenuchus returned to her father; and in 1686, we find mention made of her grand-daughter Pah-pocksit. Other interesting incidents in the life of Montowampate will be found in the following pages.

WENEPOYKIN, erroneously called Winnepurkit, was the youngest son of Nanapashemet. His name was pronounced with an accent and a lingering on the third syllable, We-ne-pawwe-kin. He was born in 1616, and was a little boy, thirteen years of age, when the white men came. The Rev. John Higginson, of Salem, says: “To the best of my remembrance, when I came over with my father, to this place, there was in these parts a widow woman, called Squaw Sachem, who had three sons; Sagamore John kept at Mistick, Sagamore James at Saugus, and Sagamore George here at Naumkeke. Whether he was actual sachem here I cannot say, for he was then young, about my age, and I think there was an elder man that was at least his guardian.” On the death of his brothers, in 1633, he became sagamore of Lynn and Chelsea; and after the death of his mother, in 1667, he was sachem of all that part of Massachusetts which is north and east of Charles river. He was the proprietor of Deer Island, which he sold to Boston. He was called Sagamore

George, and George Rumney Marsh; [also Sagamore George No-Nose.] Until the year 1738, the limits of Boston extended to Saugus, including Chelsea, which was called Rumney Marsh. Part of this great marsh is now in Chelsea and part in Saugus. The Indians living on the borders of this marsh in Lynn and Saugus, were sometimes called the Rumney Marsh Indians. Wenepoykin was taken prisoner in the Wampanoag war, in 1676, and died in 1684. He married Ahawayet, daughter of Poquanum, who lived on Nahant. She presented him with one son, Manatahqua, and three daughters, Petagunsk, Wattaquattinusk, and Petagoonaquah, who, if early historians are correct in their descriptions, were as beautiful, almost, as the lovely forms which have wandered on the rocks of Nahant in later times. They were called Wanapanaquin, or the plumed ones. This word is but another spelling of Wenepoykin, their father's name, which signifies a wing, or a feather. I suppose they were the belles of the forest, in their day, and wore finer plumes than any of their tribe. Petagunsk was called Cicely. [In the Indian deed of Lynn, she is described as "Cicily alias Su George, the reputed daughter of old Sagamore George No-Nose."] She had a son Tontoquon, called John. Wattaquattinusk, or the Little Walnut, was called Sarah; and Petagoonaquah was named Susanna. Manatahqua had two sons, Nonupanohow, called David [Kunkshamooshaw] and Wuttanoh, which means a staff, called Samuel. The family of Wenepoykin left Lynn about the time of the Wampanoag war, and went to Wameset, or Chelmsford, now Lowell, where they settled near Pawtucket falls. On the 16th of September, 1684, immediately after the death of Wenepoykin, the people of Marblehead embraced the opportunity of obtaining a deed of their town. It was signed by Ahawayet, and many others, her relatives. She is called "Joane Ahawayet, Squawe, relict, widow of George Saggamore, alias Wenepawweekin." (Essex Reg. Deeds, 11, 132.) She survived her husband about a year, and died in 1685. On the 19th of March, 1685, David Nonupanohow, "heir of Sagamore George, and in his right having some claim to Deer Island, doth hereby, for just consideration, relinquish his right, to the town of Boston." (Suffolk Records.) On the 11th of October, 1686, the people of Salem obtained a deed of their town, which was



signed by the relatives of Wenepoykin. [And on the 4<sup>th</sup> of September, of the same year, the people of Lynn likewise obtained a deed of their territory, from the heirs of Wenepoykin, a copy of which may be found on page 51, et seq.]

YAWATA, daughter of Nanapashemet, and sister of the three sagamores, married Oonsumog. She lived to sign the deed of Salem, in 1686, and died at Natick. She had a son, Muminquash, born in 1636, and called James Rumney Marsh, who also removed to Natick. There is great softness and euphony in the name of this Indess. Ya-wa-ta; six letters, and only one hard consonant. Probably her heart was as delicate and feminine as her name. The early settlers indicated their poetic taste by calling her Abigail. [The wife of David Kunkshamooshaw, who was a grandson of Yawata's brother Wenepoykin, was also called Abigail. This last was the Abigail who signed the deed of Lynn. And it seems as if Mr. Lewis may have confounded the two Abigails. Yet, Yawata might have signed the Salem deed, in 1686, though she must then have been quite old.]

POQUANUM, or Dark Skin, was sachem of Nahant. Wood, in his New England's Prospect, calls him Duke William; and it appears by depositions in Salem Court Records, that he was known by the familiar appellation of Black Will. He was contemporary with Nanapashemet. In 1630 he sold Nahant to Thomas Dexter for a suit of clothes. It is probable that he was the chief who welcomed Gosnold, in 1602, and who is represented to have been dressed in a complete suit of English clothes. If he were the same, that may have been the reason why he was so desirous to possess another suit. He was killed in 1633, as will be found under that date. He had two children — Ahawayet, who married Wenepoykin; and Queakussen, commonly called Captain Tom, or Thomas Poquanium, who was born in 1611. Mr. Gookin, in 1686, says, "He is an Indian of good repute, and professeth the Christian religion." Probably he is the one alluded to by Rev. John Eliot, in his letter, November 13, 1649, in which he says: "Linn Indians are all naught, save one, who sometimes cometh to hear the word, and telleth me that he prayeth to God; and the reason why they are bad is partly and principally because their sachem is naught, and careth not to pray to God." There is a confession of faith,

preserved in Eliot's "Tears of Repentance," by Poquannum, probably of this same Indian. He signed the deed of Salem in 1686, and on the 17th of September, in that year, he gave the following testimony: "Thomas Queakussen, alias Captain Tom, Indian, now living at Wamesit, neare Patucket Falls, aged about seventy-five years, testifieth and saith, That many yeares since, when he was a youth, he lived with his father, deceased, named Poquannum, who some time lived at Sawgust, now called Linn; he married a second wife, and lived at Nahant; and himself in after time lived about Mistick, and that he well knew all these parts about Salem, Marblehead and Linn; and that Salem and the river running up between that neck of land and Bass river was called Naumkeke, and the river between Salem and Marblehead was called Massabequash; also he says he well knew Sagamore George, who married the Deponent's Owne Sister, named Joane, who died about a yeare since; and Sagamore George left two daughters, name Sicilye and Sarah, and two grand-children by his son; Nonumpanumhow the one called David, and the other Wuttanoh; and I myself am one of their kindred as before; and James Rumney Marsh's mother is one of Sagamore George his kindred; and I knew two squawes more living now about Pennecooke, one named Pahpocksitt, and the other's name I know not; and I knew the grandmother of these two squawes named Wenuchus; she was a principal proprietor of these lands about Naumkege, now Salem; all these persons above named are concerned in the antient property of the lands above mentioned." Wabaquin also testified, that David was the grandson of Sagamore George — by his father, deceased Manatahqua. (Essex Reg. Deeds, 11, 131.)

NAHANTON was born about the year 1600. On the 7th of April, 1635, Nahanton was ordered by the Court to pay Rev. William Blackstone, of Boston, two beaver skins, for damage done to his swine by setting traps. In a deposition taken at Natick, August 15, 1672, he is called "Old Ahaton of Punkapog, aged about seaventy yeares;" and in a deposition at Cambridge, October 7, 1686, he is called "Old Mahanton, aged about ninety years." In the same deposition he is called Nahanton. He testifies concerning the right of the heirs of Wenepoykin to sell the lands of Salem, and declares himself a relative of Saga-



more George. He signed the deed of Quincy, August 5, 1665, and in that deed is called "Old Nahatun," one of the "wise men" of Sagamore Wampatuck. He also signed a quit-claim deed to "the proprietated inhabitants of the town of Boston," March 19, 1685. (Suffolk Records.)

QUANOPKONAT, called John, was another relative of Wenepoykin. His widow Joan, and his son James, signed the deed of Salem, in 1686. Masconomo was sagamore of Agawam, now Ipswich. Dudley says, "he was tributary to Sagamore James." From the intimacy which subsisted between them, he was probably a relative. He died March 8, 1658, and his gun and other implements were buried with him. (Felt's Hist. Ipswich.)

The names of the Indians are variously spelled in records and depositions, as they were imperfectly understood from their nasal pronunciation. Some of them were known by different names, and as they had no baptism, or ceremony of naming their children, they commonly received no name until it was fixed by some great exploit, or some remarkable circumstance.

The Indians have been admirably described by William Wood, who resided at Lynn, at the first settlement. "They were black haired, out nosed, broad shouldered, brawny armed, long and slender handed, out breasted, small waisted, lank bellied, well thighed, flat kneed, handsome grown legs, and small feet. In a word, they were more amiable to behold, though only in Adam's livery, than many a compounded fantastic in the newest fashion." In another place he speaks of "their unparalleled beauty." Josselyn, in his *New England Rarities*, says: "The women, many of them, have very good features, seldome without a come-to-me in their countenance, all of them black eyed, having even, short teeth and very white, their hair black, thick and long, broad breasted, handsome, straight bodies and slender, their limbs cleanly, straight, generally plump as a partridge, and saving now and then one, of a modest deportment." Lechford says: "The Indesses that are young, are some of them very comely, having good features. Many prettie Brownnettos and spider fingered lasses may be seen among them." After such graphic and beautiful descriptions, nothing need be added to complete the idea that their forms were exquisitely perfect, superb, and voluptuous. [But is not this superlative language, as applied

to Indian squaws, rather intense? Mr. Lewis, however, is well known to have entertained more than ordinary veneration for the aborigines. It is believed that a more just estimate may be found in the volume published here in 1862, under the title "LIN: or, Jewels of the Third Plantation."]

The dress of the men was the skin of a deer or seal tied round the waist, and in winter a bear or wolf skin thrown over the shoulders, with moccasins or shoes of moose hide. The women wore robes of beaver skins, with sleeves of deer skin drest, and drawn with lines of different colors into ornamental figures. Some wore a short mantle of trading cloth, blue or red, fastened with a knot under the chin, and girt around the waist with a zone; their buskins fringed with feathers, and a fillet round their heads, which were often adorned with plumes.

Their money was made of shells, gathered on the beaches, and was of two kinds. The one was called wampum-peag, or white money, and was made of the twisted part of the cockle strung together like beads. Six of these passed for a penny, and a foot for about a shilling. The other was called suckauhoc, or black money, and was made of the hinge of the poquahoc clam, bored with a sharp stone. The value of this money was double that of the white. These shells were also very curiously wrought into pendants, bracelets, and belts of wampum, several inches in breadth and several feet in length, with figures of animals and flowers. Their sachems were profusely adorned with it, and some of the princely females wore dresses worth fifty or a hundred dollars. It passed for beaver and other commodities as currently as silver.

Their weapons were bows, arrows and tomahawks. Their bows were made of walnut, or some other elastic wood, and strung with sinews of deer or moose. Their arrows were made of elder, and feathered with the quills of eagles. They were headed with a long, sharp stone of porphyry or jasper, tied to a short stick, which was thrust into the pith of the elder. Their tomahawks were made of a flat stone, sharpened to an edge, with a groove round the middle. This was inserted in a bent walnut stick, the ends of which were tied together. The flinty heads of their arrows and axes, their stone gouges and pestles, have been frequently found in the fields.



Their favorite places of residence hereabout, appear to have been in the neighborhood of Sagamore Hill and High Rock, at Swampscot and Nahant. One of their burial places was on the hill near the eastern end of Mount Vernon street. In Saugus, many indications of their dwellings have been found on the old Boston road, for about half a mile from the hotel, westward; and beneath the house of Mr. Ephraim Rhodes was a burying ground. On the road which runs north from Charles Sweetser's, was another Indian village on a plain, defended by a hill. Nature here formed a lovely spot, and nature's children occupied it. [The localities here referred to lie between East Saugus and Clifondale.] They usually buried their dead on the sides of hills next the sun. This was both natural and beautiful. It was the wish of Beattie's Minstrel.

“Where a green grassy turf is all I crave,  
And many an evening sun shine sweetly on my grave.”

The Indians had but few arts, and only such as were requisite for their subsistence. Their houses, called wigwams, were rude structures, made of poles set round in the form of a cone, and covered by bark or mats. In winter, one great house, built with more care, with a fire in the middle, served for the accommodation of many. They had two kinds of boats, called canoes; the one made of a pine log, twenty to sixty feet in length, burnt and scraped out with shells; the other made of birch bark, very light and elegant. They made fishing lines of wild hemp, equal to the finest twine, and used fish bones for hooks. Their method of catching deer was by making two fences of trees, half a mile in extent, in the form of an angle, with a snare at the place of meeting, in which they frequently took the deer alive.

Their chief objects of cultivation were corn, beans, pumpkins, squashes and melons, which were all indigenous plants. Their fields were cleared by burning the trees in the autumn. Their season for planting was when the leaves of the oak were as large as the ear of a mouse. From this observation was formed the rule of the first settlers.

When the white oak trees look goslin gray,  
Plant then, be it April, June, or May.

The corn was hoed with large clam shells, and harvested in cellars dug in the ground, and enclosed with mats. When

boiled in kernels it was called samp; when parched and pounded in stone mortars it was termed nokehike; and when pounded and boiled, it was called hominy. They also boiled corn and beans together, which they called succatash. They formed earthen vessels in which they cooked. They made an excellent cake by mixing strawberries with parched corn. Whortleberries were employed in a similar manner. Some of their dishes are still well known and highly relished — their samp, their hominy or hasty pudding, their stewed beans or succatash, their baked pumpkins, their parched corn, their boiled and roast ears of corn, and their whortleberry cake — dishes which, when well prepared, are good enough for any body. And when to these were added the whole range of field and flood, at a time when wild fowl and venison were more than abundant, it will be seen that the Indians lived well.

The woods were filled with wild animals — foxes, bears, wolves, deer, moose, beaver, racoons, rabbits, woodchucks, and squirrels — most of which have long since departed. One of the most troublesome animals was the catamount, one of the numerous varieties of the cat kind, which has never been particularly described. It was from three to six feet in length, and commonly of a cinnamon color. Many stories are related of its attacks upon the early settlers, by climbing trees and leaping upon them when traveling through the forest. An Indian in passing through the woods one day, heard a rustling in the boughs overhead, and looking up, saw a catamount preparing to spring upon him. He said he “cry all one soosuck” — that is, like a child — knowing that if he did not kill the catamount, he must lose his own life. He fired as the animal was in the act of springing, which met the ball and fell dead at his feet.

The wild pigeons are represented to have been so numerous that they passed in flocks so large as to “obscure the light.” Dudley says, “it passeth credit if but the truth should be known;” and Wood says, they continued flying for four or five hours together, to such an extent that one could see “neither beginning nor ending, length nor breadth, of these millions of millions.” When they alighted in the woods, they frequently broke down large limbs of trees by their weight, and the crash-



ing was heard at a great distance. A single family has been known to have killed more than one hundred dozen in one night, with poles and other weapons; and they were often taken in such numbers that they were thrown into piles, and kept to feed the swine. The Indians called the pigeon wuscowan, a word signifying a wanderer. The wild fowl were so numerous in the waters, that persons sometimes killed "50 duckes at a shot."

The Indians appear to have been very fond of amusements. The tribes, even from a great distance, were accustomed to challenge each other, and to assemble upon Lynn Beach to decide their contests. Here they sometimes passed many days in the exercises of running, leaping, wrestling, shooting, and other diversions. Before they began their sports, they drew a line in the sand, across which the parties shook hands in evidence of friendship, and they sometimes painted their faces, to prevent revenge. A tall pole was then planted in the beach, on which were hung beaver skins, wampum, and other articles, for which they contended; and frequently, all they were worth was ventured in the play. One of their games was foot-ball. Another was called puim, which was played by shuffling together a large number of small sticks, and contending for them. Another game was played with five flat pieces of bone, black on one side and white on the other. These were put into a wooden bowl, which was struck on the ground, causing the bones to bound aloft, and as they fell white or black, the game was decided. During this play, the Indians sat in a circle, making a great noise, by the constant repetition of the word *hub, hub*, — come, come — from which it was called hubbub; a word, the derivation of which seems greatly to have puzzled Dr. Johnson.

The Indians believed in a Great Spirit, whom they called Kichtan, who made all the other gods, and one man and woman. The evil spirit they called Hobamock. They endured the most acute pains without a murmur, and seldom laughed loud. They cultivated a kind of natural music, and had their war and death songs. The women had lullabies and melodies for their children, and modulated their voices by the songs of birds. Some early writers represent the voices of their females, when heard

through the shadowy woods, to have been exquisitely harmonious. It has been said they had no poets; but their whole language was a poem. What more poetical than calling the roar of the ocean on the beach, *sawkiss*, or great panting? — literally, the noise which a tired animal makes when spent in the chase. What more poetical than naming a boy Poquanium, or Dark Skin; and a girl Wanapaquin, a Plume? Every word of the Indians was expressive, and had a meaning. Such is natural poetry in all ages. The Welch called their great king Arthur, from aruthr, terribly fair; and such was Alonzo, the name of the Moorish kings of Spain, from an Arabic word, signifying the fountain of beauty. When we give our children the names of gems and flowers — when we use language half as designative as that of the Indians, we may begin to talk of poetry. “I am an aged hemlock,” said one, “whose head has been whitened by eighty snows!” “We will brighten the chain of our friendship with you,” said the chiefs in their treaties. [“You are the rising sun, we are the setting,” said an old chief, sadly, on seeing the prosperity of the whites. Gookin says that when the Quakers tried to convince certain Indians of the truth of their doctrines, advising them not to listen to the ministers, and telling them that they had “a light within, which was a sufficient guide,” they replied, “We have long looked within, and find it very dark.”] The Indians reckoned their time by snows and moons. A snow was a winter; and thus, a man who had seen eighty snows, was eighty years of age. A moon was a month; thus they had the harvest moon, the hunting moon, and the moon of flowers. A sleep was a night; and seven sleeps were seven days. This figurative language is in the highest degree poetical and beautiful.

The Indians have ever been distinguished for friendship, justice, magnanimity, and a high sense of honor. They have been represented by some as insensible and brutish, but, with the exception of their revenge, they were not an insensate race. The old chief, who requested permission of the white people to smoke one more whiff before he was slaughtered, was thought to be an unfeeling wretch; but he expressed more than he could have done by the most eloquent speech. The red people received the immigrants in a friendly manner, and taught them



how to plant; and when any of the whites traveled through the woods, they entertained them with more kindness than compliments, kept them freely many days, and often went ten, and even twenty miles, to conduct them on their way. The Rev. Roger Williams says: "They were remarkably free and courteous to invite all strangers in. I have reaped kindness again from many, seven years after, whom I myself had forgotten. It is a strange truth, that a man shall generally find more free entertainment and refreshment among these barbarians, than among thousands that call themselves Christians.

The scene which presented itself to the first settlers, must have been in the highest degree interesting and beautiful. The light birchen canoes of the red men were seen gracefully swimming over the surface of the bright blue ocean; the half clad females were beheld, bathing their olive limbs in the lucid flood, or sporting on the smooth beach, and gathering the spotted eggs from their little hollows in the sands, or the beautiful shells which abounded among the pebbles, to string into beads or weave into wampum, for the adornment of their necks and arms. At one time an Indian was seen with his bow, silently endeavoring to transfix the wild duck or the brant, as they rose and sunk on the alternate waves; and at another, a glance was caught of the timid wild deer, rushing through the shadow of the dark green oaks; or the sly fox, bounding from rock to rock among the high cliffs of Nahant, and stealing along the shore to find his evening repast, which the tide had left upon the beach. The little sand-pipers darted along the thin edge of the wave — the white gulls in hundreds soared screaming overhead — and the curlews filled the echoes of the rocks with their wild and watery music. This is no imaginary picture, wrought up for the embellishment of a fanciful tale, but the delineation of an actual scene, which presented itself to the eyes of our fathers.

An incident respecting the Indians, about a year before the settlement of Lynn, is related by Rev. Thomas Cobbett, in a letter to Increase Mather. "About the year 1628, when those few that came over with Colonel Indicot and begun to settle at Nahumkeek, now called Salem, and in a manner all so sick of their journey, that though they had both small and great guns,

and powder and bullets for them, yet had not strength to manage them, if suddenly put upon it; and tidings being certainly brought them, on a Lord's day morning, that a thousand Indians from Saugust, (now called Lyn,) were coming against them to cut them off, they had much ado amongst them all to charge two or three of theyre great guns, and traile them to a place of advantage, where the Indians must pass to them, and there to shoot them off; when they heard by theyre noise which they made in the woods, that the Indians drew neare, the noise of which great artillery, to which the Indians were never wonted before, did occasionally, by the good hand of God, strike such dread into them, that by some lads who lay as scouts in the woods, they were heard to reiterate that confused outerie, (O Hobbamock, much Hoggery,) and then fled confusedly back with all speed, when none pursued them. One old Button, lately living at Haverhill, who was then almost the only haile man left of that company, confirmed this to be so to me, accordingly as I had been informed of it." This old Button was Matthias Button, a Dutchman, who lived in a thatched house in Haverhill, in 1670, says Joshua Coffin. [And this same Button is acknowledged to have communicated to Mr. Cobbett a part of the interesting facts supplied to Dr. Increase Mather, regarding the early difficulties with the Indians. He came over with Endicott, in 1628, and died in 1672.]

---

INDIAN DEED OF LYNN.

[By recurring to page 39, it will be observed that Mr. Lewis speaks of the Indian deeds of Marblehead and Salem. And it is a little remarkable that while doing so he did not suspect that there might also have been one of Lynn, for it appears as if such a suspicion would have put him upon that thorough search which must have resulted in its discovery. Such a deed, bearing date 4 Sept., 1686, may be found among the records at Salem. And this seems an appropriate place for its introduction, as it contains, aside from its more direct purpose, divers statements regarding some of the Indians of whom brief biographies have been given. It is true that in one or two points it somewhat tarnishes the romantic gloss which has so delighted us. But it is not unwholesome now and then to interpose a slight check to



the imaginary flights to which the lover of the people and things of old is ever prone.

[It should not, however, be concluded that the first purchase from the Indians was made at the date of this deed. Separate tracts had been purchased at different times, before, and this was merely intended as a release or quit-claim of all the rights of the grantors in all the territory now constituting Lynn, Lynnfild, Nahant, Saugus, and Swampscot, and parts of Danvers, Reading and South Reading. At the time this deed was given, in reality not a third of the territory was occupied by the settlers; but there was a prospect that it would presently come in use. The Indians had mostly retired, and it was important that their title, if any existed, should be extinguished. The small consideration named is some indication that it was not considered that the Indians had any very valuable remaining interest. Other value, however, may have been given. It was often the case, that the consideration expressed in a deed was quite different from the real one, the custom of indulging in a little innocent deception being as prevalent then as now. And it was not unfrequently an object with the shrewd settlers to have it appear that the prices paid for lands were low, even when the old sagamores had succeeded in making good bargains.

[And taking into account the time at which this deed was given, I am persuaded that the procuring of it was deemed a matter of much importance, inasmuch as it would constitute written evidence that the natives had parted with the title to their lands for a satisfactory consideration — the previous deeds, if there were any, having been unrecorded and lost. The people were extremely suspicious that under James the crown agents would pay little regard to titles that did not rest upon some clear and unimpeachable evidence. And though Andros pretended to have no more regard for the signature of an Indian than for the scratch of a bear's claw, he yet sometimes found the barbarous autographs very serious impediments in the way of his tyrannous assumptions. As a precautionary step, the procuring of this deed shows the wariness of our good fathers. It will be observed that the Indian deeds of Marblehead, Salem, and one or two other places were procured almost simultaneously with that of Lynn. And in March, 1689,

Andros asked Rev. Mr. Higginson whether New England was the king's territory. The reply was, that it belonged to the colonists, because they had held it by just occupation *and purchase from the Indians*. The following is a copy of the deed, which, though it may not furnish much entertainment to the general reader, will be appreciated by the antiquarian.

TO ALL CHRISTIAN PEOPLE, to whom this present Deed of Confirmation, Ratification and Alienation shall come, David Kunkshamooshaw, who by credible intelligence is grandson to old Sagamore George No-Nose, so called, alias Wenepawweekin, sometime of Rumney Marsh, and sometimes at or about Chelmsford of ye collony of ye Massachyets, so called, sometimes here and sometimes there, but deceased, ye said David, grandson to ye said old Sagamore George No-Nose, deceased, and Abigail Kunkshamooshaw, ye wife of David, and Cicely, alias Su George, ye reputed daughter of said old Sagamore George, and James Quonopohit of Natick alias Rumney Marsh, and Mary his wife, send greeting, &c.

KNOW YEE, that the said David Kunkshamooshaw and Abigail his wife, and Cicely alias Su George aforesaid and James Quonopohit aforesaid with his wife Mary who are ye nearest of kin and legall successors of ye aforesaid George No-Nose alias Wenepawweekin whom wee affirme was the true and sole owner of ye land that ye towns of Lynn and Reading aforesaid stand upon, and notwithstanding ye possession of ye English dwelling in those townships of Lynn and Reading aforesaid, wee, ye said David Kunkshamooshaw, Cicely alias Su George, James Quonopohit, &c., the rest aforesaid Indians, doe lay claime to ye lands that these two townes aforesaid, Lynn and Reading, stand upon, and the dwellers thereof possess, that ye right and title thereto is ours and belong to us and ours; but, howsoever, the townships of Lyn and Reading having been long possessed by the English, and although wee make our clayme and ye selectmen and trustees for both townes aforesaid pleading title by graunts of courts and purchase of old of our predecessor, George Sagamore, and such like matters, &c., wee. ye claymers aforenamed, viz. David Kunkshamooshaw and Abigail his Squaw, Cicely alias Su George the reputed daughter of old Sagamore George No-Nose, and James Quonopohit and Mary his Squaw, they being of the kindred as of claymers, considering the arguments of ye selectmen in both townes, are not willing to make trouble to ourselves nor old neighbors in those two townes aforesaid of Lynn and Reading, &c., wee therefore, the clayming Indians aforesaid, viz. David Kunkshamooshaw and Abigail his wife and Cicely alias Su George the reputed daughter of old Sagamore George alias Wenepawweekin and James Quonopohit and Mary his wife, all and every of us, as aforesaid, and jointly together, for and in consideration of ye summe of sixteen pounde of currant sterling money of silver in hand paid to us Indians clayming, viz. David Kunkshamooshaw, &c., at or before ye en-sealing and delivery of these presents, by Mr Ralph King, William Bassett, sen'r, Mathew Farrington, sen'r, John Burrill, sen'r, Robert Potter, sen'r,



Samuel Johnson, and Olliver Purchas, selectmen in Lynn, in y<sup>e</sup> county of Essex, in New England, trustees and prudentials for and in behalf of y<sup>e</sup> purchasers and now proprietors of y<sup>e</sup> Townships of Lynn and Reading, well and truly payd, y<sup>e</sup> receipt whereof we, viz. David Kunkshamooshaw, Abigail his wife, Cicely alias Su George y<sup>e</sup> reputed daughter of old Sagamore George, and James Conopohit, of Natick, alias Rumney Marsh, and Mary his wife, doe hereby acknowledge themselves therewith to be fully satisfied and contented, and thereof and of every part thereof, doe hereby acquit, exonerate, and discharge y<sup>e</sup> said Mr Ralph King, William Bassett, sen'r, with all and every of y<sup>e</sup> selectmen aforesaid, trustees and prudentials, together with y<sup>e</sup> purchasers and now proprietors of y<sup>e</sup> said townships of Lyn and of Reading, their heirs, executors, administrators, and assigns, forever, by these presents have given, granted and bargained a full and a firme confirmation and ratification of all grants of courts and any former alienation made by our predecessor or predecessors and our own right, title and interest, clayme and demand whatsoever, and by these presents doe fully, freely, clearly, and absolutely, give and grant a full and firm confirmation and ratification of all grants of courts, and any sort of alienation formerly made by our predecessor or predecessors, as alsoe all our owne clayme of right, title, interest and demand unto them, y<sup>e</sup> said Mr Ralph King, William Bassett, and the rest, selectmen forenamed, trustees and prudentials for y<sup>e</sup> towne of Lyn, y<sup>e</sup> worshipfull Mr John Browne, Capt. Jeremiah Sweyn, and Leiut. William Harsey, trustees and prudentials for y<sup>e</sup> towne of Reading, to their heirs and assigns forever, to and for y<sup>e</sup> sole use, benefit and behoof of y<sup>e</sup> purchasers and now proprietors of y<sup>e</sup> townships of Lynn and Reading aforesaid and all y<sup>e</sup> said townships of Lynn and Reading joyning one to another, even from the sea, where y<sup>e</sup> line beginneth between Lyn and Marblehead, and so between Lynn and Salem, as it is stated by those townes and marked, and so to Ipswich River, and so from thence as it is stated betwixt Salem and Reading, and as y<sup>e</sup> line is stated and runne betwixt Wills hill, and as is stated and runne betwixt Reading and Andover and as it is stated betwixt Oburne and Reading, and as it is stated and runn betwixt Charlestowne, Malden, Lynn and Reading, and upon the sea from y<sup>e</sup> line that beginneth at Lynn, and Marblehead, and Salem, to divide the towns aforesaid, so as well from thence to y<sup>e</sup> two Nahants, viz. the little Nahant and y<sup>e</sup> great Nahant, as y<sup>e</sup> sea compasseth it almost round and soe to y<sup>e</sup> river called Lynn River or Rumney Marsh River or Creeke vnto y<sup>e</sup> line from Brides Brook to y<sup>e</sup> said Creek, answering y<sup>e</sup> line that is stated between Lynn and Boston, from y<sup>e</sup> said Brides Brook up to Reading — This said tract of land, described as aforesaid, together with all houses, edifices, buildings, lands, yards, orchards, gardens, meadows, marrishes, feedings, grounds, rocks, stones, beach flats, pastures, commons and commons of pasture, woods, underwoods, swamps, waters, water-courses, damms, ponds, fishings, flowings, ways, easements, profits, privileges, rights, commodities, royalling, hereditaments, and appurtenances whatsoever, to y<sup>e</sup> said townships of Lynn and Reading and other y<sup>e</sup> premises belonging, or in any wise appertaining, or by them now used, occupied and enjoyed as part, parcel or member thereof; and also all rents, arrearages of rents, quit

rents, rights and appurtenances whatsoever, nothing excepted or reserved, and also all deeds, writings, and evidences whatsoever, touching y<sup>e</sup> premises or any part or parcell thereof.

To HAVE AND TO HOLD all y<sup>e</sup> said townships of Lynn and Reading, as well as the Two Nahants aforesaid, y<sup>e</sup> little and y<sup>e</sup> great Nahant, as they are encompassed by y<sup>e</sup> sea with their beaches from y<sup>e</sup> great Nahant to y<sup>e</sup> little, and from the little Nahant homeward where Richard Hood now dwelleth, and so to Mr Kings, with all y<sup>e</sup> above granted premises, with their and every of their rights, members and appurtenances, and every part and parcell thereof, hereby given, granted confirmed, ratified, unto y<sup>e</sup> said Mr Ralph King, William Bassett and y<sup>e</sup> rest selectmen in behalf of Lynn, and y<sup>e</sup> worshipfull Mr John Browne and y<sup>e</sup> rest aforesaid, for Reading, all trustees and prudentials for y<sup>e</sup> townships of Lyn and Reading, to them and their heirs and assigns forever, to and for y<sup>e</sup> sole vse, benefit and behoof of y<sup>e</sup> purchasers and now proprietors of y<sup>e</sup> said townships of Lynn and Reading; and they, y<sup>e</sup> said David Kunkshamooshaw and Abigail his wife, and Cicely alias Su George, the reputed daughter of George No-Nose, deceased, and James Quonopohit and Mary his wife, Indians aforesaid, for themselves, their heirs, executors, administrators, and assigns, jointly, severally, and respectively, doe hereby covenant, promise, and grant to and with y<sup>e</sup> said Mr King, William Bassett, sen'r, and y<sup>e</sup> rest of Lynn, and the worshipfull Mr John Browne and y<sup>e</sup> rest of Reading, trustees and prudentials for y<sup>e</sup> townes of Lynn and Reading, as aforesaid, their heirs and assigns, and to the purchasers and now proprietors of y<sup>e</sup> said townships of Lyn and Reading, &c., in manner and forme following, (that is to say,) that at y<sup>e</sup> time of this graunt, confirmation and alienation and untill the ensealing and delivery of these presents, their ancestor and ancestors and they, the above-named David and Abigail his now wife, and Cicely alias Su George, and y<sup>e</sup> rest aforesaid Indians, were the true, sole, and lawfull owners of all y<sup>e</sup> aforebargained, confirmed, and aliened premises, and were lawfully seized off and in y<sup>e</sup> same and every part thereof in their own propper right, and have in themselves full power, good right, and lawfull authority to grant, aliene, confirm, and assure y<sup>e</sup> same as is afore described in this deed, vnto Mr Ralph King, William Bassett, sen'r, and y<sup>e</sup> rest selectmen of Lynn, and y<sup>e</sup> worshipfull Mr John Browne and y<sup>e</sup> rest aforesaid, agents for Reading, all trustees and prudentials for y<sup>e</sup> two townships of Lyn and Reading, to them, their heirs and assigns forever, for y<sup>e</sup> use aforesaid, viz. the benefit and behoof of y<sup>e</sup> purchasers and now proprietors of y<sup>e</sup> two townships aforesaid, as a good, perfect and absolute estate of inheritance in fee simple without any manner of condition, reversion or limitation whatsoever, so as to alter, change, or make void y<sup>e</sup> same, and that y<sup>e</sup> said trustees aforesaid, and y<sup>e</sup> purchasers and now proprietors of y<sup>e</sup> said townships of Lynn and Reading, their heirs and assigns, shall and may, by vertue and force of these presents, from time to time, and at all times forever hereafter, lawfully, peaceably, and quietly, have, hold, use, occupy, possess, and enjoy, y<sup>e</sup> above granted, aliened, and confirmed premises, with y<sup>e</sup> appurtenances and benefits thereof, and every part and parcell thereof, free and clear, and clearly acquitted and discharged off and from all and all

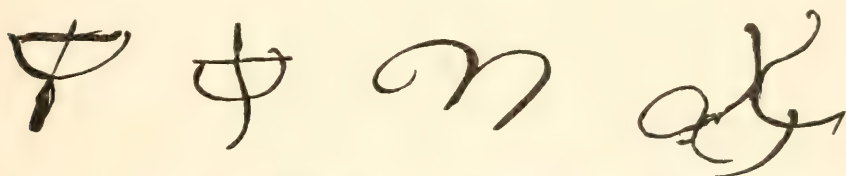


manner of other gifts, graunts, bargaines, sales, leases, mortgages, jointures, dowers, judgments, executions, fforfeitures, and off and from all other titles, troubles, charges, incumbrances, whatsoever, had, made, committed, done or suffered to be done by the said David and Abigail his wife, Cicely alias Su George and y<sup>e</sup> rest Indians aforesaid, them or any of them, or any of their heirs or assigns, or any of their ancestors, at any time or times. And further, that y<sup>e</sup> said David Kunkshamooshaw and Abigail his wife, Su George, James Quonopohit and Mary his wife, &c., their heirs, executors and administrators, &c., jointly and severally will and shall by these presents, from time to time and at all times hereafter, warrant and defend their foregranted and confirmed premises, with their benefits and appurtenances and every part and parcell thereof, unto the said trustees or prudentials forenamed for y<sup>e</sup> townships of Lyn and Reading, and their heirs and assigns forever, to and for the sole use and benefit of y<sup>e</sup> purchasers and now proprietors in and off y<sup>e</sup> said townships of Lynn and Reading, against all and every person or persons whatsoever any waies lawfully clayming or demanding y<sup>e</sup> same or any part or parcell thereof. And lastly, that they, y<sup>e</sup> said David, and Su George, and James Quonopohit, &c., their wives or any of their heirs, executors, or admin'rs, shall and will from time to time and at all times hereafter, when therevnto required, at y<sup>e</sup> cost and charges of y<sup>e</sup> aforesaid trustees and prudentials, their heirs or assigns, or y<sup>e</sup> purchasers and proprietors of y<sup>e</sup> townships of Lynn and Reading, &c., doe make, acknowledge, suffer, all and every such further act and acts, thing and things, assurances and conveyances in y<sup>e</sup> law, whatsoever, for y<sup>e</sup> further more better surety and sure making of y<sup>e</sup> abovesaid townships of Lynn and Reading, with y<sup>e</sup> rights, hereditaments, benefits and appurtenances above by these presents mentioned to be bargained, aliened, confirmed, vnto y<sup>e</sup> aforesaid trustees and prudentials, their heirs and assigns, for y<sup>e</sup> vse aforesaid, as by the said trustees aforesaid, their heirs or assigns, or y<sup>e</sup> said proprietors, or by their councill learned in y<sup>e</sup> law, shall be reasonably devised, advised or required.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, y<sup>e</sup> said David Kunkshamooshaw and Abigail his wife, and Cicely alias Su George and James Quonopohit and Mary his wife, have hereunto set their hands and seals, y<sup>e</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> date, being y<sup>e</sup> fourth day of September, one thousand, six hundred eighty and six, annoque regni regis Jacobus Secundi Anglice.

[This deed, it will be seen, was intended to confirm and ratify previous alienations, as well as to operate as a release or quitclaim of all the interest remaining in the grantors. The virtue of the conveyance, however, must have existed mainly in the release. But the purpose was accomplished in the old-fashion way, and shows that, as before stated, there were earlier conveyances. To this deed the Indian grantors affixed their marks and seals. The marks of David and Abigail Kunkshamooshaw, are rude representations of a bow and arrow. Cicely alias Su

George indulges in a modest flourish. And Mary Ponham, alias Quonopohit, dashes off with a figure that somewhat resembles an intoxicated X, but which may have been intended for a disguised cross. The more learned James Quonopohit writes his name in full. On the whole, the signatures do not indicate remarkable accomplishment in the use of the pen; but fortunately the value of a sign manual does not depend on the chirography. It is not wonderful that such signatures put Andros in mind of scratches of a bear's claw. A slip or two from the modern rules of grammar, may have been noticed; but it is a wise provision that bad grammar shall not damage a legal instrument if the meaning is apparent. Fac-similes of the marks are here introduced. They were traced from the record, which appears to give very careful imitations of the originals.



INDIAN SIGNATURES TO THE DEED OF LYNN.

[The certificate of "Bartho. Gedney, one of y<sup>e</sup> Council," says, "All y<sup>e</sup> persons hereunto subscribed, acknowledged the within written to be their act and deed, this 31 May, 1687."

[Since page 49 was made ready, it has occurred to me that Mr. Lewis, many years ago, stated in one of the papers that an ancient Indian deed of Lynn lands was in possession of the Hart family, as late as 1800. If he meant the family of my grandfather, Joseph Hart, who lived in the old house still standing on Boston street, west corner of North Federal—the same in which his unworthy grandson first opened his eyes on this troublous world—it can readily be imagined what may have been its fate; as I very well remember that in my boyhood there was in the garret a large collection of old papers, to which the boys had free access. The precious document, may, therefore, have ended its career of usefulness in the merry guise of a kite tail. Many and many an important document has come to an end as inglorious. And there are doubtless numbers still in existence ordained to a similar fate.]



## TOPOGRAPHY AND PHENOMENA

THERE were but few towns planted in Massachusetts before the settlement of Lynn. In 1622, a plantation was begun at Weymouth. In 1624, the Rev. William Blackstone, with his family, established himself at Boston. [And in the same year, a fishing and planting station was commenced at Cape Ann. The famous Roger Conant was appointed overseer, in 1625. The settlement, however, was broken up in the autumn of 1626, and Conant, with most of the company, removed from the cape, and commenced the settlement of Salem. He brought up his habitation; and intelligent antiquarians affirm that its frame is still doing service in the quaint old edifice standing on the east side of Washington street, corner of Church.] In 1625, a settlement was begun at Braintree; and in 1627, at Charlestown. On the 19th of March, 1628, the Council in England sold all that part of Massachusetts, between three miles north of Merrimack River, and three miles south of Charles River, to six gentlemen, one of whom was Mr. John Humfrey, who afterward came to Lynn.

Lynn is pleasantly situated on the northern shore of Massachusetts Bay, between the cities of Salem and Boston. It extends six miles on the sea shore and five miles into the woods. [It will be borne in mind that this was written while Nahant and Swampscot remained parts of Lynn.] The southern portion of the town is a long, narrow prairie, defended on the north by a chain of high, rocky hills, beyond which is an extensive range of woodland. It is surrounded by abundance of water, having the river of Saugus on the west, the harbor on the south, the ocean on the southeast, and the lakes of Lynn on the north. From the centre of the southern side, a beach of sand extends two miles into the ocean, at the end of which are the two peninsular islands called the Nahants. This beach forms one side of the harbor, and protects it from the ocean. When great storms beat on this beach, and on the cliffs of Nahant, they make a roaring which may be heard six miles.

Lynn is emphatically a region of romance and beauty. Her wide-spread and variegated shores—her extended beaches—her beautiful Nahant—her craggy cliffs, that overhang the sea—her hills of porphyry—her woodland lakes—her wild,

secluded vales — her lovely groves, where sings the whip-poor-will — furnish fruitful themes for inexhaustible description; while the legends of her forest kings and their vast tribes — “their feather-cinctured chiefs and dusky loves,” will be rich themes of song a hundred ages hence.

Lynn, as it now exists, is much smaller than it was before the towns of Saugus, Lynnfield, Reading, and South Reading were separated from it. It is now, [1844,] bounded on the west by Saugus, on the northwest by Lynnfield, on the north and east by Danvers and Salem. The old county road passes through the northern part, the Salem Turnpike through the centre, and the rail road from Portland to Boston through the southern part. The distance to Salem, on the northeast, is five miles; to Boston, on the southwest, nine miles. It contains 9360 acres, or fourteen square miles; and the boundary line measures thirty-four miles. It presents a bold and rocky shore, consisting of craggy and precipitous cliffs, interspersed with numerous bays, coves, and beaches, which furnish a pleasing and picturesque variety. Above these rise little verdant mounds and lofty, barren rocks, and high hills, clothed with woods of evergreen. The first settlers found the town, including Nahant, chiefly covered by forests of aged trees, which had never been disturbed but by the storms of centuries. On the tops of ancient oaks, which grew upon the cliffs, the eagles built their nests; the wild-cat and the bear rested in their branches; and the fox and the wolf prowled beneath. The squirrel made his home undisturbed in the nut-tree; the wood-pigeon murmured his sweet notes in the glen; and the beaver constructed his dam across the wild brook. The ponds and streams were filled with fish; and the harbor was covered by sea-fowl, which laid their eggs on the cliffs and on the sands of the beach.

The Indian name of the town was Saugus; and by that name it was known for eight years. The root of this word signifies *great*, or *extended*; and it was probably applied to the Long Beach. Wood, in his early map of New England, places the word “Sagus” on Sagamore Hill. The river on the west was called by the Indians *Abousett* — the word Saugus being applied to it by the white men. It was called the river *at* Saugus, and the river *of* Saugus, and finally the Saugus river; the original



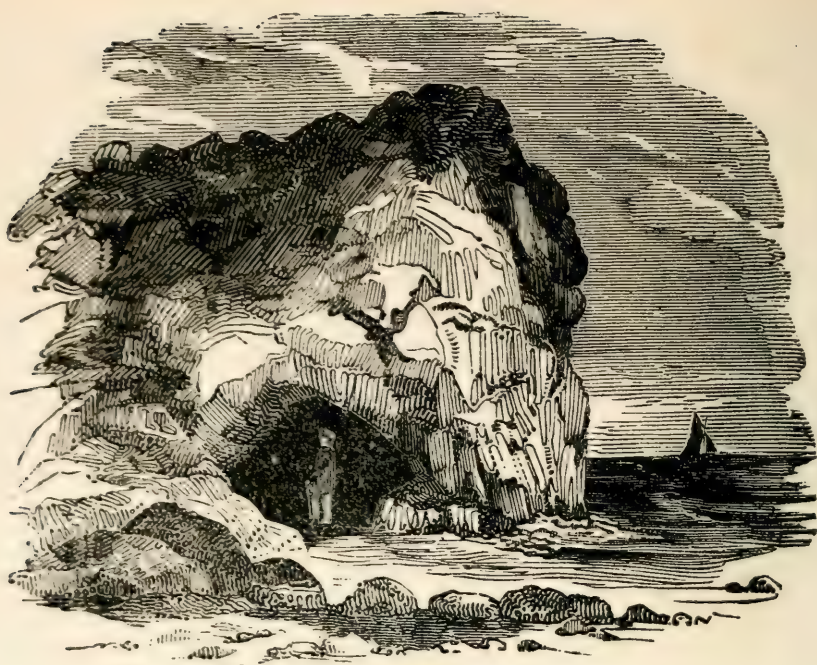
name "Abousett" being lost until I had the pleasure of restoring it. This river has its source in Reading Pond, about ten miles from the sea. For the first half of its course, it is only sufficient for a mill stream, but becomes broader towards its mouth, where it is more than a quarter of a mile wide. It is crossed by four bridges — that at the Iron Works being about 60 feet in length, that on the old Boston road about 200, that on the Turnpike 480, and that on the Eastern Rail Road 1550. It is very crooked in its course, flowing three miles in the distance of one. In several places, after making a circuitous route of half a mile, it returns to within a few rods of the place whence it deviated. The harbor, into which it flows, is spacious, but shoal, and does not easily admit large vessels.

NAHANT, [which was incorporated as a separate town in 1853,] is the original name of the peninsula on the south of Lynn, which has become so celebrated. [For some account of the early visits to Nahant, see pages 27—30.] This is probably the Indian term *Nahanteau*, a dual word signifying two united, or twins. This name is peculiarly appropriate, and is an instance of the felicity of Indian appellations; for the two islands, like the Siamese twins, are not only connected together by the short beach, but both are chained to the main land by the long beach. [I have found it elsewhere stated that Nahant, in the Indian language, signified "lover's walk."] When the early settlers spoke of the larger promontory, they called it Nahant; but more commonly after the manner of the Indians, who talked of both together, they called them "the Nahants."

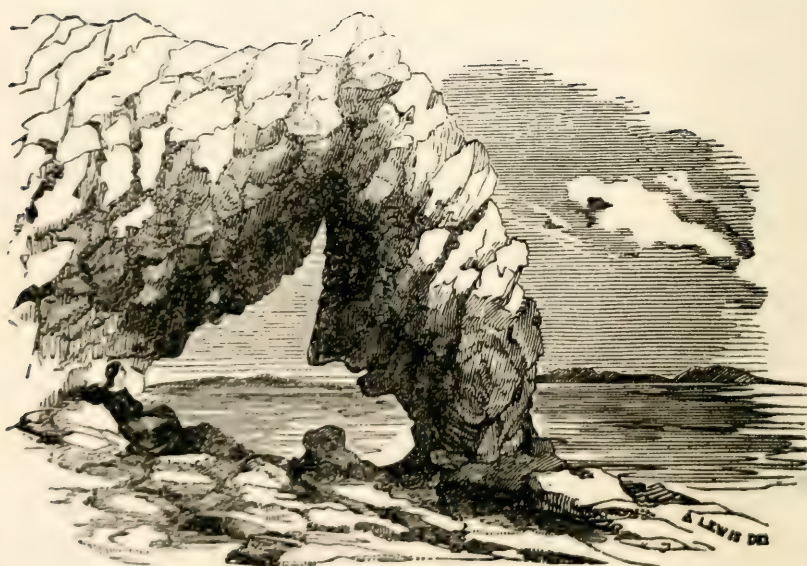
Great Nahant is two miles in length, and about half a mile in breadth, containing five hundred acres, and is six and one quarter miles in circumference. It is surrounded by steep, craggy cliffs, rising from twenty to sixty feet above the tide, with a considerable depth of water below. The rocks present a great variety of color — white, green, blue, red, purple, and gray — and in some places very black and shining, having the appearance of iron. The cliffs are pierced by many deep fissures, caverns and grottos; and between these are numerous coves, and beaches of fine, shining, silvery sand, crowned by ridges of various colored pebbles, interspersed with sea-shells. Above the cliffs, the promontory swells into mounds from sixty to ninety







SWALLOW'S CAVE.



IRENE'S GROITTO.

feet in height. There are many remarkable cliffs and caves around Nahant, which are very interesting to the lovers of natural curiosities.

The Swallows' Cave is a passage beneath a high cliff, on the southeastern part of Nahant. The entrance is eight feet high and ten wide. Inside, it is fourteen feet wide, and nearly twenty feet in height. Toward the centre it becomes narrower, and at the distance of seventy-two feet, opens into the sea. It may be entered about half tide, and passing through, you may ascend to the height above, without returning through the cave. At high tide the water rushes through with great fury. The swallows formerly inhabited this cave in great numbers, and built their nests on the irregularities of the rock above; but the multitude of visitors have frightened them mostly away.

In delineating this delightful cavern, many a vision of early romance rises lovelily before me,

And presses forward to be in my song,  
But must not now.

It is not allowable for a serious historian to indulge in discursions of fancy, else might I record many a legend of love and constancy, which has been transmitted down from the olden time, in connection with this rude and romantic scenery. Here came the Indian maid, in all her artlessness of beauty, to lave her limbs in the enamored water. Here came Wenuchus and Yawata, and other daughters of the forest, to indulge the gushings of their love, which they had learned, not in the pages of Burns or Byron, but in God's beautiful book of the unsophisticated human heart. Here, too, the cliffs now washed by the pure waves, and dried by many a summer sun, have been purpled by the blood of human slaughter; and perhaps this very cavern has sheltered some Indian mother or daughter from the tomahawk of the remorseless foe of her nation. Here also, in later times, have lovers pledged their warm and fond affections — happy if the succeeding realities of life have not frustrated the vision of happiness here formed.

Southward from the Swallows' Cave is Pea Island, an irregular rock, about twenty rods broad. It has some soil on it, on which the sea pea grows. It is united to the Swallows' Cliff by a little isthmus, or beach of sand, thirteen rods long.



Eastward from Pea Island are two long, low, black ledges, lying in the water and covered at high tides, called the Shag Rocks. Several vessels have been wrecked on them.

Passing from the Swallows' Cave along the rocks, near the edge of the water, to the western side of the same cliff, you come to Irene's Grotto — a tall arch, singularly grotesque and beautiful, leading to a large room in the rock. This is one of the greatest curiosities on Nahant, and was formerly much more so until sacrilegious hands broke down part of the roof above, to obtain stone for building.

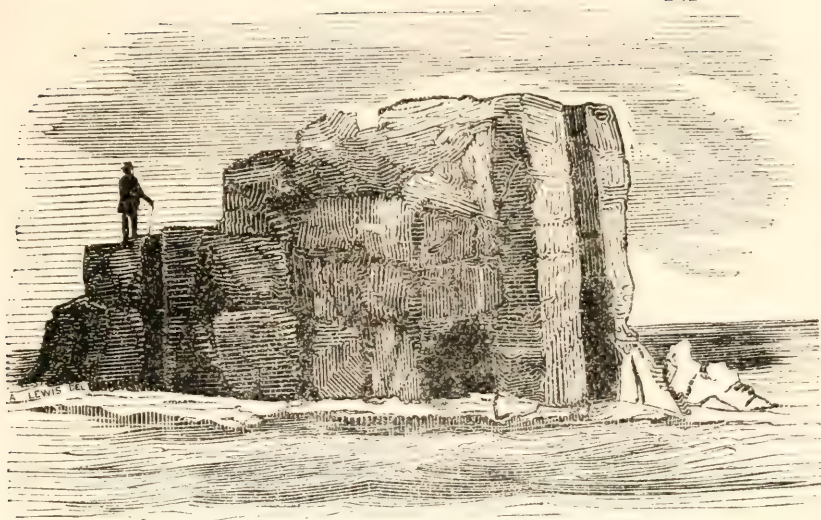
Eastward from Swallows' Cave is Pulpit Rock — a vast block, about thirty feet in height, and nearly twenty feet square, standing boldly out in the tide. On the top is an opening, forming a seat; but from the steepness of the rock on all sides, it is difficult of access. The upper portion of the rock has a striking resemblance to a pile of great books. This rock is so peculiarly unique in its situation and character, that if drawings were made of it from three sides, they would scarcely be supposed to represent the same object.

The Natural Bridge is near Pulpit Rock. It is a portion of the cliff forming an arch across a deep gorge, from which you look down upon the rocks and tide, twenty feet below.

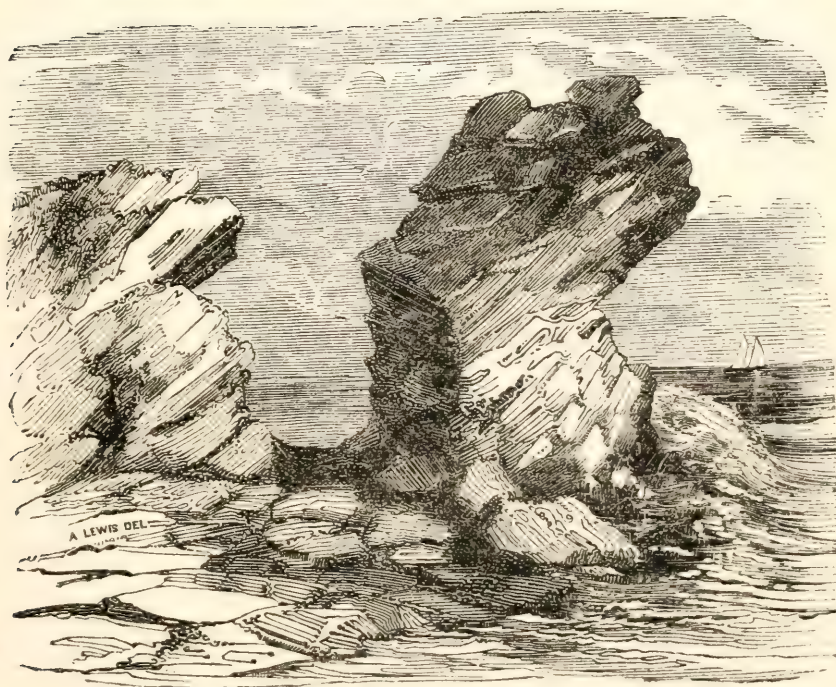
Near East Point is a great gorge, overhung by a precipice on either side, called the Cauldron Cliff; in which, especially during great storms, the water boils with tremendous force and fury. On the right of this, descending another way, is the Roaring Cavern; having an aperture beneath the rock, through which you hear the roaring of the Cauldron Cliff.

On the northeastern side of Nahant, at the extremity of Cedar Point, is Castle Rock, an immense pile, bearing a strong resemblance to the ruins of an old castle. The battlements and buttresses are strongly outlined; and the square openings in the sides, especially when thrown into deep shadow, appear like doors, windows, and embrasures. Indeed the whole of Nahant has the appearance of a strongly fortified place.

Northwest from Castle Rock is the Spouting Horn. It is a winding fissure in the lower projecting bed of the cliff, in the form of a horn, passing into a deep cavern under the rock. The water is driven through a tunnel, formed by two walls of rock,



CASTLE ROCK.



PULPIT ROCK.





about one hundred feet, and is then forced into the cavern, from which it is spouted, with great violence, in foam and spray. In a great easterly storm, at half flood, when the tide is coming in with all its power, the water is driven into this opening with a force that seems to jar the foundations of the solid rock; and each wave makes a sound like subterranean thunder. The cliff rises abruptly forty feet above, but there is a good descent to the mouth of the tunnel.

Westward from the Spouting Horn is a large black ledge, called the Iron Mine, from its great resemblance to that mineral. It embraces a singular cavity, called the Dashing Rock.

At the northwestern extremity of Nahant, is John's Peril, a vast fissure in the cliff, forty feet perpendicular. It received its name from the following anecdote: John Breed, one of the early inhabitants of Nahant, one day attempted to drive his team between a rock on the hill and this cliff. The passage being narrow, and finding his team in great peril, he hastily unfastened his oxen; and the cart, falling down the precipice, was dashed in pieces on the rocks below.

Directly in front of Nahant, at the distance of three-fourths of a mile, on the east, is Egg Rock, [which is an extension of the ledge on the eastern side of Nahant.] It rises abruptly from the sea, eighty-six feet in height. Its shape is oval, being forty-five rods in length, and twelve in breadth, containing about three acres. Near the summit is half an acre of excellent soil covered with rank grass. The gulls lay their eggs here in abundance, whence the rock derives its name. The approach to this rock is dangerous, except in calm weather, and there is but one good landing place, which is on the western side. Its shape and colors are highly picturesque. Viewed from the north it has the semblance of a couchant lion, lying out in front of the town, to protect it from the approach of a foreign enemy — meet emblem of the spirit which slumbers on our shores. [Egg Rock was ceded to the United States in 1856, and a light house was immediately after erected upon it. The light was shown for the first time on the 'night of 15 Sept. 1857. It would certainly have been more convenient, and perhaps quite as useful, on the point of Nahant; but its appearance would not have been so picturesque. The cost of the building was \$3,700.



Mr. Lewis exerted himself with a good deal of zeal and pertinacity to secure the establishment of this light house.]

South of Nahant is a dangerous rock, covered at high tide, called Sunk Rock. On the western side, at the entrance of the harbor, is a cluster of rocks called the Lobster Rocks.

Nahant has always been a place of interest to the lovers of natural scenery, and has long been visited in the summer season by parties of pleasure, who, when there were no hotels, cooked their chowders on the rocks. Few of the numerous visitors at Nahant have any idea of the place in its primitive simplicity, when its advantages were known and appreciated by a limited number of the inhabitants of the metropolis and neighboring towns. Accommodations for visitors were then circumscribed, and food was not very abundant. A chicken, knocked down by a fishing-pole in the morning, and cooked at dinner, served to increase the usual meal of fish, and was regarded as one of the luxuries of the place. But notwithstanding the inconveniences to which visitors were subjected, several families from Boston passed the whole summer in the close quarters of the village. Hon. James T. Austin, Hon. William Sullivan, Hon. William Minot, Charles Bradbury, Esq., Rufus Amory, Esq., and Marshall Prince, were among those who early and annually visited the rock-bound peninsula with their families. At this time, Nahant did not boast of a house from Bass Beach round by East Point to Bass Rock. The whole of the space now dotted by luxurious cottages and cultivated soil, was a barren waste, covered by short, brown grass, tenanted by grasshoppers and snakes. The straggler to East Point, Pulpit Rock, and Swallows' Cave, found his path impeded by stone walls—while the rest of the island, excepting the road through the village, was a *terra incognita* to all, save the old islanders and a few constant visitors. Subsequently, Rouillard opened a house in the village, which accommodated the numbers who were beginning to appreciate the beauties of the place. At this time, no artificial rules of society marred the comfort of the visitors. There was no dressing for dinners—no ceremonious calls. No belles brought a wardrobe, made up in the latest fashion of the day; and no beaux confined and cramped their limbs with tight coats, strapped pants, and high-heeled boots. Visitors shook off the restraints

of society, and assimilated themselves in some degree to the rugged character of the scenery around them. Parties were frequently made, and whole days passed by them in the Swallows' Cave and on the adjacent rocks—the ladies with their sewing and books, while the men amused themselves in shooting or fishing, and the children in picking up pebbles and shells on the beaches. One of the first improvements made at Nahant, was a bathing-house at the southern extremity of Bass Beach, built under the direction of James Magee, Esq., whose name became associated with most of the early improvements. Since the citizens of Boston took Nahant into their patronage, its improvement has been rapid, and it now presents the appearance of a romantic town, sparkling in the ocean waves.

Among the benefactors of Nahant, no one is deserving of higher commendation than Frederic Tudor, Esq., who has built one of the most beautiful rustic cottages in the country, and has expended many thousand dollars to improve and beautify the place, by constructing side-walks, and planting several thousands of fruit and ornamental trees, both on his own grounds, and in the public walks. He has converted a barren hill into a garden, which has produced some of the richest and most delicious fruits and vegetables that have been presented at the horticultural exhibitions.

[In 1860, Mr. Tudor commenced those improvements in the vicinity of North Spring, or Cold Spring, as it has been indiscriminately called, which have already added much to its natural attractions. For generation after generation this locality has been a favorite place of resort. The little stream which gave rise to the name has never ceased to leap joyously from its paternal fountain somewhere in the bowels of the rocky hill, and unobtrusively trickle on to add its mite to the waters of the craving ocean—just as joyously when it fell on the rough bed of rock that nature made ready for it, as it now does upon the marble bed, which the hand of art prepared. And may it not, after these many ages of small but ceaseless contribution, modestly claim to have performed some service in the filling up of the great sea? Here, upon the rough rocks, the parties of old were accustomed to cook their chowders, made of fish caught from the abundance that sported at their very feet—



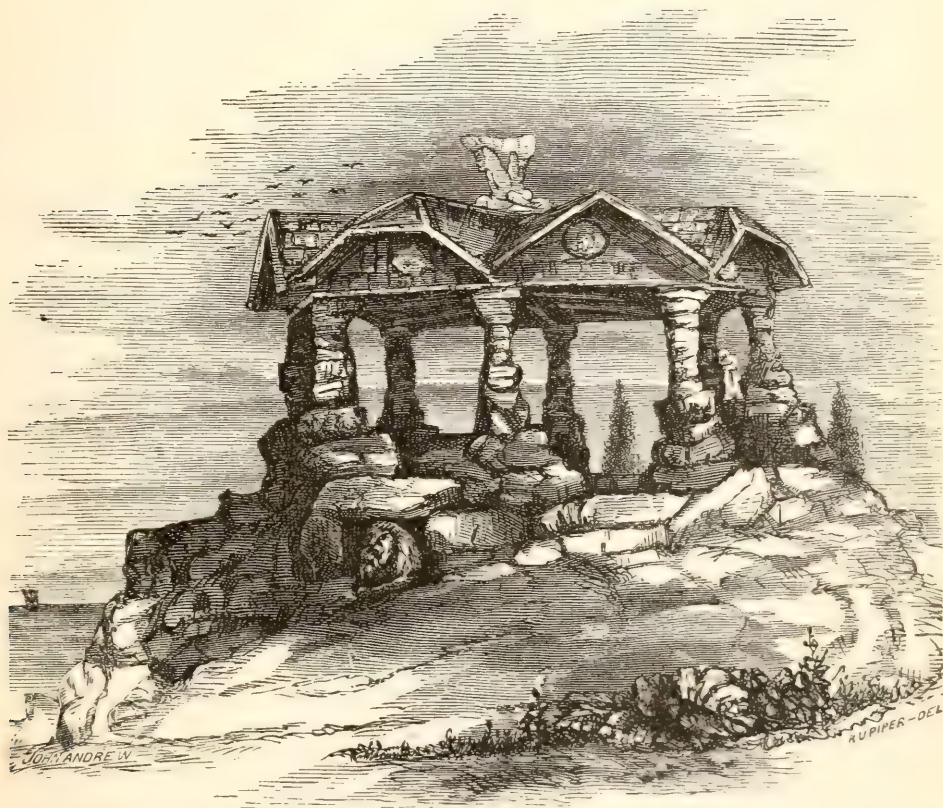
the drift-wood at hand being sufficient for the fires, and the sparkling spring supplying all demands of thirst. Under the shade of the few old forest trees that still remained upon the upland, the happy visitors partook of their repast, and contemplated the glorious scene spread out to view. But art has come in and shaken hands with nature. And the Maolis (Siloam) Grounds have conveniences, in the unique erections and well-ordered appointments, to meet the wants of a genteeler age.

[The most striking of the works of art, in this vicinity, is the Rock Temple. It is reared upon an elevated ledge, a little southeast of the old North Spring road, and a few rods above the ever-dashing waves. Its circumference is about a hundred and twenty feet, and it consists of eight irregular columns of stratified rock, resting upon bases formed of ponderous concrete stones, some of several tons weight, supporting an octagonal roof of heavy timber, covered with bark and other material in keeping with the rugged appearance of the columns, which are, including their bases, from twelve to fifteen feet in height, varying according to the inequalities of the surface on which they rest. Sundry mythological denizens of the deep, glisten in gilded honor upon the gables and challenge the study of the curious. This attractive edifice was reared in 1861.

[The contemplations of visitors who seat themselves in the Rock Temple, must vary according to their peculiarities of mind, habits of thought, and education. To some, visions of classic days will arise — days when philosophy and poetry were taught amid the inspiring scenes of nature — when the grove, the hill-top and the sounding shore were schools — and, perhaps, lost in contemplation, they will glance around for the appearance of the robed sage appointed there to minister. To others, weird visions may be suggested — visions of old Druidical days, when through the open temple of rock the wild winds moaned as if in solemn unison with the wail of the disturbed spirits who lingered there — and they, too, lost in contemplation, may glance around for the shaven priest and bound victim.

[But all who come hither with unstraying thoughts may enjoy one of the most captivating scenes that nature ever provided for the eye of man. In the quiet sleeping of the ocean, beneath a cloudless sky — her swelling bosom traversed by white sails,

scudding in all directions, with the dark trains of steamers fading away on the horizon, and the sunlight gilding her dancing ripples — he beholds a picture of rare beauty, the effect of which is vastly heightened by the inland background. The hills, the woods, the rocks, the habitations, the towering church spires, the sandy ridge, the distant shore, all lend their charms. And here the visitor may also sit and witness the stern grandeur of the ocean storm — sit tremblingly a-watch, while the eternal rocks themselves seem to recoil from the assaulting billows — when by the midnight lightning's gleam the powerless ship, perchance, may be discerned dashing furiously onward to her doom among the jagged cliffs. And may it not be, too, that during years to come this temple will be resorted to by lovers on their moonlight strolls. Here may they sit and whisper their sweet dreams, with hopes as bright and souls as placid, as the beams that rock upon the wave. And may their happy dreams prove verities.]



ROCK TEMPLE, (MAOLIS GROUNDS,) NAHANT.



Little Nahant, is one hundred and forty rods long, and seventy broad, containing forty acres. It is a hill, consisting of two graceful elevations, rising eighty feet above the sea, and defended by great battlements of rock, from twenty to sixty feet in height. On the southern side are two deep gorges, called the Great and Little Furnace. Between these is Mary's Grotto, a spacious room, twenty-four feet square, and twenty in height, opening into the sea. It was formerly completely roofed by a great arched rock; but some of those persons who have no veneration for the sublime works of Nature, have broken down a large portion of it. On the north side of Little Nahant is a fissure called the Wolf's Cave.

[Interesting erratic rocks have been observed at Little Nahant—on the western side, a boulder of fine pudding stone, twenty-six feet in circumference; a granite boulder, thirty-six feet in circumference; a brecciated boulder, thirty-six feet in circumference, half buried in sand;—on the southern side, a granite boulder, thirty-four feet in circumference; a split boulder, irregular, forty-six feet in circumference; an irregular brecciated boulder, forty-nine feet in circumference, weighing about a hundred and sixty tons;—on the summit, near East Point, a split boulder, forty-six feet in circumference.]

Little Nahant is connected to Great Nahant by Nahant Beach, which is somewhat more than half a mile in length, of great smoothness and beauty.

Lynn Beach, which connects the Nahants to the main land, is two miles in length on the eastern side, and two and a half miles on the western. It is an isthmus, or causeway, of fine, shining, gray sand, forming a curve, and rising so high in the centre as generally to prevent the tide from passing over. On the western side it slopes to the harbor, and on the eastern side to the ocean. The ocean side is most beautiful, as here the tide flows out about thirty-three rods, leaving a smooth, polished surface of compact sand, so hard that the horse's hoof scarcely makes a print, and the wheel passes without sound. It frequently retains sufficient lustre after the tide has left it, to give it the appearance of a mirror; and on a cloudy day the traveler may see the perfect image of his horse reflected beneath, with the clouds below, and can easily imagine himself to be passing,

like a spirit, through a world of shadows — a brightly mirrored emblem of his real existence!

It is difficult, perhaps impossible, to convey to the mind of a reader who has never witnessed the prospect, an idea of the beauty and sublimity of this beach, and of the absolute magnificence of the surrounding scenery. A floor of sand, two miles in length, and more than nine hundred feet in breadth, at low tide, bounded on two sides by the water and the sky, and presenting a surface so extensive that two millions of people might stand upon it, is certainly a view which the universe cannot parallel. This beach is composed of movable particles of sand, so small that two thousand of them would not make a grain as large as the head of a pin; yet these movable atoms have withstood the whole immense power of the Atlantic ocean for centuries, perhaps from the creation!

There are five beaches on the shores of Lynn, [including Swampscot,] and sixteen around Nahant. The names of these, beginning at the east, are Phillips' — Whale — Swampscot — Humfrey's — Lynn — Nahant — Stoney — Bass — Canoe — Bathing — Pea Island — Joseph's — Curlew — Crystal — Dorothy's — Pond — Lewis's — Coral — Reed — Johnson's — and Black Rock beaches. These together have an extent of nine miles, and most of them are smooth and beautiful. Great quantities of kelp and rock weed are thrown upon these beaches by storms, which are gathered by the farmers for the enrichment of their lands.

SWAMPSCOT is the original Indian name of the fishing village at the eastern part of the town. [It was incorporated as a separate town, 21 May, 1852.] This is a place of great natural beauty, bearing a strong resemblance to the Bay of Naples. On the west of Swampscot is a pleasant rock, called Black Will's Cliff, from an Indian sagamore who resided there. On the east is a low and very dangerous ledge of rocks extending into the sea, called Dread Ledge. The cliffs, coves, and beaches at Swampscot are admirably picturesque, and vie with those of Nahant in romantic beauty.

There are numerous building sites of surpassing loveliness, not only at Nahant and Swampscot, but throughout Lynn; and when a better taste in architecture shall prevail, and the town

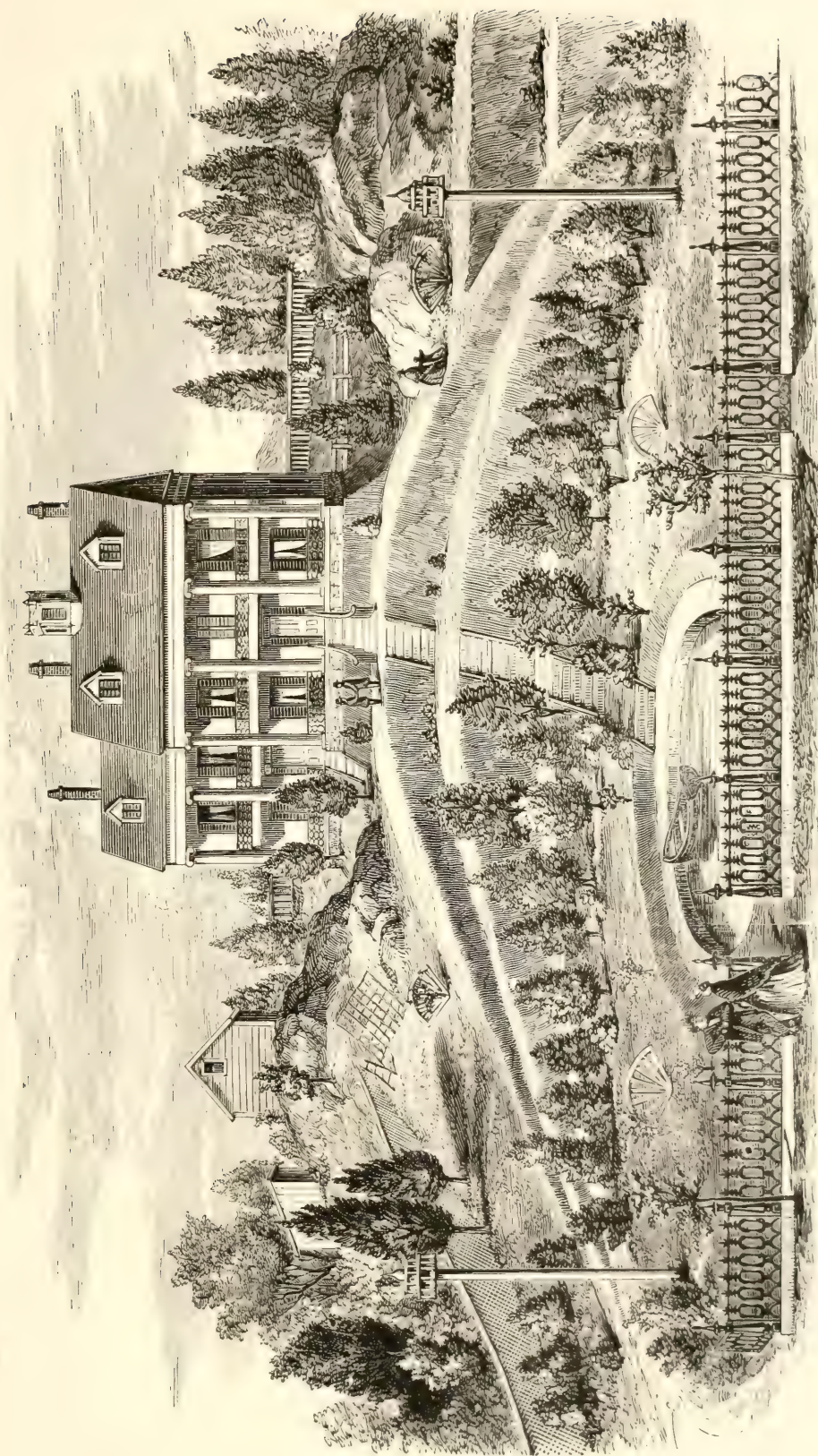
---



becomes as highly ornamented by art as it has been by nature, it will perhaps be surpassed by no town in the Union. I have long endeavored to introduce a style of architecture which shall be in harmony with the wild and natural beauty of the scenery — a style in which the cottages shall appear to grow out of the rocks and to be born of the woods. In some instances I have succeeded, but most people have been too busy in other occupations to study a cultivated and harmonizing taste. When a style of rural refinement shall prevail — when the hills and cliffs shall be adorned with buildings in accordance with the scenery around — and when men, instead of cutting down every tree and shrub, shall re-clothe nature with the drapery of her appropriate foliage, Lynn will appear much more lovely and interesting than at present. [But Mr. Lewis himself lived to see the day of better taste arrive. The style of architecture has wonderfully improved within the last twenty years. And could all the elegant residences that are now scattered in every direction, be gathered into one quarter, they would form an array which could be equalled by few places out of the leading cities. Our romantic hills are beginning to be adorned by structures becoming in style and challenging the admiration of the traveler. Some of the most beautiful gardens in New England are likewise here to be found. Our newly-erected manufactories are on a far more extensive and durable scale than the old. And our streets and other public places have been greatly beautified by the planting of numerous ornamental trees. In short, it may be fairly claimed that the external progress of Lynn has kept pace with her moral and intellectual advancement.]

The eminences in different parts of the town, furnish a great variety of pleasing prospects. High Rock, near the centre of the town, is an abrupt cliff, one hundred and seventy feet in height. The view from this rock is very extensive and beautiful. On the east is the pleasant village of Swampscot, with its cluster of slender masts, and its beaches covered with boats — Baker's island with its light — the white towers of Marblehead — and the distant headland of Cape Ann. On the right is Bunker Hill, with its obelisk of granite — the majestic dome, and the lofty spires of Boston — the beautiful green islands, with the forts and light houses in the Bay — and far beyond, the Blue





RESIDENCE OF ISAAC NEWHALL, ESQ., LYNN, MASS.





Hills, softly mingling with the sky. On the north is a vast range of hill and forest, above which rises the misty summit of Wachusett. Before you is the town of Lynn, with its white houses and green trees—the rail-road cars gliding as if by magic across the landscape—the Long Beach, stretching out in its beauty—the dark rocks of Nahant, crowned with romantic cottages—Egg Rock, in its solitary dignity—and the vast ocean, spreading out in its interminable grandeur. There too may be seen a hundred dories of the fishermen, skimming lightly over the waves—the Swampscot, jiggers, bounding like sea birds over the billows—a hundred ships, ploughing the deep waters—and the mighty steamers wending their way to and from England. The whole is a splendid panorama of the magnificent Bay of Massachusetts.

Lover's Leap is a beautiful and romantic elevation near the northern end of Grove street, and a mile northwest from High Rock. It is a steep cliff, on the side of a hill clothed with wood, one hundred and thirty-three feet in height—that is, thirty-three feet to the base of the hill, and one hundred feet above. It furnishes a pleasant view of a large portion of the town.

Pine Hill is half a mile west from Lover's Leap. It is two hundred and twenty-four feet in height. The southwestern extremity of this hill is called Sadler's Rock, which is one hundred and sixty-six feet high. A small distance northward of this, is a cliff, by the road side, which was struck by lightning in 1807, when a portion of the rock, about 12 tons weight, was split off, and thrown nearly two hundred feet; the bolt leaving its deep traces down the side of the rock. A few rods beyond, where the road is crossed by a brook, is a flat rock, in which is impressed the print of a cloven foot, apparently that of a cow or moose. A stone, lying near, bears the deep impress of a child's feet.

Sagamore Hill is a very pleasant eminence at the northern end of Long Beach, sixty-six feet in height. It slopes to the harbor on one side, and to the ocean on the other, and has the town lying beautifully in the back ground. [Since this was written Sagamore Hill has become covered by residences, some of them very fine, and affording charming landscape and marine views.] Half a mile eastward is Red Rock, which forms a very



pretty little promontory in the ocean. Many spots in the hills and forests of Lynn are beautifully wild and romantic. There is a delightful walk on the eastern bank of Saugus River, which passes through one of the loveliest pine groves imaginable. On the eastern side of this river also is the Pirates' Glen, respecting which a legend will be found under date 1658. The view from Round Hill, in Saugus, is delightful.

There are seven ponds in Lynn, several of which are large, having the appearance of little lakes. Their names are Cedar — Tomlins's — Flax — Lily — Floating Bridge — Phillips's — Ingalls's. And there is Bear Pond, on Nahant. The first three of these are connected with Saugus River by Strawberry Brook, on which are many mills and factories. The margins of some of these lakes are very pleasant, and will probably, at some more tasteful period, be adorned with beautiful villas and delightful cottages. The water in Tomlins's Pond is sixty feet above the ocean. Floating Bridge Pond is crossed by a bridge which floats on the water. It is four hundred and fifty-six feet in length, and is quite a curiosity, reminding one of the Persian bridge of boats across the Hellespont.

Springs are abundant — some of them exceedingly cold and pure, and good water is easily obtained. [William Wood, the early Lynn settler and author of *New England's Prospect*, before alluded to, was delighted with the water hereabout. He says, "it is farr different from the waters of England, being not so sharp but of a fatter substance, and of a more jettie color; it is thought there can be no better water in the world; yet dare I not prefer it before good beere, as some have done; but any man will choose it before bad beere, whey, or buttermilk."] There are several fine springs at Nahant, particularly North Spring, which is remarkably cold, flowing from an aperture beneath a cliff, into which the sun never shines. [See page 63, for notice of recent improvements in this neighborhood.] One of the early inhabitants of Nahant, having a violent fever, asked for water, which, as usual in such cases, was denied him; but, watching an opportunity, he escaped from his bed, ran half a mile to this spring, drank as much water as he wanted, and immediately recovered. A curious boiling spring, called Hol-yoke Spring, surrounded by willows, is found in a meadow,

near the western end of Holyoke street. Another boiling spring may be seen in the clay meadow, near the centre of Saugus. There is also a mineral spring in the western part of that town, near the Malden line.

[But the most noted mineral spring in this region is that near the eastern border of the town, on the margin of Spring Pond, which lies within the limits of Salem. The waters are impregnated with iron and sulphur, and were formerly much esteemed for their good effects in scorbutic and pulmonary affections. It has been popularly called the Red Spring, its waters having a reddish hue, imparted, probably, by the iron. About the close of century 1600, Dr. John Caspar Richter van Crowninscheldt, purchased the adjacent lands and settled on them, directing his attention chiefly to farming. He was a gentleman widely known and of good reputation. The present prominent Crowninshield family descended from him. At his romantic retreat eminent personages were sometimes entertained. The celebrated Cotton Mather, among others, visited him, partook of the waters of the spring, and in one of his elaborate works extols their virtues. The situation is delightful. The little lake, which has received the pretty name of Lynnmere, nestles so cozily and smiles so brightly between the thickly wooded hills that it might almost be imagined there had been a compact that it should be shielded from the wild winds that would agitate its bosom, in return for the refreshing exhalations it might send up to renovate the drooping foliage. Upon the western bank, which rises gracefully to a considerable height, was erected, in 1810, the edifice long known as Lynn Mineral Spring Hotel. It was a favorite summer resort; and no inland retreat could be more charming. There was fishing in the pond, fowling in the woods, and beautiful drives in all directions.

[In 1847, Richard S. Fay, Esq., purchased the estate and also many acres of the adjoining territory, and made his summer residence there. A very large number of foreign trees have been planted; England and France are represented; the Black Forest of Germany; and even Russia and Siberia. There is a pleasing variety of grove and lawn, pasture and arable ground, woodland and meadow. And altogether the landscape is one of uncommon freshness and vigor. In traversing the grounds



one is forcibly reminded of feudal days and baronial domains. And if the ivyed walls of an ancient castle could be discerned peering from some rocky crest across the lake, the illusion might be complete. There are various historical facts of interest connected with this pleasant locality, some of which will be alluded to under dates 1676, 1682, and 1700. At the last date Dr. Crowninscheldt bought the estate of Elizabeth Allen, of Salem, which must have lain near his previous purchase, and which gave him quite an extensive area. Or else a mistake has prevailed as to the date of his settlement here, and her deed indicates the period of his first coming. The deed mentions buildings, and hence the inference that there were settlers somewhere in the vicinity of the Pond before the time of its date. Mr. Lewis elsewhere remarks that Dr. Crowninscheldt, who was a German, as his name indicates, was the first white man who settled at the Spring, having built a cottage there, about the year 1690; and adds that at the time he wrote, (1844) several of the old apple trees, planted by him, were still standing in the garden.]

Lynn furnishes an admirable study for the geologist. The northern part of the town abounds with rocky hills, composed of porphyry, greenstone, and sienite. Porphyry commences at Red Rock, and passing through the town in a curve toward the northwest, forms a range of hills, including High Rock, Lover's Leap, and Sadler's Rock. The term porphyry is derived from a Greek word signifying purple. It is composed of feldspar and quartz, and is of various colors — purple, red, gray, brown, and black. It gives fire with steel, and is susceptible of a high polish; the best specimens being very beautiful, equalling the porphyry of the ancients. The western portion of the town comprises ledges and hills of brecciated porphyry; that is, porphyry which has been broken into fragments, and then cemented by a fluid. The porphyry formation continues on through Saugus. Near the Pirates' Glen is a ledge, which is being disintegrated into very coarse gravel, having the appearance of pumice or rotten stone. Specimens of clinkstone porphyry are found, which, when struck, give out a metallic sound. At Lover's Leap, and elsewhere, the porphyry seems to be subsiding into fine hornstone. At Sadler's Rock, it is of a very delicate purple.

The hills in the eastern section of the town, including the ledges and cliffs at Swampscot, consist of a coarse-grained greenstone, composed of hornblende and feldspar. In opening these ledges, dendrites of manganese have been found, beautifully disposed in the form of trees and shrubs. [I have found numbers of very fine ones, in the vicinity of Sadler's Rock; some of them so striking as almost to induce the belief that nature had in some mysterious way been operating by the photographic process.] This tract of greenstone extends through the town, north of the porphyry hills. In many places it is beautifully veined with quartz, and other substances. A little north from the Iron Works, in Saugus, is a great ledge by the roadside, with a singular vein passing through it, having the appearance of a flight of stairs. On the eastern bank of the river, southward from the Iron Works, is a wild, tremendous ledge, from which many vast fragments have fallen, and others seem ready to topple on the head of the beholder.

The northern section of the town comprises fine beds of sienite, of a grayish color, composed of feldspar, hornblende, and quartz. It has its name from Siena, in Egypt. It is found in great variety, from very fine to very coarse, and is used for building, and for mill-stones. From the presence of iron ore, it frequently attracts the compass, and occasions much difficulty in surveying. At one place in the Lynn woods, the north end of the needle pointed south; and at another, it went round forty times in a minute.

Granite occurs, but chiefly in roundish masses, or boulders, composed of feldspar, quartz, and mica. It is not so frequent as formerly, the best specimens having been used for building. It is remarkable, that nearly all these boulders appear to have been brought, by a strong flood from a considerable distance north; and many of them were left in very peculiar and sometimes surprising positions, on the tops of the highest hills and ledges. One of these, near the Salem line, rested on the angular point of a rock, and was a great curiosity, until that rage for destructiveness, which exists in some people, caused it to be blown down by powder. Another boulder, fourteen feet in diameter, weighing full one hundred and thirty tons, lay on the very summit of the cliff next east from Sadler's Rock. It appear-



ed to repose so loosely that a strong wind might rock it; yet it required fifteen men, with levers, to roll it down. [And this may have been the rock that tradition avers the enterprising proprietor of the land had discharged from its ancient resting place, by offering a certain quantity of rum for its removal. And the fifteen alluded to may have been the jolly toppers who undertook the job. Near the foot of the hill the ponderous mass formed an indentation that operated usefully as a reservoir, supplying the neighborhood, for many years, with excellent water.] A boulder of breccia, on the boundary line between Lynn and Saugus, rests on a ledge of breccia of a different character, and appears to have been removed from its original situation in the north. It is twelve feet in diameter, weighing eighty-three tons. On this line also is a still greater curiosity — a vast rock of greenstone, which appears to have been brought from its bed in the north, and placed on the summit of a hill, where it forms a very picturesque object. It was originally sixteen feet in diameter, weighing two hundred tons; but several large portions have been detached, either by frost or lightning, perhaps both. It must have been a tremendous torrent, which could have removed rocks of such magnitude, and placed them on such elevations. [May not such phenomena be referred to the glacier period?] Many boulders of granite now lie on the summit of Little Nahant. The cliffs at this place are greenstone. A conglomerate rock, or boulder of breccia, of a very peculiar character, lies in the tide, on the south side of Little Nahant. It is a spheroid, eighteen feet in diameter, weighing two hundred and sixty tons. Its singular disposition of colors renders it a great curiosity.

The western and southern portions of Great Nahant are composed of fine and coarse grained greenstones, and greenstone porphyry. The hills and ledges on the northern side are sienite; and on the northeast, they are a coarse-grained greenstone, blending into sienite. The southeastern portion is composed of stratified rocks of argillaceous limestone, and argillaceous slate, variously combined, and traversed by immense veins of greenstone. The rocks, in this part, present a very peculiar appearance, both in their combination and disposition; consisting of immense masses, and irregular fragments, cracked and

broken in every direction. Were we to suppose a portion of one of the asteroids, in an ignited state, to have been precipitated through the atmosphere, from the southeast, and striking the earth in an angle of forty degrees, to have been shivered into an infinite number of fragments, it would probably present the appearance which Nahant now exhibits. There must have been some tremendous up-heaving to have produced such results; and it is not improbable that a volcano has more than once been busy among the foundations of Nahant.

On the northern shore is a vast ledge of pure hornblende, so very black and shining as to have deceived early voyagers and founders into the belief that it was a mine of iron ore. A very curious vein of fine greenstone, two inches in thickness, passes through this ledge, for more than two hundred feet, in a direction from southeast to northwest. Eastward from this, the rock is traversed by veins of various colors, and in different directions; evidently produced by the action of fire. The primitive rock appears to have been strongly heated, and to have cracked in cooling. A fissure was thus formed, through which a liquid mass was erupted, which again heated the rock, and as it cooled, formed another fissure in a transverse direction. This was filled by a third substance; a similar process followed; and the original rock, and the preceding veins, were traversed by a fourth formation.

At Nahant are found porphyry, gneiss, and hornstone. It also presents regular strata of foliated feldspar; and, perhaps, the only instance in New England, in which trap rock exhibits such parallel divisions. Here also are found jasper, chalcedony, and agate; with prase, prehnite, chert, chlorite, datholite, dolomite, quartz, epidote, rhomb spar, carbonate of lime, and lignified asbestos. At Crystal Beach are fine specimens of crystalized corundum, probably the only locality of this mineral in the United States. These crystals are in six-sided prisms, terminated by hexagonal pyramids, half an inch in diameter, and from two to five inches in length, single and in clusters. Swallows' Cave is composed of greenstone; Pulpit Rock of argillaceous slate; Castle Rock of greenstone; Egg Rock of compact feldspar. Mineral teeth are formed by the fusion of pure feldspar.

In Saugus are found most of the rocks common to Lynn.



Here are rocks of red and green jasper, with antimony and bog iron ore in abundance. An account of the Iron Works anciently established here, will be found in the following pages. Lead ore has also been discovered in the western part of the town. In the northern part, sulphate of iron is found. Extensive beds of very fine clay exist near the centre of the town, which have been wrought into pottery. In 1830, a very singular discovery was made near the old tavern on the west of Saugus River. It consisted of a mass of very fine and beautiful blue sand, which lay in a hard gravel bed, about one foot below the surface. There were about eight quarts of it. This sand has a very sharp grit, yet it is as fine as can easily be imagined, and as blue as the bluest pigment. Viewed through a magnifying glass, it appears bright and sparkling, like the finest possible particles of silver. At Lynnfield, an extensive quarry of serpentine has been opened.

A large portion of Lynn bears strong evidence both of alluvial and diluvial formations. That part between the porphyry hills and the harbor, is chiefly composed of strata of sand, clay, and gravel, covered by loam and soil. The clay and gravel vary in thickness from two to fifteen feet. On the borders of Saugus River are extensive tracts of salt marsh, the mud of which is from two to twenty feet in depth; and it is probable that this portion was once covered by the ocean. There are also evidences that a much larger quantity of water has at some time been discharged by the Saugus River; and this accords with an Indian tradition. Just above the Iron Works, the river diverges toward the west; but a great valley continues toward the north. Whoever is curious to trace this valley several miles, may be satisfied that a great flood has at some time passed through it; and perhaps it was this torrent which brought the boulders, and swept down the soil which now constitutes the bed of the marshes.

These great tracts of marsh, called by the first settlers Rumney Marsh, are in Lynn, Saugus, and Chelsea. They lie between the porphyry hills and the sea, and are about a mile in breadth, and nearly three miles in extent. The western portion of these marshes are protected by Chelsea Beach, a long ridge of sand which has been thrown up by the tide, and lies against

their southern margin. The eastern section is defended from the sea by the Lynn Beach, which lies a mile distant, with the harbor inside. Throughout this region of marsh are trunks of great trees, chiefly pines, imbedded from two to four feet beneath the surface, and in a good state of preservation. The salt water frequently covers these marshes from two to three feet. Many of these trees lie in a direction from north to south, as if they had been blown down by a strong north wind, on the spot where they grew. But that is probably the direction in which they would have been deposited, if brought down by a great northern current. Others lie in different directions. If we suppose these trees to have grown where they now lie, we have the singular anomaly of a vast forest of great trees, growing from two to six feet below the high tides of salt water. Nor will it assist us any to suppose that this forest was protected from the sea by a great ridge or beach; for a river comes down from the north, and they must then have grown at a greater depth beneath fresh water. The probability that they were brought from their original forest by a great northern current, is strengthened by the fact that on the west of these marshes is a great region of mounds of sand and gravel, from twenty to one hundred feet in height, in digging through which, portions of trees have been found. Another fact will be interesting to the geologist, that though all the neighboring hills are covered with trees, these mounds, though clothed with grass, are destitute of foliage; and William Wood, more than two centuries ago, describes them as "upland grass, without tree or shrub."

An alluvion commences at Humfrey's Beach, and passes up Stacey's Brook, beneath which is another fine stratum of clay. In this tract are some rich peat meadows, which were formerly ponds. The peat is a formation of decomposed vegetables, and is dug by a kind of long spade, which cuts it into regular solids, about four inches square, and two feet in length. It is then piled and dried for fuel, and produces a constant and intense heat. A meadow between Fayette and Chatham streets, contains an alluvial deposit of rich black soil, twelve feet in depth. In digging to the depth of three feet, the trunk of a large oak was found; and at the depth of six feet, a stratum of leaves and burnt wood. In various other places, the fallen trunks of great



trees have been found, from three to six feet below the surface, with large trees growing above them. In the north part of Lynn, and in Saugus, are several large swamps, remarkable for the great depth of vegetable matter, and for the wonderful preservation of wood in them. Many acres of these swamps have been cleared, and several hundred cords of wood taken from them, and charred into good coal. And still beneath these depths appears to be a "lower deep," filled with wood partially decayed. The whole southern section of the town, also, presents strong evidences of great geological changes. Whoever visits Chelsea Beach, which extends westward from Lynn Harbor, may perceive that a new beach has been thrown up, outside the old one; and the appearance gives great confidence in the Indian tradition, that this beach was thrown up by a great storm, in a single night. The Lynn Beach was once much farther out than at present; and within it was a swamp, covered by large pines and cedars, forming an isthmus from Lynn to Nahant. The beach was thrown up against the eastern shore of this isthmus, and a succession of great storm tides have driven it in, until the whole isthmus has been submerged by water and sand. By my own surveys, I find that this beach has moved five rods within twelve years, and now covers many acres of marshy ground, which were on the western side. After great storms, portions of this marsh, covered by the stumps of trees, frequently appear on the eastern side. This beach has been so much injured, there is reason to apprehend that the tides may sweep over and destroy it. Such an event is greatly to be deprecated, both as it regards its beauty and utility; for the existence of the harbor depends on its durability. If the plan be completed, which I proposed, of making a barrier of cedar, it may be saved. I hope that public spirit enough may be found, to preserve this great natural curiosity for the admiration of future generations. [The sagacity of these observations was soon verified. See under date 1851.]

Most of the trees and plants common to New England, are found at Lynn, and some which are rare and valuable. The principal trees are white and pitch pine, white and red cedar, oak, walnut, maple, birch and hemlock. One of the most common shrubs is the barberry, the root of which is used in dyeing

yellow, and the fruit is an excellent preserve. [The barberry is an exotic, called, in England, the pepperidge bush. The early settlers introduced some plants for which after generations had no cause to be thankful. Among them were the white-weed and wood-wax. But the barberry seems to hold a doubtful rank. As Mr. Lewis remarks, its root is useful in dyeing, and its fruit affords an agreeable preserve. But its prevalence in pasture lands was found to be highly detrimental, insomuch that the law interposed, a hundred years ago, to check its increase. It however requires such a peculiarity of soil that to this day it has not spread over a great extent of territory. Even in most parts of Massachusetts a barberry bush was never seen.] Many tons of sumach are annually gathered, and used in the manufacture of morocco leather. Whortleberries are very plenty in the pastures and many hundred bushels are annually gathered. Blueberries, raspberries, blackberries, and cranberries, are also common. The forests, fields, and meadows, are rich in the abundance and variety of medicinal plants, and the town presents a fine field for the botanist. [William Wood, while taking a botanical survey, was so elated as to find plain prose insufficient for his occasion, and therefore called in the aid of poetry, after this manner :

Trees both in hills and plaines, in plenty be,  
 The long liv'd Oake, and mournful Cypris tree,  
 Skie-towering Pines, and Chesnuts coated rough,  
 The lasting Cedar, with the Walnut tough ;  
 The rosin-dropping Firr for masts in use ;  
 The boatmen seeke for oares, light, neat grown Sprewse,  
 The brittle Ash, the ever-trembling Aspess,  
 The broad-spread Elme, whose concave harbors waspes ;  
 The water-spongie Alder, good for nought,  
 Small Elderne by th' Indian Fletchers sought,  
 The knottie Maple, pallid Birtch, Hawthornes,  
 The Hornbound tree that to be cloven scornes,  
 Which, from the tender Vine oft takes its spouse,  
 Who twinds imbracing armes about his boughes.  
 Within this Indian Orchard fruits be some,  
 The ruddie Cherrie and the jettie Plumbe,  
 Snake murthering Hazell, with sweet Saxaphrage,  
 Whose spurnes in beere allays hot fevers rage,  
 The diars [dyer's] Shumach, with more trees there be,  
 That are both good to use and rare to see.]



Great numbers of wild birds, of almost every kind, frequent the woods and waters of Lynn. Numerous sea-fowl afford amusement to the sportsman; and there is scarcely a bird common to North America, which does not, at some season of the year, gratify our ears with its song, or delight our eyes by its plumage. A great variety of fishes, also, are found in the waters. Haddock, halibut, cod, bass, and mackerel, are taken in abundance in boats; and nippers and tautog are caught by dozens, with hook and line, from the cliffs of Nahant. Hundreds, and sometimes thousands of lobsters are daily taken, in the proper season, by traps which are set around the shores; and alewives in abundance are caught in the streams in the month of May. To give a particular description of all the animal and vegetable productions, would be to write a volume. In the coves around Nahant, that very singular vegetable animal, called the sea-anemone, or rose-fish, is found. They grow on the rocks in the deep pools, and when extended, are from six to eight inches in length, furnished with antenna, or feelers, which they put out to seek for their food; but if touched, they shrink close to the rock, and remain folded like a rose. On summer evenings, the meadows exhibit a beautiful appearance, being illuminated by thousands of fire-flies, which appear to take ineffable delight in enlivening the gloom by their phosphoric radiance. One of them in a dark room, will emit sufficient light to read the finest print.

Some portions of the soil are very fertile, but generally it is rather hard and acidulous. The pastures produce barberries, the woodlands grapes; the meadows are filled with cranberries, the marshes with samphire; and the fields, when neglected, run into sorrel. Much dependence is placed upon sea weeds for the enrichment of the lands; but the soil would be much more permanently improved by the rich mud from the bed of the harbor.

The climate of Lynn is generally healthy, but the prevalence of east winds is a subject of complaint for invalids, especially those afflicted with pulmonary disorders. That these winds are not generally detrimental to health is evident from the fact, that the people of Nahant, surrounded by the sea, and subject to all its breezes, are unusually healthy. From some cause, however,

there are a great number of deaths by consumption. Formerly, a death by this disease was a rare occurrence, and then the individual was ill for many years, and the subjects were usually aged persons. In 1727, when a young man died of consumption at the age of nineteen, it was noticed as a remarkable circumstance; but now, young people frequently die of that disease after an illness of a few months. Of three hundred and sixteen persons, whose deaths were noticed in the First Parish for about twenty years previous to 1824, a hundred and twelve were the subjects of consumption; and in some years since, more than half the deaths have been occasioned by that insidious malady. There is something improper and unnatural in this. It is doubtless owing to the habits of the people, to their confinement in close rooms, over hot stoves, and to their want of exercise, free air, and ablution. It is owing to their violation of some of the great laws of nature. To one accustomed, as I have always been, to ramble by the sea shore, and on the hill top, to breathe the ocean wind and the mountain air, this close confinement of the shops would be a living death. Were it not for the social intercourse, I would as soon be confined in a prison cell as in a room twelve feet square, with a hot stove, and six or eight persons breathing the heated air over and over again, long after it is rendered unfit to sustain life. If mechanics find it convenient to work together in shops, they should build them longer and higher, and have them well ventilated. The subject of bathing, too, requires more attention. There are many people in Lynn, as there are in all other places, who never washed themselves all over in their lives, and who would as soon think of taking a journey through the air in a balloon, as of going under water. How they contrive to exist I cannot imagine; they certainly do not exist in the highest degree of happiness, if happiness consists in the enjoyment of that free and buoyant mind which is nourished by pure air and clean water. Some of these water haters, a few years since made a law, that boys should not bathe in sight of any house; yet they have furnished no bathing houses; and there are no secluded places, excepting where the lives of children would be endangered. Thus they not only refuse to bathe themselves, but prevent the young, by a heavy penalty, from enjoying one of the purest blessings and highest



luxuries of existence. Perhaps nothing is more conducive to health than sea bathing. I do not wish for a return of the "olden time," with all its errors and absurdities, but I do desire a return to that simplicity which is born of purity.

The climate here is subject to sudden changes, and great extremes of heat and cold, being strangely mixed up with beautiful sunlight and horrid storms, moonshiny evenings and long days of cold rain, bright blue sky and impenetrable fogs. European poets tell us of the charms of May, and the song of the nightingale; our pleasant month is June, and the whip-poor-will is our bird of love. The months of June, July, and August are usually delightful; and in October and November we have the Indian summer. The temperature is then soft and agreeable, and a pleasing haze fills the atmosphere. Sometimes the sky is "darkly, deeply, beautifully blue;" and sunset is often so gorgeously glorious, that the art of the painter cannot portray it. The months of May and September usually abound with chilly rain storms, and dismal, drizzly days. After these succeed the two pleasantest portions of the year. The cold season continues from December to April, and we have snow in each of these months, from three inches to three feet in depth. As winter approaches, the forests are arrayed in the most splendid and beautiful colors; exhibiting almost every variety of shade, from pale green, and dark brown, to bright yellow and deep scarlet. Not only are single leaves thus colored, but whole trees and masses of foliage are vividly tintured with the most pleasing and variegated hues. [Many still suppose that these beautiful changes are produced by frost. But observation shows that they are caused by the ripening of the foliage. In some species of vegetation the change commences much earlier than in other. The white maple usually appears in its gorgeous apparel weeks before the frosts come; and the same may be said of the white birch and the woodbine.] In winter, the weather is often, for many days together, exceedingly cold, and the moonlight most intensely brilliant.

The unequal refraction of the atmosphere frequently occasions peculiar and curious appearances on the water. Sometimes the sun, when it rises through a dense atmosphere, appears greatly elongated in its vertical diameter. Presently it appears double,

the two parts being connected together by a neck. At length two suns are distinctly seen; the refracted sun appearing wholly above the water, before the true sun has risen. I have repeatedly seen and admired this surprising and exceedingly beautiful phenomenon. Some critics, because Pentheus saw two suns rising over Thebes, have drawn the inference that he could not have been a member of the temperance society; but his vision might have been merely assisted by refraction:

He saw two suns, and double Thebes appear. — DRYDEN'S VIRGIL.

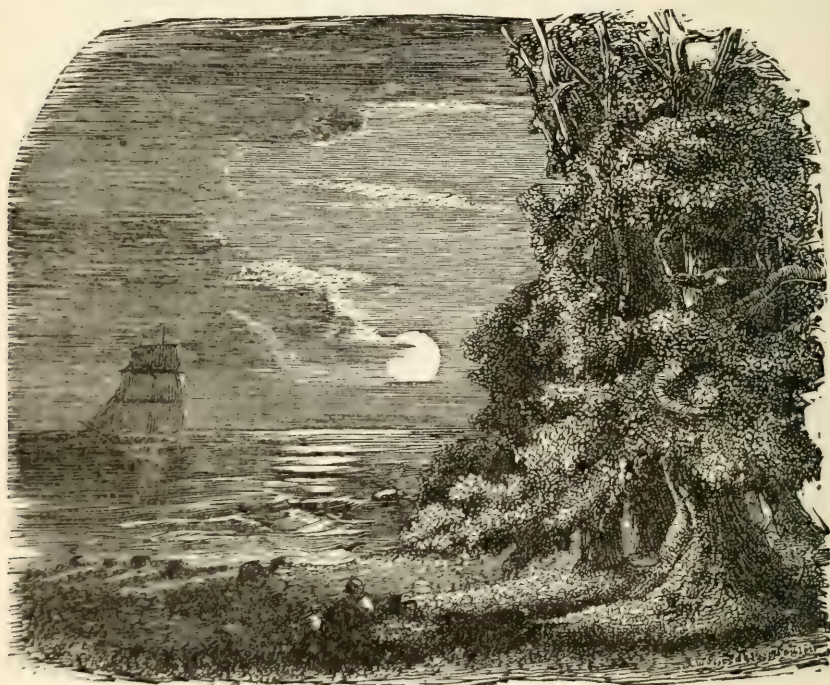
This mirage, or loom, frequently causes Nahant, Egg Rock, and vessels on the coast, to appear nearly twice their natural height, and sometimes to seem actually elevated in the air, so as to leave a space beneath them. Portions of the south shore, also, which are commonly invisible, appear plainly in sight. It was undoubtedly this effect of the mirage which occasioned the story of the Phantom Ship at New Haven, and the Flying Dutchman.

The temperature of Nahant, being moderated by sea-breezes, so as to be cooler in summer and milder in winter, than the main land, is regarded as being highly conducive to health. It is delightful in summer to ramble round this romantic peninsula, and to examine at leisure its interesting curiosities — to hear the waves rippling the colored pebbles of the beaches, and see them gliding over the projecting ledges in fanciful cascades — to behold the plovers and sand-pipers running along the beaches, the seal slumbering upon the outer rocks, the white gulls soaring overhead, the porpoises pursuing their rude gambols along the shore, and the curlew, the loon, the black duck and the coot — the brant with his dappled neck, and the oldwife with her strange, wild, vocal melody, swimming gracefully in the coves, and rising and sinking with the swell of the tide. The moonlight evenings here are exceedingly lovely; and the phosphoric radiance of the billows, in dark nights, making the waters look like a sea of fire — exhibits a scene of wonderful beauty.

[In its more distinguishing features, our sea-shore region suffers little change in the progress of time. In most places, as years roll on, population increases, and the devastating hand of man is constantly changing the aspect of things, so that the admired scenes of one decade of years are known only as pleasant



memories in the next. Even here, however, are some evidences of the success of the general conspiracy against nature. The birds, to which Mr. Lewis so often and so fondly alludes, have almost entirely disappeared; and he who would come hither for sea-fowling will be likely to find his only reward in that moral discipline which is the effect of disappointed expectation. A solitary note is now and then heard, it is true; but it is more like the wail of a vexed spirit than the joyous outpouring of happy life. But the rugged battlements of rock, and the glistening beaches, remain as they were in the days of the early visitors. And above all, old ocean sustains his integrity — whether calmly sleeping in the summer sunshine, raving in the winter storm, or rolling dreamily beneath the ruling moon.]



MOONLIGHT VIEW AT NAHANT.

But, however delightful Nahant may appear in summer, it is surpassed by the grandeur and sublimity of a winter storm. When the strong east wind has been sweeping over the Atlantic for several days, and the billows, wrought up to fury, are foaming along like living mountains — breaking upon the precipitous cliffs — dashing into the rough gorges — thundering in the subterranean caverns of rock, and throwing the white foam and

spray, like vast columns of smoke, hundreds of feet into the air, above the tallest cliffs — an appearance is presented which the wildest imagination cannot surpass. Then the ocean — checked in its headlong career by a simple bar of sand — as if mad with its detention, roars like protracted thunder; and the wild sea birds, borne along by the furious waters are dashed to death against the cliffs! Standing at such an hour upon the rocks, I have seen the waves bend bars of iron, an inch in diameter, double — float rocks of granite, sixteen feet in length, as if they were timbers of wood — and the wind, seizing the white gull in its irresistible embrace, bear her, struggling and shrieking, many miles into Lynn woods! In summer, a day at Nahant is delightful — but a storm in winter is glorious!

[The grand and picturesque scenery in and about Lynn was early brought to notice, and hither have long been attracted the learned, and the most refined of Nature's devotees. The historian and poet have delighted to wander amid the woods that wave and whisper on our sunny hills, and clamber among the ocean-worn battlements that guard our shores. Within these pleasant borders have they loved to pursue their favorite studies; and, we may fondly believe, some of the most sterling works that adorn the literature of the age have here received the inspiration that the magnificent and beautiful in nature always impart to the cultivated mind. At Nahant, in his picturesque home, just above the resounding arches of Swallow's Cave, Prescott labored on the glowing pages of his *Ferdinand and Isabella*, and his *Conquest of Mexico*; and at his residence on Ocean street, in Lynn, he wrote the thrilling chapters of *Philip the Second*. At Nahant, also, in the modest mansion of Mrs. Hood, in the evening shade of the decrepit willows that yet stand in front of Whitney's tavern, Mottey spent many and many a quiet hour in the preparatory studies of his great *History of the Dutch Republic*. And the learned Agassiz still delights, year by year, to come hither and in quietude explore the mysterious and contemplate the beautiful in nature. At the unostentatious homestead of Jonathan Johnson, Longfellow produced many of the charming strains of his world-renowned *Hiawatha*; and there, also, he wrote his *Ladder of Saint Augustine*. And Willis says, "Some of my earliest and raciest enjoy-



ments, both of driving and writing, were spent at Nahant." Nor should it be forgotten that the learned Felton loved to retire from the halls of Harvard, and here breathe the invigorating air and bathe in the renovating waters. And as he, in declining life, found here a delightful field of recreation, so in youth he found among the rough hills of Saugus, a field of homely toil. In 1815, when a boy, he came, with his father's family, to the corner of Chelsea which belonged, as a parish, to Saugus, the father filling the humble office of toll-gatherer on Newburyport turnpike. In winters, young Felton went to the town schools of Saugus, with one or two exceptions. One winter he attended the school of Miss Cheever, and another, that of Rev. Joseph Emerson. At other times he worked at farming. One season he part of the time rode plough horses at twenty-five cents a day. Subsequently, he went to school, one quarter, to Mr. Thatcher, formerly minister of the first parish of Lynn, who then taught a private school at Malden. There he studied Latin and read novels till the excitement threw him into a fever that nearly proved fatal. He afterward went one quarter to Bradford Academy. Early in the summer of 1822, he went to Mr. Putnam's, at North Andover, intending to remain only one quarter. But Mr. Putnam, finding him a lad of great promise, urged him, though very poor, to persevere for the attainment of a college education. He struggled on. And we finally behold him the revered head of the first university in the land.]

---

#### SHOES AND SHOEMAKING.

LADIES' SHOES began to be made in Lynn at a very early period; and that business has long been the principal occupation of the inhabitants. Shoemaking is a very ancient and respectable employment, for we read in Homer, of princes manufacturing their own shoes. They have been made of various materials — hides, flax, silk, cloth, wood, iron, silver, and gold — and in great variety of shape, plain and ornamental. Among the Jews they were made of leather, linen, and wood. Soldiers wore them of brass and iron, tied with thongs. To put off the shoes was an act of veneration. The Asiatics and Egyptians wore shoes made of the bark of the papyrus. Among the Greeks, the shoe generally reached to the mid-leg, like what

we now call bootees. Ladies, as a mark of distinction, wore sandals—a sort of loose shoe, something like a modern slipper. Xenophon relates that the ten thousand Greeks, who followed young Cyrus, wanting shoes in their retreat, covered their feet with raw hides, which occasioned them great injury. The Roman shoes were of two kinds—the *calceus*, which covered the whole foot; and the *solea*, which covered only the sole, and was fastened with thongs. Ladies of rank wore white, and sometimes red shoes; other women wore black. The shoes of some of the Roman emperors were enriched with precious stones. It was generally regarded as a mark of effeminacy for men to wear shoes. Phocion, Cato, and other noble Romans, had no covering for their feet when they appeared in public. In the ninth and tenth centuries, the greatest princes of Europe wore wooden shoes, or wooden soles fastened with leather thongs. In the eleventh century, the upper part of the shoe was made of leather, and the sole of wood.

The Saxons wore shoes, or *scoh*, with thongs. Bede's account of Cuthbert is curious. He says: "When the saint had washed the feet of those who came to him, they compelled him to take off his own shoes, that his feet might also be made clean; for so little did he attend to his bodily appearance, that he often kept his shoes, which were of leather, on his feet for several months together." (Bede, Vit. Cuthbert, p. 243.) [In an old Saxon Dialogue a shoemaker says he makes "swyfflers, sceos, and leather hose."]

In the Dialogues of Elfric, composed to instruct the Anglo Saxon youth in Latin, we find that the shoemaker had a very comprehensive trade. "My craft is very useful and necessary to you. I buy hides and skins, and prepare them by my art, and make of them shoes of various kinds, and none of you can winter without my craft." Among the articles which he fabricates, he mentions—ance leathers, shoes, leather hose, bridle thongs, trappings leather bottles, flasks, halters, pouches and wallets. (Turner's Hist. Anglo Saxons, 3, 111.)

In the year 1090, in the reign of William Rufus, the great dandy Robert was called *the horned*, because he wore shoes with long points, stuffed, turned up, and twisted like horns. These kind of shoes became fashionable, and the toes continued



to increase in extent, until, in the time of Richard II., in 1390, they had attained such an enormous extent as to be fastened to the garter by a chain of silver or gold. The clergy declaimed vehemently against this extravagance; but the fashion continued, even for several centuries. In the year 1463, the Parliament of England passed an act prohibiting shoes with pikes more than two inches in length, under penalties to maker and wearer; and those who would not comply were declared excommunicate. Even at a late period shoes were twice the length of the foot, or so long as "to prevent kneeling in devotion at God's house." In the year 1555, a company of Cordwainers was incorporated in old Boston, England. By their charter, it was ordered, "That no person shall set up, within the said borough, as Cordwainers, until such time as they can sufficiently cut and make a boot or shoe, to be adjudged by the wardens . . . that if any foreigner, or person who did not serve his apprenticeship in the said borough, shall be admitted to his freedom, he shall then pay to the wardens £3 2s. 8d. . . . and that no fellow of this corporation, his journeyman or servant, shall work on the Sabbath day, either in town or country." (Thompson's Hist. Boston, Eng., p. 82.)

Shoes in their present form came into use in the year 1633, a short time after the first settlement of this country. The first shoemakers known at Lynn, were Philip Kertland and Edmund Bridges, both of whom came over in 1635. [For facts concerning them see under that date.] The business gradually increased with the increase of inhabitants; and many of the farmers, who worked in the fields in the summer, made shoes in their shops in the winter. The papers relating to the Corporation of Shoemakers, mentioned by Johnson, in 1651, are unfortunately lost; having probably been destroyed by the mob in 1765. As the first settlers introduced many of their customs from England, the privileges were probably similar to those conferred, in 1555, on the Cordwainers of old Boston.

The term Cordwainer, as a designation of this craft, has long usurped the place of Ladies' Shoemaker. This word had its origin from Cordova, a city in the south of Spain, where a peculiar kind of leather was manufactured for ladies' shoes. The word in the Spanish is Cordoban; in the Portuguese, Cordovan;

and in the French, Cordouan; whence the term Cordouaniers, or Cordwainers. [Cordwinder, by the way, is the shape in which the term appears in the first Colony Charter. The Cordovan leather was tanned and dressed goat skin. Members of the craft are sometimes called Sons of Crispin. And this arose from the honor done the calling by that worthy. Several of the societies of shoemakers, in France and England, early adopted good Crispin as their patron.] In the eighth century, the descendants of Alaric, in revenge at being passed by in the choice of a king, called the Arabians to their aid. They came, and Roderic, the last of the Goths, fell in the seven days' battle, at Tarik, in 711. In 756, Abderrhaman made himself master of Spain, and established his caliphate at Cordova. During the Arabian power, agriculture, commerce, the arts and sciences, flourished in Spain; and in that period, the celebrated Cordova leather was introduced. It was similar to what is now known as morocco, and was altogether superior to any thing which had been previously used for the manufacture of ladies' shoes. It was at first colored black, and afterward red, by the use of cochineal.

[The names of the first two shoemakers in the Massachusetts colony appear in the following extract from the Second General Letter of the Governor and Deputy of the New England Company, dated London, 28 May, 1629, which may be found in the Col. Recs. vol. I, pp. 404, 405. And the extract may prove additionally interesting, as explaining, to some extent, the condition and position of that class of craftsmen. But would not one of our extensive manufacturers now think that the time when "divers hydes, both for soles and vpp leathers," with two men to work them "vpp in bootes and shoes," were sufficient for the country, was a day of rather small things?

Thomas Beard, a shoemaker, and Isack Rickman, being both recommended to vs by Mr Symon Whetcombe to receive their dyett & houseroome at the charge of the Companie, wee haue agreed they shalbe w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>w</sup>, the Gounor, or placed elsewhere, as yo<sup>w</sup> shall thinke good, and receive from yo<sup>w</sup>, or by yor appointmt, their dyett & lodging, for w<sup>ch</sup> they are to pay, each of them, after the rate of 10£ p ann. And wee desire to receive a certificate, vnder the hand of whomsoever they shalbe soe dyetted & lodged w<sup>t</sup>, how long tyme they haue remained w<sup>th</sup> them, in case they shall otherwise dispose of themselues before the yeare bee expired, or at least wise at the end of each yeare, to the



end wee may heere receive paym<sup>t</sup> according to the s<sup>d</sup> agreem<sup>t</sup>. The said Tho: Beard hath in the shipp the May Flower divers hydes, both for soles and vpp leathers, w<sup>ch</sup> hee intends to make vpp in bootes and shoes there in the country. Wee pray yo<sup>w</sup> let Mr Peirce, the m<sup>r</sup> of the said shipp, viewe the said leather, & estimate what tonnage the same may import, that soe the said Beard may ether pay vnto yo<sup>w</sup> there after the rate of 4 £ p tonn for freight of the same, the like for his dyett if there bee occasion to vse any of his comodities, or otherwise, vpon yo<sup>r</sup> advice, wee may receive it of Mr Whetcombe, who hath promised to see the same discharged. Wee desire also the said Tho: Beard may haue 50 acres of land allotted to him as one that transports himselfe at his owne charge. But as well for him as all others that shall haue land allotted to them in that kinde, and are noe adventurers in the comon stock, w<sup>ch</sup> is to support the charge of ffortificacons, as also for the ministrie & divers other affaires, wee holde it fitt that these kinde of men, as also such as shall come to inheritt lands by their service, should, by way of acknowledgm<sup>t</sup> to such from whom they receive these lands, become lyable to the pformance of some service certaine dayes in the yeare, and by that service they and their posteritie after them to hold and inherite these lands, w<sup>ch</sup> wilbe a good meanes to enjoy their lands from being held in capite, and to support the plantacon in genall and peticuler.

[This extract also gives a glimpse of the nature of the tenure by which it was desired that the class to which Mr. Beard belonged, should hold their lands. There was nothing very democratic in it. Of Isaac Rickman, the other shoemaker who came over in the fleet, nothing seems to be known. He probably returned in a short time. Mr. Beard was made a freeman, 10 May, 1643, and soon after purchased an estate at Strawberry Bank, now Portsmouth, where he probably settled.]

At the beginning, women's shoes at Lynn, were made of neat's leather, or woollen cloth; only they had a nicer pair, of white silk, for the wedding day, which were carefully preserved, as something too delicate for ordinary use. About the year 1670, shoes began to be cut with broad straps, for buckles which were worn by women as well as by men. In 1727, square-toed shoes, and buckles for ladies, went out of fashion; though buckles continued to be worn by men till after the revolution. The sole-leather was all worked with the flesh side out. In 1750, John Adam Dagyr, a Welchman, gave great impulse and notoriety to the business, by producing shoes equal to the best made in England. From that time the craft continued to flourish, until it became the principal business of the town. Fathers, sons, journeymen, and apprentices, worked together, in a shop

of one story in height, twelve feet square, with a fire-place in one corner, and a cutting-board in another. The finer quality of shoes were made with white and russet rands, stitched very fine, with white waxed thread. They were made with very sharp toes, and had wooden heels, covered with leather, from half an inch to two inches in height; called cross-cut, common, court, and Wurtemburgh heels. About the year 1800, wooden heels were discontinued, and leather heels were used instead. [The manufacture of wooden heels was as much a separate business as last making now is. One of the principal factories at which they were turned out was on Boston street. I think they did not go out of use quite so early as would be supposed from the date Mr. Lewis gives.] In 1783, Mr. Ebenezer Breed introduced the use of morocco leather; and at the commencement of the present century, two of the principal shoe manufacturers, were Mr. Amos Rhodes and Col. Samuel Brimblecom.

Many shoemakers have become eminent. Nilant has a book on shoes. Hans Sack wrote fifty volumes of prose. Bloomfield composed that delightful poem, the Farmer's Boy, while at work on his bench, and wrote it down when he had finished the labor of the day. William Gifford, the editor of the London Quarterly Review, and the translator of Juvenal, served his apprenticeship with a cordwainer. John Pounds, of Portsmouth, while engaged in his daily work, contrived to educate some hundreds of the neighboring children. [Linnæus, the great botanical classifier, was apprenticed to a shoemaker. And so was David Pareus, the elder, celebrated as professor of theology at Heidelberg. Benedict Baudouin, one of the most learned men of century 1500, was a shoemaker. And so was Holcraft, author of *The Critic*.] In our own country, Roger Sherman, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, was a shoemaker; and John G. Whittier left the manufacture of shoes for ladies' feet, to make verses for their boudoirs. [But it would, perhaps, be quite as profitable to cast an observing eye upon those born in our own community, who have risen from the shoemaker's seat to positions conspicuous and honorable. Lynn can present numerous examples most worthy of imitation. It is, however, important to distinguish between those whose claims rest on mere wealth, which is frequently attained by the



most ignorant and undeserving, and those who possess that which is really ennobling — between those whose minds expand not beyond the circumference of a dollar and those who, by God's grace, are more richly endowed.]

Poets, in all ages, have noticed the shoe as an important part of the dress, especially of a lady. Shakspeare bestows an exquisite compliment on the dressing of the foot, when he says —

“Nay — her foot speaks.”

Butler, in his *Hudibras*, makes the hero of that inimitable poem pay his devours to his lady-love, in the following terms —

“Madam! I do, as is my duty,

Honor the shadow of your shoe-tie!”

A certain critic, of more learning than good sense, once undertook to bestow an unusual quantity of censure on two of our own lines, in the description of a lady's person —

“But if one grace might more attention suit,

It was the striking neatness of her foot.”

Now we think that every reader of good taste will agree with us, at least in admiring the idea which these lines are intended to convey.

Genteel Reader — for I trust I shall have many such — are you aware that you are now perhaps trampling the industry of Lynn beneath your feet! How often are we indebted to those of whom we think least, for many of our most valuable and salutary enjoyments. Look at that young lady, who might be taken by Brackett as a model for one of the graces, reclining in an easy-chair, with her foot upon an ottoman. See the delicate shoe which fits as if it were formed by the hand of Apelles! Shakspeare, in his *Romeo and Juliet*, says — “I would I were a glove upon that hand!” How often have I wished — “O, would I were a shoe upon *that* foot!” Perhaps neither she who displays that elegant foot, nor the many who admire it, think that much of its grace is to be ascribed to some unknown individual on the shores of Lynn. Yet there, by the sound of the rippling waters, are thousands of men employed in manufacturing all manner of outer vestures for the delicate foot, and as many women engaged in binding and trimming them. There the belle of the city may suit both her form and taste with the newest and most delicately formed style, either for the boudoir

or ball-room, with its classic shape and its Parisian title — there the rustic maid may procure the laced buskin which shall add a new grace to her modest beauty — and there the mother may find the substantial fabric, adapted to domestic comfort for her own foot; or the soft tissue, with its congenial trimming of gossamer and gold, for the foot of her loved little one. So long as the foot needs to be protected, so long will the manufactures of Lynn continue to flourish.

---

## ANCIENT FERRY — ROADS — IRON WORKS.

[Conveniences for travel are matters of the first importance in all new settlements. And of course our fathers soon directed their attention to the securing of means for communication between different parts of their own wide-spread plantation and with the adjacent settlements.

[At times, vigorous discussions have taken place as to the particular course of the early routes from Lynn to Boston. It should be remembered that water communication was much favored by the early settlers, for land journeys over the primitive roads, in such a rough country, were excessively fatiguing, and to an extent dangerous. And besides the obstacles of rock, stump, and quagmire, there long existed an apprehension that ravenous beasts and serpents would dispute the way. An accredited tradition is mentioned in Felt's Annals, to the effect that certain persons from Salem visited Boston soon after its settlement and were four days on the road. On the next Sunday after their return they had a note of thanks, for their safe deliverance from the perils and hardships of the journey, read at the meeting-house. For the crossing of creeks and rivers, and for inconsiderable coast voyaging, the Indian canoes were sufficient; and attention was early called to the construction of shallops suitable for more extended navigation. It is very likely that passengers were taken to Boston from a point in the vicinity of Sagamore Hill, as well as from points as far west as Saugus river. In good weather the passage was pleasant, and with a fair wind by no means tedious. But a land route must have been very soon established, for the water communication was liable to be interrupted by ice in winter, and rendered hazardous and subject to delays by storms and adverse winds, more



or less, at all times. In 1639 the General Court granted to Garret Spencer "the fferry at Linn, for 2 yeares." And this was no doubt a ferry established between Needham's Landing, just below Chase's mill, in Lynn, and Ballard's Landing, in East Saugus, and was a very great convenience for passengers to and from Boston.

[It is not easy to determine exactly the direction which the first road took. And it is highly probable that before the bridge over Saugus river was built, two or three routes from settled parts of the town, to fording places, existed; nor is it improbable that these were struck out almost simultaneously.

[I am satisfied, from examination, that one of the most ancient of these routes was along the foot of the hills, north of Boston street. From the northern termination of Federal street it followed Walnut to the bend where Holyoke joins. Thence it proceeded, by Holyoke street, along the margin of what was formerly called Pan Swamp, a comparatively waste territory, though making some pretension to the dignity of a cranberry meadow; but which has been reclaimed and now forms the beautiful interval lying on the north of the street last named. It followed the upland curve, crossed the busy little stream called Beaver Brook, and, passing perhaps a furlong west of the late farm residence of Rev. C. C. Shackford, came out at the point where the road leading to the Saugus woolen factories diverges from the old highway between Lynn and Lynnfield. There this ancient way, without following either of the present roads, kept on to a fording place considerably above the romantic site which was subsequently occupied by the Iron Works, so famous in early colonial history. And from the fording place, it probably swept off for Boston through the vicinage of Malden and Medford. Into this road, undoubtedly, at different points, other roads from the scattered neighborhoods of Lynn entered. In support of the belief that an ancient and important way pursued the direction here indicated, it may be mentioned that some of the first and most prominent settlers are found to have located along the course. Richard Sadler, one of the very early comers, and who was the first Clerk of the Writs — an official with duties somewhat analogous to those of Town Clerk — lived just at the junction of Walnut and Holyoke streets — the lofty

cliff known as Sadler's Rock deriving its name from him. Nicholas Brown, Samuel Bennett, and Adam Hawkes, who were also among the early planters, pitched their tents considerably to the northwest of Mr. Sadler. And it is quite certain that in the territory above the Iron Works there were settlers while the town was in its very infancy. The renowned Thomas Dexter sat himself down there; and the very first deed on our county records is one given by him, in 1639. And furthermore, on a pleasant afternoon during the last autumn, I took an opportunity to examine almost the whole of the route from Holyoke street to the river, and was surprised at the clear evidences of an ancient settled way. Remains of the old wall are clearly distinguishable, on either hand, for considerable distances, and here and there appear sites that bear unmistakable marks of ancient occupancy. It is perfectly plain that it was not a mere cart-way, laid out for the convenience of drawing wood. And observation indicates that there may have been a branch diverging from this road, at about the point where Myrtle street intersects Holyoke, running along under the hills, by Oak street, and joining again, perhaps half a mile northwest of the old Dungeon Gate, which was near Henry B. Newhall's farm house; or, possibly, continuing on to another fording place.

[But there may have been another route to Boston, as early. The present Boston street was a traveled way soon after the settlement commenced. When the traveler struck the river by this route, which he must have done at a point just about where the street now strikes it, if no means were at hand by which he could cross, he pursued his way up, on the eastern side, the road running along the most level upland near the river. At a fording place he crossed, and proceeded on toward Boston, either by coming down on the west side to a point nearly opposite where he turned up, thus making a detour of perhaps three miles, and then following a road along the margin of the salt marshes; or, by taking a broader and more westerly sweep from the fording place.

[In October, 1631, Governor Winthrop, accompanied by several official dignitaries, left Boston, and traveled "on foot to Saugus, and the next day to Salem, where they were bountifully entertained by Captain Endicott." And the day after



"they returned to Boston by the ford at Saugus river and so over at Mistick."

[It will be observed in regard to these routes, that they are supposed to have been traveled before the establishment of the Iron Works, which went into operation in 1643. And the bridge at the Boston street crossing was built about four years before. After the bridge was completed, travelers, of course, nearly abandoned the fording places. It is well, also, to bear in mind that the travel, in those days, was quite limited. Attendance on the General Court was one of the chief necessities that called men to the metropolis. While the Iron Works were in operation, which appears to have been, to some extent, till 1683, the road just spoken of as running up the east side of the river, from Boston street, was undoubtedly much used. The manufactured articles, however, were, in all probability, transported chiefly by water; for whoever takes notice of the position in which the Works stood, will at once conclude that convenience for loading the little vessels was a prominent object.

[So much is said elsewhere in this volume concerning these Iron Works that little should be said here. It is certain that Mr. Lewis felt a very great interest in their history. And, indeed, the public records show that the colonial authorities deemed their establishment a matter of great importance. On the afternoon spoken of, after carefully traversing the route up from Boston street, through the still wild and beautifully diversified region, where one is forced at almost every step to linger and admire, I came to a halt in the romantic vale where the old Works were seated. Borrowing a pickaxe from one at work in the neighborhood I lustily applied it to one of the mounds of scoria, or cinder banks, as they are called. The labor, and object, to be sure, were humble in comparison with those of Layard at Nineveh, but a fact of no little interest was verified. Sufficient mould has accumulated, during these two centuries, to sustain a respectable garniture of grass; but even the casual passer would hardly mistake them for natural hillocks. It is really remarkable that in a neighborhood which has been well populated for generations, so many tons of these relics should remain heaped up, just as the sooty workmen left them two

hundred years ago. Certainly scores, and probably hundreds, of tons, of those which remained nearest the river, were, however, removed many years since. They were boated down and sunk at the dam at the Boston steet crossing. It was imagined that they would form the best material for preventing the passage of eels, which are troublesome sappers; but they did not prove to be of much value. Still, as they can easily be removed it may not be long before some other use is found for them. The unsentimental hand of improvement or speculation may be suddenly extended, and in a day scatter them, so that a few years hence the mining river or delving ploughshare will be looked to for the recovery of specimens wherewith to enrich the cabinets of the curious. Whether the Iron Works were, on the whole, successful, it is not easy to determine; in some respects, they undoubtedly were. A prejudice early arose against them, founded on the singular apprehension that their great consumption of wood might ultimately produce a scarcity of fuel. This will hardly be belived; yet it was so. The undertakers found themselves, from various causes, involved in protracted lawsuits, and a good portion of their profits vanished in the corrosive atmosphere of the courts. Law is expensive as a luxury. And those who freely indulge in it may consider themselves on the high road to ruin. Yet, as a remedial agent, it is occasionally useful if not necessary.

[These ancient works must have presented a highly picturesque appearance, seated down there between the densely wooded hills, the smoke curling up among the trees, and at night the red glare of the furnace fires streaming over the dark river, lighting up the thickets beyond, and perhaps revealing the dusky form of some skulking Indian or prowling beast; to say nothing of the roving devils which the lively imaginations of our good fathers discovered in every quarter where there were pious men and women to affright and harrass. But the Iron Works were destined before many years to have their final account closed — the clink of the hammer ceased, the fire of the forge went out, and the begrimmed workmen departed.

[It may be mentioned that there are traditions confirming the existence of the old roads here spoken of. A worthy yeoman who lives on the eastern border of Saugus, with considerable



assurance informed me that the ancient mail route lay through the strip of woods running north from Boston street and immediately on the east of Saugus river. He learned this from family tradition. And it is through these woods, it will be observed, that the old roads are supposed to have run, with the exception of the branch by Oak street. It is by no means unlikely that while the Iron Works were in operation, there was considerable correspondence carried on with Boston and Salem; and it is not at all improbable that a post-rider may have pursued that route, delivering letters and retailing news by the way; for it will be remembered that there were no newspapers in America at that time. And when some great historical romancer shall arise, we shall see those ancient post-riders conspicuously figuring.

[The ferry from Needham's Landing, in Lynn, to Ballard's Landing, in Saugus, has been already mentioned. It must have been a great accommodation, to several neighborhoods, even after the bridge was built. But it does not appear to have been long kept in operation.

[Perhaps a word should be said regarding the routes eastward. These are not now so easily traced, for reasons that will suggest themselves to the reader. The first, appears to have followed along the foot of the hills, northeasterly, from the end of Federal street, being, in fact, a continuation of that first described as running through Walnut and Holyoke streets. From this, at a later period, a branch ran through the Mineral Spring grounds, and after pursuing a devious course probably joined another road that came in from Salem and Marblehead, through Swampscot and Woodend. By the record book of Salem grants, it appears that that town granted "to Leiftenant davenport about 2 acres of Land lying on the west side of Butt brook, not farr from the place where the way goeth over to Lyn." This was in 1638. And Butt Brook took its name from a family of the name of Butt who lived near it. It is now called Tapley's Brook.

[It would be interesting to say something of the highways as they appeared in succeeding years. But perhaps sufficient will appear in the following pages. Our roads, at the present time, are quite famous for their excellence, being broad, level, and hard. And should one of the old settlers be permitted to

arise and perambulate them, how would he be astonished at their perfection and at the elegance of the edifices that adorn them. But more than all would he be astonished at the variety and style of the vehicles by which they are traversed, and the multitudes of the merry sons and daughters of his sedate contemporaries who in strange and extravagant apparel throng them. It would be interesting, too, to trace the progress of improvement in the modes of travel, were there not so many other matters of seemingly more importance pressing forward for notice. Going back to the time when wheeled carriages were hardly known here for purposes of mere travel, we might see the old gentleman sally forth upon the back of plodding dobbin, with the good dame seated upon her pillion behind him. And years after, when population had increased sufficiently to induce public-spirited individuals to establish conveyances for the convenience of the public and their own profit, might be seen awkward and rickety vehicles lumbering along, at protracted and uncertain intervals, and at a pace, extraordinarily rapid for the time, perhaps, but yet such as would lead the ambitious pedestrian of our day to decline their services, if he were in haste. Still further on appears the jolly stage-coach, which, for so many years, held its supremacy—at first an unseemly and uncomfortable affair, literally a “slow coach”—and then, light, tasty and as rapidly moving as emulous horses and aspiring Jehus could make it. What a bright spot will the stage-coach occupy in history—what a bright spot does it already occupy in poetry and romance. But the rail-road came, and with a triumphant whistle drove it from the track. A day of reckoning, however, may be in store for that arrogant intruder. Its gilded sides and velvet cushions, its sleeping and its smoking cars, may not be competent to save it from a mortifying end through the agency of some yet uninvented traveling machine—some wonderful offspring of art and science, that will exultingly send it screaming away to that oblivious depot whither are dispatched all the used-up things of earth.

[Hardly any thing has a more direct and material effect on the prosperity of a place than the public ways. And we often see how suddenly and essentially the laying out of a new way affects a particular neighborhood. All sections of Lynn had a



sprinkling of inhabitants at an early period. But for more than a hundred and fifty years, or till the opening of the turnpike between Boston and Salem, in 1803, Boston street remained the great thoroughfare. Here was the principal public house, and the post-office; here resided most of the leading citizens, and here the chief business was done. But when the turnpike was completed, the scene changed, and population and business began to concentrate at other points. The post-office was removed to the southern end of Federal street, and the Common and eastern sections were favorably affected. And the present generation very well remember how materially the construction of the steam rail-road, in 1838, operated in building up some neighborhoods and damaging the prosperity of others—how rapidly, for instance, it made the old stone walls in the vicinity of Central Square disappear and cow pastures and gardens come in requisition for building lots. It is fit to allude to these matters in this connection, though in view of what will hereafter be said, no extended remarks are required. Almost the whole history of a place is involved in a history of its public ways.]

---

#### PECULIAR CUSTOMS AND DOINGS IN RELIGIOUS MATTERS.

AMONG the early settlers of Lynn were some persons of high reputation, and most of them appear to have been men of good character, and of comfortable property. There is no evidence that any of them had abandoned the Church, or been persecuted for their opinions, with the exception of the Rev. Stephen Bachiler, and the few persons in his connection. Governor Winthrop, who came over with them, begins his journal on "Easter Monday," which Mr. Savage says was "duly honored;" and it is not until nearly five years after, that we catch a glimpse of his Puritanism, when he begins to date on the "eleventh month."

The great body of the first settlers of Massachusetts were members of the Church of England. After they had gone aboard the ships, they addressed a letter "To the rest of their brethren in and of the Church of England," in which they say: "We desire you would be pleased to take notice of the principals and body of our Company, as those who esteem it our honor to call the Church of England, from whence we rise, our dear Mother; and cannot depart from our native country where she

specially resideth, without much sadness of heart, and many tears in our eyes; ever acknowledging that such hope and part as we have obtained in the common salvation, we have received it from her bosom." Prince, who stands in the first rank of our historians, says: "They had been chiefly born and brought up in the national Church, and had, until their separation, lived in communion with her; their ministers had been ordained by her bishops, and had officiated in her parish churches, and had made no secession from her until they left their native land." The author of the *Planter's Plea*, printed in 1630, says: "It may be with good assurance maintained, that at least three parts out of four, of the men there planted, are able to justify themselves to have lived in a constant course of conformity unto our Church government." Morton, in his *Memorial* says, when the ministers were accused, "They answered for themselves; they were neither separatists nor anabaptists; they did not separate from the Church of England, nor from the ordinances of God there; and the generality of the people did well approve of the ministers' answer." Backus, who had no partiality for the Church, but who could, nevertheless, speak the truth, says: "The governor and company of the Massachusetts colony held communion with the national church, and reflected on their brethren who separated from her." Mr. Hubbard, who was well acquainted with many of them, says: "They always walked in a distinct path from the rigid separatists, nor did they ever disown the Church of England to be a true church." The Puritans of Plymouth colony, were the "rigid separatists," and they continued a separate government until the year 1692. Some historians have confounded these facts, and thus misled their readers.

[Had Mr. Lewis thoroughly examined and maturely considered this subject, I am sure he would not have left the foregoing just as it is; for without explanation it is likely to lead the mind of the reader who is not acquainted with the ecclesiastical history of the times in some of its minuter details, to an erroneous conclusion. Does it not appear as if he would have it understood that the settlers, generally, were Episcopalians, or Churchmen, in the sense now given to those terms? And that being so, would it be impertinent to ask how it happened that they made no attempt to establish a churchly mode of worship



here, but immediately set about forming Congregational societies on the broadest principles of Independency — how it happened that they rejected the liturgy of the Church and prohibited by law some of her cherished observances? They gloried in the name of Puritan as distinguishing from Churchman. They levied taxes for the support of Congregational worship. They enacted a law forbidding that any one not in regular standing with some Congregational church should be entitled to vote or even be permitted to take the freeman's oath. They re-ordained, according the Congregational form, some who had received Episcopal ordination at home, and persecuted the few ministers of the Church who from time to time appeared among them and refused to recant their Episcopal vows. It is true, that in the outset there was a marked difference between the Plymouth and Massachusetts settlers. But that difference had been obliterated long before the political union of 1692. And an accomplished historian, says that "wherever the Independents possessed power, as in New England, they showed themselves to be as intolerant as any of their opponents." If all the inhabitants of Lynn, excepting Mr. Bachiler and his six adherents, were Episcopalians, how happened it that they at once zealously lent him their aid in forming the church here? Good Churchmen would as soon have thought of fraternizing with Hugh Peters as Mr. Bachiler. His ardent temperament and remembered wrongs led him to manifest such envenomed opposition to the Church that it is not clearly seen how her devout children could have been attracted to his fold.

[But our difficulties will very much lessen if we bear in mind the fact that there for some time existed in the Church itself a considerable Puritan element — that Episcopacy, even, for a time was not made a test — that some high ecclesiastics were inclined to a Presbytery, and others to Independency or Congregationalism. Nor was it till the vigorous arm of Laud interposed that the integrity of the Church was restored. At the time the Massachusetts emigration commenced there were many decided Puritans in the Church, some of the more sanguine of whom had probably once hoped to Puritanize her, and who were yet fond of calling her their "dear mother." They had not been oppressed, and had no ground for complaint. Many of these came

over with the "rigid separatists." And were it not in accordance with the recognized tendency of the human mind to proceed to extremes when it recedes from an established order, we might well be astonished at the apparent delight some of them took, when safely here, in heaping indignities upon the very name of their "dear mother." It will be instructive to those who have never given this subject much attention, to present an illustration or two of their seeming disposition to proceed as far as they decently could in raising and fostering prejudices against the Church.

[The Church had always observed Christmas as the most noteworthy festival of the year — it was the anniversary of the natal day of the great founder of our faith — the anniversary of an event which the very angels of heaven came down to celebrate — those sinless spirits whose majestic anthem rang over the starlit plains of Judea, and being taken up by the Church had been continued on through all the centuries. But her "children" here in these western wilds thought fit to turn their backs upon her holy example. They went to the extent of forbidding, by law, the observance of Christmas. Whoever abstained from his ordinary labor on that day, subjected himself to the liability of being punished for a misdemeanor.

[The Church regarded matrimony as a religious rite. They did not elevate it to the position of a sacrament but invested it with a peculiar sanctity. But in Massachusetts, from an early date, ministers were not allowed to perform the wedding ceremony. Magistrates and special appointees alone could discharge the agreeable duty. It was not till 1686 that the present custom of authorizing ministers to solemnize marriages became established. Reducing it to the incidents of a mere civil contract was no doubt the occasion of divers evils. And it is not remarkable that the effect was so long felt that even in 1719 the Boston ministers testified that weddings were times of "riotous irregularities."

[The prayers for the dead and the whole burial service of the Church were solemn and affecting. But our good fathers would not have even prayers at funerals. The first time that such a thing occurred in the colony, appears to have been in August, 1685, and the funeral was that of Rev. Mr. Adams of Roxbury.



And the distasteful custom was of very slow growth. I have, indeed, seen it somewhere stated that a prayer was never made at a funeral in Boston, before 1766; meaning, of course, among such as adhered to puritanical principles. It could not, however, have been exactly so, for a Boston newspaper, printed in 1730, speaking of the funeral of Mrs. Sarah Byfield says, "Before carrying out the corpse, a funeral prayer was made by one of the pastors of the Old Church, which, though a custom in the country towns, is a singular instance in this place, but it is wished may prove a leading example to the general practice of so Christian and decent a custom." There was a law passed in 1727 forbidding funerals on Sundays, excepting in extraordinary cases, or by special leave. These things show how little sanctity our Puritan fathers attached to the burial of the dead. And, following upon this, it is found that, especially during the first half of the last century, there was often great parade made at funerals, particularly those of the rich. Gloves, gold rings, hat-bands, and mourning scarfs, were frequently presented to those in attendance. Near friends acted as bearers, carrying the body on a bier on the shoulders, there being relays as occasion required. In the procession males and females did not walk together, but those of the sex of the deceased walked nearest the remains. Officers with staffs and mourning badges accompanied the procession. On the return from the grave, a liberal entertainment was served, at which wines and intoxicating liquors, pipes and tobacco were freely provided. And too often the drinking led to shameful rioting. Could they have been guilty of such proceedings had they first engaged in the solemn services appointed by the Church for such affecting occasions? Lechford, writing in 1641, says: "At burials, nothing is read, nor any funeral sermon made, but all the neighborhood, or a good company of them, come together by tolling of the bell, and carry the dead solemnly to his grave and there stand by him while he is buried. The ministers are most commonly present." This was written before the more extravagant customs began to prevail. But a most remarkable thing about it is how those good old divines who, if they had a passion it was for delivering sermons, could have let such golden opportunities pass unimproved.

[And this leads to a remark or two concerning public worship. The Church considered the sermon, that being merely the expression of one man's views of religious truth and duty, as of minor importance—a mere appendage to the worship. The reading of the Scriptures, the prayers, the psalms, the anthems, the solemn litany, formed the important part of the services. At first, indeed, the sermons were not delivered during the hours of worship, but at different times, of which notice was given. And though it was censurable not to attend worship, absence at sermon-time was no ground for formal complaint—excepting, perhaps, in the mind of the preacher himself. But those docile children of that “dear mother,” when they found themselves safe in this western Canaan just reversed matters. They made the sermon the leading feature at the sanctuary, which they preferred to call a meeting-house, rather than a church, and reduced the little semblance of worship they retained, to a mere appendage to the sermon. The Congregational societies of the present day have widely departed, in almost every respect, from the usages of those of earlier time. But is it not true that, as a general rule, they still adhere to the old way of giving the sermon an undue prominence—of making their sanctuaries rather houses of preaching than houses of prayer or places of worship? Without a liturgy, it is perhaps difficult, if not impossible, to satisfactorily obviate this. It seems almost necessarily to follow from the Congregational mode—from all modes where the extemporary element prevails and the worship cannot be responsive. A new order of things seems, however, to be slowly coming about. Some societies, feeling a pressing need, have recently instituted the vesper service, as it is called, and a few others have actually adopted liturgies.

[It appears by a writer who will presently be quoted, that they did not always have even a prayer at their Sunday services. And the Bible was not read. Such a thing as the reading of the Bible in a New England Congregational meeting-house was hardly known before the first part of the last century, save in a few instances, where the ministers, having been bred in the Church, could not bring their minds at once to dispense with what they had been taught was a matter of the first importance. As



early as 1699, however, Rev. Mr. Colman, of Boston, read it in his church. And he even repeated the Lord's prayer, after an introductory one of his own. But many were strongly prejudiced against his innovations. The *Ratio Disciplinæ* says that in 1726, the practice of reading the sacred volume had obtained in many churches without giving offence. It does not appear when the Scriptures began to be read in the church at Lynn. But the First Church of Salem adopted the custom in 1736. It was not, however, till many years after, that the other churches of that place followed her good example—the Tabernacle in 1804 and the South Church in 1806. The neighboring church of Medford, in 1759, voted "to read the Scriptures in the congregation." Mr. Holmes thus remarks, 1720, in relation to the discontinuance of the reading of the Bible at public worship by the Puritan churches: "Why this practice should be discontinued by any of the disciples of Jesus, I see no reason. I am persuaded it cannot be alleged to be any part of our reformation from popish superstition." But what other reason had they to allege—excepting, perhaps, that their "dear mother" made almost continuous use of the sacred Word in her services?

[The Church had always deemed it honorable to have her sanctuaries in as impressive and beautiful a style of architecture as circumstances would allow, and so appointed as to impart to the mind a due sense of the sanctity of God's house. This, besides showing a becoming respect for sacred things, was surely to be approved; for the loftiest impressions are perhaps as often conveyed to the mind through the medium of the sight as any other sense. And the proprieties of the sacred precincts were carefully looked to. Kneeling was the required attitude in prayer. The music was that best adapted to inspire devotional feelings and accord with the passing season. The solemn measures of the Lenten days and the joyous Easter strains were calculated to lead the devout mind to contemplations the most fruitful of spiritual good. The ancient chants which, century after century, had formed a stirring portion of the service, swelled, in concert with the deep organ harmony, through the cathedral arches and in the humble church upon the village green. And the chimes from her gray towers called many a wandering thought from the cares and vexations of the world to rest and

holy meditation. But with what eye did those severely matter-offact Puritan settlers view these things—things that their “dear mother” deemed important adjuncts in sustaining the religious character in her children? They would not recognize the forty Lenten days, but instituted, by civil appointment, an annual fast of a single day; and Easter became an unknown season. The organ was to them an instrument of heathenish device, and chanting an old mummary. At prayer, instead of humbly kneeling, they stood ostentatiously erect. Their meeting-houses, even where means were abundant, were but rude structures, often surmounted by some strange image, as if in mockery of the cross, that emblem with which the Church so loved to adorn her consecrated edifices. And they viewed with disdain attempts to reach the heart in other ways than by reasoning unadorned.

[There is a merry New England ballad in a collection published at London, in 1719, edited by T. D’Urfey, which contains a sort of running commentary on some of the Puritan customs, in matters such as we have been considering; though the piece is thought by Dr. Harris to be much older than the date of its publication in that collection. It was evidently written by a good natured Churchman who viewed things with an understanding eye; and we extract as follows:

Well, that Night I slept till near Prayer time,  
Next Morning I wonder’d to hear no Bells chime;  
At which I did ask, and the Reason I found,  
’Twas because they had ne’er a Bell in the Town.

At last being warned, to Church I repairs,  
Where I did think certain we should have some Pray’rs;  
But the parson there no such matter did teach,  
They scorn’d to Pray, for all one could Preach.

The first thing they did, a Psalm they did Zing,  
Ise pluck’d out my Psalm-Book I with me did bring;  
And tumbled to seek him ’cause they cav’d him by’s name,  
But they’d got a new Zong to the Tune of the same.

When Sermon was ended, was a child to baptise,  
’Bout Zixteen years old, as Volks did zurmise;  
He had neither Godfather nor Godmother, yet was quiet and still,  
But the Priest durst not cross him, for fear of ill will.



Ah, Sirrah, thought I, and to Dinner Ise went,  
And gave the Lord Thanks for what he had sent.  
Next day was a Wedding, the Brideman my Friend  
Did kindly invite me, so thither Ise wend.

But this, above all, me to wonder did bring,  
To see Magistrate marry them, and had ne'er a Ring;  
Ise thought they would call me the Woman to give,  
But I think the Man stole her, they ask'd no man leave.

[But it must be highly gratifying to the Churchman of this day to observe how many of the old prejudices against his revered mother have disappeared. Who, now, even among the sons of the staunchest Puritan settlers is disposed to cast contempt upon her fervid outpourings at the joyous Christmas-tide? Who is not ready to commend her efforts to keep the glad sound of the gospel constantly ringing in every ear? And who, even, is not ready to concede that she possesses a liturgy and order worthy of the warmest affections of the Christian heart.

[Notwithstanding the apparent belief of Mr. Lewis that the first settlers of Lynn, with the exception of about half a dozen, were devout Churchmen, it is yet true that the Church was of very slow growth here. No attempt was made to gather a congregation, till 1819. And the small number who then called themselves of the fold presently dispersed and joined other worshiping bodies. And how is it even now, when we have become a city of more than twenty thousand people? Why, we have one Church — St. Stephen's — numbering not above a hundred communicants, and a Chapel — St. Andrew's — which is open only in the warm season, for the accommodation of non-residents. If the great body of the settlers had been Episcopalians a different state of things might rationally have been expected.

[Indeed, notwithstanding the professed reverence of those early comers for their "dear mother," the Episcopal Church was of slow growth in all parts of New England, the prejudices against her constantly exhibiting themselves. Rev. William Blaxton, an Episcopal clergyman, was the first Christian settler of Boston. He sat down there, solitary and alone, in 1625 or '6. He was a man of great learning, and seems to have been fond

of retirement and study. In or about the year 1634 he removed to the vicinity of Providence, and died 26 May, 1675, having made no apparent impression in favor of his cherished faith, though he had the fame of having been bred at Emanuel, which was called the Puritan college. Moses Brown, in one of his manuscript letters, says: "Rev. Mr. Blackstone, an Episc<sup>o</sup>. sold the land of Boston, in 1631, and removed to Blaxton River and settled six miles north of Providence and Rehoboth. He had a great library, was a great student. There is a hill now called Study Hill, on which he loved to walk for contemplation. He rode his bull, for want of a horse, to Boston and Providence, to Smith's in Narrag<sup>t</sup>. He sometimes came to Providence and preached there; the first time to one man, two women, and a number of children whom he invited and collected around him by throwing apples to them." This was certainly preaching under difficulties. But the devoted ministers of the Church here, at that period, were subjected to many such experiences. Gov. Dudley, as late as 1702, writes that there are in "Massachusetts, or New England, seventy thousand souls, in seventy towns, all Dissenters, that have ministers and schools of their own persuasion, except one congregation of the Church of England, at Boston, where there are two ministers." And Rev. George Keith, who was the first missionary sent over here by the Church of England "Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts," and whose appearance at Lynn, where he gave vigorous battle to the Quakers, will be noticed under date 1702, says, writing at about the same time Dudley wrote, "There is no Church nor Church of England school eastward of the province of New York, viz: Connecticut, Rhode Island, Massachusetts Bay, Plymouth, and New Hampshire, except at Boston, where there is one Church, consisting of a large congregation, having two ministers, Mr. Myles and Mr. Bridge, and one in Rhode Island, consisting of a large congregation and one minister, viz: Mr. Lockier, and another in Braintry, which has no minister." Such was the prosperity of the Church, in New England, about three quarters of a century after the emigrants "with much sadness of heart and many tears" in their eyes, began to arrive hither from the land where their "dear mother" specially dwelt.



[That the Church of England, as a branch of the government, was guilty of persecution, in some instances, may not be denied. But the Episcopal Church, when established here, was divested of temporal power; and has stood as free from any just charge of attempting to tyrannize as any Christian body ever known upon the American continent.

[Let it not be said, however, that the Puritans accomplished little or no good. They restored much of the excellent that had been lost among the lumber of the dark, superstitious, and infidel ages. They gave to the Christian world, it may almost literally be said, a Sabbath. For before their time the Lord's day had been regarded as a festival, instituted by the early Christians in commemoration of the Resurrection. But they, while at home, in the bosom of their "dear mother," and here, with their backs turned upon her, persisted in investing the day with all the sanctity and incidents of the day proclaimed holy amid the lightnings of Sinai. And they succeeded in leading the Church herself to adopt their views. And in this country, at this day, no body of Christians is more careful in the observance of the Lord's day as a Sabbath than the Episcopal Church. And did not the Puritans, here, with an energy and wisdom unknown before, address themselves to the intellectual culture of mankind, establishing schools in every quarter, where to the poor as well as the rich were dispensed the inestimable blessings of education? Let us not unduly magnify their errors—let us not eternally discourse about their hanging Quakers, persecuting Baptists and pressing witches—but rather let us honor ourselves by imitating their sterling integrity and endeavoring to perpetuate the noble institutions they founded.]

## CHAPTER II.

---

### A N N A L S.

1629.

LYNN is one of the earliest towns planted in Massachusetts. Its settlement was begun in 1629. Among the authorities for assigning the settlement to this year, is the Rev. Samuel Danforth's almanac for the year 1647. He gives a list of the first towns settled in this state, to which he prefixes these words: "The time when these townes following began — Lynn, 1629." By several ancient manuscripts, it appears that the settlement must have commenced as early as the first of June.

The first white men known to have been inhabitants of Lynn, were EDMUND INGALLS and his brother FRANCIS INGALLS. A record preserved in the family of the former says, "Mr. Edmund Ingalls came from Lincolnshire, in England, to Lynn, in 1629." He was a farmer, and settled in the eastern part of the town, near a small pond in Fayette street. The place where his house stood is still pointed out by his descendants. He had a malt house near the margin of the pond. When the lands were divided, in 1638, there were apportioned "to Edmund and Francis Ingalls, upland and meadow, 120 acres." He was accidentally drowned, in March, 1648, by falling with his horse through the old Saugus river bridge, on Boston street; for which the General Court paid one hundred pounds (\$444) to his children. His estate was valued at £135 8s. 10d., including "house and lands, £50." The name of his wife was Ann, and he had nine children, six of whom were born in England. 1. Robert, who inherited his father's "house and houselot." 2. Elizabeth. 3. Faith, who married Andrew Allen. 4. John, to whom his father gave "the house and ground that was Jeremy ffits, (Fitch,) lying by the meeting-house, and that three acres land he bath in England." 5. Sarah, who married William Bitner. 6. Henry, who was born in 1627, and removed to Andover, where he died in 1719, aged 92 years. A descendant of his, Capt. Henry In-



galls, died in 1803, aged 84 years. About a year before his death he added the following note to the family genealogy: "Mr. Henry Ingals, from whom all these spring, was born in the year 1627, and he died in the year 1719, who lived ninety-two years, and two months after his death I, Henry Ingals, was Born, who have lived eighty-three years, So that we two Henry Ingals hath Lived on this Earth one hundred and seventy-five years." 7. Samuel. 8. Mary. 9. Joseph. The descendants of Mr. Edmund Ingalls, in this and other towns, are numerous and respectable, and several of them eminent in the learned professions. [One or two interesting particulars appear in the petition of the children of Mr. Ingalls for redress on the loss of their father. The paper reads as follows: "The humble petition of Robert Ingalls with the rest of his brethren and sisters, being eight in number, humbly sheweth, that whereas your poor petitioners father hath been deprived of life by the insufficiency of Lynne Bridge, so called, to the great impoverishinge of your poore petitioners mother and themselves, and there being a Court order that any person soe dyeinge through such insufficiency of any bridge in the countrye, that there should be an hundred pounds forfeit to the next heire, may it therefore please this honorable Court to take your poore petitioners case into consideration."]

FRANCIS INGALLS, brother of Edmund — was born in England in 1601. He was a tanner, and lived at Swampscot. He built a tannery on Humfrey's brook, where it is crossed by a stone bridge in Burrill street. I saw the vats before they were taken up in 1825. This was the first tannery in New England. [And perhaps its establishment gave the first direction to the great business of the place — shoemaking. When the leather was made, it was natural enough to turn attention to means for directly applying it to the common necessities of life.]

WILLIAM DIXEY — was born in England in 1607, and came over a servant with Mr. Isaac Johnson. [Common laborers and craftsmen were frequently called servants to those by whom they were for the time being employed.] On his arrival at Salem, he says, in a deposition in Essex Court, 1 July, 1657, that application was made for him and others, "for a place to set down in; upon which Mr. Endecott did give me and the rest leave to go where we would; upon which we went to Saugus, now Linne, and there wee met with Sagamore James and som other Indians, who did give me and the rest leaue to dwell there or thereabouts; whereupon I and the rest of my master's company did cutt grass for our cattell, and kept them upon Nahant for som space of time; for the Indian James Sagamore and the rest did give me and the rest in behalf of my master Johnson, what land we would; whereupon wee sett down in Saugust, and

had quiet possession of it by the abovesaid Indians, and kept our cattell in Nahant the sumer following." Mr. Dixey was admitted a freeman at the first General Court, in 1634. He removed to Salem, says Felt, and kept a ferry-boat across the North River. [He had several children baptized in Salem, and died in 1690, aged 82.]

WILLIAM WOOD — came to Lynn in 1629, and was admitted a freeman 18 May, 1631. He resided here, according to his own account, about four years; and during that time he wrote an interesting work, entitled "Nevv Englands Prospect," containing a very favorable account of the early settlements. On 15 August, 1633, he sailed with Captain Thomas Graves, for London, where, in 1634, he printed his book, in one hundred pages. In 1635, he published a map of New England, engraved on wood. He returned to Lynn the same year. He embarked on the eleventh of September, in the Hopewell, of London, being then 27 years of age; bringing with him his wife, Elizabeth, aged 24 years, as appears by the records in Westminster Hall, London. In 1636, he was chosen representative. In 1637, he went with a company of about fifty men, and commenced a settlement at Sandwich. He was chosen town clerk there, and was a very active, intelligent, and talented man. His book is one of the most interesting and valuable which was written at that early period, and several extracts from it will be found in these pages. [Shattuck thinks Mr. Wood went to Concord, where he resided many years, dying there, 14 May, 1671, aged 86. There were several of the same name, in the settlements, and hence opportunity for confusion among genealogists. It is pleasant for one to locate eminent individuals in the society of his ancestors, and some appear over-anxious to do so. There is, however, no doubt as to Mr. Wood's having resided at Lynn.]

JOHN WOOD — was a farmer, and lived on the corner of Essex and Chesnut streets. When the lands were divided, in 1638, 100 acres were allotted to him. I think that William Wood, the writer, was his son, and William Wood of Salem, his brother.

Such was the little band who commenced the first settlement in the wilderness of Lynn. Five men, with their families, probably comprising about twenty persons. They did not settle at Sagamore Hill, because the Indians were there; nor on the Common, because that was a forest; but coming from Salem, they selected a "faire playne," somewhat less than half a mile in extent, where they built their rude cottages, "and had peaceable possession." John Wood appears to have been the principal person, and from him the vicinity has ever since been called "Woodend." There the soil of Lynn was first stirred by the white men — there, surrounded by Indians, they laid the foundation of a town.



[There was a fashion of constructing temporary habitations, prevailing, more or less, particularly among the poorer class of farmers, at an early period, which deserves notice for its ingenuity and security, and for the comfort it afforded in winter. A square pit was dug, of such dimensions as convenience required, to the depth of six or seven feet. This was lined with boards or logs, and a roof made of poles covered with bark, apertures being left for lighting and for the escape of smoke. As late as 1650, the secretary of the province of New Netherlands, writing in Dutch, speaks of houses constructed after this fashion. He however describes them as being generally finished in rather better style, and says that the wealthy and principal men in New England, in the beginning of the colonies, commenced their dwellings in this way.]

## 1630.

Early in the spring, eleven vessels, having on board about seventeen hundred persons, left the harbor of Southampton, and sailed for New England. In the number of the passengers were Mr. John Winthrop, the first governor of Massachusetts, with many other persons of dignity, wealth, and reputation. As Mr. Humfrey, who had been chosen deputy governor, was not ready to remove, Mr. Thomas Dudley was chosen in his stead. In the month of June, the ships arrived at Salem, and the passengers began to make settlements in the pathless woods. Mr. Dudley says that some of them settled "upon the river of Saugus." Others went to Charlestown and Boston; and the rest began new settlements at Roxbury, Dorchester, Watertown, and Medford. The Council had agreed that each person who advanced fifty pounds, should have 200 acres; and that each one who came over on his own expense, should have 50 acres. The following persons appear to have arrived at Lynn, this year.

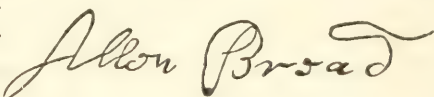
JOSEPH ARMITAGE—lived on the north side of the Common, a little east of Mall street, his land extending to Strawberry brook. He was a tailor, and was admitted a freeman in 1637. Some years after, he became the proprietor of a corn and slitting mill on Saugus river. (Essex Reg. Deeds.) He opened the first tavern in the town, called the Anchor. (Mass. archives.) It stood on the Boston road, a little west of the river. For a hundred and seventy years, this was the most celebrated tavern in Essex county, being half way from Salem to Boston. He died 27 June, 1680, aged 80 years. His wife, Jane, died March 3, 1675. His children were John, and Rebecca, who married Samuel Tarbox, in 1665.

GODFREY ARMITAGE—was a farmer, and was admitted a freeman in 1638. [He was by trade a tailor, as was Joseph; and they may have been brothers. Godfrey removed to Boston,

where he reared a family; and some of his descendants became prominent.]

**JAMES AXEY** — was a farmer, a representative in 1654, and died in 1669. His wife, Frances, died the same year.

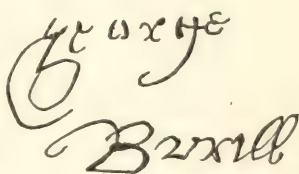
**ALLEN BREED** — was a farmer, and lived near the point where Summer street crosses the Turnpike. In 1638 he had 200 acres allotted to him. He was born in 1601. The name of his wife was Elizabeth, and his children were Allen, Timothy, Joseph, and John. His descendants are numerous, and from him the vicinity in which he resided was called Breed's End. [He was one of the Long Island settlers, but returned. And it is asserted that Breed's Hill, in Charlestown, where the battle of Bunker Hill was fought, took its name from him. In early times the name was spelled *Bread*, and there was more uniformity in the spelling than there was in that of most names. Appended is a facsimile of his autograph. It is a careful tracing from his signature on a document in the county archives.



Signature of Allen Breed.

**WILLIAM BALLARD** — was a farmer, and was admitted a free-man in 1638. In the same year he was a member of the Essex Court. His children were John, Nathaniel, and Elizabeth. [Mr. Ballard seems to have died in 1641. Nicholas Brown and Garrett Spencer made oath before Messrs. Bradstreet and Nowell, in March of that year, "that being w<sup>th</sup> Mr Willm Ballard of Linn a day or two before his death & perswadinge him to make his will," he told them that "he intended to do it the next day, but . . . dyed before he could put it in wrightinge. He would leave his [wife Sarah?] half his estate, and the other half to be devided amongst his children; the said William Ballard beinge then of pfect minde." (Suffolk Recs.)]

**GEORGE BURRILL** — lived on the western side of Tower Hill. He was a farmer, and had 200 acres of land. A facsimile of his autograph is here given — traced from the signature to his will, dated 18 October, 1653. [He was one of the richest of the planters. His wife



Signature of Geo. Burrill.

was named Mary, and both he and she died in 1653. His children were: ||George; ||Francis; ||John. ||George removed to Boston and was a cooper. He married Deborah Simpkins, and died 5 July, 1698. He had children, George, born 13 Feb. 1654; Samuel, b. 10 Jan., 1656; Sarah, who married John Souther. ||Francis's wife was named Elizabeth; and he had children, Elizabeth, born 1 Dec. 1655; James, b. 21 Dec. 1657; Joseph, b. 18 Dec., 1659; Mary, who died young, b. 16 May, 1661;



Lydia, b. 13 June, 1663; Hannah, b. 19 March, 1665; Mary, who lived but ten days, b. 7 Feb., 1668; Deborah, b. 23 July, 1669, and died the next month; Moses, b. 12 April, 1671; Hester, b. 15 Jan., 1674; Sarah, b. 11 April, 1676, and died in infancy; Samuel, who also died in infancy. ¶ *John* married Lois Ivory, 10 May, 1656, and had children, John, b. 18 Nov. 1658; Sarah, b. 16 May, 1661, and died 27 Dec., 1714; Thomas, b. 7 Jan., 1664; Anna, b. 15 Sept., 1666; Theophilus, b. 15 July, 1669; Lois, b. 27 Jan., 1672; Samuel, b. 20 April, 1674; Mary, b. 18 Feb., 1677; Ebenezer, b. 13 July, 1679; Ruth, b. 17 May, 1682. The last named John, he who was born 18 Nov., 1658, became quite distinguished for his talents, and for skill as a presiding officer in the General Court. He died in 1721. See a biographical notice of him beginning on page 489. His brother Ebenezer was also conspicuous as a public man, and known as the Hon. Ebenezer. He died in 1761. See notice, page 492. Sarah, who was born 16 May, 1661, married John Pickering, of Salem, and became grandmother of Hon. Timothy Pickering, the eminent statesman and intimate friend of Washington. Hon. James Burrill, LL. D., who was made chief justice of the Supreme Court of Rhode Island, in 1816, and was afterward distinguished as a United States senator from that State, was a great-great-grandson of ¶ *John*, (known as Lieut. John, and youngest son of the first George.) Other conspicuous descendants of this early settler will be named elsewhere. The Burrill family was formerly called the royal family of Lynn, in view of the many famous persons connected with it.]

EDWARD BAKER — was a farmer, and lived on the south side of Baker's Hill, in Saugus. He was admitted a freeman in 1638; and was buried March 16, 1687. His wife, Joan, died April 9, 1693. His sons were Edward, who married Mary Marshall, April 7, 1675; and Thomas, who married Mary Lewis, July 10, 1689. [Mr. Baker removed to Northampton about 1658, and there had grants of land. He remained many years, respected and influential. Mr. Lewis is incorrect in one or two particulars. The name of Mr. Baker's wife was Jane, and he had five sons — Joseph, Timothy, Edward, Thomas, and John. He finally returned to Lynn; but his sons Joseph and Timothy remained at Northampton. John is supposed to have settled in Dedham, and become the head of an extensive family. The will of Mr. Baker is dated 16 Oct. 1685, and having previously provided for some of his children by deed, not all of them are named in it. He exhorts his family to live peaceable and pious lives, and desires for himself a decent funeral, suitable to his rank and quality while living. Timothy was a prominent man in Northampton, and some of his descendants became conspicuous; among them, Hon. Osmyn Baker, late member of Congress.

[Captain Thomas Baker, son of Timothy, just named, and of course a grandson of Edward, the early Lynn settler, was taken captive by the Indians, at Deerfield, on the terrible night of 29 Feb., 1704, and carried to Canada. He however, the next year, succeeded in effecting his escape. In or about the year 1715, he married Madam Le Beau, whose name figures somewhat in the history of that period. And the lives of both husband and wife furnish touching and romantic passages. She was a daughter of Richard Otis, of Dover, N. H., who, with one son and one daughter, was killed by the Indians on the night of 27 June, 1689, at the time they destroyed the place. She was then an infant of three months, and was, with her mother, carried captive to Canada and sold to the French. The priests took her, baptised her, and gave her the name of Christine. They educated her in the Romish faith, and she passed some time in a nunnery, not, however, taking the veil. At the age of sixteen she was married to a Frenchman, thus becoming Madam Le Beau, and became the mother of two or three children. Her husband died about 1713. And it was very soon after that her future husband, Capt. Baker, appears to have fallen in with her. He was attached to the commission detailed by Gov. Dudley, under John Stoddard and John Williams for the purpose of negotiating with the Marquis de Vaudreuil for the release of prisoners and to settle certain other matters, and went to Canada. From Stoddard's journal it appears that there was much trouble in procuring her release, and when it was obtained, her children were not allowed to go with her. Her mother was also opposed to her leaving Canada.

[After her return, Christine married Capt. Baker, and they went to reside at Brookfield, where they remained till 1733. They had several children, and among their descendants is Hon. John Wentworth, late member of Congress from Illinois. She became a protestant after marrying Capt. Baker, and substituted the name Margaret for Christine, though later in life she seems to have again adopted the latter. In 1727, her former confessor, Father Siguenot wrote her a gracious letter, expressing a high opinion of her and warning her against swerving from the faith in which she had been educated. He mentions the happy death of a daughter of hers who had married and lived in Quebec, and also speaks of her mother, then living, and the wife of a Frenchman. This letter was shown to Gov. Burnet, and he wrote to her a forcible reply to the arguments it contained in favor of Romanism. And there are, or recently were, three copies of the letter and reply, in the Boston Athenæum. The mother of Christine had children by her French husband, and Philip, Christine's half-brother, visited her at Brookfield.

[All the children of Capt. Baker and Christine, seven or eight



in number, excepting the first, who was a daughter, bearing her mother's name, were born in Brookfield. There is no reason to doubt that the connection was a happy one. They held a very respectable position, and he was the first representative from Brookfield. He was, indeed, once tried before the Superior Court, at Springfield, in 1727, for blasphemy; but the jury acquitted him. The offence consisted in his remarking, while discoursing on God's providence in allowing Joseph Jennings, of Brookfield, to be made a justice of the peace — "If I had been with the Almighty I would have taught him better."

[In 1733 Capt. Baker sold his farm in Brookfield. But this proved an unfortunate step, for the purchaser failed before making payment, and their circumstances became greatly reduced. They were a short time at Mendon, and also at Newport, R. I., before finally removing to Dover. Poor Christine, in 1735, petitioned the authorities of New Hampshire for leave to "keep a house of public entertainment" on the "County Rhoad from Dover meeting house to Cocheco Boome." In this petition she signs her name "Christine baker," and mentions that she made a journey to Canada, in the hope of getting her children, "but all in vaine." A license was granted, and it seems probable that she kept the house a number of years. She died, at a great age, 23 Feb., 1773, and an obituary notice appeared in the Boston Evening Post. The Mrs. Bean mentioned in the N. H. Hist. Colls. as having died, 6 Feb., 1826, at the age of a hundred years, was Mary, the daughter of Capt. Baker and Christine. She possessed her faculties to the last, and her eyesight was so perfect that she could, without glasses, see to thread a needle. Col. Benjamin Bean, of Conway, N. H., was a grandson of this aged granddaughter of Edward Baker the Lynn settler.]

[I have given this connected recital, though hardly knowing how to afford the space, not only on account of the romantic incidents touched upon, but also because it aptly illustrates occurrences frequent in those days.]

JOHN BANCROFT — died in 1637. He had two sons, Thomas and John, and his descendants remain. [The name was sometimes spelled B a n c r o f t; indeed it is questionable whether that was not the original spelling, the change easily occurring. Jane, the wife with whom this settler was blessed, does not seem to have been the most amiable of women. By the record of the Court held at Boston, in 1633, it appears that, "M<sup>r</sup> John Barcroft doeth acknowledge to owe vnto o<sup>r</sup> Souaigne, the King, the some of xli. & M<sup>r</sup> Samll Mauacke the som of xxli. &c. The condicon of this recognizance is, that Jane Barcroft, wife of the said John, shall be of good behav<sup>r</sup> towards all psons." George Bancroft, the eminent historian, is a lineal descendant from this Lynn planter.]

**SAMUEL BENNET** — was a carpenter, and a member of the Ancient Artillery Company, in 1639. A pine forest in the northern part of Lynn still retains the name of Bennet's Swamp. He resided in the western part of Saugus, and when the towns were divided, the line passed through his land, eastward of his house, so that afterward he was called an inhabitant of Boston.

**NICHOLAS BROWN** — was a farmer, and lived on Walnut street, in Saugus. He removed to Reading, in 1644. He had a son, Thomas, who continued in Lynn, and died, 28 Aug. 1693. His descendants remain.

**BONIFACE BURTON** — was a farmer, and was admitted a freeman, 6 May, 1635. He was the oldest man who ever lived at Lynn. He died, 13 June, 1669, aged 113 years, according to Sewall. Another diarist makes him 115. His son Boniface removed to Reading.

**THOMAS CHADWELL** — was a farmer, and lived in Summer street. He died in Feb. 1683. His sons were Thomas, Moses, and Benjamin. His descendants remain. [He had three wives; the first was named Margaret, and she died 29 Sept. 1658. He afterward removed to Boston, and married Barbara Brimblecom, a widow, who had survived two husbands. This second wife died in 1665, and for a third wife, he married Abigail Jones, of Charlestown, a widow. His son Moses was born 10 April, 1637.]

**CLEMENT COLDAM** — was a miller, and a member of the Ancient Artillery Company, in 1645. He had a son Clement, born in 1622, who removed to Gloucester, and died in 1703.

**THOMAS COLDAM** — was admitted a freeman in 1634. He kept Mr. Humfrey's windmill, on Sagamore Hill, and died 8 April, 1675, aged 74 years.

**WILLIAM COWDRY**, born in 1602 — was a farmer. He removed to Reading in 1640, where he was Clerk of the Writs, Town Clerk, Selectman and Representative.

**THOMAS DEXTER** — was a farmer, and lived on the west of Saugus river, near the Iron Works. He was admitted a freeman, 18 May, 1631. He owned eight hundred acres of land, and was called, by way of excellence, "Farmer Dexter." He was a very active and enterprising man, and built a mill and a wear across Saugus river. Among his speculations, he purchased Nabant of the Indian chief, Poquanum, called "Black Will," for a suit of clothes; which occasioned the town an expensive lawsuit in 1657, another in 1678, and a third in 1695. He became one of the first proprietors of the town of Sandwich, in 1637, and promoted its settlement, but did not remove at that time. He had a son Thomas, a grandson Richard, and a great-grandson William; but none of his descendants remain at Lynn.

**ROBERT DRIVER** — was a farmer, and lived in Shepard street, on the south of which a creek still bears his name. He was



made a freeman in 1635, and died 3 April, 1680, aged 88 years. His wife, Phebe, died in February, 1683. He had a son, Robert, who was a soldier in the Indian War of 1675.

**WILLIAM EDMUNDS** — was admitted a freeman in 1635, and died 4 Aug. 1693. His children were John; and Samuel, who married Elizabeth Bridges, 27 Jan. 1685. [He was a tailor by trade. His wife Mary died 2 April, 1657, and five months after he married a widow Ann Martin, at Boston. Besides John and Samuel, he had children, Joseph and Mary. The latter married Joseph Hutchings, 1 Sept. 1657. He was 82 years old at the time of his death.]

**GEORGE FARR** — was a farmer in the eastern part of Essex street. He was admitted a freeman in 1635, and died in 1661. His wife Elizabeth was buried 11 March, 1687. His children were, John, Lazarus, Benjamin, Joseph, Mary, Martha, Elizabeth, and Sarah. [Mr. Farr came over in 1629. He was a shipwright.]

**HENRY FEAKE** — was admitted a freeman, 14 May, 1632, and removed to Sandwich in 1637. [He was a Representative in 1643 and '4. About 1656 he was residing at Newtown, L. I. John Dillingham married a daughter of his, 24 March, 1654.]

**JEREMIAH FITCH** — was a farmer, and lived in Shepard street. He removed to Reading in 1644.

**SAMUEL GRAVES** — was a farmer, and lived on the Turnpike, west of the Floating Bridge, and from him the neighborhood has ever since been called Gravesend. In 1635, he gave nearly £300 to the colony. He had a son Samuel, and his descendants remain. [The son Samuel married Sarah Brewer, 12 March, 1678, and had children, Crispus, born 3 Aug. 1679; Hannah, b. 27 Aug. 1681; Samuel, b. 2 Aug. 1684.]

**JOHN HALL** — was admitted a freeman in 1634. Edward Hall, son of John, was a farmer, and died in 1669. His children were Joseph, Ephraim, Elizabeth, Rebecca, and Martha. His descendants remain. [I think this John Hall must have been the one who, in 1640, was a Salisbury proprietor, and married, 3 April, 1641, Rebecca, widow of Henry Bayley, by whom he had a son John, born 18 March, 1642. He was dead in 1650, as his widow, in July of that year, married Rev. William Worcester, the first minister of Salisbury. And after the death of Mr. Worcester, which took place in 1663, she married, as a fourth husband, Deputy Governor Symonds, whom she outlived, and died in 1695. As to Edward, Mr. Lewis is without doubt wrong in some particulars. There may have been two of the name here. Edward, son of John, by his wife Sarah, had children, Joseph, born 3 July, 1646; Ephraim, b. 8 September, 1648; Sarah, b. in August, 1651; Elizabeth, b. 30 April, 1654; Rebecca, b. 30 April, 1657. And Savage treats him as the same individual who

was so oddly named in the will of Benjamin Keayne, of Boston, who, probably through his son, at one time a resident of Lynn, had various connections with the people here. If so identified, he must have been a carpenter, though he may have carried on farming to some extent. "To Edward Hall, of Lyn, carpenter," says Mr. Keayne's will, "as an acknowledgm<sup>t</sup> of his Loueing seruice to me, (though of Later yeares he hath Carryed it lesse deseruing, & fuller of more Just provocation,) three pounds."]

ADAM HAWKES — was a farmer, and settled on the Hawkes Farms, in Saugus. He owned the land where the iron ore was found, and filled up one of the mines, on the supposition that it contained silver. Soon after his settlement, his house was burned. The only persons in it at the time, were a servant girl and two twin infants, who escaped. He died in 1671. His sons were, Adam, John, Moses, Benjamin, and Thomas. His descendants remain.

JOHN HAWKES — was admitted a freeman in 1634, and died 5 Aug. 1694. [I think Mr. Lewis is wrong in making this John Hawkes, the one who was admitted a freeman in 1634. The only John here, at that period, was probably the young son of Adam, though there was an older person of the name in the vicinity. The John who died here, 5 Aug. 1694, is called in the record of his decease, senior, and would, as respects age, answer well as the son of Adam. He married, 3 June, 1658, Rebecca Maverick, and she died in 1659, at the birth of their son Moses. He married again, 11 April, 1661. His second wife was Sarah Cushman, and he had by her, Susanna, born 29 Nov. 1662; Adam, b. 12 May, 1664; Anne, b. 3 May, 1666; John, b. 25 April, 1668; Rebecca, b. 18 Oct. 1670; Thomas, b. 18 May, 1673; and Mary, b. 14 Nov. 1675. Within twenty days of the latter date, he experienced a severe affliction in the loss, by death, of all his daughters, excepting the infant Mary.]

EDWARD HOLYOKE — was a farmer, and had 500 acres of land. He was a member of the Essex Court, and was many times chosen representative. In 1656 he owned the western side of Sagamore Hill. He died 4 May, 1660. In his will he beseeches God to impress his children with the importance of private prayer and public worship, and bequeaths each of them a lock of his hair. His children were, Elizur, who removed to Springfield, and married Mary Pynchon; and Elizabeth, who married George Keyser. An excellent spring, in the western part of Lynn, surrounded by willows, is well known by the name of Holyoke spring. [This spring is near the western margin of the meadow lying immediately north of Holyoke street, and west of Walnut, formerly known as Pan Swamp.] An eminent descendant of this settler, Dr. Edward A. Holyoke, of Salem, died 31 March, 1830, aged a hundred years and seven months.



[The two children named by Mr. Lewis, Elizur and Elizabeth, were not the only offspring of Mr. Holyoke. He had daughters, Ann, who married Lieut. Thomas Putnam, 17 Oct. 1643; Mary, who married John Tuttle of Boston, 10 Feb. 1647; Susanna, who married Michael Martin, 12 Sept. 1656; and Sarah, who married an Andrews. He also had sons, Edward and John, who were born in England and died there, at early ages. Mr. Holyoke's will is a curious document; and most of it is here given, because it so well exhibits his spirit and so faithfully exposes the condition of things at that time, in several interesting particulars. It was made 25 Dec. 1658, and he died 4 May, 1660.

As for the holy faith of the holy one, God in trinitie, and of the holy faith of our glorious Lord, the son of God, the Lord Jesus Christ, the second Adam, I haue composed A booke and doe bestowell vpon each of my sonns in law as their best legacy, &c. (Being instructed chiefly by an understanding of the Scriptures) I doubt not my booke will giue him A hart of all sound doctrine.

Touching my worldly estate, I dispose the yoke of Oxen and my mare, to my sonn in law, George Keysar, and my mare foale and A Cow, to my sonn Prenam; tow kine to my sonn Andrewes; A Cow to my dau. Marten. These Oxen and kine are in the hands of Goodman Wilkins, of Linn; the mare and foale is at Rumney Marsh. I giue to my sonn Tuttle, that £4 yearly hee should haue giuen mee since I put ouer the house in Boston to him. I neuer yet had a penney of it; 40s. I gaue him of that, so theare is yet £6 beehind and there is £5 mentioned in Goodman Wilkins Case that hee oweth mee, I giue to my dau. Marten, and 20s. to my kinswoman Mary Mansfeild, and 10s. of it to John Dolittle, and 10s. of it to my kinsman Thomas Morris, of Newham, and 10s. of it to Hannah Keasur. I giue my best Cloake of that Cloth that cam from England to my sonn Holyoke, as allsoe my Coate of the same cloth. I giue my other Cloke to my sonn Keaser, my best Dublet and breeches to my sonn Tuttle, my stuff dublet and my best hat to my sonn Holyoke; all the rest of my weareing apparell to my sonn Keasar. As touching the whol yeares rent of this yeare 1658, that is Dew mee from Goodman Wilkins, of Linn, I owe Theodore Atkins 49s.; pay him in wheate; I owe John Hull Aboute 22s.; pay him in wheate; pay Mr. Russell, treasurer, 3 bushells of wheate; for John Andrewes, 8 bushells of wheate to Mr. Wilson Paster at Boston, and 8 bushell of Indian. As for my Linell, let all my dau's. part alike. The 20s. Goodman Page oweth me, as my sonn Tuttle cann witness, I give my dau. Martin. There is about 15s. Capt. Sauige oweth mee; intreat him to satisfie my Cosan Dauis, and the rest giue to my dau. Marten. As for my books and wrightings, I giue my sonn Holyoke all the books that are at Linn, as allsoe the Iron Chest, and the bookes I haue in my study that are Mr. Beanghans works I giue him, hee onely cann make vse of them, and likewise I giue all my maniscripts what soeuer, and I giue him that large new testament in folio, with wast papers between euery leafe, allso Mr. Answorth on the 5 books of Moses and the psalmes, and my dixinary and Temellius bible in Latten, and my latten Concent and daniell bound together, and A part of the New testament in Folio, with wast paper betwin euery leafe, and the greate mapps of geneolagy, and that old manuscript called a Synas sight; the rest, for A muskett I gaue of olde to my sonn Holyoke: All my land in Linn, and that land and Medow in the Country neere Reding, all was giuen to my sonn Holyoke, when he married Mr Pinchors Daughter.

Pr me.

EDWARD HOLYOKE.

[Mr. Holyoke's son Elizur administered on the estate, and the inventory was taken 19 June, 1660. John Tuttle and John

Doolittle were appraisers, and the amount was £681. "A farme at Lynne, £400; 3 acres at Nahant, £6; a farme at Bever dame, neare Reading, £150;" two oxen, £12; four cows, £16; and his books, £20; are the principal items.

[Mr. Holyoke was from Tamworth, Warwickshire, where he married, 18 June, 1612, Prudence, daughter of Rev. John Stockton, rector of Kinkolt. His father, who was likewise named Edward, is thought to be the same "Edward Hollyocke" mentioned in the will of the father of Ann Hathaway, wife of the immortal Shakspeare, where he is spoken of as having a claim of twenty shillings, for wood.

[It is evident that Mr. Holyoke, quite early in life, had his mind directed to the consideration of sacred things. And on the whole he seems to have been rather a lively exponent of puritan character. On 12 May, 1612, about a month before his marriage, he wrote to Miss Stockton a long epistle, from which a few passages are here introduced, the orthography being modernized. "Let us resolve," he says, "with an unfeigned heart in constancy and perseverance to follow the Eternal, and to cleave unto him all our days; to set him up in our hearts to be our God; to love him with all our heart, mind, soul, and strength; to worship him in spirit and truth, according to his revealed will; to sanctify his name in his word, in his works, in our holy conversation; to keep his Sabbath with joy of heart and delighting in the Lord; in it not doing our own will, but sanctifying it wholly to the Lord. If this be in our hearts, in deed and in truth, then we shall be faithful to each other, not sinning against one another; for you have set me on your heart and me alone, to be thine; thy husband, the veil of thine eyes in the sight of all; thy head. If this be so, then cleave to me, to me alone; let your affections be mine, your desires mine. And I have set thee on my heart, and thee alone, to make thee my spouse, my companion, the wife of my youth; to enter into covenant with thee before God, never to transgress against thee, but to love you only, even as myself; to care for you, to rejoice with you, to wander in thy love continually. . . . Methinks I see the preparation that Prudence makes for the day of solemnity; every thing in readiness, that she will not forget an ornament; every thing in such conveniency. Oh, will you thus prepare for this marriage, which is but for a time? Labor to be truly spiritual, that this may be, above all things, the chief of your thoughts, to prepare for that eternal marriage with Christ Jesus in the last day."

[The name of Mount Holyoke, in Hampshire county, it is said, was derived from Elizur, the son named as having married Mary Pynchon, and who became a very conspicuous and useful man. Few names appear on the records of the colony in connection



with more enterprises of a public nature than that of Elizur Holyoke, and few are more highly spoken of for their services. There is a tradition that during an exploration by some of the settlers of Springfield, five or six years after they first located there, Elizur Holyoke, with a party, went up the east side of the river, while Rowland Thomas, with another party, went up the west side. On reaching a narrow place, between the mountains, a conversation took place, across the water, between Holyoke and Thomas, concerning the naming of the mountains. And finally it was determined to give the name of Holyoke to that on the east, and the name of Thomas to that on the west. The latter soon came to be called Mount Tom; but the former was more fortunate in retaining the integrity of its name. A worthy writer says of Elizur Holyoke: "His whole life was devoted to the service of the people among whom he lived." He was appointed by the General Court, in 1652, one of the commissioners empowered to govern the Springfield settlers, "in all matters not extending to life and limb." He died 6 Feb. 1676. He had a son Elizur, the youngest of four, who was sent to Boston to learn the trade of a brazier, and who finally became prominent by his enterprise and wealth; and his name will long survive from his association with the founders of the Old South Church. Edward Holyoke, president of Harvard College, was a son of his. The name is perpetuated in Lynn, through Holyoke street, in the vicinity of which Edward, the original settler, owned lands.]

WILLIAM HATHORNE—was born in England, in 1607; was admitted a freeman in 1634; and removed to Salem.

DANIEL HOWE, (Lieut.)—was admitted a freeman in 1634. He was a representative in five General Courts, and a member of the Ancient Artillery Company in 1638. He removed to New Haven. His son Ephraim was master of a vessel which sailed from Boston. In Sept. 1676, his vessel, in which were two of his sons and three other persons, was disabled by a storm, off Cape Cod, and driven to sea for several weeks, until his two sons, lashed to the deck by ropes, perished. The vessel was then cast on a desolate island, where the three other persons died. Mr. Howe was thus left alone, and found means to subsist for nine months, lodging and praying in a cave, till he was taken off by a vessel, in June.

EDWARD HOWE—was a farmer, and was admitted a freeman in 1636. He was several times chosen representative, and was a member of the Essex Court, in 1637. In April, 1639, after the Court was ended in Boston, having dined in his usual health, he went to the river side, to pass over to Charlestown, and while waiting for the ferry boat, fell dead on the shore. Gov. Winthrop says he was "a Godly man." He had a son Edward.

[Mr. Lewis has located him here at too early a date. He came in the Truelove, 1635. He was 64 years old at the time of his death. He and Daniel Howe, the preceding, were brothers.]

THOMAS HUBBARD — was admitted a freeman in 1634, and removed to Billerica. [His wife's name was Elizabeth. He died in Nov. 1662.]

THOMAS HUDSON — was a farmer, and lived on the western side of Saugus river. He owned the lands where the Iron Works were situated, part of which he sold for that purpose. He had a son Jonathan, whose descendants remain.

CHRISTOPHER HUSSEY — was born in Dorking, in Surrey, England, in 1598. He went to Holland, where he became enamored of Theodate, daughter of Rev. Stephen Bachiler, who had resided there several years, but her father would not consent to their union, unless Mr. Hussey would remove to New England, whither he was preparing to go. Mr. Hussey came to Lynn with his mother, widow Mary Hussey, and his wife, in 1630, and here, the same year, his son Stephen was born, who was the second white child born in Lynn. He removed to Newbury, in 1636, and was chosen representative in 1637. In 1638, he became one of the first settlers of Hampton, and was chosen a counsellor. In 1685, he was cast away and lost on the coast of Florida, being 87 years of age. His children were Stephen, John, Joseph, Huldah, Theodate and Mary.

GEORGE KEYSER, born in 1616 — was a miller, at Swampscot, and was admitted a freeman in 1638. He married Elizabeth Holyoke, and had a son Elizur, who removed to Salem.

CHRISTOPHER LINDSEY — lived as a servant with Thomas Dexter, and kept his cattle at Nahant. A hill on the northeastern part of Nahant is still called Lindsey's hill. He died in 1668. He had two sons, John and Eleazer, and his descendants remain. [Mr. Lindsey was wounded in the Pequot war, and in a petition to the Court, May, 1655, states that he was "disabled from service for 20 weekes, for which he neuer had any satisfaction." He was allowed three pounds. His only daughter, Naomi, was the first wife of Thomas Maule, of Salem, the famous Quaker, to whom she was married, 22 July, 1670. Maule published a book setting forth and maintaining the truth according to the Quaker view. And for this he was indicted. He afterward put forth another work — his "Persecutors Mauled" — in which he remarks that they five times imprisoned him, thrice took away his goods, and thrice cruelly whipped him; besides their many other abuses.]

JONATHAN NEGUS — was born in 1601, and admitted a freeman in 1634.

THOMAS NEWHALL — was a farmer, and owned all the lands on the eastern side of Federal street, as far north as Marion.



His house stood on the east side of the former street, a few rods south of where the brook crosses. He had two sons. 1. John, born in England. 2. Thomas born in 1630, who was *the first white child born in Lynn*. He married Elizabeth Potter, 29 Dec. 1652, and was buried 1 April, 1687, aged 57. His wife was buried 22 Feb. 1687. His descendants are more numerous than those of any other name at Lynn, and there are many in the adjacent towns. [A fac-simile of the autograph of this Thomas, *Thomas Newhall* the first of the white race born in our precincts, is here given. Signature of Thomas Newhall.

It was traced from his signature to an inventory filed in the court at Salem, in 1677, the last two letters being supplied, as the paper is so much worn as to render them illigible. I have searched in vain for a proper signature of his father, who died 25 May, 1674. His will is signed by "his mark." But as the document was executed just before his death, it is reasonable to conclude that infirmity, rather than ignorance, was the occasion of his signing in that suspicious manner. A somewhat extended genealogical view of the Newhall family will be given in another part of this work.]

ROBERT POTTER — was a farmer, and lived in Boston street. He was admitted a freeman in 1634. He had a daughter Elizabeth. [He removed from town soon after he became a freeman. Under date 1685 Mr. Lewis gives the name of a Robert Potter, who was probably a son of this Robert. He went first to Rhode Island, but changed his place of abode two or three times. In 1643, he, with others, was arrested for disseminating obnoxious doctrines, and brought to Boston. The government ordered them to discontinue their preaching, on pain of death. They suffered imprisonment, confiscation of estate and banishment. Subsequently, however, by making complaint in England, they had their estates restored. In 1649, he kept an inn, at Warwick. He had a son John, and daughters Deliverance and Elizabeth; and, probably, a son Robert, his eldest child. He died in 1655.]

JOHN RAMSDELL — was a farmer, and died 27 Oct. 1688, aged 86. His wife, Priscilla, died 23 Jan. 1675. His sons were John and Aquila, and his descendants remain.

JOSEPH REDNAP — was a wine-cooper, from London, and was admitted a freeman in 1634. Judge Sewall, in his Diary, says he died on Friday, 23 Jan. 1686, aged 110 years. [But Judge Sewall must have made his entry touching the age, from exaggerated reports. Mr. Rednap could not have been much, if any, above 90. And in the Judge's statement we have further evidence that in those days people took a singular pride, when one died at an age beyond the common limit, in giving him, to as

great an extent as the case would bear, the patriarchal characteristic of age. On 29 June, 1669, Mr. Rednap gave certain testimony, which he swore to, in the Salem Court, in which he states himself to be "betwixt seventy and eighty years" old. He also, in evidence given in 1657, states himself to be about sixty. Now if he was 60 in 1657, he would have been 72 in 1669, and at the time of his death, in 1686, he would have been but 89 or 90. This conclusion, it will be observed, is drawn from his own statements, made under oath. Mr. Rednap was an anabaptist, or rather an anti-pedobaptist, and underwent some persecution as such.]

EDWARD RICHARDS, born in 1616 — was a joiner, and was admitted a freeman in 1641. He lived in the eastern part of Essex street. On the third of April 1646, he sold to Daniel King, "one parcel of land, called Windmill Hill," being the eastern mound of Sagamore Hill. He died 26 Jan. 1690, aged 74. His descendants remain. [His wife's name was Ann, and they had children, William, born 7 June, 1663; Daniel; Mary; Abigail; and, it is thought, John. William was living abroad in 1688, as appears by a parental letter superscribed "These ffor my loving sonn William Richards Liveing att philadelphia in pensylvannah or elsewhere present," and sent "ffrom Lin in New England this 12th of June, 1688." The letter urges him to return to Lynn, as his parents are getting old, and much desire his presence. And they want him to make up his mind never to leave the place again; the father agreeing, for his encouragement, to give him half of his place. In 1678 Mr. Richards made oath that he had lived here forty-five years. The inventory of his estate, taken about a month after his decease, by William Bassett, jr. and Samuel Johnson, gives an amount of £180 1s.]

DANIEL SALMON, born in 1610 — was a soldier in the Pequot war, in 1636. [He labored at the Iron Works, soon after their establishment.] He had a son Daniel, born 2 May, 1665.

JOHN SMITH — was a farmer, and was admitted a freeman in 1633. He removed to Reading.

SAMUEL SMITH — was a farmer, and lived at Swampscot. His descendants remain.

JOHN TAYLOR — came from Haverhill, in England. His wife and children died on the passage. He was admitted a freeman, 19 Oct. 1630, and lived on the western side of Saugus river.

EDWARD TOMLINS, (Capt.) — was a carpenter, and was admitted a freeman in 1631. He was six times chosen representative. In 1633, he built the first mill in Lynn, at the mouth of Strawberry Brook, which flows from the Flax Pond, where Chase's mill now stands — [that is, at the point where Summer street now crosses the stream.] At one of the courts he agreed to repair Mistick bridge for £22. In 1638 he was a member of the



Ancient Artillery Company. In 1640 he went to Long Island, but returned to Lynn, and was appointed clerk of the writs, in 1643. His son Edward came over in 1635, at the age of 30; but returned to London in 1644, and in 1679 was at Dublin.

[The statement that the first mill in Lynn was at the mouth of Strawberry Brook, is a mistake; and Mr. Lewis was satisfied of it when the facts were laid before him. The first mill was on that brook, a few rods west of where Franklin street opens into Boston street. Some years ago there was a case in one of our courts, wherein the question of the location of the first mill in Lynn became of some importance. An examination of ancient documents and records established the fact as above stated. Astute counsel objected to any testimony from Mr. Lewis tending to show that it was located in any place but that stated in his book, on the ground that it would be a contradiction of himself. After some wrangling, however, it was admitted, for the rules regarding the admission of evidence are not quite so bad as to deny one the privilege of correcting an undoubted error. The mill which he refers to as the first, was, without doubt, the third in Lynn, the second having been built near the Flax Pond and afterward removed to Water Hill. And this seems to have been the first manifestation of that propensity to move buildings which has characterised our people to this day. Every season we find our ways obstructed and trees dismembered by migratory edifices. For something further about the old mills, see under dates 1654 and 1655.]

TIMOTHY TOMLINS, brother of Edward — was a farmer, and was admitted a freeman, 1633. He was representative in thirteen sessions of the General Court. In 1640, he went with those who began a settlement at Southampton, on Long Island, but returned. A pine forest in the northern part of Lynn is well known by the name of Tomlins's Swamp. He was one of the first proprietors of Cambridge, but did not reside there.

NATHANIEL TURNER, (Capt.) — lived in Nahant street, and owned the whole of Sagamore Hill. He applied to be admitted a freeman, 19 Oct. 1630, but did not take the oath until 3 July, 1632. He was representative in the first seven sessions of the General Court, and a member of the first County Court at Salem, in 1636. In 1633, he was appointed captain of the militia, and in 1636 and '7 had a command in several expeditions against the Pequot Indians. In 1637 his house was burnt. In 1638, he became a member of the Ancient Artillery Company; and the same year sold his land on Sagamore Hill to Mr. Edward Holyoke, and removed, with others, to Quilipeake, where a new settlement was begun, and called New Haven. His name is preserved in Turner's Falls. In 1639 he was one of the seven members of the first church at New Haven. In 1640 he pur-

chased for the town, of Ponus, the Indian Sagamore, the tract of land which is now the town of Stamford, for which he paid in "coats, shoes, hatchets, &c." His active and useful life was soon after terminated in a melancholy manner. In January, 1647, he sailed for England, with Capt. Lamberton, in a vessel which was never heard of more. Governor Winthrop informs us that in June, 1648, the apparition of a ship was seen under full sail, moving up the harbor of New Haven, a little before sunset, in a pleasant afternoon, and that as it approached the shore, it slowly vanished. This was thought to have a reference to the fate of Capt. Lamberton's ship. The following epitaph was written to the memory of Capt. Turner.

Deep in Atlantic cave his body sleeps,  
While the dark sea its ceaseless motion keeps,  
While phantom ships are wrecked along the shore,  
To warn his friends that he will come no more!  
But He who governs all with impulse free,  
Can bring from Bashan and the deepest sea,  
And when He calls our Turner must return,  
Though now his ashes fill no sacred urn.

[In 1639, Capt. Turner, in connection with Rev. Mr. Davenport and four others, at New Haven, was appointed to "have the disposing of all house lotts, yet undisposed of about this towne, to such persons as they shall judge meete for the good of the plantation; and thatt none come to dwell as planters here without their consent and allowance, whether they come in by purchase or otherwise." In 1640, Capt. Turner, as agent for New Haven, made a large purchase of lands on both sides of the Delaware river — sufficient for a number of plantations. The purchase was made chiefly with a view to trade, though the establishment of Puritan churches was an object. Trading houses were erected, and nearly fifty families sent out. In all fundamental matters the Delaware colonies were to be under the jurisdiction of New Haven. In the same year he made the purchase of the Indian territory of Rippowams — Stamford — as noted by Mr. Lewis, partly of Ponus and partly of Wascussue, another chief. He gave for the whole, "twelve coats, twelve hoes, twelve hatchets, twelve knives, two kettles, and four fathom of white wampum." In a sale to the people of Wethersfield, a while after, the tract was valued at thirty pounds sterling.

[In a list, made in 1643, giving the names of a hundred and twenty-two New Haven planters, with the number of their families — including only parents and children — and the value of their estates, the family of Capt. Turner is put down at seven, and his estate at £800, the latter being as high as any on the list, with the exception of ten.

[But the land speculations of New Haven do not seem to



have turned out in any degree profitable. The Delaware trade was not successful; and the Dutch were troublesome at Stamford. And she seems literally to have struck a vein of ill-fortune, in which she was destined to struggle for some time. It was under a desperate effort to retrieve her fortunes, that the planters sent to Rhode Island and had a ship of a hundred and fifty tons built, hoping to open a profitable foreign trade. By joining their means, the planters were able to freight her in a satisfactory manner. Capt. Turner, with five others of the principal men embarked, and she sailed from New Haven in January, 1647. Nothing was ever heard either of the vessel or any on board, unless the apparition which appeared in the harbor, the next June, immediately after a great thunder storm — the renowned phantom ship — be regarded as tidings. Capt. Turner, had kept alive his friendship for the people of Lynn, and while "New Haven's heart was sad," there were many here to mourn his fate.]

THOMAS TALMADGE — was a farmer, and was admitted a freeman in 1634. He had a son Thomas.

RICHARD WALKER, (Capt.) — was a farmer, and resided on the west of Saugus river. He was born in 1593, and was admitted a freeman in 1634. He was buried 16 May, 1687, aged 95. He had two sons; Richard, born 1611, who came over in 1635, removed to Reading, and was several times chosen representative; and Samuel, who also removed to Reading. He likewise had two daughters; Tabitha, who married Daniel King, March 11, 1662; and Elizabeth, who married Ralph King, March 2, 1663.

JOHN WHITE — was a farmer, and was admitted a freeman in 1633. [He removed to Southampton, L. I.; there he became a man of property and reared a large family. He died in 1662.]

BRAY WILKINS — was a farmer, and lived on the western side of the Flax Pond. He was admitted a freeman in 1634, and removed to Danvers. [He was an inhabitant of Dorchester in 1641, and was then, or had been, keeper of Neponset ferry; was back again in 1664, a farmer, and tenant on Gov. Bellingham's farm, when his house was burned. He died 1 Jan. 1702, aged 91.]

THOMAS WILLIS — was a farmer, and the first resident on the hill on which the alms-house is situated. The land on the south was called Willis's Neck, and that on the north, Willis's Meadow. He was a representative in the first General Court in 1634, and a member of the Essex Court, in 1639. He became one of the first proprietors of Sandwich, in 1637, but did not remove at that time.

WILLIAM WITTER — was a farmer and resided at Swampscot. He says, in a deposition in Salem Court files, 15 and 27 April,

1657, "Blacke will, or duke william. so called, came to my house, (which was two or three miles from Nahant,) when Thomas Dexter had bought Nahant for a suit of clothes; the said Black will Asked me what I would give him for the Land my house stood vppon, it being his land, and his ffather's wigwam stood their abouts, James Sagomore and John, and the Sagomore of Agawame, and diuers more, And George Sagomore, being a youth was present, all of them acknowldginge Black will to be the Right owner of the Land my house stood on, and Sagomore Hill and Nahant was all his;" and adds that he "bought Nahant and Sagomer Hill and Swamscoate of Black William for two pestle stones." He died in 1659, aged 75 years. The name of his wife was Annis, and his children were Josiah, and Hannah, who married Robert Burdin. By his will, 6 Aug. 1657, he gives his wife Annis half his estate, and Josiah the other half; and says, "Hannah shall have a yew and lamb this time twelf mounth." [This was the William Witter who sorely offended the authorities by entertaining Obadiah Holmes, John Crandall, and John Clarke, when they traveled hither from Rhode Island, and who was called to account for his opinions against infant baptism. "It came to pass," says Clarke's narrative "that we three by the good hand of our God, came into the Mathatusets Bay upon the 16 day of the 5th Moneth 51; and upon the 19th of the same, upon occasion of businesse, we came into a Town in the same Bay called Lin, where we lodged at a Blind-man's house neer two miles out of the Town, by name William Witter, who being baptized into Christ waits, as we also doe, for the kingdom of God and the full consolation of the Israel of God." For something further concerning the visit of these notable travelers see under date 1651.]

RICHARD WRIGHT, (Capt.) — was selected in 1632, to confer with the Governor about raising a public fund. He was admitted a freeman in 1634. He removed to Boston, where, in 1636, he contributed 6s. 8d. "towards the maintenance of a free school-master." (Boston Records.)

The great body of fifty persons, with their families, who came to Lynn this year, settled in all parts of the town, selecting the most eligible portions, and each occupying from ten to two hundred acres, and some more. They were principally farmers, and possessed a large stock of horned cattle, sheep and goats. For several years, before the land was divided, and the fields fenced, the cattle were fed in one drove, and guarded by a man, who, from his employment, was called a hayward. The sheep, goats, and swine were kept on Nahant, where they were tended by a shepherd. Nahant seems to have been sold several times, to different individuals, by "Black William," who also gave it to the plantation for a sheep pasture. A fence of rails. put near



together, was made across the beach, near Nahant, to keep out the wolves, as those animals do not climb. When the people were about building this fence, Captain Turner said, "Let us make haste, lest the country should take it from us." (Deposition in Salem Court Records, 22 April, 1657.) The people of Lynn, for many years, appear to have lived in the most perfect democracy. They had town meetings every three months, for the regulation of their public affairs. They cut their wood in common, and drew lots for the grass in the meadows and marshes. These proved very serviceable to the farmers, by furnishing them with sustenance for their cattle; which was probably the reason why there were more farmers at Lynn, than in any other of the early settlements. Mr. Johnson says, "The chiefest corn they planted, before they had plowes, was Indian grain—and let no man make a jest of Pumpkins, for with this food the Lord was pleased to feed his people to their good content, till Corne and Cattell were increased." Their corn at the first, was pounded, after the manner of the Indians, with a pestle of wood or stone, in a mortar made either of stone, or a log hollowed out at one end. They also cultivated large fields of barley and wheat. Much of the former was made into malt for beer. They raised considerable quantities of flax, which was rotted in one of the ponds, thence called the Flax Pond. Their first houses were rude structures, covered with thatch, or small bundles of sedge or straw, laid one over another. A common form of the early cottages, was eighteen feet square, and seven feet post, with the roof steep enough to form a sleeping chamber. The better houses were built with two stories in front, and sloped down to one in the rear; the upper story projecting about a foot, with very sharp gables. The frames were of heavy oak timber, showing the beams inside. Burnt clam shells were used for lime, and the walls were whitewashed. The fire-places were made of rough stones, and the chimneys of boards, or short sticks, crossing each other, and plastered inside with clay. The windows were small, opening outward on hinges. They consisted of very small diamond panes, set in sashes of lead. The fire-places were large enough to admit a four-foot log, and the children might sit in the corners and look up at the stars. People commonly burned about twenty cords of wood in a year, and the ministers were allowed thirty cords. On whichever side of the road the houses were placed, they uniformly faced the south, that the sun at noon might "shine square." Thus each house formed a domestic sun-dial, by which the good matron, in the absence of the clock, could tell, in fair weather, when to call her husband and sons from the field; for the industrious people of Lynn, then as well as now, always dined exactly at twelve. [In this description of the ancient

houses Mr. Lewis has to some extent mixed the styles of different periods. On page 114 there is a brief description of a novel style of habitation which prevailed in New England at the time of the early settlements.] It was the custom of the first settlers to wear long beards, and Governor Winthrop says, "Some had their overgrown beards so frozen together, that they could not get their strong water bottells to their mouths." In very hot weather, says Wood "servants were priviledged to rest from their labors, from ten of the clocke till two." The common address of men and women was Goodman and Goodwife; none but those who sustained some office of dignity, or were descended from some respectable family, were complimented with the title of Master. [Was not the distinction, at first, based solely upon admission to the rights of freeman, or member of the Company? But see further remarks on the point elsewhere in this volume.] In writing they seldom used a capital F; and thus in the early records we find two small ones used instead; and one m, with a dash over it, stood for two. [And so of some other letters. The act naming the town, passed in 1637, stands thus: "Saugust is called LIÑ."] The following ballad, written about this time, exhibits some of the peculiar customs and modes of thinking among the early settlers:

The place where we live is a wilderness wood,  
Where grass is much wanting that 's fruitful and good;  
Our mountains and hills, and our valleys below,  
Being commonly covered with ice and with snow.

And when the northwest wind with violence blows,  
Then every man pulls his cap over his nose;  
But if any is hardy, and will it withstand,  
He forfeits a finger, a foot, or a hand.

And when the spring opens, we then take the hoe,  
And make the ground ready to plant and to sow;  
Our corn being planted, and seed being sown,  
The worms destroy much before it is grown —

And while it is growing, some spoil there is made  
By birds and by squirrels, that pluck up the blade;  
And when it is come to full corn in the ear,  
It is often destroyed by racoon and by deer.

And now our old garments begin to grow thin,  
And wool is much wanted to card and to spin;  
If we can get a garment to cover without,  
Our other in garments are clout [patch] upon clout.

Our clothes we brought with us are apt to be torn,  
They need to be clouted soon after they 're worn;  
But clouting our garments they hinder us nothing,  
Clouts double are warmer than single whole clothing.



If fresh meat be wanting to fill up our dish,  
We have carrots and pumpkins, and turnips and fish;  
And if there 's a mind for a delicate dish,  
We haste to the clam banks and take what we wish.

Stead of pottage and puddings and custards and pies,  
Our turnips and parsnips are common supplies;  
We have pumpkins at morning, and pumpkins at noon,  
If it was not for pumpkins we should be undone.

If barley be wanting to make into malt,  
We must then be contented and think it no fault;  
For we can make liquor to sweeten our lips,  
Of pumpkins and parsnips and walnut tree chips.

Now while some are going let others be coming,  
For while liquor 's boiling it must have a scumming;  
But I will not blame them, for birds of a feather,  
By seeking their fellows, are flocking together.

Then you whom the Lord intends hither to bring,  
Forsake not the honey for fear of the sting;  
But bring both a quiet and contented mind,  
And all needful blessings you surely shall find.

The General Court, for the first four years, consisted of the Governor, Deputy Governor, twelve Assistants, or magistrates, and all who had obtained the privileges of freemen. Instead, therefore, of sending representatives, the whole number of freemen attended the Court in person. An order was made, that no persons should be admitted to the privileges of freemen, but such as were members of some church, and had certificates from their ministers that their opinions were approved. This policy continued, till it was abrogated by an order from king Charles II., in 1662.

Lynn was incorporated in 1630, by the admission of its freemen as members of the General Court. There were no acts of incorporation for several of the early towns. Boston, Salem, and Charlestown, were no otherwise incorporated, than by their freemen taking their seats in the General Court. They never paused to inquire if they were incorporated; the very act of their being there was an incorporation. The freemen of Lynn were an important and respectable portion of the General Court, and Lynn was as much incorporated in 1630 as Boston was. The injustice which has been done to Lynn, by placing her incorporation seven years too late, should be corrected.

The following order was passed by the General Court, for regulating the prices of labor. "It is ordered, that no master carpenter, mason, joiner, or bricklayer, shall take above 16d. a Day for their work, if they have meate and Drinke; and the second sort not above 12d. a Day, under payne of Xs. both to giver and receiver." This order probably occasioned some

dissatisfaction, as the Court, some months after, determined that wages should be left unlimited, "as men shall reasonably agree."

[The evil effects of strong drink were felt in the very infancy of the plantations. As early as this year the Court found it expedient to pass the following summary order, which looks like a sort of special liquor law: "It is ordered, that all Rich: Cloughes stronge water shall presently be seazed vpon, for his selling greate quantytie thereof to seual mens serv<sup>ts</sup> which was the ocacon of much disorder, drunkenes & misdemean<sup>r</sup>." A number of years subsequent to this, however, Rev. Mr. Firmin, rector at Shalford, who had been in several of the New England settlements and had practised physic at Boston, declared in a sermon before Parliament and the Westminster Assembly, that he had been seven years among the planters, and had "never heard one profane oath," and in "all that time never did see a man drunk." These declarations have been quoted as those of Hugh Peters, but incorrectly. The seven years alluded to probably terminated in 1643. As Savage remarks, the declarations are better proof of the keeping of good company than of searching for examples. The frequent enactments regarding the sale of "stronge water," and the numerous instances of punishment awarded for drunkenness tell a very different story.]

The Indians, having become acquainted with the use of guns, and having seen their superiority over bows and arrows, would give almost any amount in land, beaver skins, or wampum, for them. This caused an apprehension of danger, and on the 28th of Sept. the Court ordered, that "noe person whatsoever shall, either directly or indirectly, imploy or cause to be employed, or to their power permit any Indian, to vse any peece vpon any occasion or pretence whatsoever, under pain of Xs. ffyne for the first offence, and for the 2 offence to be ffyned and imprisoned at the discretion of the Court."

A company of militia was organized, of which Richard Wright was captain, Daniel Howe lieutenant, and Richard Walker ensign. The officers were not chosen by the people, but appointed by the Governor. The company possessed two iron cannon, called "sakers, or great guns."

There is a story that two of the early settlers went to Nahant for fowl, and separated. One of them killed a seal on Pond Beach, and leaving him, went after some birds. When he returned, he found a bear feeding on the seal. He fired at him a charge of shot, which caused him to fall, and then beat him with his six foot gun till it broke. The bear then stood up, wounded the man and tore his clothes; but the man, extricating himself, ran into the pond, where he remained until his companion came



and relieved him. They then returned to the town and informed the people, who went down in the evening and made a fire on the beach, which they kept burning through the night, to prevent the bear from coming off. In the morning they went to Nahant and killed him.

Much mischief was occasioned among the cattle, for many years, by the wolves, which, Wood says, used to travel in companies of "ten or twelve." On the 13th of Sept., says Winthrop, "the wolves killed some swine at Saugus." On the 9th of Nov., the Court ordered, that if any one killed a wolf, he should have one penny for each cow and horse, and one farthing for each sheep and swine in the plantation. Many pits were dug in the woods to entrap them, and some of them are yet to be seen. It is said that a woman, as she was rambling in the woods for berries, fell into one of these pits, from which she was unable to extricate herself. In the evening, a wolf made her a very unceremonious visit, dropping down at her side, through the bushes with which the pit was covered. Finding himself entrapped, and being as much afraid of the woman as she was of him, he retired to the opposite corner of the pit; and thus they remained through the night, ogling each other with any looks but those of an enamored couple. The next day the friends of the woman arrived at the pit, from which they took her without injury, and prevented any future visit from her rude and unwelcome intruder. [Wood remarks that a black calf was considered worth more than a red one, because the red, bearing greater resemblance to a deer, was more likely to become the victim of wolves.]

### 1631.

In the early part of this year, provisions were very scarce, and many persons depended for subsistence upon clams, ground-nuts, and acorns. Wheat was sold for fourteen shillings, (\$3.11) a bushel; and Indian corn, brought from Virginia, for eleven shillings (\$2.44). The price of cattle, for several years, continued very high. A good cow was valued at twenty-five pounds, (\$111.11,) and a yoke of oxen at forty pounds (\$177.77).

On the third of February, the Court laid a tax of sixty pounds, to make a palisade or defense about Newtown, now Cambridge. The proportion of Saugus and Marble Harbour, or Lynn and Marblehead, was six pounds.

On the 18th of February, a vessel owned by Mr. John Glover, of Dorchester, was wrecked on Nahant rocks; but the crew were all saved.

The Court, on the first of March, ordered, "That if any person, within the Lymitts of this Patent, doe trade, trucke, or sell any money, either silver or golde, to any Indian, or any man

that knowe of any that shall soe doe, and conceal the same, shall forfeit twenty for one. Further it is ordered, that whatever person hath received an Indian into their ffamilie as a servant, shall discharge themselves of them by the 1th of May next, and that noe person shall hereafter entertain any Indian for a servant without licence from the Court."

Wonohaquaham and Montowampate, the sagamores of Wini-simet and Lynn, having been defrauded of twenty beaver skins, by a man in England, named Watts, went to Governor Winthrop, on 26 March, to solicit his assistance in recovering their value. The Governor entertained them kindly, and gave them a letter of introduction to Emanuel Downing, Esq., an eminent lawyer in London. Tradition says, that Montowampate went to England, where he was treated with much respect as an Indian king; but, disliking the English delicacies, he hastened back to Saugus, to the enjoyment of his clams and succatash.

At this time, there was no bridge across Saugus river, and people who traveled to Boston were compelled to pass through the woods in the northern part of the town, and ford the stream by the Iron Works, which were near the site of the present woolen factories, in Saugus Centre. The following extract from a letter written by Mr. John Endicott, of Salem, to Gov. Winthrop, on the 12th of April, illustrates this custom. Mr. Endicott had just been married. He says: "Right Worshipful, I did hope to have been with you in person at the Court, and to that end I put to sea yesterday, and was driven back again, the wind being stiff against us; and there being no canoe or boat at Saugus, I must have been constrained to go to Mistic, and thence about to Charlestown; which at this time I durst not be so bold, my body being at present in an ill condition to take cold, and therefore I pray you to pardon me."

A quarrel had arisen, a short time previous, between Mr. Endicott and Thomas Dexter, in which the Salem magistrate so far forgot his dignity as to strike Mr. Dexter, who complained to the Court at Boston. It was on this occasion that Mr. Endicott wrote the letter from which the preceding extract is made. He thus continues: "I desired the rather to have been at Court, because I hear I am much complained of by Goodman Dexter for striking him; understanding since it is not lawful for a justice of peace to strike. But if you had seen the manner of his carriage, with such daring of me, with his arms akimbo, it would have provoked a very patient man. He hath given out, if I had a purse he would make me empty it, and if he cannot have justice here, he will do wonders in England; and if he cannot prevail there, he will try it out with me here at blows. If it were lawful for me to try it at blows, and he a fit man for me to deal with, you should not hear me complain." The jury, to



whom the case was referred, gave their verdict for Mr. Dexter, on the third of May, and gave damages ten pounds, (\$44.44). [An error was made in copying from the record, which stands thus: "The jury findes for the plaintiffe and cesses for damages xls." (\$8.88). It is evident that the second numeral and s, were mistaken for a pound mark, thus increasing the 40s. to 10l.] Besides the evidence of the blow, Mr. Endicott manifests somewhat of an irascible disposition in his letter; and Mr. Dexter was not a man to stand for nice points of etiquette on occasions of irritability. Some years afterward, having been insulted by Samuel Hutchinson, he met him one day on the road, and jumping from his horse, he bestowed "about twenty blows on his head and shoulders," to the no small danger and deray of his senses, as well as sensibilities.

April 12. "It is ordered that every Captaine shall traine his companie on saterday in every weeke."

May 18. "It is ordered that no person shall kill any wild swine, without a general agreement at some court."

July 5. A tax of thirty pounds was laid for the purpose of opening a canal from Charles river to Cambridge. The requisition on Lynn was for one pound.

Masconomo, the sagamore of Agawam, or Ipswich, having committed some offence against the eastern Indians, the Court, on the fifth of July, passed an order, forbidding him to enter any Englishman's house within one year, under a penalty of ten beaver skins. The Taratines, also, undertook to avenge their own wrong. On the eighth of August, about one hundred of them landed from their canoes, at Ipswich, in the night, and killed seven of Masconomo's men, and wounded several more, some of whom died. They also wounded Wonohaquaham and Montowampate, who were on a visit to that place; and carried away Wenuchus, the wife of Montowampate, a captive. She was detained by them about two months, and was restored on the intercession of Mr. Abraham Shurd of Pemaquid, who traded with the Indians. She returned on the 17th of September. For her release, the Taratines demanded a quantity of wampum and beaver skins.

The people of Lynn were soon after alarmed by a report that the Taratines intended an attack on them, and appointed men each night to keep a watch. Once, about midnight, Ensign Richard Walker, who was on the guard, heard the bushes break near him, and felt an arrow pass through his coat and "buff waistcoat." As the night was dark he could see no one, but he discharged his gun, which, being heavily loaded, split in pieces. He then called the guard, and returned to the place, when he had another arrow shot through his clothes. Deeming it imprudent to proceed in the dark against a concealed enemy, he

desisted from further search till morning. The people then assembled, and discharged their cannon into the woods; after which, the Indians gave them no further molestation.

Governor Winthrop, who passed through Lynn, 28 Oct., puts down in his journal, "A plentiful crop."

Thus have we seen the town, which three years before was a wilderness of Indians, now occupied by cottages of white men, living in harmony with the natives; clearing the forest, and cultivating the soil, and by the blessing of Providence, reaping a rich reward for their labors. The Indians had received them with kindness, and given them liberty to settle where they pleased; but some years after, they made an agreement with the natives for the land. The deed has shared the fate of the lost records; but one of the town treasurers told me that he had the deed in his possession about the year 1800, and that the compensation was sixteen pounds ten shillings—about seventy-three dollars. The people of Salem paid twenty pounds for the deed of their town. [The Indian deed of Lynn here referred to is no doubt the one which is copied on page 51, et seq., with introductory remarks.]

### 1632.

For the first three years, the people of Lynn had no minister, but some of them attended church at Salem, and others had meetings for prayer and exhortation. The Rev. STEPHEN BACHILER, with his family, arrived at Boston on Thursday, 5 June, after a tedious passage of eighty-eight days. He came in the ship William and Francis, Capt. Thomas, which sailed from London, 9 March. He immediately came to Lynn, where his daughter Theodate, wife of Christopher Hussey resided. He was seventy-one years of age. In his company were six persons who had belonged to a church with him in England; and of these he constituted a church at Lynn, to which he admitted such as desired to become members, and commenced the exercise of his public ministrations on Sunday, 8 June, without installation. He baptized four children, born before his arrival; two of whom, Thomas Newhall and Stephen Hussey, were born the same week. Thomas, being the first white child born in Lynn, was first presented; but Mr. Bachiler put him aside, saying, "I will baptize my own child first"—meaning his daughter's child.

The church at Lynn was the fifth in Massachusetts. The first was gathered at Salem, 6 Aug., 1629; the second at Dorchester, in June, 1630; the third at Charlestown, 30 July, 1630, and removed to Boston; the fourth at Watertown on the same day; and the fifth at Lynn, 8 June, 1632. The first meeting-house was a small plain building, without bell or cupola, and stood on the northeastern corner of Shepard and Summer streets.



It was placed in a small hollow, that it might be better sheltered from the winds, and was partly sunk into the earth, being entered by descending several steps.

In the General Court, 9 May, "A proposition was made by the people that every company of trained men might choose their own captain and officers; but the Governor, giving them reasons to the contrary, they were satisfied without it."

On the 14th of June, as Capt. Richard Wright was returning from the eastward, in a vessel, with about eight hundred dollars' worth of goods on board, one of the crew, when off Portsmouth, proceeded to light his pipe; but was requested to desist, as there was a barrel of powder on board. He replied that he should "take one pipe if the devil carried him away." The boat and the man, says Winthrop, were presently blown to pieces; but the rest of the crew, though some of them were drunk and asleep, escaped.

Governor Winthrop, in his journal, 14 Aug. remarks: "This week they had, in barley and oats, at Sagus, about twenty acres good corn, and sown with the plough."

On the 4th of September, Richard Hopkins, of Watertown, was arraigned for selling a gun and pistol, with powder and shot, to Montowampate, the Lynn sagamore. The sentence of the Court was that he should "be severely whippt, and branded with a hot iron on one of his cheekes." One of the Saugus Indians gave the information, on promise of concealment, for his discovery would have exposed him to the resentment of his tribe.

Capt. Nathaniel Turner was chosen, by the General Court, "constable of Saugus for this year, and till a new be chosen."

[The Court order that Sarah Morley be "putt as an apprentice to Mr Nathaniel Turner, of Saugus, for the space of nyne yeares, from this Court, for w<sup>ch</sup> tearme he is to finde her meate, drinke & clothing."]

In consequence of a suspicion that the Indians were conspiring the destruction of the whites, the neighboring sagamores were called before the Governor on the 14th of September. The readiness with which they appeared, evinced their friendly disposition.

Mr. Bachiler had been in the performance of his pastoral duties about four months, when a complaint was made of some irregularities in his conduct. He was arraigned before the Court at Boston, on the 3d of October, when the following order was passed: "Mr. Bachiler is required to forbear exercising his giftes as a pastor or teacher publicquely in our Pattent, unlesse it be to those he brought with him, for his contempt of authority, and until some scandles be removed." This was the commencement of a series of difficulties which agitated the unhappy church for several years.

October 3. "It is ordered, that Saugus plantation shall have liberty to build a ware upon Saugus Ryver also they have promised to make and continually to keepe a goode foote bridge, upon the most convenient place there." This wear was chiefly built by Thomas Dexter, for the purpose of taking bass and alewives, of which many were dried and smoked for shipping. It crossed the river near the Iron Works. The bridge was only a rude structure of timber and rails.

"It is further ordered, that no person shall take any tobacco publicly, under pain of punishment; also that every one shall pay one penny for every time he is convicted of taking tobacco in any place."

On the second of November, a vessel, commanded by Captain Pierce, and loaded with fish, of which Mr. John Humfrey was part owner, was wrecked off Cape Charles, and twelve men drowned.

November 7. "It is ordered that the Captaines shall train their companyes but once a monethe."

"It is referred to Mr. Turner, Peter Palfrey, and Roger Conant, to sett out a proportion of land in Saugus for John Humfrey, Esqr." This land was laid out at Swampscot. Mr. Turner was also one of the committee to settle a difference respecting the boundary line between Cambridge and Charlestown.

In the month of December, a servant girl, in the family of the Rev. Samuel Skelton, of Salem, coming to see her friends at Lynn, lost her way, and wandered seven days. Mr. Winthrop says, "All that time she was in the woods, having no kind of food, the snow being very deep, and as cold as at any time that winter. She was so frozen into the snow some mornings, as she was one hour before she could get up." Mr. Wood says, "The snow being on the ground at first, she might have trackt her own footsteps back again; but wanting that understanding, she wandered, till God, by his speciall Providence brought her backe to the place she went from, where she lives to this day."

### 1633.

In the month of January, this year, Poquanum, the sagamore of Nahant was unfortunately killed. Several vessels having been to the eastward in search of some pirates, stopped on their return at Richmond's Isle, near Portland, where they found "Black William," whom they hanged in revenge for the murder of Walter Bagnall, who had been killed by the Indians, on the 3d of October, 1631. Mr. Winthrop says that Bagnall "was a wicked fellow, and had much wronged the Indians." It is not certain that Poquanum had any concern in his death; on the contrary, Governor Winthrop tells us that he was killed by "Squidraysett and his Indians." Thus terminated the existence



of a chief who had welcomed the white men, and bestowed benefits on them.

In the course of a few months, Mr. Bachiler had so far succeeded in regaining the esteem of the people, that the Court, on the 4th of March, removed their injunction that he should not preach in the colony, and left him at liberty to resume the performance of his public services.

At the same Court, Mr. Thomas Dexter was ordered to "be set in the bilbowes, disfranchised, and fined X£ for speaking reproachful and seditious words against the government here established." The bilbows were a kind of stocks, like those in which the hands and feet of poor Hudibras were confined

———"The Knight  
And brave squire from their steeds alight,  
At the outer wall, near which there stands  
A Bastile, made to imprison hands,  
By strange enchantment made to fetter  
The lesser parts, and free the greater."

[Another error in transcribing occurred here. The fine of Mr. Dexter was forty pounds instead of ten; a fact which goes still further to show that the offence was regarded as of great enormity, and that fractious people some times found the luxury of railing at the government an expensive one. At this blessed day of liberty things are different. The fine of Mr. Dexter was not promptly paid, however. And some years afterward, to wit, in 1638, the larger part was remitted, the record standing thus: "4 M<sup>ch</sup>, Thom: Dexter being fined 40<sup>l</sup>. there was 30<sup>l</sup>. of it remited him." (Col. Recs.)]

One of those elegant and commodious appendages of the law — the bilbows — was placed near the meeting-house; where it stood the terror and punishment of all such evil doers as spoke against the government, chewed tobacco, or went to sleep in a sermon two hours long. However censurable Mr. Dexter may have been, his punishment was certainly disproportioned to his fault. To be deprived of the privileges of a freeman, to be exposed to the ignominy of the stocks, and to be amerced in a fine of more than forty dollars, [40<sup>l</sup>.] show that the magistrates were greatly incensed by his remarks. If every man were to be set in the bilbows, who speaks against government, in these days, there would scarcely be trees enough in Lynn woods to make stocks of. The magistrates of those days had not acquired the lesson, which their successors have long since learned, that censure is the tax which public men must pay for their adventitious greatness. [But so ravenously fond are most people of position, that they are ready enough to pay the tax for the enjoyment of the privilege.]

On the fourth of March, Mr. Nathaniel Turner was chosen

by the General Court, "Captaine of the military company att Saugus."

Captain Turner gave ten pounds "towards the sea fort," built for the defense of Boston harbor. Capt. Richard Wright gave "400 feet 4 inch planke," for the same purpose.

Mr. Edward Howe was fined twenty shillings, "for selling stronge waters, contrary to order of Court."

[The nineteenth of June was "appoynted to be kept as a day of publike thanksgiueing throughout the seval plantacons."]

At a town meeting on the twelfth of July, the inhabitants made a grant to Mr. Edward Tomlins, of a privilege to build a corn mill, at the mouth of the stream which flows from the Flax pond, where Chase's mill now stands. This was the second mill in the colony, the first having been built at Dorchester, the same year. [For the correction of an error as to the location of the first mill in Lynn, see page 128.] At this time, the pond next above the Flax pond was partly a meadow; and some years after a dam was built and the pond raised by Edward Tomlins, from whom it was called Tomlins's pond. In reference to this mill, we find the following testimonies, given 3 June, 1678, in the Essex Registry of Deeds.

"I, George Keaser, Aged about 60 yeare, doe testifie, that being at a Towne meetinge in Linne meeting house many yeares agoe, mr. Edward Tomlins made complaint then to the Towne of Linne, that there was not water enough in the great pond next to the Towne of Linne to serve the mill to grind theire grist in the sumer time, and he desired leave of the Towne to make a dam in the upper pond to keep a head of water against the height of sumer time, that soe he might have a suply of water to Grind their Grist in the drought of sumer. And the Towne of linne granted him his request, that he would make a dam there, where the old trees lay for a bridge for all people to goe over, instead of a bridg."

"This I, Clement Coldam, aged about 55 yeares, doe testifie, that the grant of the old mill was in July y<sup>e</sup> 12, 1633, to Edward Tomlins, which was the second mill in this colony; and after the Towne saw that the mill could not supply the Towne, they gave leave to build an overshoot mill upon the same water; with a sluice called by the name of the old sluice, being made by Mr. Howell, the second owner of the mill; and then Mr. Howell did sell the same mill to John Elderkin; and John Elderkin did sell it to mr. Bennet, and mr. Bennet did sell it to Goodman Wheeler, and Goodman Wheeler sould it to John Ballard, and John Ballard sold it to Henry Rhodes. And this I testifie that the water to supply the mill with, was granted to the mill, before any Meddow in the Towne was granted to any man, wee mowing all comon then. And this I testifie, that I kept the key of the old sluice for mr. South, which is since about 27 or 28 yeares agoe."

Edward Richards testified that Mr. Tomlins "was not to stop or hinder the alewives to go up to the great pond."

The following description of ancient Saugus and Nahant is extracted from "Nevv Englands Prospect," written this year by William Wood of Lynn, and which he says was undertaken, "because there hath been many scandalous and false reports



past upon the country, even from the sulphurous breath of every base ballad monger.”

“The next plantation is Saugus, six miles northeast from Winnesinet. This Towne is pleasant for situation, seated in the bottom of a Bay, which is made on one side with the surrounding shore, and on the other with a long, sandy Beach. This sandy beach is two miles long at the end, whereon is a necke of land called Nahant. It is six miles in circumference, well wooded with Oakes, Pines and Cedars. It is beside, well watered, having beside the fresh Springs, a great Pond in the middle, before which is a spacious Marsh. In this necke is store of good ground, fit for the Plow; but for the present it is only used for to put young Cattle in, and weather Goates, and Swine, to secure them from the Woolues; a few posts and rayles, from the low water markes to the shore, keepes out the Woolves, and keepes in the Cattle. One Blacke William, an Indian Duke, out of his generosity, gave this place in generall to this plantation of Saugus, so that no other can appropriate it to himselfe.

“Vpon the South side of the Sandy Beach, the Sea beateth, which is a true prognostication to presage stormes and foule weather, and the breaking up of the Frost. For when a storme hath been, or is likely to be, it will roare like Thunder, being heard sixe miles; and after stormes casts up great stores of great Clammes, which the Indians, taking out of their shels, carry home in baskets. On the North side of this Bay is two great Marshes, which are made two by a pleasant River, which runnes between them. Northward up this river goes great store of Alewives, of which they make good Red Herrings; insomuch that they have been at charges to make them a wayre, and a Herring house to dry these Herrings in; the last year were dried some 4 or 5 Last [150 barrells] for an experiment, which proved very good; this is like to prove a great irrichment to the land, being a staple commodity in other Countries, for there be such innumerable companies in every river, that I have seen ten thousand taken in two houres, by two men, without any weire at all saving a few stones to stop their passage up the river. There likewise come store of Basse, which the English and Indians catch with hooke and line, some fifty or three score at a tide. At the mouth of this river runnes up a great Creeke into that great Marsh, which is called Rumney Marsh, which is 4 miles long, and 2 miles broad, halfe of it being Marsh ground, and halfe upland grasse, without tree or bush; this Marsh is crossed with divers creekes, wherein lye great store of Geese and Duckes. There be convenient Ponds, for the planting of Duck coyes. Here is likewise belonging to this place, divers fresh Meddowes, which afford good grasse; and foure spacious Ponds, like little Lakes, wherein is good store of fresh Fish, within a mile of the Towne; out of which runnes a curious fresh Broocke, that is seldom frozen, by reason of the warmnesse of the water; upon this stream is built a water Milne, and up this river come Smelts and frost fish, much bigger than a Gudgeon. For wood there is no want, there being store of good Oakes, Wallnut, Cedar, Aspe, Elme. The ground is very good, in many places without trees, and fit for the plough. In this place is more English tillage than in all New England and Virginia besides; which proved as well as could be expected; the corn being very good, especially the Barley, Rye and Oates.

“The land affordeth to the inhabitants as many varieties as any place else, and the sea more; the Basse continuing from the middle of April to Michaelmas [Sept. 29,] which stayes not half that time in the Bay [Boston Harbor;] besides, here is a great deal of Rock cod and Macrill, insomuch that shoales of Bass have driven up shoales of Macrill, from one end of the sandy Beach to the other; which the inhabitants have gathered up in wheelbarrows. The Bay which lyeth before the Towne, at a lowe spring tyde will be all flatts for two miles together; upon which is great store of Muscle Banckes, and Clam banckes, and Lobsters amongst the rockes and grassie holes. These flatts

make it unnavigable for shippes; yet at high water, great Boates, Loiters, [lighters] and Pinnaces of 20 and 30 tun, may saile up to the plantation; but they neede have a skilful Pilote, because of many dangerous rockes and foaming breakers, that lye at the mouth of that Bay. The very aspect of the place is fortification enough to keepe of an unknowne enemy; yet it may be fortified at little charge, being but few landing places thereabout, and those obscure."

Of the health of Lynn, Mr. Wood remarks: "Out of that Towne, from whence I came, in three years and a half, there died but three; to make good which losses, I have seene foure children Baptized at one time." Prefixed to his book is the following address, written by some one in England, who signs himself S. W. [Can the S. W. mean Samuel Whiting, the eminent divine, who came over in 1636, and soon settled as minister of the church at Lynn — a man famed for his piety, learning, and affability? It is possible that Mr. Wood's book induced his emigration; and if so, it was the occasion of great good to the infant plantation. The Puritan clergy were much prone to bestow their encomiums in numbers, after this style.]

Thanks to thy travel and thyself, who hast  
 Much knowledge in so small room comptly placed,  
 And thine experience thus a mound dost make,  
 From whence we may New England's prospect take,  
 Though many thousands distant; therefore thou  
 Thyself shall sit upon mount praise her brow.  
 For if the man who shall the short cut find  
 Unto the Indies, shall for that be shrined,  
 Sure thou deservest then no small praise who  
 So short cut to New England here dost shew;  
 And if than this small thanks thou get'st no more  
 Of thanks, I then will say, the world's grown poor.

The "curious fresh broocke" which Mr. Wood notices, is Strawberry brook, which is kept warm by the numerous springs beneath the pond in which it originates, and by its constant flowing for the supply of several mills. Mr. Robert Mansfield, who lived near its source, told me that he had never seen it frozen for more than seventy years.

A tax, made by the General Court, on the first of October, will show the relative wealth of the several towns. The apportionment was, to Dorchester, 80 pounds; to Boston, Charlestown, Cambridge, Watertown, and Roxbury, each, 48 pounds; Lynn, 36; Salem, 28. At several assessments, Lynn was in advance of Salem.

Such great quantities of corn having been used for fattening swine, as to occasion a scarcity, the Court ordered, on the fifth of November, "That no man shall give his swine any corn, but such as, being viewed by two or three neighbors, shall be judged unfit for man's meat; and every plantation may agree how many swine every person may keep."

The Court ordered, that every man, in each plantation,



excepting magistrates and ministers, should pay for three days' work, at one shilling and sixpence each, for completing the Fort in Boston harbor.

The ministers of Lynn and the western towns were in the practice of meeting at each other's houses, once in two weeks, to discuss important questions. The ministers of Salem were averse to the practice, fearing it might eventuate in the establishment of a presbytery.

On the 4th of December, corresponding with the 15th of new style, the snow was "knee deep," and the rivers frozen.

The year 1633 was rendered memorable by the death of the three Indian sagamores. In January, Poquanum was murdered; and in December, Wonohaquaham and Montowampate died. Governor Winthrop, in his journal, says:

"December 5. John Sagamore died of the small pox, and almost all his people; above thirty buried by Mr. Maverick of Winnesemett in one day. The towns in the bay took away many of the children; but most of them died soon after.

"James Sagamore of Sagus died also and most of his folks. John Sagamore desired to be brought among the English; so he was; and promised, if he recovered, to live with the English and serve their God. He left one son, which he disposed to Mr. Wilson, the pastor of Boston, to be brought up by him. He gave to the governor a good quantity of wampompeague, and to divers others of the English he gave gifts; and took order for the payment of his own debts and his men's. He died in a persuasion that he should go to the Englishmen's God. Divers of them, in their sickness, confessed that the Englishmen's God was a good God, and that if they recovered they would serve him. It wrought much with them, that when their own people forsook them, yet the English came daily and ministered to them; and yet few, only two families, took any infection by it. Amongst others Mr. Maverick, of Winnesemett, is worthy of a perpetual remembrance. Himself, his wife and servants, went daily to them, ministered to their necessities, and buried their dead, and took home many of their children. So did other of the neighbors."

After the death of his brothers, Wenepoykin became sagamore of the remaining Indians in this region.

### 1634.

The inconvenience of having the Legislature composed of the whole number of freemen, and the danger of leaving the plantations exposed to the attacks of the Indians, induced the people to form a House of Representatives, who first assembled on the 14th of May. Eight towns were represented, each of which sent three representatives — Boston, Charlestown, Roxbury, Dorchester, Cambridge, Watertown, Lynn, and Salem. The representatives from Lynn, were Captain Nathaniel Turner, Edward Tomlins, and Thomas Willis. The General Court this year consisted of the Governor, Deputy Governor, six Assistants, and twenty-four Representatives. This number was not much increased for many years; each town sending fewer, rather than more representatives.

Hon. JOHN HUMFREY, with his wife, the Lady Susan, a daughter of the Earl of Lincoln, arrived in July. He brought with him a valuable present from Mr. Richard Andrews, an alderman of London, consisting of fifteen heifers, at this time valued at more than eighty dollars each. One of them was designed for each of the eight ministers, and the remainder were for the poor. He went to reside on his farm at Swampscot, which had been laid out by order of the Court. It consisted of five hundred acres, "between Forest river and the cliff." The bounds extended "a mile from the seaside," and ran "to a great white oak by the rock," including "a spring south of the oak." The spring is on Mr. Stetson's farm, [and the "old oak" stood about a furlong north of the spring. It was standing when the first edition of the History of Lynn appeared, and Mr. Lewis pleaded for it in these pathetic strains:

O spare the tree, whose dewy tears  
Have fallen for a thousand years!  
Beneath whose shade, in days of old,  
The careful shepherd watched his fold;  
On whose green top the eagle sate,  
To watch the fish-hawk's watery weight;  
And oft in moonlight by whose side,  
The Indian wooed his dusky bride!  
It speaks to man of early time,  
Before the earth was stained with crime,  
Ere cannon waked the peaceful plains,  
When silence ruled her vast domains,  
O, as you love the bold and free.  
Spare, woodman, spare the old oak tree!

[In his second edition, the old oak having disappeared, Mr. Lewis tartly exclaims: "But, alas! the old oak, the last of the ancient forest of Lynn, has been cut down. Some people have no sentiment."

[But it seems beyond dispute that Mr. Lewis was wrong in locating Mr. Humfrey in what is now Swampscot. He owned an extensive tract of land there, but resided, I am satisfied, on the east side of Nahant street, having, in that vicinity, quite an extensive farm, his windmill being on Sagamore Hill. See p. 201.

[Timothy Tomlins was appointed overseer of the "powder and shott. and all other amunicon," in the Saugus plantation.]

On the 3d of September, the Court ordered, "That Mr. Edward Tomlins, or any other put in his place, by the Commissioners of War, with the help of an assistant, shall have power to presse men and carts, for ordinary wages, to helpe towards makeing of such carriages and wheelles as are wanting for the ordinances."

On training day, Captain Turner, by the direction of Colonel Humfrey, went with his company to Nahant, to hunt the wolves. This was very pleasant amusement for training day.



## 1635.

Though an agreement had been made by Thomas Dexter with the Indian chief, for the proprietorship of Nahant, yet the town evidently regarded it as their property; as will appear by the following extracts from the Town Records, preserved in the files of the General Court:

January 11. "It is also voted by the freemen of the towne, that these men underwritten shall have liberty to plant and build at Nahant, and shall possess each man land for the said purpose, and proceeding in the trade of fishing. Mr. Humfreys, Daniel How, Mr. Ballard, Joseph Rednap, Timothy Tomlius, Richard Walker, Thomas Talmage, Henry Feakes, Francis Dent."

January 18. "It is ordered by the freemen of the towne, that all such persons as are assigned any land at Nahant, to further the trade of making fish, That if they do not proceed accordingly to forward the said trade, but either doe grow remiss, or else doe give it quite over, that then all such lotts shall be forfeited again to the towne, to dispose of as shall be thought fitt."

The dissensions which had commenced in Mr. Bachiler's church at an early period, began again to assume a formidable appearance. Some of the members, disliking the conduct of the pastor, and "withal making a question whether they were a church or not," withdrew from the communion. Mr. Bachiler requested them to present their grievances in writing, but as they refused to do that, he gave information that he should proceed to excommunicate them. In consequence of this, a council of ministers was held on the 15th of March. After a deliberation of three days, they decided, that although the church had not been properly instituted, yet the mutual exercise of their religious duties had supplied the defect.

The difficulties in the self-constituted church, however, did not cease with the decision of the council, but continued to increase, until Mr. Bachiler, perceiving no prospect of their termination, requested a dismission for himself and his first members, which was granted.

The celebrated Hugh Peters, who had just arrived in America, was next employed to preach, and the people requested him to become their minister; but he preferred to exercise the duties of that office at Salem. He was a very enterprising man, but seems to have been much better adapted for a politician than a minister. He was a great favorite of Johnson, the Woburn poet, who thus alludes to his preaching, and to the difficulties at Lynn:

"With courage Peters, a soldier stout,  
In wilderness for Christ begins to war;  
Much work he finds 'mongst people yet hold out;  
With fluent tongue he stops phantastic jar."

He returned to England in 1641, and unhappily became involved in the ambitious designs of Cromwell—preached the funeral sermon over the "gray discrowned head" of the unfor

fortunate Charles the First — and was executed for treason, on the 16th of October, 1660. [It is stated in the European Magazine, September, 1794, that while the monarch was being conveyed from Windsor to Whitehall, Peters rode before him, crying out, every few minutes, "We 'll whisk him! we 'll whisk him, now we have him! Were there not a man in England besides himself, he should die the death of a traitor!"] Peters left "A Father's Legacy to an Only Child;" written in the tower of London, and addressed, "For Elizabeth Peters, my dear Child." He says, "I was the son of considerable parents from Foy, in Cornwall. I am heartily sorry I was ever popular, and known better to others than to myself. And if I go shortly where time shall be no more, where cock nor clock distinguish hours, sink not, but lay thy head in his bosom who can keep thee, for he sits upon the waves. Farewell."

"I wish thee neither poverty nor riches,  
But godliness, so gainful, with content;  
No painful pomp, nor glory that bewitches,  
A blameless life is the best monument!"

[The sentence of Peters was, that he be carried back to prison, thence be drawn on a hurdle to the place of execution, there hung by the neck, be cut down while alive, have his entrails taken out and burned before his eyes, his head cut off, his body quartered, and thus divided be disposed of at the royal pleasure. His head was set on London Bridge.]

It was the custom in those early days to have an hourglass in the pulpit, by which the minister timed his sermons. A painter of that day made a picture in which he represented Mr. Peters turning an hourglass and saying, "I know you are good fellows; stay and take another glass!" [But the picture was by an English painter, and intended for ridicule.]

The standard borne at this time was a red cross in a white field. This emblem was not congenial to the feelings of Mr. Endicott, and he ordered it to be cut out from the banner at Salem. This occasioned much dissatisfaction among the people, and a committee from each town was appointed, in May, to consider of the offence. They judged it to be "great, rash, and without discretion," and disqualified him, for one year, from bearing any public office.

May 6. "There is 500 acres of land, and a freshe Pond, with a little Island, conteyning about two acres, granted to John Humfrey, Esqr., lying between north and west of Saugus; provided he take no part of the 500 acres within five miles of any Town now planted. Also, it is agreed that the inhabitants of Saugus and Salem, shall have liberty to build store howses upon the said Island, and to lay in such provisions as they shall judge necessary for their use in tyme of neede." The land thus laid



out was around Humfrey's Pond, in Lynnfield, and was nearly one mile in extent.

A fearful storm occurred on 16 August. It is thus spoken of: "None now living in these parts, either English or Indian had ever seen the like. It began in the morning, a little before day, and grew, not by degrees, but came with great violence in the beginning, to the great amazement of many. It blew down many houses, and uncovered divers others. It caused the sea to swell in some places, to the southward of Plymouth, as that it rose to twenty feet right up and down, and made many of the Indians to climb into trees for their safety. It threw down all the corn to the ground, which never rose more. It blew down many hundred thousand of trees." A vessel was wrecked near Thacher's Island, and twenty-one persons lost. Mr. Anthony Thacher and his wife, ancestors of Rev. Thomas Cushing Thacher, afterward minister of Lynn, were the only persons saved. [And in September a severe hurricane took place, the wind being first at the northeast, and then veering to another quarter. It produced "two tydes in six howres."]

This year brass farthings were prohibited, and musket bullets were ordered to pass for farthings.

Many new inhabitants appear at Lynn about this time, whose names it will be well to preserve.

ABRAHAM BELKNAP — had two sons, Abraham and Jeremy; and from him descended Dr. Jeremy Belknap, the historian of New Hampshire.

JAMES BOUTWELL — a farmer — freeman in 1638, died in 1651. His wife was Alice, and his children, Samuel, Sarah, and John.

EDMUND BRIDGES — came over in July, 1635, and died in 1686, aged 74. The name of his wife was Mary, and he had sons John and Josiah. He was the second shoemaker in Lynn. [He appears to have been a blacksmith, not a shoemaker, unless the shoemakers of those days were expected to shoe horses as well as men. Possibly, however, he may have filled a double calling. In May, 1647, the Court ordered that "Edm<sup>o</sup> Bridges for his neglect in shooing M<sup>r</sup> Symonds horse, (when he was to come to Co<sup>r</sup>te,) should be required by warrant from this Co<sup>r</sup>te to answe<sup>r</sup>e this complaint, & his neglect to furth<sup>r</sup> publike service, at y<sup>e</sup> next County Co<sup>r</sup>te for y<sup>t</sup> sheire to heare & determine y<sup>e</sup> case, & y<sup>t</sup> retorne be made to y<sup>e</sup> Gen<sup>r</sup>all Co<sup>r</sup>te of y<sup>e</sup> issue thereof." Mr. Bridges came over at the age of 23, in the James, from London. He had three wives. The first was named Alice, the second Elizabeth, and the third Mary. And he had eight children. His son Hachaliah was lost at sea, in or about 1671.]

EDWARD BURCHAM — a freeman in 1638, clerk of the writs, in 1645. In 1656 he returned to England. [But he came back, as may be inferred from the following from the Court records,

11 Oct. 1682. "In ans<sup>r</sup> to the petition of Wm. Hawkins, it appearing that Edward Bircham, late of Lynn, deceased, had a tract of land granted him by the toun of Lynn, to the quantity of thirty acres which doth not appeare to be lajd out in any other part of the toun bounds, this Court doth order, that Capt. Richard Walker, Capt. Elisha Hutchinson, and Mr Andrew Mansfeild, be requested, and are by this Court impowred, to make further inquiry into sajd matter and to cause the tract of land mentioned in the petition to be measured by a surveyor of lands, and to make report thereof at the next General Court." Mr. Burcham had a daughter Frances, who married Isaac Willey, 8 June, 1660.]

GEORGE BURT — came to Lynn in 1635, and died 2 Nov. 1661. He was a farmer, and the value of his estate was £144.4.9. He had three sons; George, who went to Sandwich, in 1637; Hugh, born in 1591; and Edward, who removed to Charlestown. [In 1652, the Court granted to Edward a patent "to make salte, after his manner," for ten years, on condition that he followed the employment; and desired of the people of Gloucester that he might "set doune his saltworke at the very cape, where there is both wood and water fitting for that worke."

HENRY COLLINS — was a starch maker, and lived in Essex street. He embarked in the Abigail, of London, 30 June, 1635. In 1639 he was a member of the Salem Court. He was born in 1606, and was buried 20 Feb. 1687, at the age of 81. His wife Ann was born in 1605. His children were, Henry, born 1630; John, b. 1632; Margery, b. 1633; and Joseph, b. 1635, and his descendants remain. [I think this settler must have been the same individual who is by some genealogists called Henry Colesworthy. The son John was lost by shipwreck, in 1679. His wife Abigail survived him, and to her administration was granted in June, 1680. His estate was valued at £365 1s. 6d. He left twelve children, several of whom were quite young. A son Samuel, had "a good trade of a gunsmith."]

JOHN COOPER — embarked in the Hopewell, of London, April 1, 1635. He was born at Oney, in Buckinghamshire, in 1594. [He was one of the eight original undertakers in the Long Island settlement.]

TIMOTHY COOPER — was a farmer, and died in March, 1659. His children were, Mary, Hannah, John, Timothy, Dorcas, and Rebecca.

JENKIN DAVIS — was a joiner, made a freeman in 1637 and died in 1661. His wife was named Sarah, and he had a son John. [This Jenkin Davis was too vicious a person to be allowed a place in such honest company. Mr. Lewis was rather inclined to veil the dark features in the characters of the settlers; a propensity which, though generous toward rogues might



not always prove just to others. Mr. Humfrey had employed and befriended Davis, in various ways, and had such confidence in him that when he went to the West Indies he placed his little daughters at board in his family. How his confidence was met may be gathered from the following, which appears on the Colony Records, 14 June, 1642: "Jenkin Davies, for his abusing the forenamed Dorcas" — Mr. Humfrey's daughter, then only nine years old — "was ordered to be severely whiped at Boston on a lecture day, and shalbee returned to prison till hee may bee sent to Linne, and there to be seuerely whiped also & from thencefourth shalbee confined to the said towne of Linne, so as if hee shall at any time go fourth of the bounds of the said towne, (w<sup>th</sup>out licence of this Co<sup>r</sup>t,) & shalbee duly convict thereof, he shalbee put to death; & also hee shall weare a hempen roape apparently about his neck dureing the pleasure of this Co<sup>r</sup>t, so as if hee bee found to have gone abroad at any time w<sup>th</sup>out it, hee shalbee againe whiped, & furth<sup>r</sup>, if hee shalbee duely convicted to have attempted any such wickedness (for w<sup>ch</sup> hee is now sentenced) upon any child after this present day, hee shalbee put to death; and hee is to pay forty pounds to M<sup>r</sup> Humfrey for abuseing his daughter." But the Court allow him, 17 October, 1643, upon his wife's petition, liberty to leave off his rope till they require him to resume it. John Hudson, another vicious person, who had been employed by Mr. Humfrey, had a severe punishment awarded him, by the same Court, for a similar offence. Likewise Daniel Fairfield, who seems to have been, if possible, worse than the others, his villany extending also to Sarah Humfrey a younger sister of Dorcas. The extreme youth of these misses, rendered the crime the more aggravated, certainly in a moral sense; yet the Court seem not to have deemed Dorcas entirely blameless, as the record adds: "Dorcas Humfrey was ordered to bee privately severely corrected by this Co<sup>r</sup>t, M<sup>r</sup> Bellingham & Increase Nowell to see it done." The conduct of these abandoned men towards his two little daughters, must have been a crushing blow to Mr. Humfrey. God certainly gave him a full share of affliction, and he seems to have received his chastisements in a christian spirit. There is, indeed, far too much evidence that society here, at that time, was in no manner exempt from the keener sufferings attendant on irreligion and vice. The careless reader might be led to a false estimate of the state of morals by the occasional boastings of those who were desirous of having it appear that above all places on earth, Virtue here accomplished her perfect work. There were far too many, in whom the purified faith had not wrought a purification of heart. However unwelcome may be the task of unvieling the dark features of the time of which he speaks, the historian, if he would be faithful, must meet

it unshrinkingly. One may falsify as well by suppressing a part of the truth as by straight-forward lying.]

JOHN DEACON—was the first blacksmith at Lynn, and in 1638 had 20 acres of land allotted to him.

EDMUND FARRINGTON—embarked in the Hopewell, of London, 1 April, 1635, with his wife and four children. (Record in Westminster Hall, London.) He was a native of Oney, in Buckinghamshire, and born in 1588. He was a farmer, and had 200 acres of land, part of which was on the western side of Federal street, where he lived, and part on the western side of Myrtle street. In 1655 he built a corn mill on Water Hill, where a pond was dug, and a water course opened for half a mile. [See, however, page 235.] He died in 1670, aged 82. The name of his wife was Elizabeth, and she was born in 1586. His children were, Sarah, born in 1621; Martha, b. 1623; John, b. 1624; Elizabeth, b. 1627, and married John Fuller, in 1646. He also had a son Matthew, to whom he gave half his corn mill, "except the tole of my son ffuller's grists, which is well and duly to be ground tole free, during the life of my daughter Elizabeth."

JOSEPH FLOYD—lived in Fayette street. In 1666, he sold his house and land to "Henry Silsbee of Ipswich," for thirty-eight pounds, and removed to Chelsea. His land is described as bounded "west next the town common, and east next a little river." The "town common" then meant the public lands in Woodend; and the "little river" was Stacy's Brook.

CHRISTOPHER FOSTER—embarked in the Abigail, of London, 17 June, 1635. He was a farmer, was admitted a freeman in 1637, and lived in Nahant street. He was born in 1603. His wife Frances was born in 1610. His children were Rebecca, born in 1630; Nathaniel, b. 1633; John, b. 1634.

GEORGE FRAILE—died 9 December, 1663, [leaving one son and two daughters. His widow, Elizabeth, was appointed administratrix of his estate, which amounted to £184.4.] His son George was accidentally killed, in 1669, "by a piece of timber, of about fifteen hundred weight, rolling over him."

EDMUND FREEMAN—was born in 1590, and came to Lynn in 1635. He removed to Sandwich in 1637, and was an Assistant of Plymouth colony in 1640. His children were Elizabeth, Alice, Edmund and John. Mr. Freeman presented the colony with twenty corslets, or pieces of plate-armor.

DENNIS GEERE—came from Thesselworth to Lynn, in 1635. He was born in 1605, and his wife Elizabeth was born in 1613. His children were Elizabeth and Sarah. He died in 1635 and gave, by his will, £300 to the colony.

NATHANIEL HANDFORTH—was a haberdasher, from London, and lived on the north side of the Common. He was buried, 13 September, 1687, aged 79.

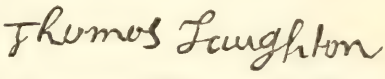


**RICHARD JOHNSON** — came over in 1630, and lived with Sir Richard Saltonstall, at Watertown. He was admitted a freeman in 1637. He came to Lynn the same year, and settled as a farmer, on the eastern end of the Common. He died in 1666, aged 54. His children were Daniel, Samuel, Elizabeth, and Abigail. His descendants remain. [Abigail married a Collins, and Elizabeth a Tolman. His estate was appraised at £368.17.6.]

**PHILIP KERTLAND** — was the first shoemaker known at Lynn. His name is from the German Cortlandt, or Lack-land; and I think it was afterward changed to Kirkland. He was from Sherrington, in Buckinghamshire, and in 1638 had ten acres of land allotted to him by the town. He had two sons, Philip, born in 1614, and Nathaniel, born in 1616, who embarked on board the Hopewell, of London, William Bundock, master on the first of April, 1635. The two sons remained at Lynn five years, and in 1640 went to form the new settlement of Southampton, on Long Island. Nathaniel returned to Lynn, married, and had three children; Nathaniel, Sarah, and Priscilla. He was buried 27 Dec. 1686, aged 70. [In an article on the genealogy of the Kertland family of the United States, by Rev. F. W. Chapman, published in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 14th volume, it is stated that the Kertlands of this country are supposed to have descended from Nathaniel Kertland, of Lynn, who is reputed to have resided, previous to his emigration, in Silver street, London. He had one son, John, who removed to Saybrook, during his minority, and was adopted by Mr. John and Mrs. Susanna Wastall. They having no children, made him their sole heir, as appears by a will, dated in 1672. It is quite certain that there was a Nathaniel Kertland in Lynn, who had a son John, though Mr. Lewis does not appear to have been aware of the fact. This John went to Saybrook, and there married and reared a large family. And from him descended several eminent persons; among them Rev. Daniel Kertland, who was a minister at Norwich, and father of Rev. Samuel Kertland, the well-known missionary to the Oneida Indians, and who was father of the distinguished John Thornton Kertland, president of Harvard University. And Rev. Dr. Samuel K. Lothrop, of Boston, is a grandson of Rev. Samuel, the missionary. By what follows, it would seem that there was also a John Kertland here, a brother of Philip, the first shoemaker. And it will also be seen that Mr. Lewis failed to obtain a very perfect knowledge of the family of which he was speaking. In Salem Court files, 17 July, 1659, is found the following testimony of John Kertland, aged about 52: "I often hard my brother, Philip Kyrtland, say oftimes that his wife should hane all that hee had to dispose of, so long as she live, and to my best remembranc, he gave £15 to his dafter Mary

and ten pounds to his dafter Sara, and ten pounds to his dafter Susanna, and ten pounds to his dafter Hanna; this to be given to them at y<sup>e</sup> day of marriag, the land not to be sould so long as she lives." And William Harcher, of Lynn, aged 65, or thereabout, deposed "that when Philip Kertland was going to see," he told him in substance as above. The name of the Captain of the Hopewell, by the way, was Bundock, not Burdock, as it is sometimes printed, and as Mr. Lewis himself had it.]

The following is from the Essex Registry, 14 October, 1659: "Know all men by these presents, that I, Evan Thomas, of Boston, being about to marry the widow Alice Kertland of Lynn, do engage to and agree not to sell or alienate her now dwelling house and land."

THOMAS LAUGHTON — was a farmer; a freeman in 1638; lived in Franklin street. He was a representative in 1646, and town clerk in 1672. He died 8 August, 1697. His children were, Thomas, Margaret, Samuel, Rebecca, and Elizabeth. [I have strong doubts as to the propriety of following the lead of Mr. Lewis in the spelling of this name. The public, records, to be sure, display considerable ingenuity in the multiplied variations of the orthography. But he himself wrote his name Laughton. A fac-simile of his autograph is here given, as carefully traced from his  Signature of Thomas Laughton. Thomas Newhall, the elder, made in April, 1668. Laughton Bank takes its name from this settler; also Laughton street.]

FRANCIS LIGHTFOOT — freeman 1636, died 1646. He came from London, and the name of his wife was Anne.

RICHARD LONGLEY — a farmer, had two sons; William, clerk of the writs in 1655, and Jonathan.

THOMAS MARSHALL (Capt.) — came to Lynn in 1635. He embarked in the James, of London, on the 17th of July,\* and soon

---

\* Hon. James Savage. The public are greatly indebted to this gentleman for his intelligent annotations of Gov. Winthrop's Journal, and for his valuable researches in the manuscript records of England. [And I take the opportunity to add, that to the Genealogical Dictionary of Mr. Savage I am greatly indebted. That work bears evidence of remarkable fidelity and skill. And the magnitude of the labor would have been sufficient to appall any one not endowed with more than ordinary industry and perseverance. The readiness with which the author expresses a doubt, where one exists, gives additional assurance of his uncompromising determination to avoid misleading, if possible. Such a course is really refreshing in view of the faithless multitude who are in the evil habit of fortifying uncertainty by positiveness. And the resolutely make detours from the straight and narrow way of truth, to gather flowers for the adornment of their narratives, while it cannot be more aptly characterized than in the orthography of his own surname, certainly merits the highest commendation.]



after his arrival was admitted a freeman. With many others, he returned to England to join in the ambitious designs of Cromwell, by whom he was made a captain. He served in the army of the anarchy for several years, and returned to Lynn laden with military glory. He was six times chosen representative. He purchased the tavern, on the west of Saugus river, which Mr. Joseph Armitage had opened. Here, with all the frankness and hospitality of a "fine old English gentleman," he kept open doors for the accommodation of the traveling public, for more than forty years. Mr. John Dunton, who passed through Lynn in 1686, thus mentions him in his journal. "About two of the clock I reached Capt. Marshall's house, which is half way between Boston and Salem; here I staid to refresh nature with a pint of sack and a good fowl. Capt. Marshall is a hearty old gentleman, formerly one of Oliver's soldiers, upon which he very much values himself. He had all the history of the civil wars at his fingers' end, and if we may believe him, Oliver did hardly any thing that was considerable without his assistance; and if I 'd have staid as long, as he 'd have talked, he 'd have spoiled my ramble to Salem." He died, 23 Dec. 1689. His wife, Rebecca, died in August, 1693. He had two sons; John, born 14 Jan. 1659; and Thomas, who removed to Reading. [There was a Thomas Marshall of Reading, who, at the age of 22, is supposed to have come over in the *James*, from London, in 1635. He had children, Hannah, born 7 June, 1640; Samuel, b. 1 Sept. 1643, dying in one week; Abigail; Sarah, who died young; Thomas and Rebecca, twins, b. 20 Feb. 1648; Elizabeth; Sarah again, b. 14 Feb. 1655. And this Thomas Marshall, Savage, "after very long deliberation," thinks must have been "that man of Lynn always called Captain," who had at Lynn, children, Joanna, b. 14 Sept. 1657; John, b. 14 Feb. 1660; Ruth, b. 14 Aug. 1662; and Mary, b. 25 May, 1665. He was a member of the Artillery Company in 1640. His daughter Hannah married, John Lewis, at Lynn, 17 June, 1659; Sarah married Ebenezer Stocker, 15 July, 1674; and Mary married Edward Baker, 7 April, 1685. It seems very certain that Mr. Lewis made some confusion of persons. That Capt. Marshall loved to entertain with stories of his wonderful adventures and valiant exploits, quite as well as with good dinners, there is little doubt. And he seems to have been easily wrought to a fervid heat on matters pertaining to the Commonwealth. But we can hardly concur with the suggestion that he intended to impose on honest Mr. Dunton, though Dunton may have mistaken his jolly host.]

In the Essex Registry of Deeds is the following testimony, which is interesting, as coming from the venerable old hero of Cromwell's war: "Captain Thomas Marshall, aged about 67

yeares, doe testifie, that about 38 yeares since, the ould Water mill at Linn, which was an under shott mill, was by Mr. Howell committed to him, or before the said time, and about 38 yeares since, the building of an over shott mill was moved to the towne of Linn, and for incuragement to go on with the said worke, they then of the Towne of Linn, Granted their Priviledges of water and water Courses to the said mill, and that this said water mill is now in the possession of Henry Roades; as witness my hand, Thomas Marshall; May 12th, 1683."

THOMAS PARKER — embarked in the Christopher, of London, 11 March, 1635. He was born in 1614. [Rev. Theodore Parker, the distinguished theologian, who died at Florence, Italy, 10 May, 1860, was a lineal descendant of this old Lynn settler, as is shown by the pedigree traced by Hon. Charles Hudson, of Lexington.]

JOHN PIERSON — was a farmer, lived on Nahant street, and removed to Reading. The name of his wife was Madeline.

JOHN POOL — was a farmer, and had 200 acres of land. His descendants remain. [But he removed to Reading, where he died, 1 April, 1667, his wife, Margaret, having died about five years before. His family and the Armitage were closely connected. He is, perhaps, the same man who, at the Court, 4 Dec. 1638, was fined 5*l.* for "abuseing his servant;" and who, with Timothy Tomlins and another, 7 Oct. 1641, was "admonished not to go to the Dutch, because of scandall and offence."]

NICHOLAS POTTER — was a mason, and had sixty acres of land. [Mr. Potter appears to have become much interested in the Iron Works, after their establishment, but removed to Salem, in 1660. He was twice married, his second wife being a daughter of John Gedney, of Salem. He made a will, 10 Oct. 1677, appointing his father-in-law sole executor, and in it mentions six children by his first wife, namely, Samuel, Benjamin, Sarah, Mary, Hannah, and Bethia. He also had children by his second wife. Eight days after the date of his will, he died. The inventory of his estate gives, in amount, £206.11. He must have had the confidence of the people, while in Lynn, for in 1646, he was licensed by the Court to "draw wine," in accordance with the desire of the town, expressed in a vote passed at a public meeting.]

OLIVER PURCHIS — freeman in 1636, representative in 1660, town clerk in 1686. [He was elected assistant in 1685, but "declined his oath."] He removed to Concord, in 1691, and died 20 Nov. 1701, aged 88 years.

RICHARD SADLER — a farmer; a freeman in 1639; came from Worcester, England. He lived by the great rock near the junction of Walnut and Holyoke streets. He was a member of the Salem Court in 1639, and clerk of the writs in 1640. He had a



son Richard, born in 1610, who returned to England in 1647, and was ordained 16 May, 1648. [It was Mr. Sadler himself who became a preacher. He went home in 1646 or '7 and was ordained, at the date mentioned, at the chapel of Whixall, in Shropshire. But he was afterward advanced to a better living, at Ludlow, from which he was ejected, at the Restoration. Mr. Lewis does not state the time of his death, nor give any date from which his age might be inferred. But Calamy says he died in 1675, aged 55. The age, however, seems to be wrongly stated; for if he were born in 1620, as must have been the case if his age was 55 in 1675, it is hardly probable that he would have been appointed to the important public positions he held from 1639, onward, as long as he remained here. In 1639 he was made a freeman. That might have been, it is true, had he been but 19 years old, for youths of 16 could take the oath and perform the duties of freemen, with the exception of voting for magistrates, and with one or two other disabilities. But in the same year, he was appointed, with John Oliver and Robert Keayne, "to run the bounds between Boston and Linn," and likewise made a member of the Salem Court. For the last two appointments, a person of nineteen years was certainly rather young. And then again, taking Mr. Lewis's statement that "he had a son Richard, born in 1610," in connection with the statement of Calamy that he died in 1675 at the age of 55, we have the rather uncommon occurrence of a son being born ten years before his father. The experienced Farmer, too, is not exempt from entanglement in the matter. He, no doubt on the authority of Calamy, gives the age of Mr. Sadler, at the time of his death, in 1675, as 55; and adds that the preacher who was ordained at Whixall, in 1648, was perhaps his son. But if he himself was only 28, at the time of the ordination, is it likely that he had a son old enough to be a settled preacher? The fact probably is, that Mr. Sadler himself was born in 1610. The error making him 55 instead of 65 at the time of his death, in 1675, might easily have occurred; and some author, not imagining that he could have become a preacher himself, benevolently supplied him with a son to fill the sacred office. Savage says Mr. Sadler went home in 1646, as fellow-passenger with John Leverett, Gov. Sayles, of Bermuda, and many others, of whom were the malcontent Dr. Child, Thomas Fowle, and William Vassall. And he does not seem to doubt that Mr. Sadler himself was the preacher ordained at Whixall. The complications here exhibited very well illustrate the perplexities that constantly beset the path of one engaged on a work like the present. And if now and then a misstatement should be made or a wrong conclusion drawn, is it very wonderful? For something more regarding Mr. Sadler see under date 1638.]

THOMAS TOWNSEND — was a farmer, and lived near the Iron Works. He died 22 Dec. 1677. His sons were John, Thomas, Henry, and Richard. Some of his descendants remain, others were among the first settlers of the towns on Long Island.

### 1636.

Mr. Bachiler had been readily dismissed from his pastoral charge, in the expectation that he would desist from its exercise, or remove from the town; instead of which, he renewed his covenant with the persons who came with him from England, intending to continue his ministrations. The people opposed this design, as its tendency would be to frustrate their intention of settling another minister; they therefore complained to the magistrates, who forbade his proceeding. Finding that he disregarded their injunctions, and refused to appear before them, they sent the marshal to compel him. He was brought before the Court of Assistants, at Boston, in January, and was discharged, on engaging to leave the town within three months.

Whoever has attentively read the lives of the early ministers of New England, as written by the Rev. Cotton Mather, must have noticed that they are all represented to have been men of uncommon learning, piety, and worth. This may be imputed partly to the embellishments of his pen, and partly to the fact that they were born and educated in the bosom of the church, and in the best universities of Europe. We are greatly indebted to Mr. Mather for his account of those ministers; but we should have been far more grateful to him, if he had been more particular with regard to dates and facts respecting the subjects of his biography, instead of devoting so much time and space to the worthies of Greece and Rome; for we could easily have presumed his acquaintance with ancient history and the classics, without so ostentatious a display of it. In his life of Mr. Cockett, he has given us but one date with certainty — the rest have been supplied by my laborious research. Mr. Bachiler he did not notice, and the following sketch of his life is the first which has ever been offered to the public.

The Rev. STEPHEN BACHILER was born in England, in the year 1561, and received orders in the established church. In the early part of his life he enjoyed a good reputation; but being dissatisfied with some of the ceremonies of the church, and refusing to continue his conformity, he was deprived of his permission to perform her services. The church has been much censured for her severity; and all uncharitableness and persecution are to be deprecated; but in simply ejecting her ministers for nonconformity, after they have approved her mode of worship, and in the most solemn manner possible engaged themselves in her service, the church is no more censurable than all



other communities, with whom the same practice is common. On leaving England, Mr. Bachiler went with his family to Holland, where he resided several years. He then returned to London, from which place he sailed, on the ninth of March, 1632, for New England. He arrived at Lynn on the sixth of June, having in his company six persons, his relatives and friends, who had belonged to his church in Holland. With them, and the few who united with them, he constituted a little church at Lynn, without any of the ceremonies usual on such occasions. He continued his ministrations here for about three years, with repeated interruptions; but he never had the support or the affections of the great body of the people. He was admitted a freeman on the 6th of May, 1635, and removed from Lynn in February, 1636. He went first to Ipswich, where he received a grant of fifty acres of land, and had the prospect of a settlement; but some difficulty having arisen, he left the place. In the very cold winter of 1637, he went on foot with some of his friends, to Yarmouth, a distance of about one hundred miles. There he intended to plant a town, and establish a church; but finding the difficulties great, and "his company being all poor men," he relinquished the design. He then went to Newbury, where, on the 6th of July, 1638, the town made him a grant of land. On the 6th of September, the General Court granted him permission to settle a town at Hampton. In 1639, the inhabitants of Ipswich voted to give him sixty acres of upland, and twenty acres of meadow, if he would reside with them three years; but he did not accept their invitation. On the 5th of July, he and Christopher Hussey sold their houses and lands in Newbury, for "six score pounds," and removed to Hampton. There a town was planted, and a church gathered, of which Mr. Bachiler became the minister. The town granted him three hundred acres of land, and he presented them with a bell for the meeting-house, in 1640. Here he was treated with respect, and in 1641, he was appointed umpire in an important case of real estate between George Cleves and John Winter. Dissensions, however, soon commenced, and the people were divided between him and his colleague, Rev. Timothy Dalton. He was also accused of irregular conduct, which is thus related by Governor Winthrop:

"Mr. Bachiler, the pastor of the church at Hampton, who had suffered much at the hands of the bishops in England, being about eighty years of age, and having a lusty, comely woman to his wife, did solicit the chastity of his neighbor's wife, who acquainted her husband therewith; Whereupon he was dealt with, but denied it, as he had told the woman he would do, and complained to the magistrates against the woman and her husband for slandering him. The church likewise dealing with him he stiffly denied it; but soon after, when the Lord's supper was to be administered, he did voluntarily confess the attempt."

For this impropriety, he was excommunicated by the church. Soon after, his house took fire, and was consumed, with nearly all his property. In 1643, he was restored to the communion, but not to the office of minister. In 1644, the people of Exeter invited him to settle with them; but the Court laid their injunction. In 1647, he was at Portsmouth, where he resided three years. In 1650, being then eighty-nine years of age, and his second wife, Helena, being dead, he married his third wife, Mary; and in May was fined ten pounds, for not publishing his intention of marriage, according to law; half of which fine was remitted in October. In the same year, the Court passed the following order, in consequence of their matrimonial disagreement:

“It is ordered by this Court, that Mr. Batchelor and his wife shall lyve together as man and wife, as in this Court they have publicly professed to doe; and if either desert one another, then hereby the Court doth order that the marshal shall apprehend both the said Mr. Batchelor and Mary his wife, and bring them forthwith to Boston, there to be kept till the next Quarter Court of Assistants, that farther consideration thereof may be had, both of them moving for a divorce; and this order shall be sufficient order soe to doe; provided, notwithstanding, that if they put in £50, each of them, for their appearance, with such sureties as the commissioners or any one of them for the county shall think good to accept of, that then they shall be under their baile, to appear at the next Court of Assistants; and in case Mary Batchelor shall live out of the jurisdiction, without mutual consent for a time, that then the clarke shall give notice to the magistrate att Boston, of her absence, that farther order may be taken therein.”

Soon after this, in 1651, Mr. Bachiler left the country and returned to England, where he married his fourth wife, being himself ninety years of age, and his third wife, Mary, being still living. In October, 1656, she petitioned the Court, in the following words, to free her from her husband:

“To the Honored Governor, Deputy Governor, with the Magistrates and Deputies at the General Court at Boston:

“The humble petition of Mary Bachelor sheweth—Whereas your petitioner, having formerly lived with Mr. Stephen Bachelor, a minister of this Collany, as his lawfull wife, and not unknown to divers of you, as I conceive, and the said Mr. Bachelor, upon some pretended ends of his owne, hath transported himself unto ould England, for many yeares since, and betaken himself to another wife, as your petitioner hath often been credibly informed, and there continueth, whereby your petitioner is left destitute, not only of a guide to her and her children, but also made incapable thereby of disposing herselfe in the way of marriage to any other, without a lawful permission; and having now two children upon her hands, that are chargeable unto her, in regard to a disease God hath been pleased to lay upon them both, which is not easily curable, and so weakening her estate in prosecuting the means of cure, that she is not able longer to subsist, without utter ruining her estate, or exposing herself to the common charity of others; which your petitioner is loth to put herself upon, if it may be lawfully avoided, as is well known to all, or most part of her neighbors. And were she free from her engagement to Mr. Bachelor, might probably soe dispose of herselfe, as that she might obtain a meet helpe to assist her to procure such means for her livelyhood, and the recovery



of her children's health, as might keep them from perishing; which your petitioner, to her great grief, is much afraid of, if not timely prevented. Your petitioner's humble request therefore is, that this Honored Court would be pleased seriously to consider her condition, for matter of her relief in her freedom from the said Mr. Bachelor, and that she may be at liberty to dispose of herself in respect of any engagement to him, as in your wisdoms shall seem most expedient; and your petitioner shall humbly pray.

MARY BACHELER."

No record appears that the Court took any order on this petition; nor are we informed whether the lady succeeded to "dispose of herself," in the manner which she seems to have had so much at heart. It is to be hoped, however, that her request was granted, for the woman had undoubtedly suffered enough for her lapses, as the reader will probably agree, when he shall have read the sentence, which may serve to clear up at least one of the mysteries in this strangest of all the lives of our early ministers. In the records of York, on the fifteenth of October, 1651, is the following entry: "We do present George Rogers and Mary Batcheller, the wife of Mr. Stephen Batcheller, minister, for adultery. It is ordered that Mrs. Batcheller, for her adultery, shall receive 40 stripes save one, at the first town meeting held at Kittery, 6 weeks after her delivery, and be branded with the letter A." In the horrible barbarity of this sentence we blush for the severity of the punishment, rather than for the crime. The husband and his erring wife have long since gone to their last account, and their errors and follies must be left to the adjustment of that tribunal which we hope is more merciful than the decisions of men. Mr. Bachiler had, undoubtedly, many virtues, or he would not have had many friends, and they would not have continued with him through all the changes of his varied life. Mr. Prince says that he was "a man of fame in his day, a gentleman of learning and ingenuity, and wrote a fine and curious hand." It was on his separation from the church at Lynn, with his subsequent misfortunes, that Edward Johnson wrote the following lines:

"Through ocean large Christ brought thee for to feed  
His wandering flock, with 's word thou oft hast taught;  
Then teach thyself, with others thou has need;  
Thy flowing fame unto low ebb is brought.

"Faith and obedience Christ full near hath joined;  
Then trust in Christ and thou again mayst be  
Brought on thy race, though now far east behind;  
Run to the end and crowned thou shalt be."

Mr. Bachiler died at Hackney, near London, in 1660, in the one hundredth year of his age. He had four sons and three daughters. Theodate married Christopher Hussey, and removed to Hampton. Deborah married John Wing, of Lynn, and removed to Sandwich. The third daughter married a San-

born; Francis and Stephen remained in London; Henry went to Reading; Nathaniel removed to Hampton, where, in 1656, he married Deborah Smith, by whom he had nine children. After her death, he called on widow Mary Wyman, of Woburn, and offered himself. She discouraged his hopes because he had so large a family. He replied, "It was the first time he had ever known a woman to object to a man because he got children; he was going to Boston on business, and when he returned he would call for her answer." He called as he promised, she became his wife, and presented him with eight more children. Among the descendants from the Rev. Stephen Bachiler, may be mentioned the Hon. Daniel Webster. [Ebenezer Webster, the grandfather of Daniel, the distinguished statesman, was born at Hampton, 10 October, 1714, and married, 20 July, 1738, Susanna Bachiler, who was probably a descendant of Rev. Stephen, through his eldest son, Nathaniel, who lived at Hampton, and of whom Mr. Lewis tells the foregoing curious anecdote. But I find it elsewhere stated that he had three wives.

[In Morgan's *Sphere of Gentry*, printed in 1661, may be found Mr. Bachiler's coat of arms. It consists of a plough, beneath which is a rising sun; or, to use the technical language of heraldry, *vert a plough in fesse and in base the sun rising or*. The author calls it the coat of "Cain, Adam's son," and says it "did appertain to Stephen Bachelor the first pastor of the church of Ligonias, in New England; which bearing was answerable to his profession in plowing up the fallow ground of their hearts, and the sun appearing in that part of the world, symbolically alluded to his motto, *sol justitiæ exoritur*." Does not "the church of Ligonias," mean the church of Lynn—an attempt being made to Latinize the name of the town? Another work on heraldry gives the name Livonia; but this is, no doubt, a misspelling. Where the witty old author speaks of the plough as answering to Mr. Bachiler's profession in breaking up the fallow ground of their hearts, he might have passed on to the sun's office of warming and rendering fruitful the broken ground. There is, however, no very pleasing compliment in the reference to "Cain, Adam's son." Yet the author takes occasion to note, here and there, a comforting fact that seems to have become suddenly established in his mind, with or without connection with the matter in hand. Witness the following which appears as a marginal note: "Women have soules." And this seems to have been proved to his satisfaction by the first temptation, for he says, "had she not had a precious and rational soul the Devil would never have attempted her." This is plausible, but it might be argued that he only operated on her as an instrument for the destruction of her husband. And he seems inclined to give the evil one more credit for his sagacity, than Eve for



her integrity, by asking, "indeed how could she withstand such temptation that did intice her to curiosity and pride, the common sin of all their sex to this day?"

[The reader's attention is here solicited for a moment to the singular spectacle brought to view in the affairs of Mr. Bachiler. While pastor of the church at Hampton, he is charged with having solicited the chastity of a neighbor's wife; yet the church at Exeter, knowing the fact, invite him to settle over them. Did they discredit the charges, or consider the offence not worth weighing? In 1650 he marries a woman who proves to be an adulteress, leaves her, and petitions for a divorce. This the government refuses, and going farther, orders that they "shall lyve together as man and wife." Now what is to be thought of a government that compels a thing so revolting and so unnecessarily cruel? From all the circumstances I am led to the conviction that the whole truth does not appear; that extenuating facts are concealed; that there was a settled determination to make his continuance here uncomfortable, to say the least. The truth is, he had ventured to question the right of the civil authorities to supremacy in spiritual affairs. And that was enough to excite their indignation. The proof of his moral delinquencies, however, seems sufficient. It would be a bold step to attempt to discredit Winthrop; though it may not be unreasonable to suggest that, considering his ire towards those who were inclined to any thing like active opposition to the ruling powers, he might not have examined with sufficient severity the slanders which Mr. Bachiler's enemies put in circulation. Not only did Mr. Bachiler oppose the incipient union of church and state, but he also espoused the interests of New Hampshire when they clashed with the assumptions of the Bay Colony. And that was enough to bring a heavy load of fuel to the fire. And, furthermore, as is well known, his colleague at Hampton, Mr. Dalton, was strongly set in the Massachusetts interest, and virulently opposed to his associate. Mr. Bachiler was evidently an opponent not easily overcome; was well educated; an adept in controversy; strong willed. He was a sinner, but greatly sinned against. And he probably had little more sympathy in the colonial councils than Williams, Hutchinson or Wheelwright.]

The dissensions in the churches at Salem and Lynn, and the scarcity of provisions, occasioned a fast to be proclaimed, which was observed on the 21st of February.

On the third of March, the Court enacted that each town should have power to regulate its own affairs; to set fines on offenders, not exceeding twenty shillings; and to choose a number of "prudential men," not exceeding seven, to order their municipal concerns. This was the legal origin of those officers

since called Selectmen; though some of the towns had similar officers before. They were at first chosen for only three months; and the town of Lynn continued to choose seven, until the year 1755, when the number was reduced to three. They also had a number of officers, called tythingmen, because each one was set over ten families, to observe their conduct, and to report any violation of the public order.

Mr. Timothy Tomlins was licensed as a retailer, "to draw wine for the town of Saugus." [He was also licensed to "keepe a house of intertainement."]

Mr. John Humfrey and Capt. Nathaniel Turner were appointed by the Court to lay out the bounds of Ipswich.

Mr. Humfrey built a windmill on the eastern mound of Sagamore Hill, which was thence called Windmill Hill.

A Court was established at Salem, to be held quarterly, for the benefit of that and the adjacent towns. The judges consisted of a magistrate, and several freemen, selected from each town, by the General Court. This year there were four, of whom Capt. Nathaniel Turner was one, [and Mr. Humfrey another.] The first session commenced on the 27th of June. A fine of ten shillings was imposed on Thomas Stanley, the constable of Lynn, for not appearing; and a record, made in September, says, "Now it is in corn, in William Wood's hands." [Captain Turner was also appointed one of a valuation committee, raised preparatory to the levying of a tax on the several plantations.]

The Rev. SAMUEL WHITING arrived from England in June, and was installed pastor of the church at Lynn, on Tuesday, the 8th of November. The Council remained two days, and found much difficulty in organizing a church; which was composed of only six members, besides the minister. The following is a copy of the original church covenant transcribed by me from a leaf of a pocket Bible belonging to one of the ministers:

"The Covenant of the First Church of Christ in Lynn.

"We do give up ourselves to God, the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, as to the only true and living God; avouching God the Father to be our father; embracing the Lord Jesus Christ as our only Savior, in all his offices, prophetic, sacerdotal and regal; depending on the blessed Spirit of Grace to be our Sanctifier, Teacher, Guide, and Comforter, and to make effectual application of the redemption purchased by Christ unto us; promising by the assistance, and through the sanctifying influences of that Blessed Spirit, to cleave unto this one God and Mediator, as his covenant people. We believe the revelation God hath made of himself, and our duty, in his word, to be true; and through grace strengthening, we promise to comply with the whole will of God, so far as he shall discover it to us. We promise, by the assistance of Divine Grace, to walk before God in our houses, in sincerity of heart; that we will uphold the worship of God therein; endeavoring to bring up all under our inspection, in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. We shall endeavor the mortification of our own sins, and we covenant to reprove sin in others, as far as the rule requires; promising in brotherly love to watch over one another, and to



submit ourselves to the government of Christ in this church, and to attend the orders thereof. We do likewise solemnly agree by all means to study and endeavor the peace of this church, and the maintenance of the purity of the worship of God therein; that so the blessing of God may be vouchsafed to this his heritage. We do also give up ourselves to one another in the Lord, solemnly binding ourselves to walk together in the ways of his worship, and to cleave to his ordinances, according to the rules of his word. . . ¶ This you heartily comply with and consent to. . . ¶ You are now members in full communion with this church, purchased by the blood of Christ; and you do now seriously, solemnly, deliberately, and forever, in the presence of God, by whom you expect shortly to be judged, and by whom you hope to be acquitted, in the presence of an innumerable company of elect angels, and in the presence of this assembly, give up yourselves to God, the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost; avouching the Lord Jehovah to be your God. You give up yourselves unto this church; submitting to the holy rule and ordinance of it; putting yourselves under the care and inspection of it; promising to embrace counsel and reproofs with humbleness and thankfulness; and duly to attend the administration of the ordinances of the Gospel in this church; so long as your opportunities thereby to be edified in your holy faith shall be continued. . . ¶ We, then, the church of the Lord, do receive you into our sacred fellowship, as those whom we trust Christ hath received; and we promise to admit you to all the ordinances of the Gospel in fellowship with us; to watch over you with a spirit of love and meekness, not for your halting but helping; to treat you with all that affection which your sacred relation to us now calleth for; and to continue our ardent prayers for you, to the Father of Light, that you may have grace to keep this solemn covenant, you have now, before God, angels, and men, entered into; that so the sure mercies of the everlasting covenant may be your portion forever. Amen.”

To those persons who did not wholly unite with this church, but only assented to the covenant, for the privilege of having their children baptized, the following was read immediately after the words “consent to.”

“You do now, in the presence of God, angels, and this assembly, avouch this one God in three persons to be your God; engaging to be his, only, constantly, and everlastingly. You do further promise to labor in preparing for the table of the Lord, that in due time you may make your approaches to God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, the Lord and Giver of eternal life, in all his ordinances and appointments; that at last you may give up your account with joy unto Christ, the Judge of all.”

[Mr. Lewis was no doubt mistaken in supposing this to be the original church covenant. The supplementary portion embraces the “half-way” element, which was not known in New England till some time later. It is uncertain whether it was fully accepted in the Lynn church before 1768. It was adopted in different churches at different periods, and in some does not appear to have been known at all. To this half-way covenant, which was not the same in form in all the churches, such persons as desired, were admitted, if they sustained acceptable characters. The common way was for the candidates to present themselves before the congregation, on Sunday. And if they answered affirmatively the question which was in substance whether they believed the Bible to be the word of God, and

would promise to receive it as their rule of faith and practice, they were admitted to baptism for themselves or their children, though they might never become church members in full communion. The Lynn church, in 1768, voted "that none be allowed the privilege of baptism for their children, but such as are members of the church, without their personally owning the covenant." And hence that date is fixed on as the time when the half-way covenant was adopted. It does not seem to have been common among the churches here, in the earliest times, to adopt doctrinal covenants or confessions of faith, there being no essential disagreements in matters of doctrine. They rather entered into simple agreements to walk together, with the Bible as their rule of faith. The compact of the first church of Salem, may be taken as an example: "We covenant with our Lord and one with another, and we do bind ourselves in the presence of God, to walk together, in all his ways, according as he is pleased to reveal himself unto us." Had Mr. Lewis informed us which of the ministers the pocket Bible from which he copied the foregoing covenant of the church of Lynn belonged to, we might have been the better able to judge as to the time of its adoption; for it is evidently not the "original church covenant."]

Some of the Pequot Indians, having committed several murders upon the whites, induced the people of Massachusetts to commence a war upon them. On the 16th of June, this year, Gov. Henry Vane ordered Lieut. Edward Howe to have his men in readiness; and in August, four companies of volunteers were called out, one of which was commanded by Capt. Nathaniel Turner, of Lynn. They were directed to demand the murderers, with a thousand fathom of wampum, and some of the Indian children, as hostages. At Block Island, they destroyed seven canoes, sixty wigwams, and many acres of corn, and killed one Indian. At New London, they burnt the canoes and wigwams, killed thirteen Indians, and returned, 14 September.

### 1637.

On the 18th of April, 175 men were raised for a second expedition against the Pequots. Boston furnished 26, Lynn 21, (16 at first and 5 afterward,) Cambridge 19, Salem 18, Ipswich 17, Watertown 14, Dorchester 13, Charlestown 12, Roxbury 10, Newbury 8, Hingham 6, Weymouth 5, Marblehead 3, and Medford 3. The Connecticut troops attacked the Pequots on the 26th of May, a little before daybreak. Sassacus, the Pequot Sachem, had built a rude fort, surrounded by a palisade of trees. The soldiers came to the fort in silence, discharged their muskets on the slumbering natives, and then set fire to the camp. Stoughton, who commanded the expedition, says, of "six or



seven hundred Indians," many of whom were women, and old men, and helpless children, only "about seven escaped." The soldiers from Lynn arrived three days after the massacre, and returned on the 26th of August. Sassacus, after this desolation of his tribe, fled to the Mohawks, where he was soon afterward murdered, as it was supposed, by an Indian of the Narragansett tribe, who were his enemies. Thus perished Sassacus, the last and bravest of the Pequots; a chief, who in the annals of Greece would have received the fame of a hero — in the war of American freedom, the praise of a patriot. [Under date 7 June, Mr. Humfrey writes to Gov. Winthrop, concerning the Pequot affairs, as follows:

**"MUCH HONOURED:**

"Hitherto the lord hath bene w<sup>th</sup> us, blessed forever be his ever blessed name. Our nation, the gospel, the blood of those murdered persons of ours scemes to triumph in the present successe. Now I only desire to suggest it to yo<sup>r</sup> wise and deeper considerations whether it be not probable the confederates of the Pequotts will not be glad to purchase a secure and feareles condition to themselves, by delivering up those men, or their heads, who have wrought and brought so much miserie upon themselves and theirs. Or if not so, whither (if they give good assurance of hostages, &c.,) the blood shed by them may not sceme to be sufficiently expiated by so great an inequality on their sides. Hitherto the horror and terror of our people to all the natives is abundantly vindicated and made good. If providence for our humbling (as in regard to my self I much feare) should flesh them so by some new cruelties upon anie of ours, how low wee may be laid both in their and the eyes of our confederate Indians, and to how great daunger to us, yea possible our posterities, I leave to your graver thoughts, if it be worth the consideration; only to my shallownes it scemes considerable. 1st., whither it were not safe pawsing to see what effect this will or may worke upon such a demand; 2dly, whither not best to rest in certaine victorie and honor acquired upon so small a losse; 3dly, whither (if we carry away the greatest glory of these poore barbarous people in our triumphs over them,) the losse of 3 men more (if we should not exceede) may not be paraleld w<sup>th</sup> so manie hundreds more of theirs; 4thly, whither wee must not be forced at last (and it may be in worse circumstances) to take this course unlesse divine iustice will miraculously shew it selfe in bringing them all into our net, w<sup>ch</sup> according to reason is not likely; 5thly, whither the dreadfulness of our maine Battallios (as it were) be [not?] better to be measured by their feares raised on this last, than to see, say, or think, that our former victorie was not so much by valor as accident, w<sup>ch</sup> wee ourselves doe acknowledge providence; 6thly, whither if we refuse to give or take such conditions now, they may not be likely to hold us to worse, or necessitate us to a perpetual war if for our owne ease wee after seke them, and when they see us, (as they may) afraide in the like manner. Much more, and to as little purpose, might be saide. But if you continue yo<sup>r</sup> resolutions to proceed according to former intentions you may please to consider whither these bottles to bee used granado wise may not be of some use; and whither (if the fort be so difficulte as it is reported into w<sup>ch</sup> they shall for their last refuge retire,) it were not [advisable?] to prepare a petar or two to comaund entrance. Thus laying my low thoughts and my selfe at yo<sup>r</sup> feete, to be kick<sup>d</sup> out or admitted as you see good, being glad to hope of the continuance of yo<sup>r</sup> purpose to see us in yo<sup>r</sup> way to Ipswich, w<sup>th</sup> my service to you and yours, I rest yet and ever.

Yours (if anie thing) to serve you,

JO: HUMFREY.

June 7th, 1637."

[A fast was held in all the churches, 20 June, on account of the Indian war and antinomian disturbances, occasioned by Ann Hutchinson. Among her advocates, were Gov. Vane and Rev. Messrs. Cotton and Wheelwright; and among her opponents, Gov. Winthrop and Rev. John Wilson.]

On the 23d of June, Gov. Winthrop visited Lynn, and was escorted by the inhabitants to Salem. He returned on the 28th, traveling in the night, in consequence of the heat, which was so excessive that many persons died.

Graham says there were at this time but thirty-seven ploughs in the colony, most of which were at Lynn.

The members of the Quarterly Court, this year, were John Humfrey and Edward Howe.

In a tax of £400, the proportion of Lynn was £28.16.

The General Court ordered that no person should make any cakes or buns, "except for burials, marriages, and such like special occasions."

[The Court ordered that corn should be received as legal tender, at five shillings the bushel.]

This year a large number of people removed from Lynn, and commenced a new settlement at Sandwich. The grant of the town was made on the 3d of April, by the colony of Plymouth. "It is ordered, that these ten men of Saugus, namely, Edmund Freeman, Henry Feake, Thomas Dexter, Edward Dillingham, William Wood, John Carman, Richard Chadwell, William Almy, Thomas Tupper, and George Knott, shall have liberty to view a place to sit down on, and have land sufficient for three score families, upon the conditions propounded to them by the Governor and Mr. Winslow." Thomas Dexter did not remove, but the rest of the above named went, with forty-six other men from Lynn.

The Rev. THOMAS COBBET arrived from England, on the 26th of May, and was soon after installed in the ministry, as a colleague with Mr. Whiting. The two ministers continued together eighteen years. Mr. Whiting was styled pastor, and Mr. Cobbet teacher.

This year the name of the town was changed from SAUGUS to LYNN. The record of the General Court, on the 15th of November, consists of only four words:

"SAUGUST IS CALLED LIN."

This relates merely to the change of the name, the town having been incorporated in 1630. [See page 134.] The name was given in compliment to Mr. Whiting, who came from old Lynn, in Norfolk county, England. [Mr. Lewis makes a slight mistake in the first date. The order changing the name of the town was passed 20 November, corresponding with 30 November of the present style. And in the word LIN the n has a line



over it, denoting that it should be doubled. So the true spelling was LINN. But the orthography soon went through all the mutations possible, in which the sound could be preserved, and finally settled down on LYNN. Swampscot is just now being teased in regard to the spelling of her name; some doubling the final letter, others not. I believe the act of incorporation spells it with two t<sup>s</sup>; but I have followed Mr. Lewis, in using but one, it seeming more simple and more in accordance with the style of the Indian language from which the name comes. As to the time when the town was incorporated, it is not certain that he is entirely right on principle, when he claims that the recognition of her representatives in the General Court was a constructive incorporation. If I mistake not Dane does not allow such a rule. Yet, it may be asked, if Lynn was not incorporated in 1630, when was she?]

Old Lynn, in England, was called Lynn Regis, or King's Lynn. It was patronized by King John, who, in 1215, received great service from that town in his war against France. "He granted them a mayor, and gave them his own sword to be carried before him, with a silver gilt cup, which they have to this day." (Camden's Britannia.) The ancient Britons gave it the name of *Lhyn*, a word signifying a lake or sheet of water. Camden says, it was "so named from its spreading waters." Speed, in his Chronicles of England, calls the waters before the old town, "the Washes of Linne." [Others affirm that the true name was Len, from the Saxon word *len*, a farm or tenure in fee; though the Saxons sometimes used the word to signify church lands. In Domesday Book, (1086,) it is called Lenne. It was about 1607 that it was called Bishop's Linne, it then belonging to the Bishop of Norwich. When the revenues of the bishopric came into the hands of the king, those of Linne among the rest, it began to be called Lynn Regis, or King's Lynn. And by that name or simply as Lynn, it has been known to this day.]

An old British legend of 1360, asserts that the "Friar of Linn," by magic art, went to the North Pole, and came to America. There is a very beautiful ballad, of an early date, entitled "The Heire of Linne." I have only room for two stanzas:

"The bonnie heire, the weel faured heire,  
And the weary heire of Linne,  
Yonder he stands at his father's gate,  
And naebody bids him come in.

\* \* \* \*

"Then he did spy a little wee lock,  
And the key gied linking in,  
And he gat goud and money therein,  
To pay the lands o' Linne."

[The first burial in the Old Burying Ground, at the west end of the Common, so far as is certainly known, took place this year.

The remains interred were those of John Bancroft, the same individual spoken of on page 118, as ancestor of George Bancroft the distinguished historian.]

A town meeting was held this year, in which Daniel Howe, Richard Walker, and Henry Collins, were chosen a committee to divide the lands; or, as it was expressed in the record, "To lay out ffarmes." The land was laid out in those parts of the town best adapted to cultivation; and the woodlands were reserved as common property, and called the "town common," not being divided until sixty-nine years after.

## 1638.

The committee appointed by the town to divide the lands, completed their task, and a book was provided, in which the names of the proprietors, with the number of acres allotted to each, were recorded. That book is lost; but a copy of the first three pages has been preserved in the files of the Quarterly Court, at Salem, from which the following is transcribed. I have taken the justifiable liberty, in this instance, to spell the words correctly, and to supply a few omissions, which are included in brackets. The word "ten," which is added to many of the allotments, implies that a separate lot of ten acres was granted. [The first allotment, it will be seen, was to Lord Brook. And the Court, 13 March, 1639, empower Edward Holyoke to manage the estate of his lordship, "vntill the Lord Brooke do otherwise dispose of it.]

## PAGE I.

These lands following were given to the inhabitants of the town of Lynn, Anno Domini 1638.

To the Right Honorable the Lord Brook, 800 acres, as it is estimated.	William Cowdrey, 60. Thomas Loughton, 60. John Cooper, 200.
To Mr. Thomas Willis, upland and meadow, 500 acres, as it is estimated.	Allen Breed, 200. John Pool, 200. Edward Howe, 200 and ten.
Mr. Edward Holyoke, upland and meadow, 500 acres, as it is estimated.	Thomas Sayre, 60. Job Sayre, 60.
Henry Collins, upland and meadow, 80 acres, and ten.	Thomas Chadwell, 60. William Walton, 60.
Mr. [Joseph] Floyd, upland and meadow, 60 acres, and ten.	Christopher Foster, 60. William Ballard, 60.
Edmund and Francis Ingalls, upland and meadow, 120 acres.	Josias Stanbury, 100. Edmund Farrington, 200.
Widow Bancroft, 100 acres.	Nicholas Potter, 60.
Widow Hammond, 60 acres.	William Knight, 60.
George Burrill, 200 acres.	Edward Tomlins, 200, and twenty.
John Wood, 100 acres.	["Mr." ] South, 100.
Thomas Talmage, 200.	Boniface Burton, 60.
Nicholas Brown, 200.	John Smith, 60. Mr. Edward Howell, 500.



## PAGE II.

To Nicholas Batter, 60.	Edward Burcham, 30, and ten.
Mr. [Richard] Sadler, 200, and the rock by his house.	Anthony Newhall, 30.
Joseph Armitage, 60.	Thomas Newhall, 30.
Godfrey Armitage, 60.	Thomas Marshall, 30, and ten.
To Matthew West, upland and mea- dow, 30, and ten.	Michael Spenser, 30.
George Farr, 30, and ten.	Timothy Tomlins, 80.
James Boutwell, 60 acres.	[William] Harcher, 20.
Zachary Fitch, 30, and ten.	Richard Roolton, 60.
Jarrett Spenser, 30 acres.	[Nathaniel] Handforth, 20.
Jenkin Davis, 30, and ten.	Thomas Hudson, 60.
George Taylor, 30, and ten.	Thomas Halsye, 100.
[William] Thorn, 30, and ten.	Samuel Bennett, 20.
Thomas Townsend, 60.	John Elderkin, 20.
Thomas Parker, 30, and ten.	Abraham Belknap, 40.
Francis Lightfoot, 30, and ten.	Robert Driver, 20.
Richard Johnson, 30, and ten.	Joseph Rednap, 40.
Robert Parsons, 30, and ten.	[John] Deacon, 20.
	Philip Kertland, senior, 10.

## PAGE III.

To Philip Kertland, junior, 10.	Nathaniel Whiteridge, 10.
[Goodman] Crosse, 10.	George Frail, 10.
Hugh Burt, 60.	Edmund Bridges, 10.
[Goodman] Wathin, 10.	Richard Longley, 40.
Richard Brooks, 10.	Thomas Talmage, junior, 20.
Francis Godson, 30.	Thomas Coldam, 60.
George Welbye, —.	Adam Hawkes, upland, 100.
William Partridge, upland, 10 acres.	Thomas Dexter, 350.
Henry Gains, 40.	Daniel Howe, upland and meadow, 60.
Richard Wells, 10.	Richard Walker, upland and meadow, 200.
[Joseph] Pell, 10.	Ephraim Howe, next to the land of his father, upland, 10.
John White, 20.	[Thomas] Ivory, 10.
Edward Baker, 40.	Timothy Cooper, 10.
James Axey, 40.	Samuel Hutchinson, 10, by estimation.
William Edmonds, 10.	Mr. Samuel Whiting, the pastor, 200.
Edward Ireson, 10.	Mr. Thomas Cobbet, the teacher, 200.
Jeremy Howe, 20.	
William George, 20.	

These three pages were taken out of the Town Book of the Records of  
Lynn, the 10th 1 mo. Anno Domini, 59, 60, [March 10, 1660,] by me,  
ANDREW MANSFIELD, Town Recorder.

The "Lord Brook" to whom the grant of 800 acres was made, "was one of those patriots," says Ricraft, "who so ardently longed for liberty, that he determined to seek it in America." He was shot with a musket ball, through the visor of his helmet, in the civil war of 1642, while storming the cathedral of Litchfield. Sir Walter Scott alludes to this sacrilege, in *Marmion*.

— "When fanatic Brook  
The fair cathedral stormed and took:  
But thanks to heaven and good St. Chad,  
A guerdon meet the spoiler had."

“He was killed by a shot fired from St. Chad’s Cathedral, on St. Chad’s day, and received his death wound in the very eye with which he had said he hoped to see the ruin of all the cathedrals in England.”

[In the foregoing list of distributees are a few whose names appear nowhere else in Mr. Lewis’s pages. Concerning some of these I have been able to collect interesting facts. And of some of the others, a few matters, deemed worthy of note will be added. They will be distinguished by *italics*.

[*William Walton*. This was probably Rev. William Walton, who, as Farmer says, was minister at Marblehead nearly thirty years, though not ordained; having gone there in 1639. He could have been at Lynn but a short time, as nothing is found of him here before 1635 or after 1638. He seems to have been a man of enterprise and worth. And he was well educated, having taken his degrees at Emanuel college. We find him at Hingham, in 1635; and he was admitted a freeman in 1636. He became interested in the settlement of Manchester; and it seems not improbable, went there, more or less, every year, to teach. The passage from Marblehead to Manchester, by water, it will be observed, is short and safe. He died in September, 1668. Mather misnames him Waltham.

[*Mr. South*. There is difficulty in determining with certainty who this individual was. The “Mr.” appears to have been supplied by Mr. Lewis. It was a title of dignity, and more charily used than “Esq.” is at the present day. Perhaps he bestowed it, in this case, on the supposition that because a hundred acres were allotted, the recipient must have been more eminent than the “Goodmen,” who received but ten. But judgment founded on such a circumstance would be quite unsafe, for the miserable Jenkin Davis received “30 and ten.” There was a William South, who, at a Court of Assistants, 4 September, 1638, was “censured to bee severely whiped and kept to the Generall Courte. By whom he was banished, to returne no more vpon paine of death.” His offence is not stated. But this seems to dispose of him, and confirm the belief that he could not have been the Lynn settler. There is among the Salem Court files a will of Ann Crofts, of Lynn, wherein she speaks of her father South. Now this Ann Crofts, or Crafts, as Mr. Lewis has the name, was grandmother of Hon. John Burrill, the shining legislative light, her first husband having been Thomas Ivory, and their daughter Lois having married John Burrill, senior. And by recurring to the deposition of Clement Coldam, on page 143, it will be found that there was a “mr. South” here about the year 1650, for whom the deponent says he “kept the key of the old sluice.” But it will not profit to pursue inquiries respecting this rather mysterious individual.



[*Richard Sadler.* Mr. Sadler, it appears, had granted to him, in addition to his 200 acres, "the rock by his house." And this lofty porphyry cliff, which towers up near the junction of Walnut and Holyoke streets, is still known as Sadler's Rock. The view from it is extensive and beautiful, commanding the whole compass of the great plain on which the city stands, with the exception of a small portion of the northern and eastern fringe, and almost the whole extent of the Bay. The stone dwelling, erected near its base, in 1854, by the writer, stands a few rods farther up the hill, than the romantic nestling place of Mr. Sadler's modest habitation. That our worthy predecessor in this locality stood high in public estimation, is manifest from the responsible duties he was elected to perform. And that he was a man of education seems evident from the fact that soon after his return to England he was ordained as a minister at Whixall, in Shropshire. See pages 157 and '8.

[*Joseph Armitage.* Mr. Armitage, at the Ipswich Court, 26 March, 1661, then aged "about sixty years," under oath stated as follows: "In this division of lands, I and my brother Godfrey Armitage had given vnto vs about fourscore acres. I sold it about twenty and one years since for fiteene pounds in gold. And that the Land in Lyn Village, the thirty and forty acre lotts, are worth and sold for twenty shillings p<sup>r</sup> acre."

[*Jarrett Spenser.* I think the baptismal name of this individual should be spelled Garrett. He was the person to whom the "ferry at Linn" was granted in 1639. He came to Lynn in 1637, and was admitted a freeman the same year. Sometime before 1660 he removed to Haddam, Ct., and was there a representative in 1674 and '5. He was the father of a numerous family. About 1665 his daughter Hannah married Daniel Brainard, grandfather of the celebrated missionary.

[*Thomas Halsye.* Mr. Halsye was one of the Long Island settlers who went from Lynn. He remained many years at Southampton, and was the richest man in the place. He had much influence, and was active in establishing the Connecticut jurisdiction. In 1664, he was a representative. In 1666, his wife, or possibly the wife of his son Thomas, was murdered by a drunken Indian. And that was the only Indian murder committed in the Southampton colony. The murderer was promptly surrendered and executed.

[*John Elderkin.* Mr. Elderkin seems to have removed from Lynn soon after these land allotments were made. He became a sojourner in divers places. In 1651 he was at New London, and there built the first church and the first mill. He finally settled at Norwich, in 1664, and there likewise built the first church and the first mill, and died 23 June, 1687. He had two wives and several children. His widow died at the mature age

of 95, in 1716, at Norwich. While at Lynn, Mr. Elderkin owned the mill which previously belonged to Mr. Howell.

[*Richard Brooks*. This settler arrived in 1635, and was then 25 years of age. He came in the Susan and Ellen. In 1650 he went to Easthampton, being one of the first settlers there.

[*Francis Godson*. This individual was a laborer, or craftsman. On the Colony Records, 5 Aug. 1634, appears this entry: "Frauncis Godson hath bound himselfe in xl. for his psonall appearance att the Court to be holden in Octob<sup>r</sup> nexte to answer for breach of an order of Court in takeing to greate wages, &c." It will be remembered that the wages of mechanics and laborers were regulated by the Court.

[*Richard Wells*. Mr. Wells removed to Salisbury, where he became a prominent citizen, and a deacon in the church. He died 12 July, 1672.

[*Jeremy Howe*. This was a son of Edward Howe, and he came over with his father, in the Truelove, 1635. He removed to New Haven, where he reared a family. Jeremiah Howe, one of the first settlers of Wallingford, in 1670, was probably his son, though at that time but about 20 years old. He died in 1690.

[*Richard Longley*. A singular dispute arose respecting this grantee, a William Longley, or Langley, claiming that he was the person intended. By the records, it appears that at the Court held at Ipswich, 26 March, 1661, Andrew Mansfield, aged "about thirty eight yeares," made affidavit that he had been an inhabitant of Lynn, "aboute two or three and twentye yeares," and that *William* Longley came at the time he did, and "by him selfe and familye" had remained an inhabitant, having bought a house and land; that about 1649, this William Longley, at a general town meeting, demanded that his portion of land should be laid out, according to the town records; that "the Records were vewed and therein was found 40 acres granted to one *Richard* Longlye; but his name being William, and not Richard, as alsoe sum asking the s<sup>d</sup> Longlye whether hee had p<sup>d</sup> for the Laying it out; he Answering that he had not," the majority voted that it was not his. Mr. Mansfield also testified that Longley had been called by the name of *Langley*, and that he never knew an inhabitant of Lynn "called Longlye or Langlye, but this William Longlye and his ffamilye." Clement Coldam and Hugh Burt, at the same Court, gave similar testimony, Coldam declaring — "the s<sup>d</sup> W. Longley did in my hearing demand his proportion of land according to a former grant, and this demand being at a generall Town Meeting, some present answered that if he, the s<sup>d</sup> Longley, could prove Landes to be granted to him by the Towne, he might have it, or else nott; some present granting that there was land granted to



*Richard* Langley, but none to *William* Langley; further, this deponent, being an Inhabitant of the Towne of Linn before *William* Longley came into the s<sup>d</sup> Towne, and many years after, affirme that the sayed Longley was for many years caled Langh, and nott Longley, and is frequently so called vnto this day; neither hath this deponent knowne any Inhabitant of Linn called by the name of Langley or Longley but onely this *William* Longley and his ffamilye." On the question of laying out the land to *William* Longley, however, the town voted in the negative. But it is a little remarkable that at the "generall town meeting" at which his petition was considered, there should not have been numbers who really knew whether he was the person intended in the distribution, which was made but twelve years before. It is difficult to conclude that the town was determined to withhold the land, right or wrong, or that the petitioner was fraudulently endeavoring to gain it by boldly claiming what he knew was intended for another. It seems, however, on the whole, pretty well established, though there remained room for doubt, that *William* was intended. Yet it must be added, that there was a *Richard* Longley in some part of Lynn, in 1636, who had two sons, *William* and *Jonathan*. He may have left town before the distribution and without the deponents' having any knowledge of him. In conclusion of the mysterious matter, it must be remarked that *William* Longley, the petitioner, finally recovered a judgment, in the Court, for the land, or forty pounds in money. And it was out of this affair that the charge of perjury which *John* Hathorne made against *Andrew* Mansfield and *William* Longley, grew; an accusation which, in its turn, produced a jar between the legal and ecclesiastical powers. See under dates 1662 and 1663. It was a small matter but it kindled a great fire.

[*Thomas Talmage, jr.* This is thought to be the same Lieut. Talmage, of New Haven, who was killed in the savage attack on Schenectady, 8 Feb., 1690, though he must then have been ripe in years.]

Though the 8680 acres of land thus laid out among 100 families, comprised the best portion of the plantation, the people thought they had not sufficient room, and petitioned the Court for more. On the 13th of March, "Lynn was granted 6 miles into the country; and Mr Hawthorne and Leift. Davenport to view and inform how the land beyond lyeth, whether it be fit for another plantation or no." The land laid out by this order was for many years called Lynn End, and now constitutes the town of Lynnfild. The Court afterward very prudently ordered that the Governor and Assistants should "take care that the Indians have satisfaction for their right at Lynn."

The preceding winter was extremely severe, the snow con-

tinuing from 16 November to 4 April, and the spring was so cold that the farmers were compelled to plant their corn "two or three times."

On the first of June, between the hours of three and four in the afternoon, there was an earthquake. It shook the whole country very heavily, making a noise like the rattling of coaches, and continued about four minutes. The earthquake was very great; people found it difficult to stand, and furniture and chimneys were thrown down. Other smaller shocks occurred for several weeks after. [This appears to have been the first earthquake noticed by the settlers. It seemed to proceed from the northwest, and began with a noise resembling the roar of distant thunder.

[The celebrated Military Company, which has continued in existence to this day, and is now known as the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, was formed on the first of June. Daniel Howe, of Lynn, was chosen lieutenant. And two other Lynn men, Edward Tomlins and Nathaniel Turner, became members at the same time. And from time to time during the long period from that day to the present our townsmen have been found in the ranks. The early settlers did not come for purposes of conquest, and were accompanied by no military force; the common means of defense, indeed, seem to have been grudgingly supplied by the Directors. There were few among the first immigrants, possessing skill in the arts of war, for they especially prided themselves on being followers of the Prince of Peace. It soon, however, became apparent, that in retaining their foothold here, they would occasionally be compelled to resort to carnal weapons; that guns as well as catechisms would be called in requisition; that whatever might be the views of the government at home, or their own views, on political doctrine or abstract questions of right, the natives, in their rude conceptions of justice, would view them as intruders or occupants at sufferance. And having the shrewdness to perceive that with adequate preparation the battle would be half won, they speedily set about perfecting some sort of military organization. Train-bands, as they were called, were presently formed in every considerable settlement, officered by the most experienced and fearless. And these held themselves in readiness to do their utmost for defense. But under a system so inadhesive it was seen that much force must be wasted through diversity of organization and mode of discipline. It was therefore thought advisable that a company should be formed at Boston, embracing members from the various sections, which should operate as a sort of regulator in military affairs, and a school for instruction in tactics. Action was soon taken; a charter was obtained; and on the first Monday of June, 1638,



the renowned Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company was formed.

[In the charter, it is called the "Military Company of the Massachusetts." But having soon obtained field pieces, it began to be called the Artillery Company, or the Great Artillery. As late as 1691, Cotton Mather, in his election sermon, calls it the Artillery Company. In 1708, however, Mr. Danforth, in the title-page of his sermon, prefixes the word "Honorable." Finally, in 1738, Dr. Colman, who preached the centennial sermon, gives the full title, "Honorable and Ancient Artillery Company." The charter granted privileges to the Company, and it was fostered with much solicitude. There were some, however, who viewed the new institution with distrust, fearing that it might prove the germ of a power that would subvert or endanger the liberties of the people. Indeed there was some difficulty in obtaining the charter, on the ground that several of the proposed members were known adherents of Mrs. Hutchinson.

[At the organization, Robert Keayne, an eminent merchant of Boston, was elected Captain. He was father of Benjamin Keayne, who lived a short time at Lynn, and of whom some particulars may be found under date 1645. Daniel Howe, as before stated, was elected lieutenant. He was a Lynn man, and an officer of the train-band here. Such was the beginning of this famous military Company, and it yet continues in healthful existence. The elections are still made on the first Monday of June. And the pleasant holiday of Artillery Election continues to be honored by a sermon, and a dinner. And the Governor dispenses the commissions from his seat on Boston Common.

[It is not now known whether the Company had a uniform at the time of its organization. There is a tradition, however, that they soon appeared in enormous white wigs. Dr. Colman, in his centennial sermon, before alluded to, remarks, "The captains awed their families and neighbors by their gravity and piety, as well as frightened their enemies by their boldness and firmness. The natives trembled when they saw them train, and old as well as young stood still and revered them as they passed along in martial order." Though they do not inspire precisely such feelings, as they parade, at the present day, they yet receive marked attention. And may the venerable organization flourish through centuries to come. A list of the members from Lynn will appear among the tables at the close of the volume.

[This year, some of the Pequot captives were sent to the West Indies and sold for return cargoes of cotton, tobacco, and negroes. And this was the beginning of negro slavery here. Along in the next century large quantities of rum were shipped from New England to the coast of Africa and exchanged for

negroes, some of whom were carried into the southern colonies and others disposed of here. It is not easy to determine precisely what the real feelings of our puritan ancestors were regarding negro slavery. To judge from the occasional Court orders, it would appear that for the most part it was entirely discountenanced or existed only in a greatly modified form. But from other sources are derived hints that it was favored, in some of its most inhuman features. In 1641, the Court declare, by a general act, that "There shall never be any bond slaverie, villianage, or captivitie amongst us, unless it be lawfull captives taken in just warres, and such strangers as willingly selle themselves or are sold to us. This exempts none from servitude who shall be judged thereto by authoritie." This is very loose. What is to prevent the existence of negro slavery, under the clause "such strangers as selle themselves *or are sold* to us"? And under the clause "lawfull captives taken in just warres," where stand the poor Indians? In 1701, the people of Boston passed a vote, desiring their representatives to use exertions to encourage the in-coming of white servants and to put a period to the enslaving of negroes. Judge Sewall writes, 22 June, 1716, "I essayed to prevent negroes and Indians being rated with horses and cattle, but could not succeed." There were 4,489 slaves in Massachusetts, in 1754. It was not, in reality, till 1783, that slavery came to an end in the state, though there were some Court orders professedly aimed at its extinguishment, at a much earlier date. The following appeared as an advertisement in the Boston News Letter, in August, 1742: "A negro woman to be sold by the printer of this paper; the very best negro woman in town,—who has had the small-pox, and the measles,—is as healthy as a horse,—as brisk as a bird, and will work like a beaver."]

A settlement was this year begun at Hampton, in New Hampshire, by Rev. Stephen Bachiler, Christopher Hussey, and fourteen others, most of whom had been inhabitants of Lynn.

Many farmers pastured their cows in one drove, and watched them alternately. When it came to Mr. John Gillow's turn, an ill-minded man detained him in conversation till the cows strayed into a field of corn, where two of them ate so much that they became sick, and one of them died. It happened that these two cows belonged to the man who had occasioned the mischief, who complained of Mr. Gillow before the Court of Assistants, at Boston, 7 September. As it was proved that the man had boasted of having designed that the cattle should stray, the case was decided in Mr. Gillow's favor.

On the sixth of September, Mr. John Humfrey sold to Emanuel Downing, of Salem, "the 2 ponds and so much high ground about the ponds, as is needful to keep the Duck Coys, privately



set, from disturbance of ploughmen, herdsmen, and others passing by that way, which he may enclose, so as to take not in above fifty acres of the upland round about the same." These two ponds were probably Coy and Deep ponds, near Forest river. In the Registry, at Salem, where the above is recorded, Mr. Humfrey is called of Salem; but that is not a copy of the original grant. In early time, the deeds were not recorded literally, but only a sketch of them was entered by the clerk. A common form of beginning deeds then was, "To all Christian People." One deed is recorded, which commences thus — "To all Christian People, Fishermen, and Indians."

### 1639.

Among those who promoted the settlement of New England, were several of the name of Lewis. Some of them were in the country at a very early period, but the name first appears at Lynn, this year. I have copious memoirs of this family, from which I shall make a few brief extracts, that I may not be like the poet described by Leyden, who

"Saved other names, and left his own unsung."

When the whole country was a wilderness, Thomas Lewis came from Wales to establish a plantation. He made his first visit to Saco, then called by the Indians, Saga-dahock, in 1628; and on the 12th of February, 1629, received the following grant, a copy of which was preserved in the archives of Massachusetts.

To all Christian People, to whom this present writing indented shall come:

The Council for the Affairs in New England . . . in consideration that THOMAS LEWIS, Gentleman, hath already been at the charge to transport himself and others to take a view of New England . . . for the bettering of his experience in the advancing of a Plantation, and doth now wholly intend by God's assistance, to plant there, both for the good of his Majesty's realms and for the propagation of the Christian Religion among those infidels; and in consideration that the said Thomas Lewis, together with Captain Richard Bonython, and their associates have undertaken, at their own proper costs and charges, to transport Fifty Persons thither, within seven years . . . have given all that part of the Maine Land, commonly called and known by the name of SAGADAHOCK . . . containing in breadth, from northeast to southwest, along by the Sea, Four Miles in a straight line, accounting seventeen hundred and three score yards, according to the standard of England, to every mile, and Eight English Miles upon the Maine Land, upon the north side of the River Sagadahock . . . He and they yielding and paying unto our Sovereign Lord, the King, one fifth part of gold and silver, one other fifth part to the Council aforesaid.

This deed was signed by Edward Gorges; and the Rev. William Blaxton, of Boston, was named attorney for the Council. This grant included 32 square miles, and comprised the whole of the town of Saco. Thomas Lewis died in 1640. Judith, his eldest daughter and heiress, married James Gibbins.

William Lewis was descended from a very respectable

family in Wales. His descendants enjoy great satisfaction in being able to trace their descent from a very high antiquity. He came to Boston in 1636. In the year 1640, he and his wife Amy are recorded by Rev. John Eliot, of Roxbury, as attendants at his church. In 1653, he became one of the proprietors of the pleasant inland town of Lancaster, on the Nashua river, and was the third person in regard to wealth among the settlers of that town. He died 1 Dec. 1671. He had eight children; 1. John, born 1 Nov. 1635. 2. Christopher, b. 2 Dec. 1636. 3. Lydia, b. 25 Dec. 1639. 4. Josiah, b. 28 July, 1641. 5. Isaac, b. 14 April, 1644. 6. Mary, baptized 2 Aug. 1646. 7. Hannah, baptized 18 March, 1648. 8. Mordecai, born 1 June, 1650. His son John returned to Boston, and built a house on land which his father had purchased of Governor Richard Bellingham.

[At this point Mr. Lewis gives his own lineage thus:

*William Lewis*, of Wales, and Amy his wife, had children, John, Christopher, Lydia, Josiah, ¶Isaac<sup>1</sup>, of Boston, Mary, Hannah, Mordecai.

*Isaac Lewis*<sup>1</sup>, of Boston, married Mary Davis, and had children, Mary, ¶Isaac<sup>2</sup> of Boston, Joseph, John, Abraham.

*Isaac Lewis*<sup>2</sup>, of Boston married Hannah Hallett, and had children, Isaac, John, Hannah, William, Abijah, Mary, ¶Nathan, of Boston, Joseph.

*Nathan Lewis*, of Boston, married Mary Newhall, and had children, Lois, Nathan, John, Thomas, David, Henry, Benjamin, ¶Zachariah, of Lynn, Stephen, William.

*Zachariah Lewis*, of Lynn, married Mary Hudson, and had children, ¶ALONZO, of Lynn, the historian, Irene, Mary, William.

[But since Mr. Lewis traced his pedigree additional facilities for genealogical research have been secured, and many doubtful points determined. It now seems quite clear that the first of the two Isaacs named was not a son of William of Wales; and that the following, is a correct pedigree:

[*John Lewis*, of Malden, by his second wife, Mary, daughter of Abraham Browne, of Watertown, had *Isaac*, who, by his wife Mary Davis, had *Isaac*, of Rumney Marsh (Chelsea), who, by his wife Hannah Hallett, had *Nathan*, of Boston, who by his wife Mary Newhall, had *Zachariah*, of Lynn, who by his wife Mary Hudson, had ALONZO, the historian. “. . . it must be observed,” says Savage, in speaking of the first Isaac, “that this Isaac is by Lewis, in History of Lynn, made son of William of Roxbury [or Wales]; and the historian asserts that his grandfather Nathan was grandson of this person. But court records, as brought out in the invaluable History of Watertown, by Bond, p. 125, show the contrary.”]

EDMUND LEWIS — was one of the early proprietors of Watertown, and was admitted a freeman, 25 May, 1636. On the 14th



of October, 1638, he was one of the committee appointed to lay out the lands in that town. He came to Lynn in 1639, and was the first settler in Lewis street. He died in January, 1651. The name of his wife was Mary, and his children were John, Thomas, James and Nathaniel. His descendants remain.

George Lewis came from East Greenwich, in the county of Kent, England. He was at Plymouth, in 1633. He removed to Scituate, and afterward to Barnstable. He married Sarah Jenkins, in England, and had nine children, of whom Joseph and John were killed by the Indians, in the war of 1675. Dr. Winslow Lewis, of Boston, descended from this family.

On the 14th of January there was an earthquake.

[There was an unusual drought in the early part of this year. Scarcely any rain fell between 26 April and 4 June.]

Another grant of land was made to the town, by the General Court, on the ninth of September. "The petition of the Inhabitants of Lynn, for a place for an inland plantation, at the head of their bounds is granted them 4 miles square, as the place will afford; upon condition that the petitioners shall, within two years, make some good proceeding in planting, so as it may be a village, fit to contain a convenient number of inhabitants, which may in dewe time have a church there; and so as such as shall remove to inhabit there, shall not withall keepe their accommodations in Linn above 2 years after their removal to the said village, upon pain to forfeit their interest in one of them at their election; except this court shall see fit cause to dispense further with them." The settlement thus begun was called Lynn Village, and included Reading, South Reading, and North Reading. [The land was purchased of the Indians for £10.16, and the deed signed in 1640, by Sagamore George, his sister Abigail, and one or two others.]

Two other settlements were this year begun by people who removed from Lynn; one at Barnstable, and the other at Yarmouth.

The General Court allowed the town fifty pounds to build a bridge over Saugus river, and fifty shillings annually to keep it in repair. They forbade the people to spread bass or codfish upon their lands, as they had been accustomed to do, for the enrichment of the soil. A tax of one thousand pounds was laid, of which the proportion of Lynn was £79.19.9. On the third of December, the Court laid a fine of ten pounds upon the town, for not maintaining a watch against the Indians.

The following order, passed by the General Court for the regulation of women's dresses, will be interesting to my lady readers. "No garment shall be made with short sleeves; and such as have garments already made with short sleeves, shall not wear the same, unless they cover the arm to the wrist; and

hereafter no person whatever shall make any garment for women with sleeves more than half an ell wide;" that is, twenty-two and a half inches. Our early legislators were anxious to keep the minds, as well as the persons, of their women "in good shape." It seems that in 1637, the ladies of Boston were accustomed to meet for social improvement; on which Governor Winthrop remarks, "That though women might meet, some few together, to pray and edify one another, yet such a set assembly, where sixty or more did meet every week, and one woman in a prophetic way, by resolving questions of doctrine, and expounding scripture, took upon her the whole exercise, was agreed to be disorderly, and without rule." [The alarm of the Governor at the power and success of Mrs. Hutchinson is conspicuous. If women had been allowed greater sway than they were, in those early times, some things might have been better managed. One cause of the harsh tone of the whole economy of the period is to be looked for in the restricted influence of the gentler sex.] What *would* they have thought in these later times, when women write books, and supply our pulpits. It might have been well for human welfare, if our legislators had always been as harmlessly employed, as when they were cutting out dresses for the ladies.

[John Oliver, Robert Keayne, and Richard Sadler, were appointed to run the bounds between Boston and Lynn.

[At the same Court, Lynn was fined 10s. for "their bad wayes," and admonished to mend them by the next Court. There is something a little equivocal in this; but highways are probably intended. At the December Court, she was fined 5s. for want of sealed weights, and 5s. for not giving in a transcript of her lands.

[This year, the Court granted to Garrett Spenser, "the ferry at Linn, for two yeares, taking 2<sup>d</sup> for a single person to the furthest place, and but a 1<sup>d</sup> a person for more, to the furthest place, and but a 1<sup>d</sup> for a single person to the nearest place." This ferry, was, without doubt, from Needham's Landing, between Chase's mill, and the Turnpike, in Lynn, to Ballard's Landing, in East Saugus, and was a great convenience.]

### 1640.

Many new inhabitants appear at Lynn about this time. The great tide of immigration ceased in 1641, and after that time not many came over.

SAMUEL ABORNE — was a farmer, and resided at first on the Common. He afterward removed to Lynnfield, where his descendants remain.

HUGH ALLEY — was a farmer, and lived at the south end of Market street. He had a son Hugh, who married Rebecca



Hood, 9 Dec. 1681, and had seven children. Solomon, born 11 Oct. 1682; Jacob, b. 28 Jan. 1683; Eleazer, b. 1 Nov. 1686; Hannah, b. 16 Aug. 1689; Richard, b. 31 July, 1691; Joseph, b. 22 June, 1693; Benjamin, b. 24 Feb. 1695. [The first-named Hugh came over in 1635, at the age of 27, and had sons, John, born 30 Nov. 1646; Hugh, b. 15 May, 1653; Solomon, b. 2 Aug. 1656; Jacob, b. 5 Sept. 1663 — and daughters, Mary, b. 6 Jan. 1642; Martha, b. 31 July, 1649; Sarah, b. 15 April, 1651; Hannah, b. 1 June 1661. He died, 25 Jan. 1674. His son Solomon, at the age of nineteen, was killed at Bloody Brook, 1675, having been one of the "flower of Essex," under Lathrop.]

JOHN ALLEY — was a farmer, lived in Market street, and had five children. John, born in January, 1675; Hannah, b. 22 Jan. 1679; Rebecca, b. 28 May, 1683; Hugh, b. 15 Feb. 1685; William, b. 14 July, 168—. The descendants of Hugh and John Alley are very numerous.

THOMAS BANCROFT (Lieut.) — was a son of widow Bancroft, and had two children; Ebenezer, born 26 April, 1667; Mary, b. 16 May, 1670. He died 12 March, 1705. His wife Elizabeth died 1 May, 1711. His descendants remain.

WILLIAM BASSETT — was a farmer, and died 31 March, 1703. He had two sons; William, who married Sarah Hood, 25 Oct. 1675; and Elisha, whose wife's name was Elizabeth. His descendants remain. [He lived on Nahant street, on land which is still (1863) in possession of his descendants. He married Sarah, daughter of Hugh Burt, who died in 1661. He was an ensign in the company of Capt. Gardner, of Salem, in the Indian war, and was at the "swamp fight." For his services, the General Court made him a grant of land. Capt. William Bassett, supposed to be the same individual, was one of a council of war, with Major Benjamin Church, at Scarborough, Me. 11 Nov. 1689. His name often appears in the oldest town records of Lynn, where, in 1691, he is called Quartermaster Bassett. He died 31 March, 1703. His son William, who married Sarah Hood, as stated above, by Mr. Lewis, succeeded to the estate. This Sarah was the same person spoken of under date 1692, as having been imprisoned for witchcraft. He also had a daughter Elizabeth, who married John Proctor, of Danvers, who was executed for witchcraft. She was condemned, but pardoned. She had a second husband, named Richards. His children, besides those named, were Sarah, who married Thomas Elwell, of Gloucester, in 1675, and in 1701 lived in Salem county, N. J.; Rebecca; John, born in 1653; Miriam, b. 1655; Mary, b. 1657, who was also imprisoned for witchcraft, in 1692; Hannah, b. 1660, who married John Lilley, of Woburn; Samuel, b. 1664; and Rachel, b. 1666, who married Ephraim Silsbee. And this is, perhaps, as

convenient an opportunity as any that will occur, to follow the line down to the present time.

- (2) William Bassett, son of William the first Bassett here, married Sarah Hood, 25 Oct. 1675, and had children, Sarah, born 1676, who married Joseph Griffin, for her first husband, and a Newbold for her second; ||William, b. 1678, who married Rebecca Berry, in 1703. His father's lands were divided between him and his brother John; Mary, b. 1680, who married a Hill; John, b. 1682, who married Abigail Berry, of Boston; Hannah, b. 1685, who married John Estes, of Salem; Ruth, b. 1689, who married Abraham Allen, of Marblehead; Joseph, b. 1692, lost at sea; Deliverance, b. 1695, who, in 1719, married Samuel Breed; Abigail, who, in 1728, married Samuel Alley.
- (3) William Bassett, son of (2) William, had children, Rebecca, born 1709; Miriam, b. 1712, who, in 1732, married David Northey, of Salem; ||Joseph, b. 1715, who inherited his father's lands, and married Eunice Hacker; Elizabeth, who in 1729, married Benjamin Hood.
- (4) Joseph Bassett, son of (3) William, had children, William, born 1738, who died young; ||Isaac, b. 1741, who, in 1769, married Mary, daughter of Joshua Collins, was a farmer and shoemaker, and inherited one half of the lands of his father, and died in 1829; Nehemiah, b. 1749, who married Abigail Fern; Rebecca, b. 1754, who married James Breed; Sarah, b. 1757, who married Abraham Breed; Eunice, b. 1759; Hannah, b. 1763, who married William Breed, of Nahant.
- (5) Isaac Bassett, son of (4) Joseph, had children, Elizabeth; William, who died young; Eunice; William, again, who also died young; ||Isaac, who married Ruth Breed; Eunice, again, who married Ezra Collins; Hannah, who married Samuel Neal.
- (6) Isaac Bassett, son of (5) Isaac, who is now (1863) at the mature age of 83, residing in Nahant street, on the site occupied by his forefathers, has long held position as a citizen of energy, enterprise, and wealth. His son William is cashier of Lynn Mechanics Bank. And William's son William is cashier of the Bank of the Republic, at Boston.]

ROBERT BRIDGES — was admitted a freeman, 2 June, 1641. In the same year he was a member of the Ancient Artillery Company and a captain in the militia. He had a large share in the Iron Works. In 1644, he was chosen representative, and appointed a member of the Quarterly Court at Salem. In 1646, he was Speaker of the House of Representatives, and the next year became an Assistant, in which office he continued until his death, in 1656.

WILLIAM CLARK — a farmer, died 5 March, 1683. His children were Hannah, John, Lydia, Sarah, Mary, and Elizabeth. His descendants remain.

JOHN DIVEN — died 4 Oct. 1684. He had a son John.

THOMAS FARRAR — was a farmer, and lived in Nahant street. He died 23 Feb. 1694. His wife Elizabeth, died 8 Jan. 1680. [And he married his second wife, Abigail Collins, 3 March, 1681.] He had one son, Thomas, who married Elizabeth Hood, 6 Dec. 1682, and had four daughters; Hannah, Sarah, Susanna, and Elizabeth. [He also had Peleg, and Mehitabel, twins, born 6 Oct. 1660, who died young. Susanna married Joseph Newhall, son of the Thomas who was the first white child born in Lynn.



This Joseph settled in Lynmfield, and had eleven children; among them Samuel, who was adopted by his uncle Thomas Farrar, who was a farmer and lived on Nahant street. Thomas Farrar, the elder, was familiarly called "old Pharaoh," and was one of those accused of witchcraft, in 1692.]

JOHN FULLER — came from England, with his brother Samuel, in 1630, and when they arrived in Boston, "only seven huts were erected." After residing there several years, Samuel went to Scituate, and John, in 1644, came to Lynn, and settled at the western end of Waterhill street. He was chosen representative in 1655, and clerk of the writs, in 1662. He died 29 June, 1666. The name of his wife was Elizabeth, and he had five children — Lieut. John Fuller, who married Elizabeth Farrington, and died 24 April, 1695; William; Susanna; Elizabeth; James. Several of his descendants have borne respectable offices, and some of them remain.

JOHN GILLOW — died in 1673. The name of his wife was Rose. He had two sons, Benjamin and Thomas.

ZACCHEUS GOULD — owned, at one time, the mills on Saugus river. He had a son Daniel.

NATHANIEL HATHORNE — had two children; Ebenezer, who married Esther Witt, 26 Dec. 1683, and Nathaniel.

RICHARD HAVEN — was a farmer, and lived near the Flax pond. [He was "40 odd" years old in 1666.] His wife Susanna, [a daughter of Thomas Newhall, senior,] died 7 Feb. 1682. His children were Hannah, born 1645; Mary; Joseph; Richard; Susanna; Sarah; John; Martha; Samuel; Jonathan; Nathaniel; Moses. Several of his sons were among the first settlers of Framingham. [A great family gathering of the descendants of this Lynn settler was had in Framingham, a number of years since, at which some fifteen hundred were present. Many eminent persons appear in the family line. E. O. Haven, LL. D. president of the Michigan State University, recently informed me that he is a lineal descendant.]

JOSEPH HOLLOWAY — died 29 November, 1693. He had a son Joseph, whose wife's name was Mary, and who had four children — Mary, born 16 April, 1675; Samuel, b. 2 Nov. 1677; Edward, b. 1 Feb. 1683; John, b. 11 Oct. 1686. His descendants remain, and spell their name Hallowell.

RICHARD HOOD — came from Lynn, in England. He lived in Nahant street, and died 12 Sept. 1695. He had three sons; Richard, born 1670; Joseph, b. 8 July, 1674; Benjamin, b. 3 Jan. 1677. His descendants remain. In those early days, a young man, who was inclined to indulge in the laudable custom of courting, went to visit a young lady of this family named Agnes. As he was returning, late one evening, he was overheard saying to himself — "Well, so far proceeded towards

courting Agnes." This phrase became common, and has been introduced into an English comedy.

ROBERT HOWARD — had a son Edward, whose wife was named Martha, and who had two children; Amos, born 16 April, 1696; Jane, b. 4 March, 1699. His descendants remain.

EDWARD IRESON — died 4 Dec. 1675. His son Benjamin married Mary Leach, 1 Aug. 1680, and had a son Edward, born 9 April, 1681.

THOMAS KEYSER — was mate of a vessel which sailed from Boston. Governor Winthrop tells a story of one of his men, who was whipped for stealing a gold ring, and some other articles from him at Portsmouth. [He sailed for Guinea, to traffic in slaves. And James Smith, a church member, of Boston, joined with him.]

ANDREW MANSFIELD — came from Exeter, in England, to Boston, in 1636. He came to Lynn, in 1640. He was a farmer, and lived in Boston street. The neighborhood in which he lived was called Mansfield's End. He was town clerk in 1660, and died in 1692, aged 94. He had a son Andrew, who was representative in 1680, and who married Elizabeth Conant, 10 Jan. 1681. His descendants remain.

JOHN MANSFIELD — was a tailor. He was a freeman, 1643; died in 1671, aged 52.

Lady DEBORAH MOODY — came to Lynn, in 1640. Five years before, she went from one of the remote counties in England, to London, where she remained in opposition to a statute, which enjoined that no person should reside, beyond a limited time, from their own homes. On the 21st of April, the court of the star-chamber ordered, that "Dame Deborah Moodie, and the others, should return to their hereditaments in forty days, in the good example necessary to the poorer class." On the 5th of April, 1640, soon after her arrival at Lynn, she united with the church at Salem. On the 13th of May, the General Court granted her 400 acres of land, ["where it may not hinder a plantation nor any former grant."] In 1641, she purchased Mr. John Humfrey's farm, "called Swampscot," for which she paid £1.100. Lechford, in 1641, says, "Lady Moody lives at Lynn, but is of Salem church. She is, good lady, almost undone, by buying Master Humphrie's farm, Swampscot." [See p. 201.] Afterward she became imbued with the erroneous idea that the baptism of infants was a sinful ordinance; for which, and other opinions, she was excommunicated. In 1643, she removed to Long Island. Governor Winthrop says, "the Lady Moodye, a wise, and anciently religious woman, being taken with the error of denying baptism to infants, was dealt with by many of the elders and others, and admonished by the church of Salem, whereof she was a member; but persisting still, and to avoid further trouble,



she removed to the Dutch, against the advice of all her friends. After her arrival at Long Island, she experienced much trouble from the Indians, her house being assaulted by them many times. Her wealth enabled her to render assistance to Gov. Stuyvesant, of New York, in some difficulties which he encountered in 1654; and so great was her influence with him, that he conceded the nomination of the magistrates that year to her. She was of a noble family, and had a son, Sir Henry Moody. With the exception of her troubling the church with her religious opinions, she appears to have been a lady of great worth. [But was it not rather that the church troubled her and itself about her religious opinions?

[EDMUND NEEDHAM. — came in 1639. He was one of the Long Island grantees, but does not appear to have gone with the settlers. He died at Lynn, in 1677. For something relating to his descendants, see notices of Daniel and Ezekiel Needham, under date 1650. His will may be found in the Salem Court files. It is a quaint and curious document. He was a man of property, and one evidently occupying no mean position in his own estimation. Several matters appear in the will which would be more appropriate in some other form of writing, and throughout, his piety is more conspicuous than his modesty. He was connected with the Harts and the Mansfields, and did not forget them in the distribution of his effects. He had sons Daniel and Ezekiel, and several daughters, by whom he became connected as above and likewise with the Armitages. Some passages from the will are here given—enough to illustrate certain habits of thought and peculiarities of the testator, to give an idea of the amount and character of a very fair estate for that time, and to show something of his family connections.

The will and Last Testament of Edmund Needham of Lyn in Nu England, being, blessed be God, in his perfect knowledge, memory, and understanding, tho otherwise ill in Body, mak y<sup>e</sup> writin by min on [mine own] hand and according to min on mind to my children and grandchildren as follows, and

First, I humbly Desire my only true God, maker and creator of heaven, y<sup>e</sup> earth, the sea, and all that is therein, (☞ Exodus 20, 11; Psalms 95, 3, 4, 5, and 146, 5, 6; Jonah 1, 9, ☞) and me his most poor and unworthy creature amungst y<sup>e</sup> Rest and to resone my poor and unworthy soull of his moor pur and only free Grace and love for y<sup>e</sup> sake of his only and well beloved son Jesus Christ sake alone, excluding all things of min on carnall or corrupte natur in or of myself, in any natur or means in all or in part to my Justification but to Jesus Christ alon, my only and alon mediator, advocat and intercessor at y<sup>e</sup> throne of grase and alon propisiation for all my sinnes. 1st John 2, 2.

Next, I desiar and impower my son Ezekiel Needham, my true and lawfull executor to this my last will and Testiment, to se my body desently and Christianly burried as near my old wife, being his own mother, as may be.

Next, I give to my son Daniell Needham, . . . .

Next, I give to my sun Ezekiell Needham, . . . .

Next, I give to my dafter, Hannah Dinem, and her two children, . . . .

Next, I give unto my son-in-Lawe Samuell Harts children, . . . .

Next, I give to my son-in-law Joseph Mansfields children, . . . .

And further this I ad as a codasell or breefe inventory to this my last will and testament, that my sun Ezekiell Needham, my Lawfull Executor, shall not be put to any oath or oathes at any court or any manner or intent what soever; therefor I have set this according to min own valuation of my holl estate, and if this will not save him from any oath in court he shall safly swer that y<sup>t</sup> is all my holl estate, I having firmly given him as his own proprar estate as if it had never bin min, so soon as ever y<sup>e</sup> breat is out of my body, and I quite dead, all ye rest; I well knowing y<sup>t</sup> he canot give any just othat w<sup>th</sup> out wronging his consience, as I only know how my estate lieth and this min on valuation or inventory as following: First, all my housing, barn and outhousing, and all my lands, w<sup>th</sup> all the range of ston wall fensing, £400 0 0d; two holl peses of baies one red and y<sup>e</sup> other of y<sup>e</sup> collar of a chesnut on or to [one or two] and forty yards apease at y<sup>e</sup> lest, £12 00 00; on holl peese of red penis-ton on or to and fortie yards long at y<sup>e</sup> lest, £6 00; 3 parsells of Canvis now about on hundred yards, and other parsells of linin cloth and Calico, £10 00 00; my silver watch and silver box and other silver cupes and spoones and othar plate, £15 00 00; My clock y<sup>t</sup> striks, and another wach and larum that dus not strik £5 00 00d; sum putar, sum old and sum new, £2 00 00d; sum par-sells of Carsies and sum parsells of serges, and my wearing clothes, £26 00 00d; sum pots and kettles and tramels and clothes and bedsteed, £7 00 00; beds and beding, £7 00 00; Debts in old England in suffisient Bonds and most in Abell Mores hands as the company of y<sup>e</sup> marchant adventurers and another like it as a great rith citizen, fit for an Alderman of London, tho they do what they can to deseve us, y<sup>t</sup> is to say, my brothers and sisters to whom they o us about three thousand pounds, £600.

£	s.	d.
400	0	0
12	0	0
06	0	0
10	0	0
15	0	0
5	0	0
2	0	0
26	0	0
7	0	0
7	0	0
600		

---

1090

and one horse y <sup>t</sup> was forgot,	£ 3
and 4 cows and two young bullock, forgot allso,	£17
and 20 sheepe, forgot allso,	£ 7

to be added to this inventory,	£27
to all with this addition is . . . . .	£1117

This addition was made before it was signed or sealed or confirmed by the witnesses.

[The above certainly indicates that Mr. Needham occupied a very respectable position. And the chirography shows that he was by no means unskilled in the use of the pen. There are some interlineations, and the will closes thus: "all thes inter-lines were dun by me before it was signed or sealed, and y<sup>t</sup> this is the last will and testament of me, Edmond Needham, in lin, the Lin in New England."]



ROBERT RAND — was a farmer, at Woodend. He died 8 Nov. 1694. His wife Elizabeth, died 29 Aug. 1693. His children were Robert, Zachary, Elizabeth, and Mary, and his descendants remain.

HENRY RHODES — was a farmer, and lived on the western side of Saugus river. He was born in 1608, and had three sons. Jonathan, who died 7 April, 1677; Henry; Josiah. Their descendants remain.

JOHN TARBOX — had two sons; John; and Samuel, who married Rebecca Armitage, 14 Nov. 1665, and had eighteen children. Samuel died 12 Sept. 1715, aged 93. His descendants remain. [In his will, dated 25 Nov. 1673, he says, "I bequeath unto every one of my sonn John Tarbox his children and my son Samuel's children, one ewe sheep a peece." See under date 1649, for what befel his daughter. See also under date 1674.]

SHUBAEL WALKER, (Capt.) — was buried 24 Jan. 1689. He lived at the Swampscot farms.

THOMAS WELMAN — died in 1672. His children were Abigail, Isaac, Elizabeth, Sarah, and Mary.

JOHN WITT — died in December, 1675. His children were Ann, Elizabeth, Sarah, Mary, Martha, John, who married Elizabeth Baker, 14 Jan. 1676, and Thomas who married Bethia Potter, 26 Feb. 1675. [John was great-grandfather of Thomas Witt, now living on North Common street, at the ripe age of 86 — a gentleman of more than ordinary intelligence and constitutional vigor, and one who can number a large and respectable circle of descendants. He was a son of Benjamin Witt, who was born in 1739 — which Benjamin was a son of Thomas, born in 1696 — which Thomas was a son of the before-named John, who married Elizabeth Baker. Some of the family, in other places, write the name DeWitt, as was the case with a late secretary of the commonwealth; and they adopt that orthography, it is understood, on the supposition that they are descended from the DeWitts of Holland, or from a Huguenot.]

Other inhabitants were: ANDREW ALLEN, THEOPHILUS BAYLEY, who died in 1694, HUGH CHURCHMAN, who died in 1644, JOHN COLE, WENTWORTH DANIELS, DANIEL FAIRFIELD, JOHN FARRINGTON, HENRY FITCH, THOMAS GAINES, TOBIAS HASKELL, JOSEPH HOWE, JAMES HUBBARD, WILLIAM HUBBARD, WILLIAM KNIGHT, MICHAEL LAMBARDE, ROBERT MANSFIELD, THOMAS MANSFIELD, MICHAEL MILNER, who went to Long Island in 1640, RICHARD MOWER, ABRAHAM OTTLEY, ADAM OTTLEY, EDWARD PAINE, QUENTIN PRAY, RICHARD PRAY, THOMAS PURCHIS, [spoken of under date 1678,] THOMAS PUTNAM, HUGH STACEY, JOHN STACEY, GEORGE TAYLOR, WILLIAM TAYLOR, JOHN TILTON, WILLIAM TILTON, DANIEL TRUMBULL, NATHANIEL TYLER, WILLIAM WELLS, JONATHAN WITT.

[Something may be added regarding a few of the individuals named in this list. Those under notice will be distinguished by *italics*.

[*Andrew Allen* — married Faith, a daughter of Edmund Ingalls. He removed to Andover, and there died, in 1690. There was also a *George Allen* here, who came in 1636, and soon after removed to Sandwich. His house, built in 1646, Savage remarks, (1860), is said to be still in good repair, and occupied.

[*Hugh Churchman*. Of this individual little is known. He was, no doubt, the same person alluded to in the presentation to the Salem Court, 27 May, 1643: "Wee present ould Churchman for liveing 7 or 8 yeares without his wife; and for haveing the wife of Hugh Burt locked with him alone in his house. Witness, Joseph fflood, Jarrard Spenser." And again: "Ould Churchman for living 7 or 8 yeares without his wyff, unless he bring unto Mr Endecot, our depty Gov<sup>r</sup> a certificat fr<sup>r</sup> Mr Dumer, y<sup>t</sup> he hath used meanes for his wyfs comeing, and then he is discharged." Churchman left a will, which was probated in 1644. Hugh Burt and Robert Driver were appraisers. The amount of his estate was £24.9.11.

[*Daniel Fairfield*, was the abandoned fellow, who, with Jenkin Davis and John Hudson, so abused the little daughters of Mr. Humfrey. He was sentenced to a severe, though well-merited punishment. He was ordered, on the fourteenth of June, 1642, to be whipped, have his nostrils slit and seared, and be "confined to Boston neck, so as if hee bee found at any time dureing his life to go out of Boston neck, that is, beyond the rayles towards Roxberry, or beyond the low water marke hee shalbee put to death upon due conviction thereof; and hee is also to weare a hempen roape about his neck, the end of it hanging out two foote at least, and so often as he shalbee found abroad w<sup>th</sup>out it, hee shalbee whiped . . . and hee is to pay Mr Humfrey forty pounds." A year or two after, however, he was "alowed to go to work w<sup>th</sup>in any part of Boston lymits, both in the ilands and elsewhere, and also at Roxberry, so as hee go not above five miles from Boston meeting house." And by the Court, 2 May, 1649, on the petition of Elizabeth, his wife, leave was granted for "her husband, shee and their children, to depart out of this iurisdiction unto such other parts of the world as it shall please God to dispose; pvided that her husband shall be under his former censure if hee retorne hith<sup>r</sup> againe." But they do not appear to have availed themselves of this liberty to depart; or if they did, they must have soon returned, for on 27 May, 1652, the Court, on another petition of the wife, give him leave to "lay the rope aside." Finally, 14 Oct. 1656, the Court granted him liberty "to goe in one of theire shippes, to England. as he desires." He had lived in Lynn but a short



time, when he committed the abominable offence. See Colony Records, vol. ii.; also notice of Jenkin Davis, under date 1635. The John Hudson alluded to as a partner in guilt with Fairfield and Davis, is mentioned by Winthrop as an unworthy servant of Mr. Humfrey.

[*Nathaniel Tyler*, does not seem to have remained in Lynn many years after this date. By a record on page 20 of the first book of the Essex Registry, it appears that he and his wife Jane sold "unto Philip Kirtland, shoemaker," all their "lands and houses, with their appurtenances, in Lynn," by deed dated 1 Oct., 1652. And on the 16th of the same month, he made a will, dated at Boston, being then about to embark on board the ship *New England Merchant*, "and because our lives are fickle and mortall, and dangers at sea are many." In this will he mentions his wife Jane, his son Joseph, and his sister Jane Sanford, wife of Edward Sanford, living in London.

[*William Wells* is thought to be the person who was "enjoynd in 10l." by the Court, 7 Sept., 1641, to answer "for oppression." But little concerning him can be gathered. He seems to have been one of the Long Island settlers.

[*Jonathan Witt*, may have been of the family of John Witt who was under notice a few paragraphs back, and the one who married Mary Dinan, 23 March, 1663. He had one child, Esther, born 5 Feb., 1665. And he died during the latter year. Oliver Purchis was one of the appraisers of his estate, which was small.]

In the short space of ten years from its settlement, we have seen six other towns deriving their origin from Lynn; yet the place continued to abound with inhabitants, and this year beheld the commencement of the seventh. About forty families, "finding themselves straightened," left the town with the design of settling a new plantation. They invited Mr. Abraham Pierson, of Boston, to become their minister, who, with seven of the emigrants, entered into a church covenant, before they left Lynn. [Hugh Peters was present at the formation of the church.] They sailed in a vessel commanded by Capt. Daniel Howe, to Scout's Bay, in the western part of Long Island, where they purchased land of Mr. James Forrett, agent of Lord Stirling, and agreed with the Indians for their right. On receiving information of this, the Dutch laid claim to that part of the island, on account of a previous purchase of the Indians, and sent men to take possession, who set up the arms of the Prince of Orange on a tree. The Lynn people, disregarding the claims of the Dutch, cut down the trees and began to build. Capt. Howe, likewise took down the Prince's arms, and instead thereof an Indian drew a very "undhandsome face." This conduct highly incensed the Dutch governor, William Kieft, whom Mr. Irving,

in one of his humorous works, has characterized by the appellation of "William the Testy," but whom Mr. Hubbard denominates "a discreet man," who, on the 13th of May, sent Cornelius Van Ten Hoven, the secretary, the under-sheriff, a sergeant, and twenty-five soldiers, to break up the settlement. They found eight men, with a woman and an infant, who had erected one cottage, and were engaged in building another. They took six of the men, whose names were John Farrington, William Harcher, Philip Kertland, Nathaniel Kertland, Job Sayre, and George Wells, and brought them before the governor. These he examined on oath, and then put them in prison, where they remained while he wrote a Latin letter to the governor of Massachusetts. To this Mr. Winthrop replied, in the same language, that he would neither maintain the Lynn people in an unjust action, nor suffer them to be injured. On the reception of this reply, the Dutch governor liberated the men, after they had signed an agreement to leave the place. They accordingly removed more than eighty miles, to the eastern part of the island, where they purchased land of the Indians, and planted a town, which, in remembrance of the place from which they sailed, in England, they called Southampton.

[It was evidently expected, from the character of many of those engaged in the Long Island enterprise, and from their stipulations, that the settlement should be one of importance, and not an inconsiderable and straitened little community. The agreement with Captain Howe required that the vessel should be "reddy at the Towne of Lynne to transport such goods as the aforesaid undertakers shall appoint; that is to say, three tymes in the yeare." And they furthermore "thought good to express the tymes, viz: the first moneth, the fourth moneth, and the eighth moneth" — March, June, and October. A few of the general stipulations will be here given, for the purpose of illustrating their ideas of the formation and government of a new plantation. From some of the points, it might be imagined that they fancied themselves founding an independent commonwealth.

"Furthermore, because delaying to lay out the bounds of townes and all such lande within the said bounds, hath bene generally the ruin of Townes in this Country, therefore wee, the said undertakers, have thought goode to take upon us the dispose of all landes within our said boundes soe that that which wee lay out for a house lott shall at all tymes from tyme to tyme hereafter continue to be a house lott, and but one dwellinge house shall be builded upon it; and those lottes that we lay out for planteing lotts shall not at any tyme nor tymes hereafter be made house lotts, whereby more inhabitants might be receaved into our Plantacon to the over chargeing of commons and the impoverishinge of the towne; and that alsoe what is layd out for common; and noe man shall p<sup>r</sup>sume to ineroach upon it, not soe much as a hands breadth. Whatsoever wee lay out for farmes, shall remain so after tyme; and y<sup>e</sup> dispose of all such landes so layed out shall alsoe be at all tymes and from tyme to



tyme according to the will and pleasure of us, the said undertakers, our executors, administrators, and assigns, namely," — at this point the manuscript record is so injured as to render some words illegible; but the substance is, that whoever disposes of his estate, shall not subdivide it, but shall sell "house lott and plantinge lott or lotts, and meddow, intirely, and if hee sell his farme hee shall not divide it, but sell it together, viz: his ffarm intirely and his accommodations in ye towne, intirely. Moreover, whosoever cometh in by us hould himselfe satisfiye with foure achores to an house lott, and twelve achores to a plantinge lott, and so much meddow and upland as may make his accommodation fifty achors, except wee, the said undertakers, shall see cause to inlarge that proportion by a farme or otherwise. Furthermore, noe person whatsoever shall challenge or claime any proper interest in seas, rivers, creeks, or brookes, howsoever boundinge or passinge through his groundes; but freedome of fishing, fowlinge, and navigation, shall be common to all within the banks of the said waters, whatsoever."

[The requirements, generally, were rigid, and strongly expressed. But they closed in the following pious and liberal strain:

"Lastly, wee, the said undertakers, testify by these presents in our admittinge of inhabitants to our intended Plantacon that wee, without any kind of reservation leave euery man free to choose and determine all causes and controverseys arbitrary among themselves, and that whensoever it shall please the Lord, and he shall see it good to adde to us such men as shall bee fitt matter for a church, that then wee will, in that time, lay ourselves doune before ye constitutes thereof either to bee or not to be receaved as members thereof, according as they shall discerne the work of God to be in our hearts."

[The articles were signed by John Cooper, Edward Howell, Edmund Needham, Josiah Stanbury, Henry Walton, Allen Breed, William Harcher, Thomas Newhall, John Farrington, Richard Yatt, Edmund Farrington, Thomas Sayre, Daniel Howe, Job Sayre, George Webb, Thomas Halsye, Philip Kertland, Nathaniel Kertland, Thomas Padington, Thomas Terry. Almost every one of these names is familiar to those who are versed in the early history of Lynn. Two or three signed by their marks; but from their names being signed in full in other places, it seems probable that they made their marks on this solemn occasion, because they deemed them more dignified or ornamental. There is a supplementary declaration which contains one or two matters that may facilitate an understanding of the spirit which moved in the enterprise:

"Know all men whome these presents may concern yt whereas it is expressed in our Articles that the power of disposinge of lands and admission of Inhabitants into our Plantacon shall at all tymes remaine in the hands of us the said undertakers, to us and our heirs forever, our true intent and meaneinge is, that when our plantation is laid out by those appointed according to our Articles, and that there shall be a church gathered and constituted accordinge to the minde of Christ, that then wee doe freely lay down our power, both in orderinge and disposinge of the plantacon and receaving of Inhabitants, or any other things that may tende to the goode and welfare of ye place, at the ffecte of Christ and his church — provided that they shall not doe any thing contrary to the true meaneinge of the fformer articles."

[The probable meaning of this is not well expressed. It seems to say that Christ and his church may manage the affairs of the colony provided they do so according to "the former articles." But the intent doubtless was simply to confirm that sort of union of church and state which existed in Massachusetts.

[Mr. Lewis's brief allusion to the perils which surrounded the first of the Long Island settlers, is perhaps sufficient for the purpose. And one or two items, giving glimpses of their situation, are all that need be added. The Court—as it was called, though in reality but a general town meeting—ordered, 29 Oct., 1645, that the inhabitants should be relieved from the practice of taking their arms to the meeting-house on the Lord's day, from the first of November to the first of March ensuing. And on 25 January, 1655, it was ordered that no one should sell strong liquors within the bounds of the town, excepting "our neighbor John Cooper;" and he was not to sell to any Indian, nor to any but those who would use them properly. And he was prohibited from selling more than three ankers—about a hundred gallons—a year; a third part being for the people of the North Sea, so called, a small settlement three miles from the village of Southampton. It will be well for the reader to bear in mind that some of the Lynn men who joined in the Long Island enterprise did not remove there, and some who did, returned in a short time. (See an article communicated by G. R. Howell, of Southampton,—and probably a descendant from Edward Howell, who was among the first who went from Lynn—in N. E. Historical and Genealogical Register, 1861.)

[The Rev. *Abraham Pierson*, who went with the Long Island colony, as their minister, and who was a man of excellent education, and unstained character, I had not supposed was ever a resident of Lynn. And Mr. Lewis states that he was of Boston; yet Savage gives him a son Abraham, born at Lynn, who graduated at Harvard, in 1668. Mr. Pierson left Long Island, about 1647, and went to Branford, Ct., it having become necessary to divide the church, and his removal being approved by a council. Twenty years after the last date we find him at Newark, N. J. His son Abraham was settled as his colleague, at Newark, in 1672. In 1692, the son went to Connecticut, and in 1701 was made the first president of Yale College, in which office he remained till his death, in 1707. The Southampton church was, of course, constituted according to the Congregational order; but it became Presbyterian. In 1716, the Presbytery of Long Island was set off from the Philadelphia Presbytery, and organized at Southampton, 17 April, 1717, being the first Presbytery in the state of New York. It was in 1640 that the Southampton settlers erected their first church edifice; the second was built in 1651, and the third in 1707. The last one is still standing.



A fourth, however, was erected in 1843. The colony placed themselves under the jurisdiction of Hartford, in 1644, but continued very much in the way of a pure democracy. "The government of the town was vested in the people. They assembled at their town meetings, had all power and all authority. They elected town officers, constituted courts, allotted lands, made laws, tried difficult and important cases, and from their decision there was no appeal. The Town Meeting, or General Court, as it was sometimes called, met once a month. Every freeholder was required to be present at its meetings and take a part in the burdens of government. All delinquents were fined for non-attendance at each meeting."]

Dr. P. S. Townsend, of New York, says the people of Lynn also settled five other towns on Long Island; Flushing, Gravesend, Jamaica, Hempstead, and Oyster Bay.

At the Court, on the 13th of May, William Hathorne, Samuel Symonds, and Timothy Tomlins, were appointed to lay out "the nearest, cheapest, safest, and most convenient way," between Lynn and Winnisimet ferry.

Lynn Village, now South Reading, was ordered to be exempted from taxes, for two years, as soon as seven houses should be built, and seven families settled.

William Hathorne and Timothy Tomlins, having been appointed to lay out the bounds of the town of Lynn, made report, on the 4th of June, that they had fixed the bounds at Charles-town line, Reading pond, Ipswich river, and Salem.

[It appears by the Suffolk Records, that Thomas Dexter this year mortgaged lands in Lynn, to Humfrey Hooke, an alderman of the city of Bristol, and others.

[At the September Court, Salem, an action for defamation, Timothy Tomlins, of Lynn, against John Pickering was tried, and the jury found "that y<sup>e</sup> said John Pickering shall not only pay fforty shillings damage and ffower shillings coste, but y<sup>t</sup> in some publik meeting at Lynn, before next Courte, the said Jno. Pickering shall publiklie acknowledge the wronge done y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Tomlins, or else shall pay and make his fforty shillings Tenn pounds."

[A good many goats were kept in this vicinity in the early days of the colony. Josselyn says they were "the first small cattle they had in the countrey; he was counted no body, that had not a trip or flock of goats."]

The Court ordered that grain should be received as a lawful payment for debts; Indian corn at 5s., rye at 6s. 8d., and wheat at 7s. a bushel. The price of a cow was £5.

Richard Sadler was appointed clerk of the writs.

Mr. Humfrey's barn, Nahant street, with all his corn and hay, to the value of one hundred and sixty pounds, was burned by

the carelessness of his servant, Henry Stevens, in setting fire to some gunpowder. At the Court of Assistants, on the first of November, "Henry Stevens, for firing the barn of his master, Mr. John Humfrey, he was ordered to be servant to Mr. Humfrey, for 21 years from this day, towards recompensing him." The Court afterward allowed Mr. Humfrey for his loss and his good services, £250.

There was one woman in the town, at this time, who contended that all things ought to be common, as at one time among the early Christians; but she found it difficult to persuade the people that she had as good a right to their property as themselves. She went "from house to house," helping herself to such little accommodations as she wished, till her demands became so extravagant, that she was brought before the Quarterly Court, at Salem. On the 29th of September, the following record was made. "Mary Bowdwell, of Lyn, for her exorbitancy, not working, but liveing idly, and stealing, and taking away other victuals, pretending communitie of all things: The court sentence that she shall be whipped; but throwe their clemency she was only admonished, and respited till next courte."

[It was this year voted that Lynn meeting-house be permitted to be used for a watch-house.]

This year a new version of the Psalms was made for public worship. It was an octavo volume of 400 pages, and was the first book printed in America. The following is a specimen of the poetry, from Psalm 44.

Our eares have heard our fathers tell  
and reverently record  
The wondrous workes that thou hast done  
in olden time, O Lord.

How thou didst cast the Gentiles out  
and stroid them with strong hand;  
Planting our fathers in their place  
and gavest to them their land.

They conquered not by sword nor strength,  
the land of thy behest,  
But by thy hand, thy arm, thy grace,  
because thou louedst them best."

1641.

Lord Say, having an intention of forming a plantation at New Providence, one of the Bahama Islands, had engaged Mr. Humfrey in the design, with the promise of making him governor of the new colony. Some of the Lynn people had determined to accompany him; but the intention was frustrated by the Island falling, for a time, under the government of Spain.

Mr. John Humfrey was a native of Dorchester, in Dorsetshire, England, a lawyer, and a man of considerable wealth and good



reputation. He married Susan, the second daughter of Thomas, Earl of Lincoln, and sister of Frances, the wife of Mr. John Gorges, and of Arabella, the wife of Mr. Isaac Johnson. He was one of the most influential in promoting the settlement of the colony, and the people of Massachusetts will ever regard him as one of their earliest and most efficient benefactors. He was one of the original patentees of the colony, and the treasurer of the company at Plymouth, in England; and by his exertions many donations were obtained, and many persons, among whom were some of the ministers, were induced to emigrate. He was chosen Deputy Governor in 1630, and Assistant in 1632, both before his arrival; and such was the respect in which he was held, that when the formulary for the constituting of freemen was in debate, an exception was made in favor of "the old planters and Mr. Humfrey." He arrived at Lynn, in 1634, received several liberal grants from the Court, and fixed his residence at his farm. In discharging the duties of an Assistant in the general government, he devoted his time and energies for seven years to the service of the state, and seems not to have been surpassed in devotedness to her welfare. He became a member of the Artillery Company, in 1640; and in June, 1641, was appointed to the command of all the militia in the county, with the title of Sergeant Major General. But with all his honors and possessions, a shade of dissatisfaction had spread itself over his prospects, which his numerous misfortunes contributed to darken. The disappointment of the Bahamas must have been severely felt by a mind so ambitious of honor as his appears to have been; and it is not improbable that he experienced a secret chagrin at seeing the young and uninformed Henry Vane promoted to the office of governor, above one whose years, knowledge, and services, entitled him to precedence. [Vane was young, but could he have been called uninformed?] It is probable, likewise, that his affection for his wife, whose hopes were in the land of her nativity, had some influence in determining his conduct. Living so far removed from the elegant circles in which she had delighted, and having lost the sister who might have been the companion of her solitude, the Lady Susan was weary of the privations of the wilderness, the howling of the wild beasts, and the uncouth manners of the savages, and had become lonely, disconsolate, and homesick. She who had been the delight of her father's house, and had glittered in all the pride of youth and beauty, in the court of the first monarch in Europe, was now solitary and sad, separated by a wide ocean from her father's home. The future greatness of America, which was then uncertain and ideal, presented no inducement to her mind to counterbalance the losses which were first to be endured; and the cold and barren wilder-

ness she dwelt in, populated by its few lonely cottages, round which the Indians were roaming by day, and the wolves making their nightly excursions, had nothing lovely to offer to soothe her sorrows or elevate her hopes. What the misfortunes and disappointments of Mr. Humfrey had begun, her importunities completed. He sold the principal part of his farm to Lady Moody, and returned to England with his wife, on the 26th of October. They were much censured for leaving their children, but their intention of visiting the Bahamas, and the approaching inclemency of the season, rendered it imprudent to take them, and they undoubtedly intended to return or send for them. That Mr. Humfrey possessed deep sympathies, his letters sufficiently evince; and it would be extremely uncharitable to suppose that the Lady Susan was without the endowments of maternal love. A woman of high feelings and keen sensibilities, the daughter of an English Earl, and according to Mr. Mather's own account, of "the best family of any nobleman then in England" — it cannot be supposed that she was destitute of those affections which form the characteristic charm of her sex. The emotions of the heart are not always regulated by rule, and disappointment sometimes makes sad havoc with the best feelings of our nature.

'T is thus with the dreams of the high heaving heart,  
 The come but to blaze, and they blaze to depart;  
 Their gossamer wings are too thin to abide  
 The chilling of sorrow, the burning of pride;  
 They come but to brush o'er its young gallant swell,  
 Like bright birds over ocean, but never to dwell.

JOHN NEAL.

[It is true, as Mr. Lewis remarks, that "disappointment sometimes makes sad havoc with the best feelings of our nature." Yet there are many who possess that invincible resignation, the offspring of a true and lively faith, which enables them to meet disappointment and disaster with a heroism that saves from all such sorrowful results. And the sympathies and affections of the heart are not confined to any class. The "daughter of an English Earl," may not be, as to them, more liberally endowed than the daughter in the lowly cot. What a terrible example to the point do we find revealed in Johnson's Life of Savage.]

The misfortunes which afterward befell some of the children, inflicted a wound on the heart of the affectionate father, from which he never recovered. In a letter to Governor Winthrop, dated 4th September, 1646, he says: "It is true the want of that lost occasion, the loss of all I had in the world, doth, upon rubbings of that irreparable blow, sometimes a little trouble me; but in no respect equal to this, that I see my hopes and possibilities of ever enjoying those I did or was willing to suffer any



thing for, utterly taken away. But by what intermediate hand soever this has befallen me, whose neglects and unkindness God I hope will mind them for their good, yet I desire to look at his hand for good I doubt not to me, though I do not so fully see which way it may work. Sir, I thank you, again and again, and that in sincerity, for any fruits of your goodness to me and mine; and for any thing contrary, I bless his name, I labor to forget, and desire him to pardon." [Certain distressing calamities that befell the daughters of Mr. Humfrey, are alluded to elsewhere. See notices of Jenkin Davis, under date 1635, and Daniel Fairfield, under 1640.] Mr Humfrey died in 1661, and in the same year, his administrators, Joseph Humfrey and Edmund Batter, claimed the five hundred acres of land "by a pond of fresh water," in Lynnfield, which had been given him by the Court. The character of Mr. Humfrey has been drawn with conciseness by Governor Winthrop, who represents him to have been "a gentleman of special parts of learning and activity, and a godly man." His children were John, Joseph, Theophilus, Ann, Sarah, and Dorcas. Ann married William Palmer, of Ardfinan, Ireland, and afterward the Rev. John Miles, of Swanzey. I have in my possession a deed signed by her, and sealed with the arms of the house of Lincoln.

Mr. Humfrey appears to have owned nearly all the lands from Sagamore Hill to Forest river. His house was near the eastern end of Humfrey's beach, and his place there was called the Swampscot Farm. His lands were chiefly disposed of in 1681, when his daughter Ann sold ten acres to William Bassett, jr., and twenty acres with a house in Nahant street to Richard Hood. Robert Ingalls bought nine acres of the farm at Swampscot for two hundred and eighty pounds, and Richard Johnson had sixty acres of salt marsh for thirty pounds. The wind-mill at Sagamore Hill was valued at sixty pounds. The whole of Mr. Humfrey's lands, at Swampscot, were about thirteen hundred acres, besides five hundred at Lynnfield. In 1685, we find that Daniel King, senior, having bought four hundred acres of this land, mortgages the same to widow Elizabeth Curwin of Salem. He afterward married her, and thus secured it; but in 1690 it was again mortgaged to Benjamin Brown, of Salem. In 1693, March 20, it was sold by Elizabeth and Daniel King to Walter Phillips and John Phillips, ancestors of the numerous and respectable family of Phillips. [Mr. Lewis is in error here. This Elizabeth Curwin was still living as the widow of Captain George Curwin, in 1694, as appears by public records. See something further, under date 1650.] This tract of four hundred acres is mentioned as beginning at the farther end of the beach beyond Fishing Point, and extending to the west end of the Long Pond. Another description of this same four hun-

dred acres, makes it extend to Beaver Brook, which is the little stream next eastward of Phillips's Pond, and runs out at the bounds between Lynn and Salem. [It may be mentioned, in passing, that there is another little stream, bearing the name Beaver Brook, in the western part of Lynn. It crosses Walnut street and flows through the low lands in the rear of the alms-house, to Saugus river.] Henry Mayo bought Fishing Point, which is the point next east of Swampscot, which he sold, 10 March, 1696, to Walter Phillips, for £140. Mr. Humfrey's house, and the land adjacent, was bought by Hon. Ebenezer Burrill, in whose family it remained until 1797, when it was bought by Robert Hooper of Marblehead. In 1842, his daughter Hannah, widow of Hon. William Reed, sold it to Enoch Redington Mudge, Esq., who built, near the old house, a beautiful Gothic stone cottage, worthy of the olden time.

[There is, however, without doubt an essential error in locating Mr. Humfrey at Swampscot. As remarked on page 147, he had lands there, but I have now no doubt that his place of residence was on the east side of Nahant street. My attention was first drawn to the point by Mr. Josiah M. Nichols, who has spent much time in examining the old records; and subsequent investigation furnished what falls little short of conclusive evidence. It is certain that he had a house on Nahant street, and that his adjacent lands were known as his farm. I find in no deed, will, or inventory evidence that he had a house at Swampscot; and is it probable that during his brief sojourn here, he would have erected more than one? Lechford speaks of his farm Swampscot; not his farm *at* or *in* Swampscot. And it may have been only a name by which his estate at Nahant street was distinguished, a name which was afterward applied to the territory now known as Swampscot, where he had a large tract of wild land. Mr. Lewis, indeed, says that Swampscot was the Indian name of the place now so called; but he gives no authority. No doubt the name is Indian; but it is very questionable whether, if it was thus territorially applied at all, at that time, it did not, in a loose way, touch any of the coast lands, from the east shore of Lynn harbor, or Beach street, to the Salem line. There is much reason for the belief that the old house which many will remember as the Samuel Newhall house, and which had previously been known as the Hood house, which stood on the east side of Nahant street, between Baltimore and Ocean, was the identical one in which Mr. Humfrey lived, the one in which Lady Deborah Moody dwelt, and the one which Mr. Humfrey's daughter Ann, in 1681 sold to Richard Hood, as stated on page 200.

[By a careful examination of the descriptions of Mr. Humfrey's lands it does not appear that his bounds included the



site of Mr. Mudge's residence. But that the old Farm House, which still stands on the beautiful grounds and is now owned by Miss Fanny O. Mudge, was owned and occupied by Hon. Ebenezer Burrill, there is no doubt. The estate was willed to him by his father, John Burrill, who lived at Tower Hill. Indeed, he could not have bought it, as Mr. Lewis appears to have supposed, of Mr. Humfrey's daughter Ann, about the year 1681, for he was not then three years old. It is not easy to determine when the house was built, and hence its age cannot be stated. But it is a venerable and most interesting relic, and can quite well afford to dispense with a few of the honors with which it has heretofore been invested. It stands a few rods east of Mr. Mudge's picturesque villa and occupies a site that seems to have been chosen for security against the most disagreeable winds. Hon. Ebenezer Burrill, of whom a biographical sketch may be found by turning to page 492, died in 1761, and was succeeded in the property by his son Samuel, who was born in 1717, and, like his father, became a man of note — was a Representative during the Revolution — was a member of the Convention for forming the State Constitution — and became the envied proprietor of the first chaise that appeared in the vicinity, eliciting much curious observation as he rode down to meeting. He died in 1797, and the premises were sold to Mr. Hooper, as stated by Mr. Lewis. Repairs and alterations have been made about the house, from time to time, and the exterior is modernized by adding a piazza. The second story projected over the first, and the gable ends, in their turn, projected over the second. The noble elm, in front, which dispensed its refreshing shade for sporting children who long since became grandfathers and grandmothers, and departed in the great procession that returns not, still extends its inviting arms, invested with the dignity of age and the vigor of youth. It was planted there in or about the year 1740. It is a matter of congratulation that the estate has fallen into the hands of one who can appreciate such a relic. And may the day be far distant when the Vandal hand of uncultivated Improvement shall be uplifted against it.

[Around such venerable relics as this old Farm House, cluster memories of the deepest interest, even though their earlier histories should be deep in the oblivion of the past; for we know that as they were human habitations, within them must have transpired the common events of human life — that misfortune must have come to baptize in sorrow, and that other days must have found hearts overflowing with joy — that again and again with the tide of years, must have come those ever-occurring incidents, the birth, the bridal, and the yielding up of life. No human habitation, indeed, is without its sorrows, nor, blessed be God, without its joys.]





ELMWOOD, Country Residence of Hon. E. R. MUDGE, Swampscott, [1864.] See page 201.





[Edward Tomlins, having been arraigned for expressing opinions against singing in the churches, was discharged, 1 June, he having retracted.]

In the early part of this year, says Governor Winthrop, "a goodly maid of the church of Linne, going in a deep snow from Meadford homeward, was lost, and some of her clothes found after among the rocks."

## 1642.

A great alarm was occasioned through the colony by a report that the Indians intended to exterminate the English. The people were ordered to keep a watch from sunset to sunrise, and blacksmiths were directed to suspend all other business till the arms of the colony were repaired. A house was built for the soldiers, and another, about forty feet long, for a safe retreat for the women and children of the town, in case of an attack from the Indians. These houses were within the limits of Saugus, about eighty rods from the eastern boundary, and about the same distance south of Walnut street. The cellars of both these buildings remain, and near them, on the east, is a fine unfailing spring.

At the Salem Court, 12 July, George Sagamore and Edward, alias Ned, sued Francis Lightfoot for land. The case was referred to the Boston court.

[The Court ordered, 27 Sept., "for the better direction of the watch and alarums," and for general safety, in addition to what was called the "county alarum," as follows: "One musket discharged shalbee an alarum to all the sentinels at the severall quarters of each towne, who shall answere the said alarum, not by shooting of any more peeces, but by going to and awakening the sev'all houses w<sup>th</sup>in their quart's, by crying, Arme! arme! Thus the towne being raised, if danger appear, it shalbee in the discretion of the cheife offic's either to strengthen their sev'all quarters, as they shall see occasion, or else to give alarum to the whole country. It is left to the discretion of the cheife officers of every towne to appoint the most convenient quarters or randevous where to set sentinels or Co<sup>r</sup>ts of garde."

[The Court made an order that every house in the several towns should aid in the "breeding of salt peeter." Sergeant Tomlins was appointed to see that the order was enforced in Lynn.

[On the 12th of November, there was a very great storm. The tide rose higher than at any time before since the settlement began.]

Governor Dudley, in a letter to his son in England, dated November 28, remarks, "There is a want of school-masters hereabouts."



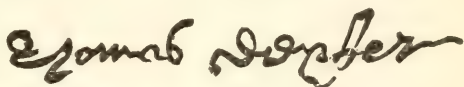
At the Quarterly Court, December 14, "The Lady Deborah Moodie, Mrs. King, and the wife of John Tillton, were presented, for houldinge that the baptising of Infants is noe ordinance of God."

The winter was exceedingly cold, with deep snow, and the harbor was passable with teams for five weeks. The Indians said that the weather had not been so cold for forty years. [Johnson says that when the ice thawed it removed rocks of above a ton weight, and brought them ashore.]

Iron ore was discovered in Lynn at a very early period, but no attempt was made to work it until the year 1643. It is of the kind called bog iron, and was found in large quantities in various places within a mile or two from the meeting-house, where it still exists. The great want in the country of iron tools and iron ware, induced several enterprising gentlemen to attempt the establishment of a forge. Among the principal of these were Thomas Dexter and Robert Bridges. Mr. Dexter was a very active and energetic man, foremost in every public enterprise; and his greatest fault appears to have consisted in speaking somewhat too freely of the government, because they did not keep up with his plans of improvement. The character of Hon. Robert Bridges has been given by Johnson, in a few words: "He was endued with able parts, and forward to improve them to the glory of God and his people's good."

[It is not possible to avoid the conclusion that Mr. Dexter had serious faults, and that he must have been an uncomfortable neighbor. He possessed an irritable disposition and was provoking in his bearing toward such as stood in any way antagonistic to him. And that he had an inveterate propensity for the law is abundantly proved by the court records. Mr. Lewis mentions two or three instances of his being dealt with for misdemeanors more grave than that of sleeping in meeting. See under dates 1631, 1633 and 1646. And besides what Mr. Lewis has noticed it is found that in 1633 he was fined twenty shillings for drunkenness; also, 3 July, 1632, it was ordered that he be "bound to his good behav<sup>r</sup> till the nexte Genall Court, and fined v<sup>l</sup>. for his midemean<sup>r</sup> and insolent carriage and speeches to S: Bradstreete, att his owne howse; also att the Genall Courte, is bound to confesse his fault." At the Court in November, however, 4<sup>l</sup>. of the fine were remitted. There is some amusing romance about his having purchased Nahant of an Indian chief, for a suit of clothes; and Mr. Lewis thought proper to add an attractive gloss by a lithographic representation. But it is clear that the transaction was not generally deemed to have been a fair one; and it was judicially adjudged invalid. That he was active and enterprising, there is no doubt;

and men so characterized never pass lives of obscurity. But we fail to perceive that he possessed those higher qualities necessary to entitle him to be ranked among the most useful class of citizens. He was never a representative, and seems seldom to have been called to any public office. This proves little, to be sure, for it may have been then, as it now is, that the most worthy are not generally found in those positions, which are the cravings of the ambitious and selfish; though there is much reason to believe that there was far more political principle in those days than there is in these. And it is significant that the title of "Mr" was not awarded him. He was known simply as "goodman." Mr. Lewis, indeed, says that he "was called, by way of excellence, 'Farmer Dexter.'" But it is most likely that the title was bestowed merely on account of his occupation. His enterprises certainly seem to have had no higher incentive than personal interest. And there are many like him, in every community, at this day, whom it is fashionable to laud and magnify as sincere and devoted public benefactors. There are, however, descendants of Mr. Dexter, in New England, of prominence and great worth. Rev. Henry M. Dexter, of Boston, may be named as among them. A fac-simile of the signature of our famous old settler is here given. It was traced from a document bearing date 1657.]



Signature of Thomas Dexter.

This year Mr. Bridges took some specimens of the iron ore from the mines in Saugus, and went to London, where he succeeded in forming a company, called "The Company of Undertakers for the Iron Works," consisting of the following wealthy and enterprising gentlemen: Lionel Copley, Esq., of York county, England; Nicholas Bond, Esq., of Westminster; Thomas Pury, Esq. of Westminster; John Beccx, London, merchant; William Beauchamp, London, merchant; Thomas Foley, London, gentleman; William Greenhill, Stepney, Middlesex county; Thomas Weld, minister, Gateshead, Durham county; John Pococke, merchant tailor, London; William Becke, merchant tailor, London; William Hicocke, citizen, London. This company advanced the sum of one thousand pounds for commencing the work. Land was purchased of Thomas Hudson, and a foundry erected on the western bank of Saugus river, where large heaps of scoria are still to be seen. John Winthrop, jr., also engaged in the enterprise; and Mr. Endicott, of Salem, in a letter to Governor Winthrop, dated, December 1, says, "I want much to hear from your son's iron and steel." The village at the Iron Works was called Hammersmith, from some of the principal workmen



who came from a place of that name in England. This Iron Foundry at Lynn, was the first which was established in America.

Several persons came from England, this year, to engage in the Iron Works, either as superintendents or workmen, among whom were the following:

RICHARD LEADER — was general agent for the Company of the Undertakers of the Iron Works, and is mentioned as a man of superior ability.

HENRY LEONARD — was a workman at the Iron Foundry. [With this Henry Leonard, and his brother JAMES, whom Mr. Lewis does not notice, is, in fact, identified the whole early history of the iron manufacture in America. And to this day, descendants of these enterprising men are extensively engaged in the iron business. They seem to have become interested in the American iron works, as follows: first at Lynn, then at Braintree, afterward at Taunton and Rowley Village, and subsequently at Canton and New Jersey. In process of time it came to be said that wherever there were iron works a Leonard might be found, for they seem very generally to have bred their sons to their own occupation. And their fathers in England were engaged in the same calling.

[Henry was at Lynn in 1642, though it does not seem certain that James came with him. But that the latter was here in 1651 is shown by entries in an account book of that date, kept by the Lynn Company. These entries are given as found extracted in the N. E. Hist. and Geneal. Register, v. 5, and are as follows: "James Leonnarde, 15 days worke about finnerrey Chimneye and other worke in y<sup>e</sup> forge, 1:13:0. To ditto Leonard for dressing his bellows 3 times, 1:10:0. To ditto soe much allowed him for bringing his goods from Providence, 2:0:0." In 1652, both James and Henry engaged in the establishment of the works at Taunton. At a town meeting there, 21 October, 1652, as appears by the records, "It was agreed and granted by the town to the said Henry Leonard and James Leonard his brother, and Ralph Russell, free consent to come hither and join with certain of our inhabitants to set up a bloomery work on the Two Mile River." These works were what are sometimes called the Raynham works. The Braintree works had previously been established, and with the Lynn works had a monopoly of the business by grant. The works at Taunton, by the way, continued long in a prosperous condition. They were well-managed, and not subjected to harrassing law-suits, such as proved so disastrous to those at Lynn.

[I do not find that James Leonard was at Lynn after this; but Henry was here in 1655. A deposition of his, sworn to on the 27th of October, of that year, contains one or two interesting particulars. It is as follows:

"The Testimony of Henry Leonard, of Hammersmith, of the age of 37, or thereabouts. This deponent saith that there was a small Heap of Coles at Brantrey Forge, which was Coled about nine yeares agoe; and these Coles Lay Rotting, and noe vse was made of them before they were spoyled, and Mr. Gifford, being Agent, was to bring in a new stock, w<sup>ch</sup> stock could not be Layd before the Rotten Coles were Removed, because the Cattle Could not Turne. Whereupon They being well observed both by Mr. Gifford and my selfe, Mr. Gifford gave me order that if Goodman Foster, or some other of Brantrey, could make any use of them I should dispose of them; whereupon Goodman Foster had about two halfe Loads, and some of y<sup>e</sup> Rest of y<sup>e</sup> neighbors thereabouts fetched some of them; but they were soe bad they would fetch no more, and Goodman Foster took as much paynes about them as they were worth; and although they would serve his Turne, they would not serve us at the forge; and whereas Goodman Prey saith he got out of them to make a great quantity of Iron, I know the Labor y<sup>t</sup> hee and Thomas Billington bestowed about drawing of them was more than they were worth. And whereas Goodman Pray saith he made so much Iron of them, hee made not a quarter of a Tunn of those Coles but did cast now and then a Baskett of them among other Coles, but they were worth nothing to his worke."

[By this deposition it may be inferred that Henry was at Braintree about 1646. And it seems fair to conclude that as he was here in 1642, he engaged in the Iron Works at their commencement, and afterward went to Braintree and assisted in establishing the forges there. And this supports the position that the Iron Works at Lynn were the first in America, and those at Braintree the second.]

[Henry Leonard married at Lynn and reared a respectable family of six children. He was here in 1668, and was then made a freeman. After the last date he went to Rowley Village and there established iron works. And in 1674, his sons Nathaniel, Samuel, and Thomas, contracted with "y<sup>e</sup> owners of y<sup>e</sup> Iron Works" there to carry on the business. After establishing the works at Rowley Village, he went to New Jersey, and there again engaged in the iron manufacture.]

[James and Henry had a brother Philip, who does not appear to have come to Lynn. The Leonards were smart, enterprising settlers, and many of their descendants, at this day, are distinguished for energy and business talent.]

HENRY STYCHE—lived at the Iron Works. It appears by a deposition given by him, at the Salem Court, in 1653, that he was then 103 years of age. [He died in 1654, aged 104.]

ARZBELL ANDERSON—came from Scotland, and was a workman at the Iron Foundry. He died in 1661. [His baptismal name is elsewhere given as Archibald; but Arzbell is right. In the office at Salem is "An Inventory of y<sup>e</sup> estate of Arzbell Anderson, Scotchman, whoe deceased at y<sup>e</sup> Iron Works at Lyn, y<sup>e</sup> thirteenth day of y<sup>e</sup> sixt month, (August) 1661." The estate amounted to £54.18.5.]

MACCALLUM MORE DOWNING—came from Scotland. He worked at the forge, and died in 1683.



**JOSEPH JENKS** — came from Hammersmith, in England. He was a machinist, at the Iron Foundry, and was a man of great genius, of which abundant evidence will be found in this history. He made the dies for coining the first money, built the first fire-engine, and took out several patents for improvements in mills and iron tools. He is said to have descended from an ancient family in Wales. He came over a widower, leaving two sons in England, and married a lady whose baptismal name was Elizabeth, by whom he had one son and two daughters. He died in March, 1683, and his wife died in July, 1679. His children were: 1. Joseph, born in England, resided some time in Lynn, where he married Esther, daughter of William Ballard. He then removed to Pawtucket, where he built a forge, which was destroyed in the Wampanoag war, in 1675. In 1681, he was an Assistant in the government of Rhode Island; he had a son, Joseph Jenks, who was governor of that state from 1727 to 1732. 2. George, went to Virginia. 3. Sarah, married John Chilson. 4. Samuel, like his father, was a workman in iron, and married Elizabeth Darling. 5. Deborah. 6. John, married Sarah Merriam. 7. Daniel, went to Rhode Island, where he built several mills. The descendants of Joseph Jenks, throughout New England, are numerous, and several of them have been eminent; among whom is the Rev. William Jenks, D. D., of Boston.

Joseph Jenks, the founder of the family, deserves to be held in perpetual remembrance in American History, as being the first founder, "who worked in brass and iron," on the western continent. By his hands the first models were made, and the first castings taken of many domestic implements and iron tools. The first article said to have been cast, was a small iron pot, capable of containing about one quart. Thomas Hudson, of the same family with the celebrated Hendric Hudson, and the lineal ancestor of my mother, was the first proprietor of the lands on Saugus river, where the Iron Foundry stood. When the forge was established, he procured the first casting, which was this famous old iron pot, which he preserved as a curiosity. It has been handed down in the family ever since, and is now, [1844] in the possession of my mother, who, I suppose, would not exchange it for a silver one.

### 1643.

Much difficulty was occasioned, for several years, by an opinion which some of the people entertained, that the baptism of infants was sinful. Mr. William Witter was presented at the Salem Court for his conduct in this respect, and on the 28th of February, the following record was made: "William Witter— Now coming in, answered humbly, and confessed his Ignorance, and his willingness to see Light, and, (upon Mr. Norris, our El-

der, his speech,) seemed to be staggered, Inasmuch as that he came in court meltinglie. Sentence — Have called our ordonnance of God, a badge of the whore — on some Lecture day, the next 5th day, being a public fast, To acknowledge his falt, And to ask Mr. Cobbett forgiveness, in saying he spok against his conscience. And enjoined to be heare next court att Salem.”

At the same court, Roger Scott was presented, “for common sleeping at the public exercise upon the Lord’s day, and for striking him that waked him.” In December following, not having amended his conduct, he was sentenced by the court, to be severely whipped.” It was the custom at this time, during the public service, for a person to go about the meeting to wake the sleepers. He bore a long wand, on one end of which was a ball, and on the other a fox tail. When he observed the men asleep, he rapped them on the head with the knob; and roused the slumbering sensibilities of the ladies by drawing the brush lightly across their faces.

On Sunday morning, 5 March, there was an earthquake.

[Henry Walton was presented at the court for saying “he had as Leave to heare a dogg Barke as to heare m<sup>r</sup> Cobbett preach.” He was acquitted, however, for want of proof.]

A controversy was in agitation respecting the right of the Assistants to a negative vote upon the resolves of the Representatives. Mr. Cobbet wrote a treatise, in which he advocated the right of the Assistants, and the question was finally decided in their favor.

On the 5th of June, says Governor Winthrop, “there arose a sudden gust at NW. so violent for half an hour as it blew down multitudes of trees. It lifted up their meeting-house at Newbury, the people being in it. It darkened the air with dust, yet through God’s great mercy it did no hurt, but only killed one Indian. It was straight between Linne and Hampton.”

In June, Mr. Edward Tomlins was appointed by the Court, a commissioner to treat with the Indians. He was also appointed clerk of the writs instead of Mr. Richard Sadler. [Mr. Lewis has placed his Indian mission a little too early, or else he was more than once detailed for such service. It was on the 30th of May, 1644, that he was “ordred and appoynted, by both howses of the Courte to goe vppon a messuage to y<sup>e</sup> Narragansett sachems,” and dismissed from the “howse for y<sup>e</sup> present to ppare himselfe for y<sup>e</sup> journey.” (Col. Recs.) He went on his mission in company with Humphrey Atherton. And it is represented that one of their first acts was to catechise the benighted Narragansetts on the Ten Commandments.]

Mr. Joseph Armitage, who kept the tavern on the west of Saugus river, having become involved in pecuniary difficulty, in consequence of certain speculations beyond his means, his



wife Jane presented a petition to the General Court, in June, that they would "reconfirme the custody of the said ordinary to the petitioness." It was signed by the two ministers, and by thirty-two other principal inhabitants, and was granted on the 26th of October. "Joseph Armitage is allowed to keep the ordinary, but not to draw wine."

[It is probable that Mr. Armitage remained in straitened circumstances for some time, for at the June term of the court at Salem, in 1669, he presented a petition for the payment of a number of old demands for entertainment furnished to sundry dignitaries, which reads thus:

To the Honored Court now sitting at Salem. The Humble petition of Joseph Armitage Humbly Sheweth that in the time that I kept Ordinary ther was sum expences at my Hows by some of the Honored magistrates & Deputies of this County as appears by ther bills charged oupon Auditor Generall, which I never Receaued. Therfor your Humbell petitioner doth humbly request this Court that they would give me an Order to the County Treasurer for my pay & so your pour petitioner shall ever pray for your prosperity.

JOSEPH ARMITAGE.

[The demands and vouchers appear as follows. And they certainly present a refreshing glimpse at the simplicity of the times. Just think of a governor of the present day traveling in the style of Endicott and Bradstreet.

[No. 1.]

Mr Auditor Generall, There were divers gentlemen, that attended mee at my going to the election, together with the servants, that at their going & returning back, which had in beare & wine, at Joseph Armitages, eleven shillings & 4d., which I pray give you a bill to the Treasurer that hee may be paid.

4th of the 8th moneth, 1650.

yrs,

JO. ENDECOTT.

[No. 2. Armitages bill.]

the gouerners Expences from the Coart of election, 1651, till the end of October, 1651: to bear & cacks, [beer and cakes] 6d.; bear and cacks to himself and som other gentlemen, 1s. 2d.; bear and cacks with Mr Downing, 1s. 6d.; bear & a cack, 6d. — 3s. 8d.

to the Sargents from the end of the Coart of election, 1651, till the end of October, 1651, bear & cacks, 1s. 2d.; for vitalls, beear & logen, 5s.; to Benjamin Scarlet, the gouerners man, 8d.; bear & vitells, 2s.; to the Sargents, 1s. 9d.; beear and cacks, 1s.; to a man that Caried a leter to warne a Court about the duchman, 1s. 6d.; to the Sargents, 1s. 2d. — 14s. 3d.

Mr Auditor, I pray you give a note to Mr Treasurer, for the payment of 17s. 11d. according to these two bills of Joseph Armitage.

Dated the 7th of the 11th mo. 1651.

JO. ENDECOTT.

[No. 3. Wiggins bill.]

Mr tresorer, I pray you pay to Joseph Armitage the som of one shilling fouer pence, which I expended going to the generall Court this 17. 8 mo. 1650.

THO. WIGGIN.

[No. 4. Bradstreetes bill.]

due to goodman Armitage, for beare & wyne att severall times as I came by in the space of aboute 3 veares, 4s. 3d. May 15th, '49. More for my man

& horse, as hee returned home the last yeare when I was a Commissioner, hee being deteyned a sabboath day, 6s. 8d. SIMON BRADSTREETE.

[No. 5. Armitagis bill.]

Payed, by the order of the Magistrates, To Henry Skerry with a Udall a prisoner, 3s. 10d.; To John Kiching going with Abner Ardway to the prison, 3s.; To the Constable, when Rubin went to prison, 3s. 10d.; To them that carried Robert Hithersay to prison from Salsberry, 4s. 10d. — 15s. 6d.

Mr Auditor, I pray you passe this bill allso to the Treasurer.

23. 11 mo. 1649.

Jo. ENDECOTT, Govr.

[No. 6. Samuel Symonds bill.]

7th first mo. 1650. Due to Joseph Armitage for my refreshment in returning from Boston Courts of Assistants, 10d. SAMUEL SYMONDS.

[No. 7.]

There is due to Joseph Armitage, of Lyn, one shilling and four pence for our dinner, the 6th of ye 3<sup>d</sup> mo. 1651.

THO. BRADBURY, ESDRAS READE, Depts.

Reseved of Joseph Armitage tenn pence. Witnes my hand this 6. 3 mo. 1651.

Jo. WHIPPLE.

Reseved at Joseph Armitages fouer pence by mee.

6. 3 mo. 1651. HUGH CAUKING, [who signs by a cross, his mark.]

Mr Auditer, pay to Joseph Armeteg fouer pound sevene shillings one pence.

JOSEPH JEWET, Guard,

9. 4 mo. 1652.

EPHRAIM CHILD.

It was probably on account of the refusal of the Court to allow Mr. Armitage to sell spirit, that he procured the warrant mentioned in the Salem court files, 27 December, when Joseph Armitage was presented, "for procuring a warrant for seaventy persons to appeare forthwithe before the Governor, which we conceave may be of dangerous consequence."

[Mr. Armitage having been fined for not informing the constable of a person being drunk in his company, as the law required, petitioned to have the fine remitted. But the Court answer, 13 May, 1651, that they see "no cawse to abate the petitioner any part of that fine."

[Mr. Armitage died in 1680. His administrator was Henry Styche. Richard Haven and John Ballard appraised the estate which they rendered at £6.2.6.]

1644.

The Company of Undertakers for the Iron Works, on the 7th of March, laid before the Court ten propositions for the advancement of their designs; the most important of which were granted. They were allowed permission to make use of six places, three miles square in each place, wherever they might choose, without interfering with previous grants. Their privileges were to continue twenty-one years; with exemption of themselves, their workmen, and stock, from all public taxes, for ten years.



On the 20th of May, the Court allowed the town "thirty sacre shot" for their two great guns, of which Captain Bridges had the care. [The sacre, or saker, was a peculiar kind of ordnance, of French invention, as the name would seem to indicate. It was frequently used as a field piece. "Of guns, the long sacre is most esteemed," says Dampier in his *Voyages*, 1688.]

At the same Court, the name of Lynn Village was altered to Reading.

[There was a great drought this year, and much sickness prevailed in the summer. A public fast was held in July, in consequence.]

At the Quarterly Court, 27 August, the following persons were presented: "Wm. Hewes and John his son, for deriding such as Sing in the Congregation, tearming them fooles; also William Hewes for saying Mr. Whiting preaches confusedly; also John Hewes for charging Mr. Cobbitt with falsehood in his doctrine. Wm. Hewes and John his son, shall pay 50s. a peece for a fine, and that it be Injoynd they shall make an humble confession at Lynn, at a publick meeting, which according to it the Court will consider of their fines." [The name seems to have been spelled Hewes, or Hughes, interchangeably. Thus, on the Colony Records, 16 Oct. 1650, is found the following: "In answer to the petition of Purnell Hughes, wife of William Hughes, of Lynne, the Court accept of hir acknouledgment, and according to hir request, pardons hir hir offence in selling strong waters w<sup>th</sup>out license whereby one was distempered." This Hewes family does not seem to have been above reproach.

[Hugh Burt and Samuel Bennett, of Lynn, were presented to the grand jury as "common sleepers in time of exercise." They were fined 2s. 6d. each.]

On the 13th of November, the Iron Company presented to the Court seven more propositions; in reply to which, the Court, in addition to their former grants, allowed them three years "for the perfecting of their worke, and furnishing of the country with all sorts of barr iron." They gave any of the inhabitants liberty to share in the work, by "bringing in within one year, no less than 100£ a person, with allowance to the adventurers, &c., for 1000£ already disbursed;" if they would complete the finery and forge, as well as the furnace, which "is already set up." They gave them liberty, in all waste places, "to make use of all yron ston, or yron oare," to cut wood, and to make ponds and highways. They likewise granted them immunities, civil and religious, equal with any in the jurisdiction; and recommended them to provide religious instruction for the families of their workmen, who were to be free from all watchings against the Indians, and from all trainings.

## 1645.

The establishment of the Iron Foundry was highly approved by the Court, who passed the following order on the 14th of May :

“Whereas it is now found by sufficient purpose that the iron work is very successful, both in the richness of the ore and the goodness of the iron, and like to be of great benefit to the whole country, especially if the inhabitants here should be interested therein, in some good proportion, one half at the least, and whereas the time limited for adventurers to come in will be expired in the ninth month next: This Court, taking the same into serious consideration, and being careful that such an opportunity, for so great advantage to the Commonwealth might not be let slip, have taken order, that speedy notice thereof should be given to every town within this jurisdiction, expecting that all such persons as are of sufficient ability, and intend their own benefit, with the common good, will forthwith appear to come in to share in the work, according to their abilities; and for their better instruction, and direction herein, they are hereby to understand that there is already disbursed between £1200 and £1500, with which the furnace is built, with that which belongeth to it, and good quantity of mine, coal, and wood, provided, and some tons of sow iron cast, and some other things in readiness for the forge, &c.; they are also to know that no adventurer is to put in less than £100; but divers may join together to make up that sum, so it come all under one name. There will be need of some £1500 to finish the forge, &c., which will be accepted in money, beaver, wheat, coals, or any such commodities as will satisfy the workmen; and these are to be paid in to Mr. Henry Webb, of Boston, by such direction as they may receive from the undertakers, Mr. John Winthrop, jun., Major Sedgwick, Mr. Henry Webb, aforesaid, and Mr. Joshua Hewes; the new adventurers are also to know that they must bear their part in such loss as is befallen the first stock, by forbearance or otherwise, to the time of the new adventurers paying in their adventures; and all such as will adventure are desired to hasten their resolutions, that the work may go on speedily.”

A question has arisen, whether the first forge might not have been established at Braintree. It certainly was not. The first purchase of land for the iron works at Braintree, which has been discovered, was not till some months after this time, namely, on the twenty-ninth of September, 1645, when George Ruggles sold to Richard Leader twenty acres. The grant of “2860 acres,” made for the iron works “to be set up” at Braintree, was not laid out till the eleventh of January, 1648. It is certain that an iron foundry was in successful operation at Lynn, as early as 1643, and as mention is only made by the Court of one forge, it follows of course that it must have been this. In 1691, iron ore, called “rock mine,” was taken from the ledges at Nahant for the forge at Braintree.

[The first deed on record, in our County Registry, is one from Thomas Dexter, who, “for the sum of 40£ the year, hath sould unto Richard Leader, for the use of the Iron Works, all that land,” &c.]

The Court ordered, that youth, from ten to sixteen years of age, should be exercised, on training days, in the use of small guns, half pikes, and bows and arrows. They also ordered, that



any person who should make or publish a false report, should be fined ten shillings, or set in the stocks.

Mr. Edward Burcham was chosen "Clarke of the Writts, and to record deaths, births, and marriages for the Towne."

"Thomas Layton hath liberty granted him by the house of deputies, to drawe wine for the town for one yeare." [The license was granted to him at the request of the town.]

"Thomas Layghton, Edward Burcham, and Thomas Puttnam, are chosen by the house of deputies to end small controversies." [These controversies, or "small cawses" as they are sometimes called on the records, were such as in pecuniary matters did not exceed twenty shillings.]

The number of inhabitants having been considerably diminished by the removal of so many families to Reading, Long Island, and other places, a petition was presented to the Court for an abatement of taxes. The original paper, very much torn and trampled by the mob which dilapidated Governor Hutchinson's house and papers in 1765, is still in existence. It commences with "humbly shewing, that whereas the overruling Providence of God hath much weakened our hands, which yet were never of like strength with others about us, to bear such a share in the publique disbursements and debts of the country as formerly, we therefore make bold truly to informe this honoured Court of our infeeble estate with which we have more immediate cause to be best acquainted. Those few able persons which were with and of us, its not unknowne how many of them have deserted us; as my lady Moody, whose share in a former rate of this town, at 80£ was above 4£ and her estate, left now in a life rate, pays not 1£ 10s. Mr. Howell, 6£. Mr. Willis, 5£. Mr. Keayne, 2£. Mr. Edward Tomlins, neare 3£. John Poole, 1£ 15s. Mr. Sadler, 1£ 10s. Nic. Browne, as much. Lieftenant Walker, 1£. Wm. Halsey, 1£. John Cowper, 1£. Mr. Wade, 12s. James Hubbard, 12s. Wm. Cowdrey, Wm. Blott, Wm. Martin, Thomas Marshall, Zachary fitch, 10s., each of them, besides above 20 more, whose share in such a rate was, some 8, some 7," &c. The petitioners state, that between "two and three hundred acres of the deserted farms is soe overrun with Sorrel that it is scarce quittinge cost to such whose necessities is such as with us force them to improve the same. We would not envy our neighbor townes, which are of the risinge hand by tradinge or otherwayes; we rather wish theyr prosperity; but for ourselves, we are neither fitted for or inured to any such course of trade, but must awayte God's blessinge alone upon our Lands and Cattel; our Earnest Request therefore is, that this honoured Court, in which is the Confluence of the wisdom, fidelity, and Equity of the Country, would please seriously to weigh the premises touching our present estate, and

proportion out such share of Publique Charges, according not to our supposed but real Abilities which the Lord hath left us; and we shall cheerfully put too our shoulders and continue our joynt prayers for you and yours. Resting yours to serve and obey in the Lord." This petition was signed by Thomas Putnam, Francis Lightfoot, Henry Collins, William Longley, and Thomas Loughton, selectmen. The Court, in their reply, say: "We conceive the estate of lin should be considered;" and when they lay the tax, which was £616.15, they required only £25 from Lynn.

[A few facts regarding some of the individuals named in the foregoing paragraph, which do not appear to have fallen under the eye of Mr. Lewis, will be here given. Those spoken of will be distinguished by *italics*.

[*Mr. Keayne*, seems to have been Benjamin, son of Robert Keayne, of Boston, the first captain of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company; and he is elsewhere mentioned in this volume. He could have been in Lynn but a short time. His wife was a daughter of Gov. Thomas Dudley. But their connection proved to be an unhappy one. He repudiated her and went back to England. She was excommunicated in October, 1647, and became greatly reduced in position. Their only child, Ann, seems to have inclined to the wayward paths her mother trod. Old Mr. Keayne provided well for the granddaughter, by his will, enjoining, however, that no part of the property left for her should in any event go to her mother, and appointed certain eminent gentlemen, with his wife, "to dispose of her for her future education, to some such wise and godly mistress or family, where she may have her carnal disposition most of all subdued and reformed by strict discipline; and also that they would show like care and assistance in seasonable time to provide some fit and godly match, proportionate to her estate and condition, that she may live comfortably and be fit to do good in her place and not to suffer her to be circumvented or to cast away herself upon some swaggering gentleman or other, that will look more after the enjoying what she hath, than live in the fear of God, and true love to her."

[Benjamin Keayne had a farm at Lynn, which, in 1646, was under a small mortgage. Those two eminent divines, John Cotton, of Boston, and Thomas Cobbet, of Lynn, were guardians of a young man named Theophilus Skeppar, and Mr. Keayne was indebted to this Skeppar "in y<sup>e</sup> sume of 51*l*. payable to y<sup>e</sup> said Theophi: at y<sup>e</sup> age of 21 yeares," for which payment he had mortgaged "his farme at Linn." Keayne afterward made over all his estate to his wife and his father for distribution among his creditors. Upon this the guardians became alarmed, apparently lest the assignment should supersede the mortgage,



and petitioned the Court on the subject. And the Court ordered that the "said farme in Linn shall not be allienated or any way disposed by y<sup>e</sup> wife or fath<sup>r</sup> of Mr Benia: Keayne, but shall remain engaged for securing y<sup>e</sup> 51*l*. to y<sup>e</sup> said orphan, at y<sup>e</sup> age of 21 yeares as is pvided in y<sup>e</sup> deed above mentioned." Benjamin Keayne died in 1658. His wife, who in her low estate had become the wife, real or reputed, of a Mr. Pacey, died in 1659. And Ann, after having had two husbands, died in 1704.

[*William Halsey*. I think this must mean Thomas Halsey, who came here in 1637. He remained but a short time, and went to Southampton. His will was probated in New York, in 1679, and in it he names three sons and a daughter. See the name under date 1638.

[*John Cowper*. I do not see who this can be unless it is the individual called John Cooper, under date 1635, in the list of land distributees, 1638, and elsewhere, who became one of the Southampton settlers, and was "our neighbor John Cooper," licensed, 25 January, 1655, to sell strong liquor to all the people there excepting Indians and such as would not "use it properly."

[*Mr. Wade*. This was probably Samuel Wade who was here in 1641; the same individual who was robbed by his servant Richard Wilson, of "8*l*. of money & divers small things," for which the Court ordered the said Richard "to be put fourth to servise for 3 or 4 yeares except hee can procure 10*l*.; also hee is to have a T set vpon his vpmost garment; the servise is to bee w<sup>th</sup> his m<sup>r</sup>, if his m<sup>r</sup> will have him, or else to bee put out by the countrey." Mr. Wade must have left Lynn before 1645. There was a Richard Wade here, for a short time, about 1637.

[*James Hubbard*. There was a man of this name here, in 1637. In 1641 he went to Long Island. From the circumstance that the following mysterious entry on the Colony Records, 1 December, 1640, is immediately succeeded by two others relating to Lynn, it is judged that the individual in question had been complained of for assault and battery: "James Hubbard is discharged, the hurt being little, and done unwitting, the other pressing upon him."]

Some of the inhabitants of Lynn and Salem petitioned the Court for liberty to form an independent company. The Court gave permission, and a band was formed, called "The Military Company of Lynn and Salem." [And they were allowed to assemble for military exercise, either in Lynn or Salem, as often as they pleased.]

At the Quarterly Court, on the 5th of July, Samuel Bennet was presented, "for saying, in a scornful manner, he neither cared for the Towne, nor any order the Towne could make."

Captain Robert Bridges was appointed by the Court, a com-

missioner to negotiate between Lord De La Tour and Monsieur D'Aulney, the governors of the French provinces on the north of New England. He was accompanied by Richard Walker and Thomas Marshall. For their "good service" in this embassy, Captain Bridges was allowed ten pounds, Lieutenant Walker four pounds, and Sergeant Marshall forty shillings.

[On the 14th of May, the Court chose Captain Bridges and four others to draft bills for "possitive lawes" against lying, sabbath-breaking, profanity, drunkenness, &c.]

On the 14th of October, the Company of Undertakers for the Iron Works presented a petition to the Court, which was granted. As the answer of the Court comprises some interesting information respecting the Iron Works, it is transcribed.

1. It was granted and by this Court ordered, that the undertakers, their agents and assigns, are hereby granted the sole privilege and benefit of making Iron and managing of all Iron mines and works that now are, or shall be discovered and found out, or hereafter shall be in this jurisdiction, for the term of twenty-one years from the former grant: Provided that the said adventurers, their agents or assigns, do, within three years from the former date, use their best endeavors to their utmost skill to perfect so many of the said works, that the inhabitants of this jurisdiction be furnished with bar iron of all sorts for their use, not exceeding twenty pounds per ton: Provided, also, that it shall be in the liberty of any within this jurisdiction to be adventurers with the undertakers, that by the last day of this October they bring in their adventures, not less in one man's name than fifty pounds, with allowance to the adventurers, for the stock of one thousand pounds by them already disbursed.

2. The Court doth hereby further grant to the said undertakers, their agents and assigns, in all places of waste and lands not appropriated to any town or person, that the said undertakers, their agents or assigns, at all times during the said term of twenty-one years, shall and may freely and at their own discretion have and take all manner of wood and timber, to be converted into coals, or any other uses for the service of the undertakers, as also all manner of earth, stones, turf, clay, and other materials for buildings and reparation of their works, forges, mills, or houses built, or to be built, or for making or moulding any manner of guns, pots, and all other cast-iron ware, and for converting wood into charcoal, and also to get, dig, and carry away of all manner of stone, iron ore, and wood of all sorts, and any other material, or things of use for their works, and it is hereby also granted to the said undertakers, their agents, or assigns, that they shall have free liberty to make all convenient ways and passages, as also all manner of dams, watercourses, sluices, ponds of water, in all waste grounds, or other conveyances, to, from, and for the service of the said works built or to be built not appropriated to any town or person, during such time as the said works shall continue: Provided, if by any pond, sluice, dam, or any other work (though in land appropriated) they should spoil, or any ways prejudice the land appropriated to any town or person, the said undertakers shall make due and just satisfaction.

3. Also the Court doth hereby further grant to the said adventurers, their agents, or assigns, in all the grounds that are or shall be appropriated, that the said adventurers, their agents, or assigns, shall have free liberty at all times during the term, to dig, get, carry away all manner of stone, or iron ore, and to make and use all convenient ways and sluices, watercourses, pools, dams, ponds of water, and other conveniences, to, from, and for the service of the said works through all the said grounds, that are or hereafter shall be appropriated, (except houses, orchards, not exceeding three acres, and yards) giving



such due and full recompense for the same to the owners thereof, for the time being, as three indifferent men shall adjudge, whereof one to be appointed by the said Court at the next general meeting after the undertakers, their agents, or assigns, shall make or use any of the said ways, or watercourses, or other particulars therein mentioned for the services aforesaid, and one other by the owner of the land, and the third by the undertakers or adventurers.

4. The Court hereby do further grant unto the said adventurers and to their heirs and assigns forever, so much land now or hereafter to be in this jurisdiction, as aforesaid, as shall contain in six places three miles square in each place, or so much in quantity as containeth three miles square not exceeding four miles in length to be set out in such places and parcels, as the said undertakers or their agents shall make choice of, not being already appropriated as aforesaid, upon which said land the said adventurers shall have free liberty and hereby do undertake that within the said term of [twenty-one] years, to search, set out, and find convenient places within the said compass of land, for the building and setting up of six forges, or furnaces, and not bloomeries only, or so many more as they shall have occasion for, for the making of iron as aforesaid, which they shall, (the iron stone and other materials appearing proper and fit for the making of iron as aforesaid,) build and set up within the term aforesaid: Provided that the Court may grant a plantation in any place where the Court doth think meet, the undertakers or their agents there residing having first notice thereof, and not making choice of the same for part of the land to be set out and granted to them, for the design of planting the said iron works and making iron as aforesaid.

5. And it is further granted and ordered that what quantity of iron of all sorts and qualities the said adventurers, their agents, or assigns, shall make more than the inhabitants shall have need or use of for their service to be bought and paid for by the said inhabitants as aforesaid, they shall have free liberty to transport the same by shipping to other ports or places of the world, and to make sale thereof, in what way and place the said adventurers shall please, for their best advantage: Provided they sell it not to any person or state in actual hostility with us.

6. It is further granted and ordered, that the said undertakers, and agents, and servants, shall, from the date of their presents, have and enjoy all liberties and immunities whatsoever, present or to come, equal with any in this jurisdiction, according to the laws and orders thereof, for the time being, and according to the rights and privileges of the churches.

7. It is also granted, that the undertakers and adventurers, together with their agents, servants, and assigns, shall be and are hereby free from all taxes, assessments, contributions and other public charges whatsoever, for so much of their stock or goods as shall be employed in and about the said iron works, for and during the term of [twenty-one] years yet to come from their presents.

8. It is also hereby further granted and ordered, that all such clerks and workmen as miners, founders, finers, hammer-men and colliers, necessarily employed, or to be employed, in and about the said works, built or to be built, for any the services thereof, shall from time to time during the term of [twenty-one] years, be and hereby are absolutely freed and discharged of and from all ordinary trainings, watchings, etc., but that every person at all times be furnished with arms, powder, shot, etc., according to order of Court.

9. Lastly. It is ordered by the Court, that in all places where any iron work is set up, remote from a church or congregation, unto which they cannot conveniently come, that the undertakers shall provide some good means whereby their families may be instructed in the knowledge of God, by such as the Court or standing council shall approve of."

On the 22d of December, "Thomas Hudson of Linne, granted unto Thos. Hutchinson of Linne, sixty acres of ground, amongst the ffurnaces, adjoining to Goodman Townsend's ffarme."

A book was written this year, by Rev. Nathaniel Ward, of Ipswich, which attracted much attention. It is entitled, "The Simple Cobler of Aggawam, willing to help mend his Native Country, lamentably tattered, both in Upper Leather and Sole, with all the honest Stitches he can take." It abounds in pungent wit and satire, interspersed with much good sense. He is particularly severe on those who cause innovations in religion, and deny the rite of infant baptism. He says, "The removing of some one iota in scripture, may draw out all the life, and traverse all the truths of the Bible. To authorize an untruth by a toleration of state, is to build a sconce against the walls of heaven, to batter God out of his chair!" His book concludes with the following stanza:

And farewell, Simple World,  
If thou 'lt thy cranium mend,  
There is my Last and Awl,  
And a Shoemaker's End.

### 1646.

The proprietors of the Iron Works, in the beginning of this year, made an agreement with Thomas Dexter, for opening a new water-course, and enlarging the pond. They purchased "all that parcell of land neere adjacent to the Grantor's house, which shall necessarily be overflowed by reason of a pond of water, there included, to be stopped to the height agreed on betwixt them; and sufficient for a water-course intended to be erected, together with the land lying betweene the ould water-course and the new one, And also five acres and halfe in the cornfield next the Grantor's house," for which they allowed £40. They agreed to make a fence "toward Captain Bridges's house," with "a sufficient cart bridge over the said water-course," and "to allow sufficient water in the ould river for the Alewives to come to the wyres before the Grantor's house." This extension of the pond caused it to overflow three acres of land belonging to Mr. Adam Hawkes. The whole amount purchased was forty-five acres.

Thomas Dexter's house stood at some distance above the Iron Works, on the left. The present road to the northward runs through the bed of the old pond. This year the dam was moved farther up the river, and a little canal was dug from the pond, and brought along on the high ground, until it reached the foundry. This canal was the "new water-course" mentioned in the preceding agreement.

On the 18th of February, Mr. William Witter was presented at the Quarterly Court "ffor saying that they who stayed while a Childe is baptizd, doe worshipp the dyvill; also Henry Colens and Mathew West, deling with him about the former



speeche, he speaks to them after this manner, That they who stayed at the baptising of a Childe, did take the name of the Father, Sonn, and holly ghost in vaine and broke the Saboth, and confeseth and justifieth his former speech. Sentence of Court is, an Iniunction next Lord's day, being faire, that he make a publique confession to Satisfaction, in the open congregation at Lyn, or else to answer it at the next General Court. And concerning his opinion, the court hath yet patience toward him, till they see if he be obstinate, and only admonish him."

By permission of the Court, Mr. Leader purchased some of "the country's Gunnes," to melt over at the iron foundry.

[The General Court, 6 May, passed an order forbidding the smoking of tobacco, out of doors, under a penalty of two shillings for every offence, besides recompense for all damage that might be occasioned; "pvided, nevertheles, y<sup>t</sup> it shalbe lawfull for any man y<sup>t</sup> is on his iourny (remote from any house five miles) to take tobacco, so that thereby he sets not y<sup>e</sup> woods on fire to y<sup>e</sup> damage of any man." To avoid the inconvenience of this order it is probable that the gracious dames allowed a comforting whiff now and then to be taken in their capacious chimney corners.]

On the 10th of June, Mr. Joseph Jenks presented a petition that the Court would patronise his improvements in mills, and the manufacture of sythes. "In Answer to a petition of Joseph Jencks for liberty to make experience of his abillities and Inventions for the making of engines for mills, to goe with water, for the more speedy dispatch of worke than formerly, and mills for the making of sithes and other edge tooles, with a new Invented sawemill, that things may be afforded cheaper than formerly, and that for fourteen yeeres without disturbance by any other's setting up the like Invention, that so his study and costs may not be in vayne or lost, this peticon was graunted, so as power is still left to restrayne the exportation of such manufactures, and to moderate the prizes thereof, if occacon so require."

Mr. Daniel King complained to the Court that his goods had been taken, to the amount of fifty shillings, by "the captain of y<sup>e</sup> trayned band of Lin, for supposed neglect of trayning, he being lame, and willing to find a sufficient man." The Court ordered him to pay the fifty shillings for the past, and ten shillings, annually, for the future. [But by the proceedings of the General Court, in May, it is found that "for time to come, this Courte doth discharge him, in regard of his bodily infirmity, from attendance vpon ordinary traynings, for any service in armes." And nothing is said about fines.]

Much damage was done to the corn, wheat, and barley, this summer, by a species of large black caterpillar.

On the 4th of August, Mr, Thomas Dexter was presented at the Quarterly Court "for a common sleeper," in meetings for public worship, and fined.

[Joseph Armitage petitioned the Court to license "to draw wine," whoever the town should choose for that purpose. The Court allowed the choise to be made, and provided that the one chosen might act till the next sitting, at which he might be presented for confirmation. Nicholas Potter was chosen, and at the next Court duly licensed.]

The proprietors of the Iron Works addressed a letter to the Court, in May, which was answered in September. In their reply, the Court say, "We acknowledge with you that such a staple comodity as Iron is a great meanes to enrich the place where it is, both by furnishing this place with that comodity at reasonable rates, and by bringing in other necessary comoditys in exchange of Iron exported, but as we use to say, if a man lives where an axe is worth but 12d., yet it is never the cheaper to him who cannot get 12d. to buy one. So if your Iron may not be had heere without ready mony, what advantage will that be to us if wee have no money to purchase it. Itt is true some men have here Spanish mony sometimes, but little comes to our Smiths hands, especially those of inland tounes. What monyes our Smithes cann gett you may be sure to have it before any other; if we must want iron so often as our mony failes, you may easily Judge if it were not better for us to Procure it from other places by our corne and pipe staves, &c. then to depend on the coming in of mony which is never so plentiful as to supply for the occacon."

In October, Captain Robert Bridges was chosen Speaker of the House of Representatives.

On the night of the 4th of November, "began a most dreadful tempest at northeast, with wind and rain." The roof of Lady Moody's house, at Salem, was blown off. (Winthrop.)

At the Court, this month, "on the motion of the Deputies of the towne of Linne: It is ordered that there shalbe once a weeke a market kept there on every third day of the weeke, being their lecture day."

[The courts had been for some time vexed by a suit — Taylor against King — brought to recover damages for the goring to death of the plaintiff's mare, by the defendant's bull, which was decided this year. Considerable evidence as to the vicious character of the bull was introduced. And some of the peculiar customs of the time are so graphically exhibited that a few passages of the testimony will be given. Robert Bridges says: " . . . myself being on horseback with my wyfe behinde me, y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Bull stood in the high way as I was riding a Longe. When I came up to the Bull, not knowing whos beast it was, neither



thinking of any opposition, I struck at the bull, w<sup>th</sup> my stick, to put him out of the way; ymediately y<sup>e</sup> bull made att my mare, and placed his horne vpon her shoulder, and had well nigh overthrone both the mare and his riders; and although I endeavored to shunne y<sup>e</sup> bull, yet he still so prest vpon mee y<sup>t</sup> I cannot but conceave had not the neareman bin att hand to beat him off that some hurt had bin done, either to o<sup>r</sup>selves or my mare, or both; but gods good hand better provided." Ann Knight testified that "shee dwelling with wid. Tayler, did see her mare alive, the evening before, eating chaffe where they had bene winnowing corne; and the next morning, about breake of day, she saw the bull in the roade where the mare used to ly, and the bull seeing her, went away, she thinking nothing of any harme done by him; then going into the house with a few stickes for the fire, she came presently out againe and saw the mare lying in the roade with her body lying on one side," with her entrails out, and "that there was no other cattell in the yard, but only the colt of that mare. Shee also testifieth that shee helped to dresse the same mare of a former wound that was very deepe." The judgment in the case was as follows: "Bost. 7: 3: 1646. It was agreed that in the Judgm<sup>t</sup> of Lawe, it is to be concluded that y<sup>e</sup> bull did kill y<sup>e</sup> mare, and y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> owner of y<sup>e</sup> Bull, upon such notice as he had, ought to have taken order to prevent any future mischief." . . . "Salem, 18 5mo. 1646. The magistrates assembled at Salem, doe judge y<sup>t</sup> m<sup>r</sup> King shall pay halfe the vallue of the mare unto m<sup>r</sup> Tayler, w<sup>h</sup> is Judged to bee 7£, that is, according to the rate of 14£ for the mare, shee being great with foale, with a mare foale."

[The winter of this year was thought to be the coldest since the settlement commenced.]

### 1647.

On the 20th of January, Richard Leader sold to Joseph Jenks, the privilege to build a forge at the Iron Works, for the manufacture of sythes.

On the 26th of May, Capt. Robert Bridges was chosen an Assistant.

In June, an epidemic sickness prevailed through the whole country, supposed to have been the influenza.

In October, the Court ordered, that every town containing fifty families, should have a school for reading and writing; and that all towns containing one hundred families, should maintain a grammar school.

An order was passed, that if any young man should address a young woman, without the consent of her parents, or in their absence, of the county court, he should be fined five pounds.

The Court fixed the prices of grain to be received for taxes;

Indian corn at 3s., rye and peas at 3s. 6d., barley at 4s., and wheat at 4s. 6d. a bushel.

[The Court, 11 Nov., designated the marks by which cattle and horses owned in the different towns should be branded. The brand was to be on one of the near quarters. An L was to be on those belonging to Lynn.]

[Sarah Ellis, of Lynn, was presented at the Salem court, for not living with her husband for eight years. But it appearing that he abused her, while they lived together, she was acquitted.]

[Elizabeth Lambert, wife of Michael Lambert, of Lynn, was presented "for brewinge on the Lord's day. But it appearing to the Court that she breweing on the last day did leave some things to finish on the Lord's day; sentence of the Court is an admonition, and to pay for witnesses, 3s. 4d., and 2s. 6d. fees of court.]

Among the presentments at the Quarterly Court, was the following. December 14: "The town of Lynn, for want of a staff for the constable."

December 29: "John Turner, living at the Iron Workes, at Lin, being convicted before the Court for stabbing Sara Turner, his daughter-in-law — the sentence of Court is, that he shall be severely whipped."

## 1648.

Mr. Edmund Ingalls, the first white inhabitant of Lynn, was drowned, in March, in crossing Saugus river. Soon after, "Robert Ingalls, with the rest of his brethren and sisters, being eight in number," petitioned the General Court, "That whereas their father hath been deprived of life by the insufficiency of Lynn Bridge, that according to the law in such cases, there shall be an hundred pounds forfeited to the next heir." This was granted. It was in conformity with an old British law, established by Howell the Good, King of Wales, by which the value of each person's life was nominally fixed, and so much money paid, in case of his being killed.

On the 23d of March, the Court allowed the town twenty pounds toward repairing the "great bridge" over Saugus river. On the 18th of October, thirty shillings were granted annually for the same purpose.

On the 27th of April, Capt. Robert Bridges's house, near the Iron Works, was burned. (Winthrop.)

[The following license was granted on the 10th of May: "Whereas, Mr. Downings farme, in the way between Linn and Ipswich is a convenient place for the releife of travellers, it is ordered that Mr. Downings tenant shall have liberty to keepe an ordinary, his said tenant being such an one as the



towne of Salem shall approve for that impliment." (Col. Recs.) Mr. Downing's farm was next to Endicott's.]

In June, Margaret Jones, of Charlestown, was executed at Boston, for a witch. This was the first execution for this offence, in New England, and should have been the last.

In a letter to his son, dated 4 August, Mr. Winthrop remarks: "The iron work goeth on with more hope. It yields now about 7 tons per week, but it is most out of that brown earth which lies under the bog mine. They tried another mine, and after 24 hours they had a sum of about 500, which, when they brake, they conceived to be a 5th part silver. There is a grave man of good fashion come now over to see how things stand here. He is one who hath been exercised in iron works." In another letter, 30 September, he says, "The furnace runs 8 tons per week, and their bar iron is as good as Spanish. The adventurers in England sent over one Mr. Dawes to oversee Mr. Leader, but he is far short of Mr. Leader. They could not agree, so he is returned by Teneriffe."

[The inhabitants of Lynn desired the Court to give them a right understanding of a clause in a grant to the undertakers of the Iron Works, concerning taxes. They wished to know what was intended "by freedome from all publicke taxes, assessments, and contributions; whether particular town taxes, &c. both civill and ecclesiasticall." The Court resolved that the meaning was to include "rates, levies, or assessments of the common wealth, and not of the town or church."

[Joseph Armitage was licensed to sell wine for the year, for twenty nobles.]

## 1649.

[William Hooke, of Salisbury, conveys to Samuel Bennet, of Lynn, 15 March, "all that upland that was given him by arbitration betwixt Thomas Dexter and him or his father Humphrey Hooke." Humphrey Hooke was probably the Bristol alderman referred to as mortgagee of some of Mr. Dexter's lands, under date 1640.]

The Rev. Thomas Cobbet preached the Election Sermon before the Court, on the 3d of May. [And it was voted that "Mr Speaker, in the name of the Howse of Deputyes, render Mr Cobbett the thankes of the howse for his worthy paines in his sermon w<sup>ch</sup>, at the desire of this howse, he preached on the day of eleccion, and declare to him it is their desire he would print it heere or elsewhere."]

On the 10th, the Governor and Assistants, among whom was Captain Robert Bridges, signed a protestation against the prevailing custom of wearing long hair, "after the manner of ruffians and barbarous Indians."

On the 7th of September, Nicholas Pinion was presented at the Quarterly Court, for swearing. "The deposition of Quinten Pray. This deponent saith, that meeting with Nicholas Pinion the last Lord's day, cominge out of his corne, hee heard the said Pinion sware all his pumpkins were turned to squashes." The Court, as a comment upon Mr. Johnson's text, (p. 33, old edition,) "let no man make a jest at pumpkins," fined him. [Elizabeth, the wife of Mr. Pinion, was, a year or two before this, indicted for adultery, which was then a capital offence. She was, however, acquitted of the graver charge; but the Court, 13 May, 1648, sentenced her for swearing and lewd behavior, to "be severally whipt twice, first at Boston and then agayne at Lin, within one month after."]

On the 11th of September, Matthew Stanley was tried for winning the affections of John Tarbox's daughter, without the consent of her parents. He was fined £5, with 2s. 6d. fees. The parents of the young woman were allowed 6s. for their attendance, three days.

### 1650.

In the preceding pages, I have given the names of every man whom I found in Lynn before the year 1650, excepting those who staid but a short time, and left to settle in other places. I shall here give a list of a few more names, which I find before the year 1690, and after that time they become too numerous to be continued. [But after all, a great many escaped the notice of Mr. Lewis. And I began to prepare a list of additions, following his plan of giving brief notices. It was soon found, however, that even this would require more space than could be allowed. And hence, it was concluded to say a word or two concerning a few whose lives became of importance in our history, and then prepare as complete a list as possible of the surnames of all settlers down to the year 1700. Such a list will be found at the close of the volume. And it cannot be doubted that it will prove useful as the foundation for future inquiries. It would be altogether too venturesome to claim that the list is perfect, though great labor and care have been bestowed upon it.]

SAMUEL APPLETON, Jr. — was here from 1677 to 1688, in connection with the Iron Works, which he owned at that time. He was a descendant of John Appulton, who died at Great Wadlingfield, in 1414. The following record of the family is from the old volume of Lynn Records which was discovered by me, after it had been lost for many years. "Mr. Samuella Apleton, Junior, and Mis Elizabeth Whittingham, the Daughter of Mr. William Whittingham, Marchant, in Boston, was married the 19th of June, 1682. Mary, the Daughter of Mr. Samuella Ap-



pleton and of Elizabeth his wiffe, was born into this world the 30 of March, 1683. Hannah, ther Daughter, was born the first of November, 1684. Elizabeth, their daughter, was Born the 10 of July, 1687." He removed to Boston in 1688; and was the ancestor of the very respectable family of Appletons in that city.

WILLIAM BARBER — married Elizabeth Kirk, 4 May, 1673. He had two children; Elizabeth, born 1 Nov. 1673; William, b. 8 Jan. 1674.

THOMAS BEAL — had two sons. William married widow Mary Hart, 5 March, 1684. Samuel married Patience Lovell, March 28, 1682.

THOMAS BERRY — whose wife's name was Elizabeth — had two sons; Thomas, born 14 March, 1695; and Samuel, born 25 June, 1697. His descendants remain.

JOHN BLANEY — married Elizabeth Purchis, in November, 1678. He had a son Joseph, whose descendants live at Swampscot.

SAMUEL BLY — married Lois Ivory, 19 Dec. 1678, and died 31 Dec. 1693. He had two sons, Theophilus and Samuel.

THOMAS BREWER — married Elizabeth Graves, 4 Dec. 1682, and had six children; Mary, Rebecca, Mary again, Crispus, Thomas, and John.

JOHN HENRY BURCHSTED — a native of Silesia — married Mary, widow of Nathaniel Kertland, 24 April, 1690. Henry, his son, was born 3 Oct. 1690. They were both eminent physicians, and lived on the south side of Essex street, between High and Pearl. [There were two sons, both physicians. One was a surgeon in the British Navy; the other was Dr. Henry, of Lynn, who also had a son Henry, a physician.] Dr. John Henry Burchsted died 20 Sept. 1721, aged 64. The following is his epitaph:

Silesia to New England sent this man,  
To do their all that any healer can,  
But he who conquered all diseases must  
Find one who throws him down into the dust.  
A chemist near to an adeptist come,  
Leaves here, thrown by, his caput mortuum.  
Reader, physicians die as others do;  
Prepare, for thou to this art hastening too.

THOMAS BURRAGE — married in 1687, and had six children; Elizabeth, John, Thomas, Mary, Bethiah, and Ruth.

JOHN COATS — married Mary Witherdin, 14 April, 1681, and had two children, Mary and John.

PHILIP GIFFORD — married Mary Davis, 30 June, 1684. He had two children, Philip and Mary.

ZACCHEUS GOULD — had a son Daniel, born about 1650, who

married a lady whose name was Elizabeth, and who died 3 Aug. 1691.

JOHN GOWING — was married in 1682; his wife's name was Joanna, and he had seven children; John, Thomas, Elizabeth, Samuel, Joanna, Lois, and Timothy.

SAMUEL HART — married Mary Witteridge, 29 Jan. 1673, and had two children; John and William. [In a deposition of Mr. Hart, sworn to 27 Oct. 1653, he calls himself about thirty-one years of age, and says that he was sent over by the Company, to the Iron Works. The two sons mentioned by Mr. Lewis were children by his second wife, and both died young. He had a previous wife, also named Mary, who died 24 Dec. 1671, by whom he had children — Mary, who died in 1657; Hannah, born in April, 1657; Joseph b. 10 April, 1659; Abigail, b. 15 Nov. 1660; John, b. 3 Aug. 1666, who died the next year; Rebecca, b. 27 Jan. 1668; Ezekiel, b. 28 April, 1669, who died in infancy. Savage seems to think his second wife was Mary Whiting. But I have no doubt Mr. Lewis is correct in stating it to be Witteridge. Mr. Hart himself died 25 June, 1683. The son Joseph, named as born 10 April, 1659, married, 24 June, 1685, Ruth Chadwell, and had children — Ruth, born 4 July, 1687; Joseph, b. 12 Sept. 1689; Moses, b. 25 Dec. 1691; Elias, b. 30 Sept. 1695; Ruth, again, b. 3 April, 1697; Aaron, b. 17 Aug. 1700; Edmund, b. 18 Oct. 1702; Benjamin, b. 21 April, 1705; Samuel, b. 15 Nov. 1707. This last named Samuel married Phebe Ivory, and the Joseph spoken of on another page, was a child by this marriage. He, Joseph, married Eunice, daughter of Samuel Burrill, and granddaughter, of Hon. Ebenezer, whose farm embraced the beautiful estate of E. R. Mudge, at Swampscot, and had children — Anna, born 12 April, 1767; (who married Joseph Lye, and was grandmother of Amos P. Tapley, president of the City Bank); Joseph, b. 1 Nov. 1768; Eunice, b. 8 Oct. 1770; (who married David Tufts, who for many years ran an express wagon to Marblehead, and was the first regular Lynn express driver); Phebe, b. 12 June, 1773; Burrill, b. 12 Nov. 1775; Samuel, b. 2 May, 1778; Sarah, b. 24 Jan. 1781; (mother of the writer); John, b. 8 Dec. 1783; Joseph Burrill, b. 8 Oct. 1788. The Aaron named above as born 17 Aug. 1700, was father of Edmund Hart, who built the famous frigate Constitution. For something further concerning the Harts see other dates.]

THOMAS IVORY — had two sons, Thomas and John. He died 18 July, 1690. [Mr. Ivory came in 1638. His wife's name was Ann, and he had daughters, Lois, Ruth, and Sarah. Lois married, 10 May, 1656, John Burrill, and was the favored mother of Hon. John Burrill, the "beloved speaker," and Hon. Ebenezer, his brother; notices of whom may be found elsewhere in



this volume. Ruth married Theophilus Bailey, and Sarah married Moses Chadwell.]

DANIEL KING — married widow Elizabeth Corwin, of Salem. He died 27 May, 1672. His widow, Elizabeth, died 26 Feb. 1677. He lived at Swampscot, and bought a large portion of Mr. Humfrey's farm. He had two sons; Daniel married Tabitha Walker, 11 March, 1662. Ralph married Elizabeth Walker, 2 March, 1663. [It appears by the records that this Elizabeth Corwin, or Curwen, as Mr. Lewis elsewhere spells it, was not a widow till 3 Jan. 1685; and in 1694, she was still living as the widow Elizabeth Corwin.]

JOHN LYSCOM — had a son, Samuel, born 16 Sept. 1693.

DANIEL NEEDHAM — married in 1673, and had five children; Elizabeth, Edmund, Daniel, Ruth, and Mary.

EZEKIEL NEEDHAM — married Sarah King, 27 Oct. 1669, and had five children; Edmund, Sarah, Ezekiel, Daniel, and Ralph.

[Mr. Lewis is evidently in error about these two Needhams. They were doubtless sons of Edmund Needham, who came to Lynn in 1639, and the same mentioned in his will copied under date 1640. *Daniel* married Ruth Chadwell, 24 Feb. 1659, and had children, Daniel, born in 1665; Judith, b. 1667; Ezekiel, b. 1670; Mary, b. 1672; Elizabeth, b. 1675; Edmund, b. 1677; Daniel and Ruth, twins, b. 1680. And *Ezekiel's* children were, Edmund, born in 1670; a child born in 1673, who died in infancy; Sarah, b. 1674; Ezekiel, b. 1676, who survived but a short time; Ezekiel again, b. 1677; Daniel, b. 1680; Ralph, b. 1682. I do not see how the error of placing Daniel's marriage in 1673, occurred.]

THOMAS NORWOOD — married Mary Brown, 24 Aug. 1685, and had six children; Francis, Ebenezer, Mary, Thomas, Mary, and Jonathan.

GEORGE OAKS — had five children, by his wife Janet; John, born 31 July, 1664, Mary, Richard, Sarah, Elizabeth, and George.

SAMUEL PENFIELD — married Mary Lewis, 30 Nov. 1675, and had two children, Samuel and Mary.

JOHN PERKINS — married Anna Hutchinson, 29 Aug. 1695, and had five children; Anna, John, Elizabeth, Mary, and William.

JOHN PERSON — had Eleven children; James, born 28 Nov. 1680, Tabitha, John, Rebecca, Kendall, Susanna, Mary, Thomas, Ebenezer, Sarah, and Abigail.

JOHN PHILLIPS — had two children; John, born 3 Dec. 1689; Hannah, b. 6 June, 1694. He lived at Swampscot, and his wife's name was Hannah. He died 29 Sept. 1694.

WILLIAM ROBINSON — had three sons; William, born 7 Oct. 1683; Aquila; John.

HENRY SILSBE — had three sons; Jonathan married Bethia

Marsh, 1 Jan. 1673; Samuel married Mary Bistow, 4 July, 1676; Henry married Grace Eaton, 18 Nov. 1680.

HENRY STACEY — had five children; William, born 3 Jan. 1674; Henry, b. 1 April, 1677; Sarah, b. 3 Jan. 1678; Ebenezer, b. 4 Jan. 1680; John, b. 30 Oct. 1682.

[JOHN VINTON — settled in Lynn as early as 1648, and was in some way connected with the Iron Works. His wife's name was Ann, and his children were, Eleanor, born in May, 1648; John, b. 2 March, 1650; William, b. in April, 1652; Blaise, b. 22 April, 1654; Ann, b. 4 April, 1656; Elizabeth, b. in Jan. 1658; Sarah, b. 16 Sept. 1662. *Eleanor* married Isaac Ramsdell, of Lynn. *John* married Hannah Green, of Malden, and removed to that place. He was an iron worker, acquired a large property, and is now considered to be the progenitor of almost all who at the present time bear the surname in the country, including those eminent brothers, Rev. Dr. Alexander H. and Rev. Dr. Francis Vinton. One of the family, a number of years since, collected the names of more than a thousand of his descendants. *Blaise* served in the Indian war of 1675, and is supposed to have perished then. The Vinton family is, no doubt, of Huguenot origin.]

JOSHUA WAIT — married Elizabeth Mansfield, 10 Jan. 1675, and had two children, Moses and Mary.

ABRAHAM WELLMAN — whose wife's name was Elizabeth — had a son born, 3 May, 1676.

DOMINGO WIGHT — a colored man, had three children; Mary, born 31 Aug. 1675; Joseph, b. 23 May, 1678; Hannah, b. 5 Sept. 1679.

[Mr. Whiting, Mr. Cobbet, and four other ministers, send a letter to Cromwell, 31 December, in which they say, "since your honor hath so large a heart given you of the Lord as to desire you to build him a temple amidst the ruinous heaps of Ireland, we know not but we may attend this providence of the Lord, hoping that as we came by call of God to serve him here, so if the Lord's mind shall clearly appear to give us a sufficient call and encouragement to remove unto Ireland, to serve the Lord Jesus Christ there, we shall cheerfully and thankfully embrace the same."]

## 1651.

Mr. Richard Leader, the agent for the Iron Works, was arraigned by the Court, on the seventh of May, for reproaching Governor Endicott, the Court, and the church at Lynn. In their first excitement, the Court fined him two hundred pounds, which was afterward reduced to fifty. [The offence would be more exactly stated by employing the words of the record: "This Courte . . . doe finde that, contrary to the lawe of God



and the lawes heere eastablished he hath threatened, and in a high degree reproached and slaundered the Courts, magistrates, and gouernment of this comon weale, and defamed the toune and church of Lynne, also afronted and reproached the counstable in the execution of his office." He was likewise bound in the sum of 100*l*. for the payment of the fine, and for his good behavior "toward the gouernment and people of this iurisdiccon whiles he remajnes in this collonje, till the next sessions of this Courte." And at the next general session, in October, 1651, the whole thing came to an end. It appeared that the obnoxious words were "spoken in the midst of the sea, going hence to England." After this, Mr. John Gifford appears as agent of the Iron Works. He married the widow Margaret Temple, and had a son Philip. [He probably came from the Braintree works. See deposition of Henry Leonard, page 207. And for some years he seems to have been in a sea of trouble, arising, most likely, from pecuniary embarrassment. He was subjected to long and troublesome litigation regarding a bond given while in England. In a petition to the Court, in 1684, he states that he "hath now been a prisoner upon execution fower yeares and seuen moneths," and without relief from the Court, will "inevitably perish in prison for want of meet suppljes for his releife." So rigid were the old laws touching imprisonment for debt. It may have been suspected, however, that he had property fraudulently secreted, for he declares in his petition that it had not been shown that he had any estate concealed, by which he might relieve himself. The Court "having weighed the necessitous and perishing condition of the prisoner," ordered that under certain conditions, and unless the opposing parties came forward and performed what was required of them, he should be released in ten days.]

On taking the management of the Iron Works, Mr. Gifford raised the dam, which caused the water to overflow six acres of "plowland" belonging to Mr. Adam Hawkes. For this, on the 20th of June, an agreement was made, in which Mr. Hawkes was allowed £8 for damages.

On Sunday, the twentieth of July, three men of the Baptist persuasion, whose names were John Clarke, John Crandall, and Obadiah Holmes, came from Newport, and went to the house of William Witter, at Swampscot, where Mr. Clark preached, administered the sacrament, and rebaptized Mr. Witter. This being reported to the authorities, two constables went down to Swampscot to apprehend them as disturbers of the peace. They carried a warrant which had been granted by Hon. Robert Bridges. "By virtue hereof, you are required to go to the house of William Witter, and so to search from house to house for certain erroneous persons, being strangers, and them to

apprehend, and in safe custody to keep, and tomorrow morning at 8 o'clock, to bring before me." Mr. Clark says, "while I was yet speaking, there comes into the house where we were, two constables, who with their clamorous tongues make an interruption, and more uncivilly disturbed us than the pursuivants of the old English bishops were wont to do." In the afternoon, they were taken to Mr. Whiting's meeting, where they refused to uncover their heads. Mr. Bridges ordered a constable to take off their hats, when one of them attempted to speak, but was prevented.

At the close of the meeting, one of them made some remarks, after which they were taken to the Anchor Tavern, and guarded through the night. In the morning, they were sent to Boston and imprisoned. On the thirty-first, the Court of Assistants sentenced Mr. Holmes to pay a fine of thirty pounds, Mr. Clark of twenty, and Mr. Crandall of five. The fines of Clark and Crandall were paid; but Mr. Holmes refused to pay his, or suffer it to be paid, and was retained in prison till September, when he was publicly whipped. When brought to the place of execution, he requested liberty to speak to the people, but the presiding officer, one *Flint*, rightly named, refused, and ordered him to be stripped. His friends brought some wine, which they requested him to drink, but he declined it, lest the spectators should attribute his fortitude to drink. The whip was made of three cords, and the executioner spat three times in his own hands, that he might not fail to honor justice. In a manuscript left by Governor Joseph Jenks, it is written that "Mr. Holmes was whipped 30 stripes, and in such an unmerciful manner, that for many days, if not some weeks, he could not take rest, but as he lay upon his knees and elbows, not being able to suffer any part of the body to touch the bed." As the man began to lay on the stripes, Holmes said, "though my flesh should fail, yet my God will not fail." He then prayed, "Lord, lay not this sin to their charge." When he was released, two spectators, John Shaw and John Hasel, went up and took hold of his hand to sympathize with him, for which they were fined forty shillings each. Such is the bitterness of religious persecution. Dr. John Clark was one of the most respectable physicians in Rhode Island, and wrote a book entitled "Ill News from New England," with a full account of this persecution.

Mr. Witter was presented at the Salem court, on the twenty-seventh of November, for neglecting discourses and being rebaptized.

On the fourteenth of October, the Court made an order against "the intolerable excess and bravery" of dress. They ordered that no person whose estate did not exceed £200 should wear any great boots, gold or silver lace, or buttons, or silk



hoods, ribbons or scarfs, under a penalty of ten shillings. [And the Court also passed the following: "Whereas it is observed there are many abuses and disorders by dancing in ordinaries, whether mixt or unmixt, vppon marriage of some persons, This Court doth order that henceforward there shall be no dancing vppon such occasion or at other tjmes in ordinaries, vppon the paine or penaltje of five shillings for every person that shall so daunce in ordinaries."]

"In answer to the petition of George Indian of Lynn, This Court refers him to bring his action in some inferiour court, against any that ungenerously withhold any land from him."

The following description of Lynn is from "The Wonder Working Providence," a work published this year, by Mr. Edward Johnson of Woburn:

Her scituation is neere to a River, whose strong freshet at breaking up of Winter, filleth all her Bankes, and with a furious Torrent ventes itself into the Sea. This Towne is furnished with Mineralls of divers kinds, especially Iron and Lead. The forme of it is almost square, onely it takes too large a run into the Land-ward, (as most townes do.) It is filled with about one Hundred Houses for dwelling. There is also an Iron Mill in constant use, but as for Lead, they have tried but little yet. Their meeting house being on a Levell Land undefended from the cold North west wind, and therefore made with steps descending into the earth; their streets are strait and comly, yet but thin of Houses; the people mostly inclining to Husbandry, have built many Farmes Remote. There Cattell exceedingly multiplied. Goates, which were in great esteeme at their first comming, are now almost quite banished, and now Horse, kine, and Sheep are most in request with them.

In his remarks on manufactures, Mr. Johnson says:

All other trades have fallen into their ranks and places, to their great advantage, especially Coopers and Shoemakers, who had either of them a corporation granted, enriching themselves very much. As for Tanners and Shoemakers it being naturalized into their occupations to have a higher reach in managing these manufactures then other men in New England are, having not changed their nature in this, between them both they have kept men to their stand hitherto, almost doubling the price of their commodities, according to the rate they were sold for in England, and yet the plenty of Leather is beyond what they had there, counting the number of the people, but the transportation of Boots and Shoes into forraign parts hath vented all, however.

The manufacture of shoes had not, at this time, become a principal business at Lynn. A few persons practised the employment regularly; but they traded with merchants at Boston, and did not export for themselves. The shoes which they made were principally of calf skin, for morocco had not been introduced. Cloth was worn only by the most wealthy; and if a lady in the more common ranks of life obtained a pair of stuff shoes, to grace the nuptial ceremony, they were afterward laid aside, and carefully preserved through life, as something too delicate for ordinary use.

## 1652.

Wenepoykin, the Lynn Sagamore, on the first of April, mortgaged "all that Tract or Neck of Land commonly called Nahant," to Nicholas Davison of Charlestown, "for twenty pounds sterling dew many yeer." The deed was signed with his mark, which has somewhat the form of a capital H in writing.

[John Hathorne having succeeded Joseph Armitage "in the ordinary at Lin, and so standing bound to perform his engagement in respect of what he was to pay for drawinge of wine, desiring a remittment of what is due for the last halfe yeare past, received this answer: that he should only pay after the rate of fifty shillings per butt for what he hath drawne to this time." This appears to have been the same John Hathorne who was proceeded against, about this time, for forgery, and confessed himself guilty. Having petitioned, in May, 1653, for remission or mitigation of the penalty, the General Court ordered that in lieu of the prescribed punishment he should "pay double damages, which is twenty pounds, to the party wronged and ten pounds to the common wealth, to be forthwith levied; and to be disfranchised. If he doth not submitt to the sentence, then the law that pvides against fforgerie is to take place in euery particular."]

At the Quarterly Court, on the 29th of June, the following presentments were made. "We present Ester, the wife of Joseph Jynkes, Junior, ffor wearing silver lace;" and "Robert Burges for bad corne grinding." Other persons were presented for wearing great boots and silk hoods.

Mr. Gifford this year increased the height of the dam at the Iron Works, by which ten acres of Mr. Hawkes's land were overflowed; for which he agreed to give sixteen loads of hay yearly, and 200 cords of wood. Afterward he agreed to give him £7, "which ends all, except that 10s. is to be given him yearly." By this agreement the water was to be so kept "that it may not ascend the top of the upper floodgates in the pond higher than within a foot and a halfe of the top of the great Rock that lies in the middle of the pond before the gates."

This year a mint was established at Boston, for coining silver. The pieces had the word Massachusetts, with a pine tree on one side, and the letters N. E. Anno 1652, and III. VI. or XII. denoting the number of pence, on the other. The dies for this coinage were made by Joseph Jenks, at the Iron Works.

[The coinage was continued for many years, the mint not having been closed till about 1686, according to Mr. Felt, or before 1706, according to others. But the dies were not altered, at least for some years; and perhaps the date never was, for reasons patent to our shrewd fathers. And hence a large



portion of the pine-tree coins now in the cabinets of the curious, do not bear sure evidence of the precise date at which they were struck. It is certain that the date 1652 was retained as late as 1685. This coinage would, under most circumstances, have subjected those engaged in it to heavy punishment, for it infringed a prerogative usually guarded with the utmost jealousy by the sovereign. But it will be observed that it was commenced during the Puritanical Interregnum, and affords additional evidence that at that period almost perfect independence was assumed by the colonists. It is stated by Randolph, 1676, that Massachusetts established this mint, in 1652, to commemorate her independence; and adds that the adjacent colonies were subject to her. Hugh Peters was a fast friend of Massachusetts; and having much influence with Cromwell, it was probably in a great measure through his exertions that she came so near being declared an independent commonwealth. When Charles II. came to the throne he was greatly offended at the high-handed proceedings. Sir Thomas Temple, who knew the necessities of the colonists, and was friendly to them, stated to the king that money was extremely scarce in New England, and during the civil wars but little could be obtained from the mother country. And he exhibited pieces of the pine-tree money. "What is that?" asked the king, pointing to the pine-tree that adorned one side of the coin. "That," answered Temple, with more shrewdness than honesty, "is the royal oak that sheltered your majesty." This well-timed insinuation regarding the loyalty of the colonists so pleased the monarch that he gleefully exclaimed, "Honest dogs!" and let the matter pass for the time. Events that took place soon after, however, indicated that he had reached a temper to use the noun without the adjective.

[The pine-tree shilling, as assayed at the United States mint proved to be 926–1000 fine, and to weigh almost exactly sixty-six grains; its value, therefore, would be just about seventeen cents of our present money.]

[A comet appeared in Orion, 9 December, and remained an object of wonder for about a fortnight, or "till Mr. Cotton died."]

[It was this year required that negroes and Indians should perform military duty.]

### 1653.

On the 17th of March, the boundary line between Lynn and Reading was established.

Samuel Bennet, carpenter, sold his corn mill to Thomas Wheeler, 1 April, for £220.

This year, Mr. Thomas Savage, of Boston, attached the Iron Works, at Lynn, for the amount owed to him and Henry Webb.

On the 14th of September, a special court convened at Boston, for the trial. Mr. Savage obtained for himself £894 2s. and for Henry Webb, £1351 6s. 9d. The total account of Mr. John Gifford, agent for the Company, was £16,284 7s. 4d.

[The Court ordered, 18 May, that Lynn be allowed ten pounds per annum, "so long as the Iron Works shall be continued," with a qualification relating to a former grant.]

#### 1654.

The selectmen of Boston agreed with Mr. Joseph Jenks "for an Incline to carry water in case of fire." This was the first fire engine made in America.

In August, the Court fixed the prices of grain; Indian corn at 3s., rye and peas at 4s., and wheat and barley at 5s. a bushel.

At a town meeting, on the 28th of December, a grant was made to Edmund Farrington, allowing him the privilege to build a grist-mill, in Water Hill street, on condition that grain should be seasonably and faithfully ground; otherwise the privilege was to revert to the town. [Mr. Lewis makes a mistake in locating this privilege at Water Hill. The grant was for a tide mill, which of course could not have been where he states. It was where Chase's mill was afterward built, at the point where Summer street crosses the stream, a little above Needham's Landing. Mr. John Raddin now (1864) owns the mill there.

[Mr. Whiting and Mr. Cobbet, "elders of Lyn," were appointed overseers of Harvard College.]

#### 1655.

This year Edmund Farrington built his mill on Water Hill. A pond was dug by hand, and the water brought from the old brook, by a little canal about half a mile in length. This mill was for many years the property of Benjamin Phillips, and in 1836 was purchased by Henry A. Breed, who dug out a new pond of more than an acre, for a reservoir. [Nehemiah Berry purchased the property a number of years since, and continues the mill in successful operation. It long ago, however, ceased to be a mere grist-mill. But Mr. Farrington did not build his mill here. His was a tide mill, and stood where Chase's was afterward built. See under date 1654. See also page 128.]

Mr. John Gifford, agent of the Iron Company, having been imprisoned on account of the pecuniary affairs of that establishment, a petition was sent from London to the General Court, for his release. It was dated on the 27th of February and signed by John Becx, William Greenhill, Thomas Foley, and Phebe Frost.

On the 23d of May, the General Court granted to Mr. Joseph Jenks a patent for an improved sythe, "for the more speedy



cutting of grasse, for seven years." This improvement consisted in lengthening the blade, making it thinner, and welding a square bar on the back, to strengthen it, as in the modern sythe. Before this, the old English blade was short and thick, like a bush sythe.

[The Court, 23 May, "considering the urgent occasions of the country respecting the bridg at Lyn," ordered that Edmund Batter, George Gettings, Joseph Jewett, and Thomas Lighton, be a committee to see that the bridge be completed forthwith. And the next county court was directed to apportion the charge to the towns in the county, according to the law made at that session.]

### 1656.

This year the Rev. Thomas Cobbet relinquished his connection with the church at Lynn, and removed to Ipswich. He was born at Newbury, in England, 1608. Though his father was poor, he found means to gain admission at the University of Oxford, which he left during the great sickness in 1625, and became a pupil of Dr. Twiss, in his native town. He was afterward a minister of the established Church. He came to Lynn in 1637, and was welcomed by Mr. Whiting, with whom he had commenced a friendship in England. Mr. Mather says, "they were almost every day together, and thought it a long day if they were not so; the one rarely travelling abroad without the other." Mr. Cobbet preached at Lynn nineteen years, and twenty-nine at Ipswich. In 1666, he preached the election sermon, from II. Chronicles, xv. 2. He died on Thursday, 5 November, 1685, and was buried on the next Monday. At his funeral were expended, one barrel of wine, £6 8s.; two barrels of cider, 11s.; 82 pounds of sugar, £2 1s.; half a cord of wood, 4s.; four dozen pairs of gloves, "for men and women," £5 4s.; with "some spice and ginger for the cider." It was the custom at funerals to treat all the company with cider, which in cold weather was heated and spiced. In the year 1711, the town of Lynn paid for "half a barrel of cider for the widow Dispaw's funeral. Wine was distributed when it could be afforded. Gloves were commonly given to the bearers and the principal mourners, and by the more wealthy, rings were sometimes added. Mr. Cobbet appears to have been much esteemed. The following epitaph to his memory is one of the best of Mr. Mather's productions:

Sta viator; thesaurus hic jacet;  
 THOMAS COBBETUS;  
 Cujus, nosti preces potentissimas, ac mores probatissimos,  
 Si es Nov-Anglus.  
 Mirare, si pietatem colas;  
 Sequere, si felicitatem optes.

Stop, traveler, a treasure 's buried here ;  
 Our Thomas Cobbet claims the tribute tear.  
 His prayers were powerful, his manners pure,  
 As thou, if of New England's sons, art sure.  
 If thou reverest piety, admire ;  
 And imitate, if bliss be thy desire.

Mr. Cobbet possessed good learning and abilities, and wrote more books than any one of the early ministers of New England. Among his works, were the following :

1. A Treatise Asserting the Right of the Magistrates to a Negative Vote on the Resolves of the Representatives. 1643.

2. A Defence of Infant Baptism. 1645. This is said to have been an admirable summary of the principal arguments for and against the subject, and an able exposition of the error of those who deny the validity of this important rite.

3. The Civil Magistrates' Power in Matters of Religion, Modestly Debated, with a Brief Answer to a certain slanderous pamphlet, called Ill News from New England ; containing six pages of grievous dedication to Oliver Cromwell. 1653.

4. A Practical Discourse on Prayer. 1654. Mr. Mather remarks that, "of all the books written by Mr. Cobbet, none deserves more to be read by the world, or to live till the general burning of the world, than that of Prayer."

5. A Fruitful and Useful Discourse, touching the Honor due from Children to their Parents, and the Duty of Parents toward their Children. London, 1656.

6. A Treatise on Ecclesiastical Order and Discipline.

7. A Treatise on the First, Second, and Fifth Commandments.

The following beautiful picture of the enduring affection of a mother is from the discourse on the duties of children : "Despise not thy mother when she is old. When she was young, yea, when she was middle aged, thou prisedst, and respectedst, and did reverence and obey her ; do it as well when she is old ; hold on doing of it to the last. Age may wear and waste a mother's beauty, strength, parts, limbs, senses, and estate ; but her relation of a mother is as the sun when he goeth forth in his might, for the ever of this life, that is, always in its meridian, and knoweth no evening. The person may be gray headed, but her motherly relation is ever in its flourish. It may be autumn, yea, winter, with the woman ; but with the mother, as a mother, it is always spring."

In descanting on the duties of children, he says : "How tender were your parents of their dealings with men, to discharge a good conscience therein ; of their very outward garb, what they ware, and of what fashion, and the like ; but you their children regard not what you do, nor how you deal with others, nor what you wear, nor of what fashion, so the newest. Did ever your



good father or grandfather wear such ruffianly hair upon their heads? or did your godly parents frisk from one new fangled fashion to another, as you do?"

The following anecdote is related by Mr. Mather. "The ungrateful inhabitants of Lynn one year passed a town vote, that they could not allow their ministers above thirty pounds apiece that year, for their salary; and behold, the God who will not be mocked, immediately caused the town to lose three hundred pounds in that one specie of their cattle, by one disaster." With his characteristic carelessness, Mr. Mather dees not give any date to this fact, [nor any account of the disaster.]

Mr. Cobbet was much respected for his piety and the fervency of his prayers. One of the soldiers in Philip's war, whose name was Luke Perkins, says that when he was detached, in 1675, to go against the Indians, he went to request the prayers of Mr. Cobbet, who prayed that the company might be preserved, and they all returned in safety.

Some women of his neighborhood were one day attempting some trick of witchery, when their minister appeared. "There," said one of them, "we can do no more; there is old crooked back Cobbet a coming."

For a considerable time, he was in the practice of walking from Ipswich to Boston, once in two weeks to attend Mr. Norton's lecture, and to see his old friend, Mr. Whiting. He used to remark that it was worth a journey to Boston, "to hear one of Mr. Norton's good prayers." [Mr. Lewis makes a singular mistake here. It was not Mr. Cobbet who made these pedestrian excursions, but a pious layman of Ipswich, one of Mr. Norton's old parishioners. Mr. Norton had been minister at Ipswich fourteen years, leaving there in 1652.]

The parents of Mr. Cobbet came over some time after his arrival. The name of his wife was Elizabeth, and he had four sons; Samuel, who graduated in 1663; Thomas, John, and Eliezer.

Thomas Cobbet, Jr., who was a seaman at Portsmouth, was taken prisoner by the Indians, in 1676, and carried to Penobscot. After an absence of several weeks, he was released by Madockawando, the sachem, who received a red coat as a present. On this subject, Mr. Cobbet thus writes, in his letter to Increase Mather: "As to what you quere, whether there were not answers to prayer respecting my captured son, Surely I may truly say his wonderfull preservations in all that 9 weeks time after he was taken, and deliverance at the last, they will be put on that account as answers to prayer; for he was constantly pleaded for by Mr. Moody in his congregation for that end, from his being first taken (of which they first heard) till his redemption. So was he in like sort pleaded for by Mr. Shepard in his congre-

gation at Charlestowne, and by my desire signified that way, by Mr. Phillips, Mr. Higginson, Mr. Buckley, in theyr congregations, and I doubt not by yourself, Mr. Thatcher, Mr. Allin, in the 3 Boston churches, besides the prayers going constantly that way for him in the families and closets of godly ones, which heard of his captivity and hazard. He was constantly, as there was cause, remembered in our congregation for that end, and which I may not omit to mention: When Mr Moody, by post sent hither, sent me the first news of his taking by the Indians, and their further rage in those parts, calling out for further prayers — I presently caused one of our Deacons to call to my house that very day, as many godly men and theyr wives as were near us, to spend some hours in prayer about the same; about 30 met; several of them prayed; Capt. Lord was with them in it, and with me also, who began and ended that service; and having beg'd some amends of our wasted son Eliezer at home as a pledge of the desired mercies to our captived son abroad as granted, my heart I must acknowledge to the Lord's praise, was sweetly guided in the course of that service, and I was even persuaded that the Lord had heard our prayers in that respect, and could not but express as much to some of our godly friends; so was one of our sisters (as since she informed my wife,) as confidently persuaded that she should ere long see him returned, and that in comfortable plight, as if he were already come." He says that his son Eliezer began to amend, "insomuch that he who before could not walk up and down the town without staggering, could yet walk up that high hill (which you know of,) that is by Mr. Norton's, now our house."

The great age to which many of the early settlers lived, is a subject worthy of notice. Boniface Burton died in 1669, at the great age of 113 years; an age to which no person in Lynn, since his time, has attained. Joseph Rednap lived till he was 110 years of age, in the full possession of his faculties. In the year 1635, when he was in his 80th year, we find a vote of the town granting him lands at Nahant, for the purpose of pursuing the trade of fishing; and he seems as enterprising at that age as if he were just beginning active life. [I am afraid that much exaggeration was formerly dealt in with respect to the ages of old people. It is quite certain that Mr. Rednap, for instance, died at about the age of 90; see notice of him on page 127.] Henry Styche was an efficient workman at the Iron Foundry in the year 1653, and was then 103 years of age. How many years longer he lived, history has not informed us. Christopher Hussey was pursuing his active and useful life, in 1685, when he was shipwrecked on the coast of Florida, at the age of 87 years. This great longevity and good health of the early settlers, may probably be referred to the regularity of their habits,



and the simplicity of their diet. They seldom ate meat, and they generally retired to rest soon after sunset. A pitch pine torch in the chimney corner, served to illuminate the common room, until the family prayer was said; and then the boys and girls retired to their respective chambers, to undress in the dark. Nor did they steam themselves to death over hot iron. Cook stoves were unknown, and no fire was put into a meeting-house, except the Quaker, until 1820.

[Robert Keayne, the wealthy merchant of Boston, before alluded to, died this year. He appears to have had a high regard for many of the Lynn people, arising, perhaps, from associations pertaining to his only son, Benjamin, who resided here for a time. In his will appear the following bequests: "To m<sup>r</sup> Whiting, one of the Teaching Eld<sup>r</sup>s at Lyn, fforty shillings." "To m<sup>r</sup> Cobit, the other Teaching Elder at Lyn, forty shillings." In a codicil, dated 28 Dec. 1653, he adds: "I have forgott one Loveing Couple more that came not to my minde till I was shutting vp; that is Cap<sup>t</sup> Bridges & wife, [of Lynn,] to whom I give forty shillings." Also, "To Robert Rand, of Lyn, Some-time my Servant, forty shillings."]

### 1657.

Having purchased Nahant of the Indian Sagamore, for a suit of clothes, Thomas Dexter was not disposed to sit down in unconcern, when the town made known their intention of dividing it into lots for the benefit of all the people. At a town meeting, held 24 February, 1657, the following order was taken: "It was voted that Nahant should be laid out in planting lotts, and every householder should have equal in the dividing of it, noe man more than another; and every person to clear his lot of wood in six years, and he or they that do not clear their lotts of the wood, shall pay fifty shillings for the towne's use. Alsoe every householder is to have his and their lotts for seaven years, and it is to be laid down for a pasture for the towne; and in the seventh, every one that hath improved his lott by planting, shall then, that is, in the seventh year, sow their lott with English corne; and in every acre of land as they improve, they shall, with their English corne, sow one bushel of English hay seed, and soe proportionable to all the land that is improved, a bushel of hay seed to one acre of land, and it is to be remembered, that no person is to raise any kind of building at all; and for laying out this land there is chosen Francis Ingals, Henry Collins, James Axee, Adam Hawckes, Lieut. Thomas Marshall, John Hathorne, Andrew Mansfield." (Mass. Archives.)

This record is valuable, as it exhibits several interesting particulars. It shows that the purchase of Nahant, by Mr. Dexter, was not considered valid — it exhibits the most impartial speci-

men of practical democracy in this country, the lots being apportioned to each householder equally, "noe man more than another"—it furnishes an explanation of the cause and manner of Nahant being so entirely cleared of the beautiful wood which once grew upon it—and it shows that Nahant was early planted with English corn, that is, with wheat. On the passing of this order, Mr. Dexter commenced a suit against the town for occupying it. The people held a town meeting, in which they appointed Thomas Loughton, George Keysar, Robert Coats, and Joseph Armitage, a committee to defend their right. At the Salem Court, which began on the third of June, the following depositions were given:

1. "Edward Ireson, aged 57 yeares or thereabouts, sworne, saith, that liveing with Mr. Thomas Dexter, I carried the fencing stuffe which master Dexter sett up to fence in Nahant, his part with the rest of the Inhabitants, and being and living with mr. Dexter, I never heard him say a word of his buying of Nahant, but only his interest in Nahant for his fencing with the rest of the inhabitants; this was about 25 yeares since; and after this fence was sett up at nahant, all the new comers were to give two shillings sixpence a head or a piece vnto the setters up of the fence or inhabitants, and some of Salem brought Cattell alsoe to nahant, which were to give soe."

2. "The Testimony of Samuel Whiting, senior, of the Towne of Linne, Saith, that Mr. Humphries did desire that mr. Eaton and his company might not only buy Nahant, but the whole Towne of Linne, and that mr. Cobbet and he and others of the Towne went to mr. Eaton to offer both to him, and to commit themselves to the providence of God; and at that time there was none that laid claim to or pleaded any interest in nahant, Save the town, and at that time farmer Dexter lived in the Towne of Linne."

The person to whom Lynn was thus offered for sale, was Theophilus Eaton, afterward governor of Connecticut. He came to Boston, 26 June, 1637, and went to New Haven, in August, of the same year.

3. "The Deposition of Daniel Salmon, aged about 45 yeares, saith, that he being master Humphreyes servant, and about 23 yeares ago, there being wolves in nahant, commanded that the whole traine band goe to drive them out, because it did belong to the whole towne, and farmer Dexter's men being then at training, went with the rest."

4. "This I, Joseph Armitage, aged 57 or thereabouts, doe testifie, that about fifteen or sixteen yeares agoe, wee had a generall towne meeting in Lin; at that meeting there was much discourse about nahant; the men that did first fence at nahant and by an act of generall court did apprehend by fencing that nahant was theires, myself by purchase havinge a part therein, after much agitation in the meeting, and by persuasion of mr. Cobbit, they that then did plead a right by fencing, did yield up all their right freely to the Inhabitants of the Towne, of which Thomas Dexter, senior, was one."

5. "We, George Sagamore and the Sagamore of Agawam, doe testify that Duke William, so called, did sell all Nahant unto ffarmer Dexter for a suite of Cloathes, which cloathes ffarmer Dexter had again, and gave vnto Duke William, so called, 2 or 3 coates for it again." [Signed by the marks of the two sagamores.]

6. "This I, Christopher Linsie, doe testifie, that Thomas Dexter bought Nahant of Blacke Will, or Duke William, and employed me to fence part of it when I lived with Thomas Dexter."



7. "I, John Legg, aged 47 years or thereabouts, doe testifie, that when I was Mr. Humphreys servant, there came unto my master's house one Blacke Will, as wee call him, an Indian, with a compleate Suit on his backe; I asked him where he had that suit; he said he had it of ffarmer Dexter, and he had sould him Nahant for it."

Depositions were also given by Richard Walker, Edward Hol-yoke, George Farr, William Dixey, William Witter, John Ramsdell, John Hedge, William Harcher, and others. [And it is fair to give Mr. Dexter's own statement of his case, on the appeal. It was evidently drawn up by one skilled in legal proceedings:

1. The Plaintiff pleadeth his right therein and thereto by purchase of the Indians, above 26 years now past, who were then the lawful owners thereof, as by the testimony off Jno. Legg, Wm. Witter, George Sagamore, Sagamore of Aguwame. 2. The Plt. pleadeth his possession y<sup>roff</sup> by fencing and other improvement, as by the testimony of Wm. Witter and John Legg, Capt. Traske and Mrs. Whiteing. 3. The Plaintiff humbly comendeth to the consideration of the Honoured Court, (1.) That the purchase was by no law then prohibited or made voyd, but hath since, by act of the General Court, Octo. 19, 1652, written lawes, ben confirmed as being according to God's word; . . . . . also divers examples that might be instanced of sundry persons y<sup>t</sup> do enjoy those lands, which, in the infancy of these plantacons, they came by their possessions in like manner. (2.) That as yet no act or instrument made or signed by the Plaintiff hath appeared to manifest any alienacon thereof to the defendants. (3.) That they are parties which testify against the Plaintiff, and that for and in their owne behalfe, and many of them such as have in a disorderly manner ingaged themselves in a special manner against the Plaintiff and his right; as may appear by the testimony of Ri. Woodey; their combinacon of assaulting his person, &c. (4.) That if there be no remedy but what they will swea<sup>r</sup> must passe as truth, (although the Plaintiff conceives it to be very false,) yet nevertheless the Plaintiff conceiveth himself to be wronged in that he had no part found for him, whenas, by y<sup>r</sup> owne oath and confession, as he was an Inhabitant of Lin, so he had a share with them, the which as yet they have not sworne, as he conceiveth, that he either gave it them or any other, and therefore seeing he sued but for his interest therein, whether more or less, he marvelleth y<sup>t</sup> such a verdict should be brought against him, and humbly entreateth releif therefrom by this Honored Court.

24 (6) 57. [24 Aug. 1657.]

THOMAS DEXTER.]

Mr. Dexter was afterward granted liberty to tap the pitch pine trees on Nahant, as he had done before, for the purpose of making tar.

A vessel owned by Captain Thomas Wiggin, of Portsmouth, was wrecked on the Long Beach, and the sails, masts, anchor, &c. purchased by Thomas Wheeler, on the third of June.

Sagamore Wenepoykin petitioned the General Court, on the twenty-first of May, that he might possess some land, formerly owned by his brother, called Powder Horn Hill, in Chelsea. He was referred to the county court.

[John Aldeman, of Salem, by will dated 3 July, bequeaths one cow to Mr. Whiting, of Lynn, and one to Mr. Cobbet. He also gives "one cow and one cave to y<sup>e</sup> Indians y<sup>t</sup> Mr. Eliot doth preach vnto."]

## 1658.

At the Court of Assistants, on the 13th of May, the towns of Lynn, Reading, and Chelsea, received permission to raise a troop of horse, [and choose their own officers “provided they be not fferry free, nor have five shillings yeerly allowed them from the country, as other troopers have.”]

At the Quarterly Court, on the 29th of June, Lieutenant Thomas Marshall was authorized to perform the ceremony of marriage, and to take testimony in civil cases. [Mr. Lewis seems to have taken this Lieut. Marshall to have been Capt. Marshall, of Lynn; but I think he was another person and resided elsewhere. There were several of the name of Thomas Marshall, in the colony. Capt. Marshall, of Lynn, the jolly landlord of the “Blew Anchor” tavern, was, indeed empowered to perform the nuptial ceremony, but not till the next year. See second paragraph under date 1659. And it appears pretty certain that at the time of his appointment there could have been no other in Lynn authorized to join in marriage, for the appointment is prefaced by the declaration that there are “seuerall townes w<sup>th</sup>in this jurisdiction who are not only remote from any magistrate, but also destitute of any person impowered to solemnize marriage, the want whereof is an occasion of sometjmes disappointment.” And herein we have certain evidence that the early ministers had no power to marry; perhaps because the authorities chose to look upon marriage as a mere civil contract; swerving to the opposite of those high churchmen who were charged with regarding it in the light of a sacrament.]

This year there was a great earthquake in New England, connected with which is the following story:

Some time previous, on a pleasant evening, a little after sunset, a small vessel was seen to anchor near the mouth of Saugus river. A boat was presently lowered from her side, into which four men descended, and moved up the river a considerable distance, when they landed, and proceeded directly into the woods. They had been noticed by only a few individuals; but in those early times, when the people were surrounded by danger, and easily susceptible of alarm, such an incident was well calculated to awaken suspicion, and in the course of the evening the intelligence was conveyed to many houses. In the morning, the people naturally directed their eyes towards the shore, in search of the strange vessel — but she was gone, and no trace could be found either of her or her singular crew. It was afterward ascertained that, on that morning, one of the men at the Iron Works, on going into the foundry, discovered a paper, on which was written, that if a quantity of shackles, handcuffs, hatchets, and other articles of iron manufacture, were made and



deposited, with secrecy, in a certain place in the woods, which was particularly designated, an amount of silver, to their full value, would be found in their place. The articles were made in a few days, and placed in conformity with the directions. On the next morning they were gone, and the money was found according to the promise; but though a watch had been kept, no vessel was seen. Some months afterward, the four men returned, and selected one of the most secluded and romantic spots in the woods of Saugus, for their abode. The place of their retreat was a deep, narrow valley, shut in on two sides by high hills and craggy, precipitous rocks, and shrouded on the others by thick pines, hemlocks, and cedars, between which there was only one small spot to which the rays of the sun, at noon, could penetrate. On climbing up the rude and almost perpendicular steps of the rock on the eastern side, the eye could command a full view of the bay on the south, and a prospect of a considerable portion of the surrounding country. The place of their retreat has ever since been called the Pirates' Glen, and they could not have selected a spot on the coast, for many miles, more favorable for the purposes both of concealment and observation. Even at this day, when the neighborhood has become thickly peopled, it is still a lonely and desolate place, and probably not one in a hundred of the inhabitants has ever descended into its silent and gloomy recess. There the pirates built a small hut, made a garden, and dug a well, the appearance of which is still visible. It has been supposed that they buried money; but though people have dug there, and in several other places, none has ever been found. After residing there some time, their retreat became known, and one of the king's cruisers appeared on the coast. They were traced to the glen, and three of them were taken and carried to England, where it is probable they were executed. The other, whose name was THOMAS VEAL, escaped to a rock in the woods, about two miles to the north, in which was a spacious cavern, where the pirates had previously deposited some of their plunder. There the fugitive fixed his residence, and practised the trade of a shoemaker, occasionally coming down to the village to obtain articles of sustenance. He continued his residence till the great earthquake this year, when the top of the rock was loosened, and crushed down into the mouth of the cavern, enclosing the unfortunate inmate, in its unyielding prison. It has ever since been called the Pirate's Dungeon.

[By his romantic labor in thus gathering together detached and dim traditions, and giving them a connected form and local habitation, Mr. Lewis has succeeded in exciting a lively interest in many minds where a love of the marvellous could hardly have been supposed to exist. Without any desire to obliterate the

glowing impressions which a fond credulity loves to cherish, it seems a duty to inquire as to the foundation on which these stories rest. No recorded evidence has been discovered respecting the persons and transactions so circumstantially brought to view. Among the records of the various courts, which abound in allusions, at least, to matters of even the most trivial significance, nothing is found. And none of the gossiping old writers who delighted especially to dwell upon whatever partook of the wonderful and mysterious make any mention of these things. The alleged abode of the pirates was almost within a stone's throw of the Iron Works, which were in operation at the time; and yet we find no evidence that any about the Works even suspected the neighborhood of the outlaws. I once directly questioned Mr. Lewis as to whence he obtained the information; but he declined answering. It has, however, been understood that he simply claimed the authority of tradition; and is said to have remarked that his inquiries on the subject were induced by the same sort of evidence that induced his inquiries concerning the Iron Works. But however the researches may have commenced, they must have been pursued under very different circumstances. A glance at the colony records, would at once have assured any one of the existence of the Iron Works. And in recorded deeds they are again and again mentioned, as well as in the filed depositions of individuals connected with them. They were about as important in their day, as is the mint of the United States in this. And besides, at this very hour may be seen the heaps of scoria which were ejected from their sooty portals. Mr. Hiram Marble, who is now engaged in excavating Dungeon Rock, probably has much more faith in the supposed spiritual revelations that day by day are vouchsafed him, than he could have in any traditions. And if he should, under the spiritual guidance, discover hidden treasure, and traces of a piratical abode within the rock, then it will be deemed a triumph of spiritualism entirely eclipsing the few obscure, discordant traditions that float up from an age of mysteries.

[It was in 1852, that Mr. Marble purchased from the City of Lynn the lot of woodland in which the Dungeon Rock is situated. He came hither, a stranger, enticed by alleged clairvoyant revelations, and immediately commenced the laborious task of excavation. And he has continued to ply the ponderous drills and rending blasts for these twelve years with a courage and faith almost sublime. His faith surely has not been without works nor his courage barren of results. And centuries hence, if his name and identity should be lost, the strange labor may be referred to some recluse cyclops who had strayed hither from mystic lands. The rock is of very hard porphyry, and the work has been so extremely uncomfortable and hazardous, that



very few would have persisted in it. The course of the excavation is irregular, and such as a sensible mortal might avoid, as involving great waste of labor. But it is declared to be pursued under spiritual direction, the unseen superintendents—the redoubtable Veal among the rest—being constantly at hand to direct where a blast should be made. As it can readily be believed that no mortal would give such apparently erratic directions, spiritual interposition may as well be referred to for an explanation.

[Mr. Marble is a man by no means deficient in intelligence; and he is an energetic and persevering enthusiast—just such a person as often accomplishes great things, either directly or indirectly. He is of medium size, has a bright, quick eye, and wears a flowing beard, of sandy hue, which does not always bear evidence of having immediately been under the restraining discipline of a comb. He is communicative, and in his conversation there runs a pleasant vein of jocularly. He is now verging upon old age, and his health has become somewhat impaired, probably through the severity of his labors in that damp, dark cavern. He is ready to converse on his plans, fears, and hopes; and with great good nature, and some times with an apparently keen relish, alludes to the jeers and taunts of those who seem disposed to rank him with lunatics. It is refreshing to observe his faith and perseverance, and impossible not to conclude that he derives real satisfaction and enjoyment from his undertaking. He informs me that the spirit of Mr. Lewis has appeared, and through a writing medium endeavored to cheer him by words of approval and promise. That being the case, Mr. Lewis must surely have changed his sentiments since he left this world, for he was greatly incensed against those who laid their destroying hands upon the interesting objects of nature within our borders. And the reader, by referring to the first paragraph under date 1834, will see how indignantly he has expressed himself in regard to former attempts on the integrity of this very rock. The hope of finding hidden treasure has been the incentive to labors here, on a small scale, in former years; and it is presumed that Mr. Marble would not disclaim a kindred motive in his extraordinary application; secondary, perhaps, to a due anxiety “to establish a great truth.”

[At the close of the year 1863 the passage excavated had reached a hundred and thirty-five feet, and was of the average height and width of seven feet. Mr. Marble—who, by the way is a native of Charlton, in Worcester county, and was born in 1803—when he undertook the labor had about fifteen hundred dollars which he devoted to the enterprise; and that fund being exhausted, he has for the last eight years received his

support and been enabled to continue his work, by the donations of visitors. He is accustomed, whenever in doubt as to the course he should pursue, to apply for spiritual direction, and seldom or never conceives his application to be in vain. The following may be given as a fair specimen of his singular correspondence, the originals being at hand while we write. And that he has perfect confidence in them as genuine communications from disembodied spirits is beyond question. The manner in which he conducts his unique correspondence, may be illustrated by explaining the way in which the communication from Veal was obtained. He states that he wrote the request in this form:

“I wish Veal or Harris would tell what move to make next.”

He wrote it in a room, while entirely alone, and folded the paper in such a manner that the writing was covered by fifteen thicknesses. The medium was then called, and merely feeling of the exterior of the folded paper, took a pencil and wrote what the spirit of Veal gave, through him, as the response. The one called Captain Harris is supposed to have been the leader of the piratical band.

**RESPONSE OF VEAL:** “My dear charge: You solicit me or Captain Harris to advise you as to what to next do. Well, as Harris says he has always the heft of the load on his shoulders, I will try and respond myself, and let Harris rest. Ha! ha! Well, Marble, we must joke a bit; did we not, we should have the blues, as do you, some of those rainy days, when you see no living person at the rock save your own dear ones. Not a sound do you hear save the woodpecker and that little gray bird, [a domesticated canary,] that sings all the day long, more especially wet days, tittry, tittry, tittry, all day long. But, Marble, as Long [a deceased friend of Mr. Marble, spoken of below,] says, don't be discouraged. We are doing as fast as we can. As to the course, you are in the right direction, at present. You have one more curve to make, before you take the course that leads to the cave. We have a reason for keeping you from entering the cave at once. Moses was by the Lord kept forty years in his circuitous route, ere he had sight of that land which flowed with milk and honey. God had his purpose in so doing, notwithstanding he might have led Moses into the promise in a very few days from the start. But no; God wanted to develop a truth, and no faster than the minds of the people were prepared to receive it. Cheer up, Marble; we are with you, and doing all we can.

Your guide,

TOM VEAL.”

[It seems proper to present another illustration of this singular phase of human credulity; and we give one that purports to come from the spirit of the Mr. Long, who is alluded to in the response of Veal, and who died in 1851. He was a man of good character, and a steadfast friend of Mr. Marble. One of the most suspicious things, in our view, concerning him is, that going out of this world with an untarnished reputation, and with the seal of good orthodox churchmembership, he should so soon be found concerting with pirates to allure his old friend into labors so severe and unfruitful. The rhetorical flourish about



millions of years, near the close, would be thought weakening, did it come from a mortal. The Edwin alluded to is Mr. Marble's son, who has faithfully borne a heavy share in the operations, and is, if possible, a more confirmed spiritualist than his father.

**REQUEST OF MR. MARBLE:** "Friend Long, I want you to advise me what to do."

**RESPONSE OF LONG:** "My dear Marble, I have nothing to advise above what Captain Veal and Harris have already advised. We act in concert in every thing given you. I am aware you feel not discouraged; but you feel that after ten years' hard labor, you should have had more encouragement than you have seemingly had. But, dear one, we have done the most we could for you, and though we may be slow to advise you in reference to that which your highest ambition seems to be—the establishment of a **TRUTH** which but few comparatively now credit, or cannot believe, from the grossness of their minds. But, Marble, you have done a work that will tell, when you shall be as I am. The names of Hiram and Edwin Marble will live when millions of years shall from this time have passed, and when even kings and statesmen shall have been forgotten. The names of Hiram Marble and Dungeon Rock shall be fresh on the memories of the inhabitants that then exist. What shall you do? seems to be the question. Follow your own calculations or impressions, for they are right.

Yours as ever,

C. B. LONG."

[These curious communications are introduced for more than one purpose. They show something of the kind of encouragement Mr. Marble receives in his arduous labors. And they likewise show something of modern spiritualism, which now prevails to some extent throughout the civilized world. Lynn has had a good share of believers, some of whom were among the intelligent and refined. It will be observed that the orthography and mode of expression in the response of Veal, who, if he were ever in this world, was here in 1658, are in the style of the present day. This might give rise, in a critical mind, to a strong suspicion. Indeed it is not easily explained excepting on the supposition that the medium, after all, acts himself, in part—and if so, in how great a part?—or the supposition that the spirits of the departed are enabled to continue on in the progressive learning of this sphere; or by taking a bolder sweep and at once awarding to the spirits the attribute of omniscience. There are difficulties in the way of reasoning in such matters, because they lie in that mystic province into which no human vision can penetrate—where the vagrant imagination so often revels undisturbed. And then again, the allusion to sacred things, in Veal's response, does not seem in exact accordance with the character of an abandoned outlaw.

[Spiritualism, however, in the case of Mr. Marble, seems to have been productive of good. He states that he was formerly an unmitigated infidel, having no sort of belief in man's immortality. Even for some time after he commenced his labors at

Dungeon Rock, he clung to his frigid principles. And it was not till after repeated exhibitions of what he was forced to receive as spiritual manifestations, around him, that his old opinions began to loosen. To minds constituted essentially like that of Mr. Marble, and there are a great many, the doctrines of spiritualism must commend themselves as fond realities; and they bringing consolation and trust. And they are doctrines which, under different names and forms have existed ever since the world began. It must be a strong incentive that could induce a man to quit the ordinary pursuits of life, and take up his abode in a lonely forest, as Mr. Marble has done, there devoting years to the severest toil, and undergoing so many and great privations.

[In a late conversation, Mr. Marble expressed a desire that the facts regarding his enterprise might be stated in this history, to the end that the people of future generations might have some data by which to judge concerning the pretensions of the spiritualists of this period; saying that if he should discover, somewhere in the interior of that hill of rock, a cave containing treasure, and evidences of ancient occupancy, all according to the lavish assurances he has been daily receiving from the spirit host, the truths of spiritualism will be considered most strongly fortified, if not established. There is wisdom and fairness in this. And on the other hand, failure will teach a useful lesson, a lesson that will remain before the eyes of men so long as the rock itself endures. In either event, the Dungeon Rock is destined to be forever famous; to remain a monument of irrational credulity or triumphant faith.

[A few words should be added regarding the Pirates' Glen. This remarkable locality, though exactly the opposite of the Dungeon Rock in some of its principal features, being a deep ravine instead of a commanding elevation, still possesses rare attractions, notwithstanding its fame has become so eclipsed. During the last score of years, a great portion of the wood in the vicinity has been swept off. The axe is the most unsentimental of instruments, and by its ravages much of the former grandeur and beauty of the scene has been extinguished. Quite enough remains, however, to abundantly compensate the visitor who enjoys nature in her more untamed aspect. On a recent visit I took particular notice of the old well from which the pirates are supposed to have drawn their supplies. It was certainly excavated by human hands and if the fact were once established, that pirates dwelt there, it might be fair to refer the work to them. But the reasoning which claims the existence of the well as proof of the residence of the pirates, is no more conclusive than that which claims the fact that the Dungeon Rock was riven by an earthquake and a portion projected



forward, as proof that a cave was thereby closed up and a pirate entombed alive, with his treasure. The well may have been dug for the convenience of those employed in the woods. Being in a swampy place, and hence requiring but little depth, a few hours were sufficient for the labor of excavation. The water ordinarily stands almost at the surface. The Glen would have furnished a most apt place for the jolly iron workers and their sweethearts to retire to, on a summer holiday, to pursue their sports and drink their punch. And the convenience of a well would have been to them worth the small labor of the digging. It may be remarked in passing, that the evidence of the splitting of Dungeon Rock, by the earthquake of this year, is not the most satisfactory. But it is not an agreeable task to reason against what a doting imagination has long held in keeping. And, moreover, it becomes one to be wary in making aggressive suggestions on these mysterious topics, lest Mr. Marble's future success should turn the laugh upon him.]

### 1659.

A road was laid out from Lynn to Marblehead, over the Swampscot beaches, on the fifth of July. In reference to the part between Ocean street and King's Beach, the committee say, "it has been a country highway thirty and odd years, to the knowledge of many of us."

[Captain Marshall, of Lynn, was empowered by the General Court, 18 October, to join in marriage such persons in Lynn as might desire his services in that interesting connection, they "being published according to lawe."]

At the Quarterly Court, on the 29th of November, "Thomas Marshall, of Lynn, is allowed by this court, to sell stronge water to traouillers, and also other meet provisions."

The General Court had passed some very severe laws against the people called Friends or Quakers, forbidding any even to admit them into their houses, under a penalty of forty shillings an hour. Mr. Zacheus Gould had offended against this order, for which he was arraigned by the Court. On the 25th of November, "the deputies having heard of what Zacheus Gould hath alleged in Court, in reference to his entertainment of Quakers, do think it meet that the rigor of the law in that case provided, be exercised upon him, but considering his ingenious confession, and profession of his ignorance of the law; and he also having long attended the Court, do judge that he shall only be admonished for his offence by the governor, and so be dismissed the court, and all with reference to the consent of our honored magistrates hereto." This decision of the deputies was sent to the magistrates, and returned with this endorsement: "The magistrates consent not thereto." So it is proba-

ble that Mr. Gould was compelled to pay his fine. [The Court ordered that Mr. Gould pay a fine of three pounds. But the fine was remitted, 31 May, 1660, in consideration of the great loss, by fire, which he had recently sustained.]

The Court this year enacted that the festival of Christmas should not be observed, under a penalty of five shillings.

### 1660.

Mr. Adam Hawkes commenced a suit, in June, against Oliver Purchis, agent for the Iron Company, for damage by overflowing his land. The following papers relating to this subject, were found in the files of the Quarterly Court.

The deposition of Joseph Jenks, senior, saith, that having conference with adam hawkes about the great dam at the Iron works at Lin, he complayned that he suffered great damage by the water flowing his ground. I answered him, I thought you had satisfaction for all from the old companie; he said he had from the old company, and further saith not.

This I, Charles Phillopes do testifie, that I, keepeing of the watter at the Irone Workes, since Mr. Porchas came there, Mr. Porchas did att all times charge me to keepe the watter Lowe, that it might not damage Mr. Hawkes, which I did, and had much ill will of the workmen for the same.

Others testified that the lands had been much overflowed. Francis Hutchinson said, that the water had been raised so high, that the bridge before Mr. Hawkes's house had several times been broken up, and "the peces of tember raised up and Made Sweme." John Knight and Thomas Wellman were appointed to ascertain the damage. They stated that the corn had been "Much Spoiled," and the wells "sometimes ffloted;" that the English grass had been much damaged, and the tobacco lands much injured, "in laying them so Coulld." They judged the damage to be the "ualloation of ten pounds a yeere."

[This year Charles II. took possession of the throne of England. Joseph Jenks, Jr., who worked with his father at the Iron Works, and who seems not to have been very strongly attached to the monarch, was accused of treason, having, probably during some free and easy discussion with the other workmen, or perhaps in a political dispute with the dignitaries assembled at the tavern, after the labors of the day, made divers careless remarks that did not favorably strike the loyal minds. He was brought before the Court on the first of the next April, and several depositions were made against him. Nicholas Pinion deposed that he "did heere Joseph Jinks, jun. say that if he hade the king heir, he wold cutte of his head and make a football of it." Thomas Tower testified that when the king's name was mentioned Mr. Jenks said, "I should rather that his head were as his father's, rather than he should come



to England to set up popery there." Several others testified to similar speeches. He was imprisoned while the case remained undetermined, the punctilious authorities probably taking a strict view of the unbailable character of treason. While in durance, Mr. Jenks wrote a long letter to the Court; and they finally decided that the words proved against him, "were all too weak to prove him guilty of treason."]

### 1661.

"At a Generall Towne Meetinge, the 30th of December, 1661, vpon the request of Daniell Salmon for some land, in regard he was a soldier att the Pequid warrs, and it was ordered by vote that Ensign John ffuller, Allen Breed, senior, and Richard Johnson, should vew the land adjoyninge to his house lott, and to giue report of it vnto the next towne meetinge."

["The canker worm," says John Hull, writing this year, "hath for fower years devoured most of the apples in Boston." And he adds that the apple trees, in June, look as if it were November. So those pests are not especially a modern infliction, in this vicinity, as some have supposed.]

### 1662.

Mr. William Longley prosecuted the town, for not laying out to him forty acres of land, according to the division of 1638. The case was defended by John Hathorne and Henry Collins. In March, the Court decided that he should have the forty acres of land or forty pounds in money. [For some curious facts connected with this matter, see page 175.]

On 13 May, the boundary line between Lynn and Boston was marked. It ran "from the middle of Bride's brooke, where the foot path now goeth." This line has since become the boundary between Saugus and Chelsea.

[This year, the price of oak wood was one shilling and sixpence a cord.

[It was customary, at this period, for Indians to bring chestnuts hither, for sale. They usually sold them at a shilling a bushel.]

For the first time since the organization of the general government, in 1634, the town of Lynn sent no representative.

### 1663.

On the evening of 26 January, there was an earthquake. [It took place about twilight, and proved quite severe; chimneys fell, and in many instances people were forced to seize upon supports to prevent falling. On the evening of the fifth of the next month another earthquake occurred; in some places doors opened and shut, walls split, bells rang, and floors fell. And

between that time and July, some thirty shocks took place. In most cases the earth seemed to undulate, as if upon stupendous waves, rolling from the northwest. In some instances ponds were dried up, the courses of streams changed, trees torn up, and hills riven.]

Mr. John Hathorne complained to the church at Lynn, that Andrew Mansfield and William Longley had given false testimony in the recent land case, for which they were censured. They appealed to the county court, accusing Mr. Hathorne of slander, of which he was found guilty, and sentenced to pay a fine of £10, and make a public acknowledgment in the meeting-house at Lynn; or else to pay £20 and costs. [See notice of Richard Longly, page 175.] On the fourth of April, the court directed the following letter to the church at Lynn.

Reverend and loving Friends and Brethren: We understand that John Hathorne hath accused Andrew Mansfield and William Longley in the church of Lynn, for giving a false testimony against himself and Henry Collins, at the court of Ipswich, in March this was 12 month, and for which the said Mansfield and Longley stand convicted in the church, and finding themselves aggrieved thereat, hath brought their complaint against the said Hathorne in several actions of slander, which hath had a full and impartial hearing, and due examination, and by the verdict of the jury the said Hathorne is found guilty. Now because it is much to be desired that contrary judgments in one and the same case may be prevented, if possibly it may be attained, and one power strive not to clash against the other, we thought it expedient, before we give judgment in the case, to commend the same to the serious consideration and further examination of the church. We doubt not but that there hath been even more than a few both in the words and carriage of all the parties concerned, (though not the crime alleged), which if it may please God to put into their hearts to see and own so as may give the church opportunity and cause to change their mind and reverse their censures, so far as concerns the particular case in question, we hope it will be acceptable to God, satisfactory to ourselves and others, and the beginning of their own peace and quiet, the disturbance whereof hitherto we are very sensible of, and shall at all times be ready to afford them our best relief, as we may have opportunity or cognizance thereof. Had you been pleased, before your final conclusion, to have given us the grounds of your offence, we should kindly have resented such a request, and probably much of your trouble might have been prevented. We have deferred giving judgment in this case till the next session of this Court, to see what effect this our motion may have with them. Now the God of peace and wisdom give them understanding in all things, and guide them to such conclusions, in this and all other causes of concernment, as may be agreeable to his will, and conducing to your peace and welfare. So pray your friends and brethren.

By order of the County Court, at Ipswich.

ROBERT LORD, Clerk.

To this letter Mr. Whiting made the following reply, on the fourth of May:

Honored and beloved in the God of love: We have received your letter, which you have been pleased to send to us, wherein we perceive how tender you are of our peace, and how wisely careful you declare yourselves to be in preventing any clash that might arise between the civil and ecclesiastical powers, for which we desire to return thanks from our hearts to God and



unto you concerning the matter you signify to us; what your pleasure is that we should attend unto, we in all humility of mind and desirous of peace, have been willing to prove the parties concerned, to see what errors they would see and own; and for his part that complained to us, he doth acknowledge his uncomely speeches and carriage both unto the marshal, he being the court's officer, and also to brethren in the church, in the agitation of the matter, and doth condemn himself for sin in it; but for the other parties that stand convicted, they either do not see or will not acknowledge any error concerning their testimony, which we judge they ought. Wherefore we humbly present you with these few lines, not doubting but they will be pleasing to God and acceptable to you, whatever hath been suggested to yourselves by others that bear not good will to the peace of our church; we are sure of this, and our consciences bear us witness, that we have done nothing in opposition to you, or to cast any reflection upon your court proceedings, but have justified you all along in what you have done, *Secundum Allegata et probata*, [according as they were alleged and proved] in all our church agitations, which our adversaries can tell, if they would witness; but by reason of this, that some of our brethren did swear contrary oaths, we thought it our duty upon complaint made to us to search who they were that swore truly and who did falsify their oath, and after much debate and dispute on Sunday days—[this must be an error; sundry days is no doubt intended. Besides the awkwardness of the phrase in the mouth of such a man as Mr. Whiting, it is a familiar fact that the Puritans did not use the name Sunday, but called the first day of the week Lord's-day, or Sabbath, and occasionally First-day.]—about this matter, we did judge those two men faulty, which in conscience we dare not go back from, they continuing as they do to this day. Could we discern any token of these men's repentance, for this that they are, especially one of them, censured in the church for, we should cheerfully take off the censures; but inasmuch as they justify themselves, and tell us if it were to do again they would do it, and lift up their crests in high language and come to such animosities from the jury's verdict, we desire the honored court would not count us transgressors if we do not recede from what we have done; especially considering what disturbers they have been to us; especially one of them, for these several years. Now, therefore, honored and dear sirs, seeing by what we have done we have gone in our own way as a church in the search after sin, we hope the court will be tender of us and of him that complained to us on that account, and if we humbly crave that it be not grievous to you that we humbly tell you that in our judgment the discipline of these churches must fall; and if so, of what sad consequence it will be, we leave it to those that are wiser than ourselves to judge, for this case being new and never acted before in this country, doth not only reflect on our church but on all the churches in the country; for if delinquents that are censured in churches, shall be countenanced by authority, against the church in their acting in a just way, we humbly put it to the consideration of the court, whether there will not be a wide door opened to Erastianisme,\* which we hope all of us do abhor from our hearts. Now the God of peace himself give the country, courts and church peace always by all means; grace be with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

Dated the 4th, 3d, 1663, with the consent and vote of the church.

SAMUEL WHITING.

On the next day, the Court replied as follows:

Reverend and beloved: We are very sorry our endeavors have not produced that effect we hoped and desired, but seem to have been interpreted contrary

---

\* Thomas Erastus, in 1647, during the civil wars in England, contended that the church had no power to censure or decree. This opinion was termed Erastianism.

to our intentions, (and, we conceive, our words,) as an encroachment and destructive to the right and power of the churches. We have been taught, and do verily believe, the civil and ecclesiastical power may very well consist, and that no cause is so purely ecclesiastical, but the civil power may in its way deal therein. We are far from thinking the churches have no power but what is derived from the christian magistrates, or that the civil magistrate hath ecclesiastical powers, yet may, and ought, the matter so requiring, take cognizance and give judgment in solving a case, not in a church but civil way. We suppose we have kept much within these bounds in the case that hath been before us, and that our opinion and practice herein hath been as clear from Erastianisme, as some men's assertions have been from the opposite error, and the declared judgments of our congregational divines. In that point, we own and desire so to regulate our proceedings accordingly. The God of order guide all our ministrations to his glory, and the peace and edification of his people.

By order and unanimous consent of the County Court, sitting at Ipswich,  
May 5th, 1663, p. me. ROBERT LORD, Clerk.

[For a year or two, difficulties seem to have existed regarding the organization and disposition of the "Lynn troopers." The Court, in June, judged it meet to declare, "that Capt. Hutchinsons comission doeth bind him to comand the troopers residing in Lynne, that are listed w<sup>th</sup> him, as formerly." And in October the Court say, in answer to a petition of the Lynn troopers, that "henceforth the troopers inhabitting in Lynne, shall appertaine unto and joyne w<sup>th</sup> Salem troope, . . . excepting only such as shall rather choose to continue w<sup>th</sup> the Three County Troope, and shall certify theire desire soe to doe, under theire hands, at the next meeting of Salem troope."

[There was a great eclipse of the sun, 22 August, the light becoming "almost like eventyde," as a writer of the time observes.]

### 1664.

On the 28th of June, Theophilus Bayley was licensed to keep a public house. (Q. C. Files.)

This year the wheat is first mentioned to have been blasted. (Hubbard.) Little has been raised on the sea coast of New England since.

A public fast was appointed on account of dissensions and troubles.

In November, a comet appeared, and continued visible till February. [In Bradstreet's journal this comet is noticed in a manner that aptly illustrates the popular opinion regarding the influence of such celestial visitants. "Novem. A great blazing star appeared in the S: west w<sup>ch</sup> continued some monthes. The effects appeared much in England, in a great and dreadful plague that followed the next sumer; in a dreadfull warr by sea w<sup>th</sup> the dutch; and the burning of London the 2<sup>d</sup> year following." By Josselyn this is called "the great and dreadful comet."]



## 1665.

On the 27th of June, Thomas Loughton, Oliver Purchis, and John Fuller, were appointed commissioners to try small causes.

[A fast was held, in June, on account of the caterpillars and palmer worms. John Hull makes this note: "This summer multitudes of flying caterpillars arose out of the ground, and from roots of corn, making such a noyse in the aire, that travellers must speak lowd to hear one another; yet they only seized upon the trees of the wilderness." Could these "flying caterpillars" have been locusts?]

On the 29th of November, Mr. Joseph Jenks was admonished by the Salem court, for not attending public worship.

[The Court, in the absence of newspapers through which to promulgate their orders, were obliged, on many occasions, to resort to the primitive way of proclaiming by herald. They order, this year, that a declaration be "published by Mr Oliuer Purchis on horse backe, by sound of trumpet, and that Thomas Bligh, the trumpeter, and Marshall Richard Wajte accompany him, and y<sup>t</sup> in the close he say, w<sup>th</sup> an audible vojce, 'God saue the king.'" It can hardly be imagined that Mr. Purchis uttered the closing ejaculation with any great heartiness, as he is understood to have been a decided anti-royalist.]

## 1666.

Mr. Andrew Mansfield was chosen town recorder.

On the 7th of December, the General Court assembled for religious consultation and prayer, in which Mr. Whiting and Mr. Cobbet sustained a part.

[This year was marked by several conspicuous events. The small-pox prevailed extensively, and a great many died of it. An unusual destruction of life by lightning, also took place; an almanac memorandum says, "Divers were this year slain by lightning." Grasshoppers and caterpillars did great mischief during the growing season.

[Nathaniel Bishop and Hope Allen, curriers, petitioned the Court to forbid tanners and shoemakers exercising the trade of curriers. But the Court judged "it not meete to grant y<sup>e</sup> peticoners request."]

## 1667.

[The spring was so forward that apple trees began to blossom by the 18th of April.]

At the Quarterly Court, on the 26th of June, Nathaniel Kertland, John Witt, and Ephraim Hall, were presented, "for prophaining the Lord's Day, By Going to William Craft's house, in time of publike exercise, (they both being at meeting,) and

Drinkeing of his sider, and Rosteing his Aples, without eyther the consent or knowledge of him or his wife."

Mr. Joseph Jenks presented a petition to the General Court for aid to commence a wire manufactory, but did not receive sufficient encouragement.

[Bradstreet notes that "toward the end of February, there was a mighty long beam appeared in the S: West, and was seen four or five nights; it appeared like the tail of a comet, but no starre was to bee seen, nor had it any, vnlesse it was depressed vnder y<sup>e</sup> Horizon." This, taken in connection with the description given in Morton's Memorial has led some to suppose that an unusually brilliant display of the zodiacal light then took place. But I do not see how it could have been that. Most likely it was a comet with the head below the horizon, or without a head of any density. But whatever it was, it created considerable alarm and numerous disasters were ascribed to its agency. The next year, Rev. Mr. Shepard of Rowley, Rev. Mr. Flint of Braintree, and Rev. Mr. Mitchell, of Cambridge, died. And the apprehensive Bradstreet observes, "Possibly the death of these precious Servants of Christ might not bee the least thing signefyed by that Blaze or Beam."

[The winter of this year "was exceedingly mild above N. English winters," says Bradstreet. There was not much snow and but little depth of frost.]

### 1668.

The ministers of the several towns assembled in Boston, on the 15th of April, to hold a public disputation with the Baptists. Mr. Whiting and Mr. Cobbet were among the principal.

On the 13th of June, Robert Page, of Boston, was presented for "setinge saille from Nahant, in his boate, being Loaden with wood, thereby Profaining the Lord's daye."

Land on the north side the Common was this year sold for £4 an acre; and good salt marsh, £1.10.

### 1669.

On the 29th of April, the boundary line between Lynn and Salem was defined. It ran from the west end of Brown's pond, in Danvers, "to a noated Spring," now called Mineral Spring; thence to "Chip Bridge," on the little brook which runs out near the house of John Phillips, to the sea shore.

[The Dolphin, a vessel belonging to Charlestown, lost a top-sail and some other rigging in Ipswich Bay, and these were taken up at Lynn, by Mr. King—Daniel King, it is probable, who lived at Swampscot—and he, for some reason that does not appear, refused to give them up, notwithstanding recompense had "been tendered for all his paynes and charge in



securing the same. Uppon application for redress, by the master, Major Hathorne was empowered by the Court to heare and determine the case according to lawe, to allow what recompense he shall judge meet, and cause said sayle and rigging to be delivered to the sajd master."

[A difference existing between the county treasurer and the constable of Lynn, "about the prosecution of hues en cry," and on some other accounts, the Court, 19 May, gave to a committee power to "inspect the sajd differences, and together with the treasurer, to put issue thereto."]

### 1670.

The Court ordered, that the lands of deceased persons might be sold for the payment of debts. Before this, if a person died in debt, his land was secure. The method of conveyance was by "turfe and twig;" that is, the seller gave a turf from the ground and a twig from a tree, into the hands of the buyer, as a token of relinquishment. [This is a mistake. The earlier practice of the courts here, even went to the extent of treating real estate the same as chattels; in administration, allowing sales to be made regardless of heirship. The old English mode of conveying, by turf and twig, was never adopted here. It was about this time, however, that the distinguishing features of real estate law began to be recogized; and petitions for leave to sell were occasionally presented.]

[Capt Marshall, who had been empowered to perform the marriage ceremony, at Lynn, as stated under date 1659, was discharged by the Court, 31 May, "from officiating in that imployment." He seems to have been "abused by the misinformation of some," and by "his oune ouermuch credulity," and to have exceeded his commission, by marrying parties from other places, and such as had not been legally published. Some of his grievous offences are stated on the colony records. It is presumed that he inconsiderately performed the ceremony in the following case. "Hope Allin and John Pease, . . . appeared in Court, and y<sup>e</sup> sajd John Pease acknouledged, that notwithstanding the counsell of the major general, who had declined y<sup>e</sup> marrying of M<sup>r</sup> Deacon to Hope Allins daughter, he did accompany them to Lynn, to Capt. Marshall, &c. and Hope Allin declared he did give his consent y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> sajd M<sup>r</sup> Deacon should have his daughter, and told Capt. Marshall y<sup>t</sup> he hoped they might be legally published before y<sup>t</sup> time, &c.; the Court judged it meet to censure the sajd Hope Allin to pay ten pounds as a fine to the country for his irregular proceedure and John Pease forty shillings." And so it appears that Mr. Allen had to pay rather dearly for manifesting a little anxiety to get his daughter off his hands.]

## 1671.

On the 18th of January, there was a great snow storm, in which there was much thunder and lightning.

The following memorandum is copied from the leaf of a Bible. May 22. "A very awful thunder, and a very great storm of wind and hail, especially at Dorchester town, so that it broke many glass windows at the meeting-house."

Mr. Samuel Bennet sued Mr. John Gifford, the former agent of the Iron Works, and attached property to the amount of £400, for labor performed for the company. On the 27th of June, the following testimony was given: "John Paule aged about forty-five years, sworne, saith, that living with Mr. Samuel Bennett, upon or about the time that the Iron Works were seased by Capt. Savage, in the year 53 as I take it, for I lived ther several years, and my constant imployment was to reparaire carts, coale carts, mine carts, and other working materials for his teemes, for he kept 4 or 5 teemes, and sometimes 6 teemes, and he had the most teemes the last yeare of the Iron Works, when they were seased, and my master Bennet did yearly yearne a vast sum from the said Iron Works, for he commonly yearned forty or fifty shillings a daye for the former time, and the year 53, as aforesaid, for he had five or six teemes goeing generally every faire day." (Salem Q. C. files.)

The Iron Works for several years were carried on with vigor, and furnished most of the iron used in the colony. But the want of ready money on the part of the purchasers, and the great freedom with which the company construed the liberal privileges of the Court, caused their failure. The owners of the lands which had been injured, commenced several suits against them, and at last hired a person to cut away the flood gates and destroy the works. This was done in the night, when the pond was full. The dam was high, and just below it, on the left, stood the house of Mac Callum More Downing. The water rushed out and flowed into the house, without disturbing the inhabitants, who were asleep in a chamber. In the morning, Mrs. Downing found a fine live fish flouncing in her oven. The works were much injured, and the depredator fled to Penobscot.

The suits against the Iron Works were protracted for more than twenty years. Mr. Hubbard says that "instead of drawing out bars of iron for the country's use, there was hammered out nothing but contention and law suits." The works were continued, though on a smaller scale, for more than one hundred years from their establishment. But they have long been discontinued, and nothing now is to be seen of them, except the heaps of scoria, called the "Cinder Banks."

[Jonathan Leonard, in a letter published in the N. E. Histori-



cal and Genealogical Register, Oct. 1857, mentions a tradition handed down from his ancestors, one of whom was employed at the Lynn works, in their very infancy, to the effect that after these works had done considerable business, the people became alarmed through the apprehension that the quantity of charcoal used, would occasion a scarcity of wood; and, urged on by their fears, threw so many obstacles in the way of the company that the business was broken up. It is quite certain that they were constantly beset by difficulties, and the singular apprehension alluded to may have laid the foundation for some at least.

[As evidence of the desire to diffuse education among the people, it may be remarked that at this time the law required every town, consisting of as many as one hundred families, to establish a grammar school, with a master able to fit the youth for college. And every town neglecting the requisition was liable to a penalty of ten pounds a year.

[That a disposition towards independence was early entertained by the people of New England, is evidenced by a note in Evelyn's journal, under date of this year. He says, "There was a fear of their breaking from all dependence on this nation." Evelyn was a member of the board of trade and plantations.]

## 1672.

Mr. Daniel Salmon attached the property of the town, to the value of forty pounds, for not laying out the land granted to him in 1661. On the 27th of June, the Quarterly Court required the town to give him about six acres, near his house.

[On the first of April there was a violent snow storm. Drifts were left six feet in height. And the rains that followed did much damage. It rained fourteen days during the month.

[The whole General Court resolved to keep the twenty-second of May as a day of fasting and humiliation, and to meet at the court house, where Rev. Messrs. Whiting, Cobbet, John Eliot, Increase Mather, and others, were appointed "to carry on the worke of that day, by prayer and preaching." The solemnities were held on account of the disturbances and distresses in Europe, and to supplicate for freedom from like afflictions here.

[Joseph Jenks, senior, made proposals to coin the money. But the Court judged it "meet not to grant his request."

[The first dancing school in the colony was commenced this year. It was soon, however, suppressed by the strong arm of the law. And up to this time there were no professed musicians in the colony.

[The sun was eclipsed, 12 August, "total or very near."

[There was a great easterly storm, 10 November. It brought in "so great a tyde as hath not bene this 36 years."]

## 1673.

On the 18th of June, a new road was laid out from Lynn to Marblehead, on the north of the former road. It is now called Essex street.

The second inhabitant of Nahant, of whom we find any mention, was Robert Coats. He probably lived there as a fisherman and shepherd, and left before he married Mary Hodgkin, which was 29 December, 1682. He had six sons and three daughters. After he left, there appears no inhabitant until 1690.

## 1674.

[John Tarbox, one of the first farmers in Lynn, died 26 May. He had seven acres of upland on Water Hill, an orchard, three cows and nine sheep, at the time of his decease. His will says, "I bequeath my house and housing, with orchard and all my land and meddow, with a greene Rugg, and a great Iron kettell, and a round Joynd table, to my son John Tarbox." He was a small proprietor in the Iron Works. This was the same John Tarbox, for the winning of the affections of whose daughter, Matthew Stanley was fined £5, in 1649. See page 225.]

Some of the inhabitants of Salem attempted to form a new church, and engaged Mr. Charles Nicholet for their minister; but their design being opposed, they came to Lynn to complete it. Mr. Rogers, minister of Ipswich, wrote a letter to Mr. Phillips, minister of Rowley, requesting him to assist in preventing the accomplishment. This letter was handed to Major Dennison, who subjoined the following approbation: "Sir, Though I know nothing of what is above written, I cannot but approve the same in all respects." On Sunday, the 11th of December, the delegates from the churches of Boston, Woburn, Malden, and Lynn, with the governor, John Leverett, assembled at Lynn, and formed a council. They chose the Rev. John Oxenbridge, of Boston, moderator, and agreed that the new church should be formed. Afterward, the delegates of the churches of Salem, Ipswich, and Rowley, arrived, when the vote of the council was reconsidered, and decided in the negative. In the curious church records of Rowley, it is said that "This work was begun without a sermon, which is not usuall. There was also a breaking out into laughter, by a great part of the congregation, at a speech of Mr. Batters, that he did not approve of what Major Hathorne had spoken. Such carriage was never known on a first day, that I know of." After the frustration of this design, Mr. Nicholet went to England. [Nicholas Root was active in this design.

[This year closed with gloomy apprehensions touching the impending storm of savage retribution.]



## 1675.

This year we find mention made, in the records of the Society of Friends, of the sufferings of that people, in consequence of their refusal to pay parish taxes. In reference to George Oaks, who appears to be one of the first who embraced the doctrines of George Fox, in Lynn, is the following record: "Taken away for the priest, Samuel Whiting, one cow, valued at £3." Others afterward suffered for refusing to perform military duty, or to pay church rates, by having their cattle, corn, hay, and domestic furniture taken away.

On the 29th of August, there was "a very great wind and rain, that blew down and twisted many trees." (Bible leaf.)

The year 1675 is memorable for the commencement of the great war of Pometacom, called king Philip, sachem of the Wampanoag Indians, in Plymouth county and Rhode Island, just one hundred years before the war of the independence of the United States. Pometacom was a son of Massasoit, but was more warlike than his father. Perhaps he had more cause to be so. As we have received the history of this war only from the pens of white men, it is probable that some incidents that might serve to illustrate its origin, have been passed unnoticed. It commenced in June, and some of the eastern tribes united with the Wampanoags. One of the causes of their offence, was an outrage offered by some sailors to the wife and child of Squando, sagamore of Saco. Meeting them in a canoe, and having heard that young Indians could swim naturally, they overturned the frail bark. The insulted mother dived and brought up her child, but it died soon after.

[Considerable alarm was felt, even in this quarter, so powerful and determined did the Indians appear, in this, their last great struggle.] The military company in Lynn, at this time, was commanded by Capt. Thomas Marshall, Lieut. Oliver Purchis, and Ensign John Fuller. The troops from Massachusetts, which went against the Indians, were commanded by Major Samuel Appleton. [The following answer of the Court, despatched in October, to a letter of the Major General, will give a glimpse of the existing state of feeling. "Sr: Wee received your letter dated at Lynn, 23th instant, and haue perused the particuls inclosed, w<sup>ch</sup> still present us w<sup>th</sup> sad tjdings (the Lord haue mercy on us) toucheing the performance of yo<sup>r</sup> promise to Major Pike in your designe to rajse what force you can to resist the enemys head quarters at Ausebee. Wee approve of it; only wee presume your intelligence that the enemy is there is vpon good ground. Wee cannot give yow particular orders, but leaue the management of this affayre to yo<sup>r</sup> prudenc and assistance of Almighty God, not doubting yo<sup>r</sup> care in leaving

sufficient strength to secure the frontjer townes of Norfolke and Essex, least the enemy should visit them when the fforces are aboard. W<sup>th</sup>out doubt, if their squawes and papposes, &c. be at Assabee, and God be pleased to deliver them into our hands, it would be much for our interest. As for your personall marching, it will be acceptable, if God inable to psecute it."

[Solomon Alley and Benjamin Farnell, of Lynn, were among the slain at Bloody Brook, having been in Lathrop's command.]

Fifteen men were impressed at Lynn, by order of the Court, on the 13th of November, in addition to those who had been previously detached. Their names were Thomas Baker, Robert Driver, Job Farrington, Samuel Graves, Isaac Hart, Nicholas Hitchens, Daniel Hitchens, John Lindsey, Jonathan Locke, Charles Phillips, Samuel Rhodes, Henry Stacey, Samuel Tarbox, Andrew Townsend, and Isaac Wellman.

On the 19th of December, says the Bible leaf, there was "a dreadful fight with the Indians." This was the great swamp fight, at South Kingston, R. I., when eighty white men, and more than three hundred Indians, were killed. Mr. Ephraim Newhall, of Lynn, was one of the slain. [The following affidavit was signed by Thomas Baker, and sworn to, at Lynn, 8 June, 1730, before Theophilus Burrill, justice of the peace, and is recorded in Middlesex Registry. "The deposition of Thomas Baker, of Lyn, in the county of Essex, aged about 77 years, Testifieth and saith, That I, being well acquainted with one Andrew Townsend of Lyn aforesaid, for more than 55 years since, and do certainly know and very well Remember that the s<sup>d</sup> Andrew Townsend was a soldier in the Expedition to the Narragansett under y<sup>e</sup> Command of Capt. Gardner, and that he was in y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Narragansett fite and in s<sup>d</sup> fite Rec'd a wound, in or about the year 1675."]

Wenepoykin, the sagamore of Lynn, who had never been in deep friendship with the whites, went and united with Pometa-com. He probably had some causes of offence which have been left unrecorded. Indeed, the thousand little insults, which the men of his race have ever been in the habit of receiving from white men, and which must have been felt by his proud mind, might have been sufficient cause for his conduct. As a poetess has well said :

Small slights, contempt, neglect, unmixed with hate,  
Make up in number what they want in weight.

Two of the descendants of Nanapashemet, whose names were Quanapaug and Quanapohit, living on Deer Island, had become Christians by the names of James and Thomas. These united with the whites, and became spies for them, for which they were to have £5 each ; for which cause the Wampanoag sachem



offered a reward for their death, but they survived the war. Several anecdotes of their cunning are preserved by Mr. Drake. At one time, when they were taking him to Pometacom Quana-paug escaped by his skill. Quanapohit, also, came accidentally upon six of his armed enemies, whom he put to flight, and plundered their wigwam, by turning round and beckoning, as if he were calling his company.

### 1676..

The war with the Indians was prosecuted by both parties with the most determined vigor and cruelty. Many towns were burnt and many of the inhabitants put to death. Great numbers of the Indians also were killed, and those who were taken prisoners were most cruelly sold for slaves to the West Indies, against the earnest entreaties of some of the principal officers. At last, Philip was pursued to a swamp, near his residence, at Mount Hope, and killed, on the morning of Saturday, the 12th of August. After his death Annawon, Tispaquin, and others of his chiefs and warriors, submitted themselves, on the promise that their lives would be spared; but they were unmercifully put to death. From the expressions of some of them, it is probable that they did not wish to survive the destruction of their nation.

Thus fell Philip, the last great king of the Wampanoags — the last formidable enemy of the English. Like Sassacus, he foresaw the destruction of his nation; but he was at first friendly to the white people, and wept when he heard that some of them had been killed. The pen of the historian will do justice to his patriotism, and the harp of the poet will eulogize him in strains of immortality.

Tradition, legend, tune, and song,  
Shall many an age that wail prolong;  
Still from the sire the son shall hear  
Of that stern strife and carnage drear.

Wenepoykin, who had joined with the Wampanoags, was taken prisoner, and sold as a slave to Barbadoes. He returned in 1684, at the end of eight years, and died at the house of his relative, James Muminquash, at the age of 68 years. The testimony of Tokowampate and Waban, given 7 October, 1686, and preserved in Essex Registry of Deeds, declares, that "Sagamore George, when he came from Barbadoes, lived some time, and died at the house of James Rumneymarsh." The old chief, who had ruled in freedom over more than half the state of Massachusetts, returned from his slavery, sad and broken-hearted, to die in a lone wigwam, in the forest of Natick, in the presence of his sister Yawata.

A law had been passed, prohibiting the friendly Indians from

going more than one mile from their own wigwams. On the 25th of October, the Court agreed that they might go out to gather "chesnuts and other nuts in the wilderness," if two white men went with each company, whose charges were to be paid by the Indians.

The injuries which the Indians received in the early history of our country, cannot now be repaired; but the opportunity is afforded for our national government to manifest its high sense of magnanimity and justice, and to evince to the world that republics are not unmindful of honor and right, by redressing any wrongs which the existing red men have received, and by providing for their welfare, in a manner becoming a great and powerful nation, which has received its extensive domains from a people who are now wandering as fugitives in the land of their fathers. Such conduct, it may reasonably be expected, will receive the approbation of heaven; and it cannot be supposed, that He who watches the fall of the sparrow, will regard its neglect with indifference.

[John Flint, of Salem, shot a hostile Indian at the end of Spring pond, in Lynn, as appears by the record of an examination before William Hathorne, 9 October. The next year, for causing the death of a white man, he was convicted of manslaughter. He was a soldier in Philip's war.]

The leaf of the Bible says, there was "a great sickness this year."

### 1677.

[Lynn gave £4.13, for the relief of captives from Hatfield; Salem, £4.7.

[In the Salem court files is the following: "An inventory of y<sup>e</sup> estate of Teague alias Thaddeas Braun, who was impressed a soldier of Lynn for the Countreys service and was sent from Lynn y<sup>e</sup> 22nd June, 1677, and was slayne in the fight at Blackpoint, as we are informed, on y<sup>e</sup> 29<sup>th</sup> of June, 1677."]

The following letter was addressed by Mr. Whiting to Increase Mather, 1 October, 1677.

"Reverend and Dear Cousin: I acknowledge myself much engaged, as to God for all his mercies, so to yourself for your indefatigable labors, both in our church here, and in your writings, which of your love you have sent to me from time to time; and especially for your late book which you sent to me, wherein you have outdone any that I have seen upon that subject. Go on, dear cousin, and the Lord prosper your endeavors for the glory of his great name, and the good of many souls. And let me beg one request of you, that you would set pen to paper in writing an history of New England, since the coming of our chief men hither; which you may do, by conferring with Mr. Higginson, and some of the first planters in Salem, and in other places; which I hope you may easily accomplish, having, by your diligence and search found out so much history concerning the Pequot war. And the rather let me entreat this favor of you, because it hath not been hitherto done by any in



a polite and scholar like way ; which, if it were so done, would glad the hearts of the Lord's people, and turn to your great account in the last and great day of the Lord Jesus. Thus commending my love to you and your loving consort, with thanks to you for your kindness to me and my son, when we were last with you at your house, beseeching the Lord to bless you and all yours not knowing how shortly I must put off this earthly tabernacle, I rest,

SAMUEL WHITING.

[The General Court order, 10 October, that "10 barrels of cranberries, 2 hhds. of special good samp, and 3000 cod fish," be sent as a present to the king.]

At this time there was but one post office in Massachusetts, which was at Boston. On the 3d of December, the Court of Assistants appointed John Hayward postmaster for the whole colony.

On Thanksgiving day, the 4th of December, happened one of the greatest storms ever known in New England. It blew down many houses and many trees.

### 1678.

This year, Samuel Appleton, Jr., took possession of the Iron Works, by a grant in the will of William Payne, of Boston. On the 9th of June, Thomas Savage sued an old mortgage which he held on the property, and Samuel Waite testifies, "There is land, rated at Three Thousand acres of Iron Mill land." In 1679, Mr. Appleton had possession of three fourths of the Iron Works, valued at £1500. The law suits respecting the Iron Works were protracted to a tedious length, and papers enough are preserved in the Massachusetts archives, respecting them, to form a volume.

The Selectmen, or, as they were called, "the Seven Prudential men," this year, were Thomas Loughton, Richard Walker, Andrew Mansfield, William Bassett, Nathaniel Kertland, John Burrill, and Ralph King.

The price of corn was two shillings a bushel.

[Thomas Purchis, senior, died 11 May, aged a hundred and one years, as stated by his widow and son in a petition to the Salem court. He had not long resided in Lynn, having been among the Maine settlers. It seems hardly possible that he can have been the same individual mentioned by Mr. Lewis under date 1640, though he may have been here for a brief period, about that time. Somewhere between 1625 and 1629 he located in Maine, and engaged in the fur trade. He had lands on the Androscoggin, and sold to Massachusetts, 22 July, 1639, a portion of the territory on which Brunswick now stands, of which place he was the first settler. In 1635, he was one of Gorges's Council ; subsequently he held the office of sole Assistant to the Colony Commissioners ; and was a Justice under Archdale, in 1664. In 1675, his house was attacked by hostile Indians, and

pillaged. He then removed to Lynn. I have seen it suggested that he may have been a brother of Oliver Purchis who was so long an active and conspicuous man here. But I think it could not have been so. About seven months after his decease, his widow married John Blaney.

[Thomas Laighton was empowered by the Court to join such persons in marriage as had been duly published, provided one at least resided in Lynn.]

The first meeting-house of the Society of Friends, says an old record of one of their members, "was raised on Wolf Hill." [This site was on Broad street, nearly opposite Nahant. The first Friends' meeting, in this vicinity, is supposed to have been held, this year, in a house that stood on Boston street, a little west of Brown's pond.]

The people of Reading petitioned the General Court, on the 3d of October, that the alewives might be permitted to come up to Reading pond, as before; that they might find no obstruction at the Iron Works, but "come up freely into our ponds, where they have their natural breeding place;" which was granted.

Thomas Dexter, Jr., and Captain James Oliver, administrators of the estate of Thomas Dexter, prosecuted the town of Lynn, on the 26th of November, at Boston, for the recovery of Nahant. The jury decided in favor of the town. This was a review of the case decided 1 September, 1657, against Mr. Dexter.

### 1679.

In the number of the early ministers of New England, there were few who deserved a higher celebrity, for the purity of their character, and the fervor of their piety, than the Rev. Samuel Whiting. His name has been frequently overlooked by biographers, and little known and estimated even in his own parish. He has no stone erected to his memory, and the very place where he was buried is known only to a few.

Dust long outlasts the storied stone,  
But thou — thy very dust is gone.

[Since Mr. Lewis wrote the above, William Whiting, Esq., the eminent lawyer, who is a descendant, has erected a fitting monument to his memory. It is a simple granite shaft, inscribed with his name, and the dates of his birth and decease. It is on the westerly side of the path leading from the front gate-way, in the Old Burying Ground, near the western end of Lynn Common.]

This is another instance of the truth of the observation, that men are indebted to the poet and the historian for their remem-



brance to after ages. An honorable memorial of the deserving dead is one of the rewards of goodness, and the very desire of remembrance is itself a virtue. We naturally love the idea that we are remembered by others, and that our names will be known beyond the circle of those with whom we shared the endearments of friendship. It is sweet to think that we have not altogether lived in vain; to persuade ourselves that we have conferred some slight benefit on the world, and that posterity will repay the pleasing debt by mentioning our names with expressions of regard. It is not vanity, it is not ambition; it is a pure love of mankind, an exalting sense of right, that twines itself around every virtuous and noble mind, raising it above the enjoyment of worldliness, and making us wish to prolong our existence in the memory of the good.

Rev. Samuel Whiting was born at Boston, in Lincolnshire, England, on the 20th of November, 1597. His father, Mr. John Whiting was mayor of the city, in 1600; and his brother John obtained the same office, in 1625. Having completed his studies in the school of his birthplace, young Samuel entered the university at Cambridge, where he had for his classmate, his cousin, Anthony Tuckney, afterward Master of St. John's College, with whom he commenced a friendship, which was not quenched by the waters of the Atlantic. He received impressions of piety at an early age, and loved to indulge his meditations in the retired walks of Emanuel College. He entered college in 1613, took his first degree in 1616, and his second in 1620. Having received orders in the Church of England, he became chaplain in a family consisting of five ladies and two knights, Sir Nathaniel Bacon and Sir Roger Townsend, with whom he resided three years. He then went to old Lynn, where he spent three years more, a colleague with Mr. Price. While at that place, complaints were made to the Bishop of Norwich, of his non-conformity in administering the services of the church, on which he removed to Skirbick, one mile from old Boston. There the complaints were renewed, on which he determined to sell his possessions and embark for America. He remarked, "I am going into the wilderness, to sacrifice unto the Lord, and I will not leave a hoof behind me." The beauty, piety, and harmony of the church, in our own time, induce us to wonder why a pious man should have objected to her services. But the church, at that period, demanded more than is now required; and the dissenters, by their repugnance to those ceremonies and requisitions which were excessive, were driven to revolt against those forms which were really judicious.

Mr. Whiting sailed from England in the beginning of April, 1636, and arrived in Boston on the twenty-sixth of May. He was very sick on his passage, during which he preached but

one sermon. He observed that he would "much rather have undergone six weeks imprisonment for a good cause, than six weeks of such terrible sea sickness." He came to Lynn in June, and was installed on the eighth of November, at the age of thirty-nine. He was admitted to the privileges of a freeman on the seventeenth of December. His residence was nearly opposite the meeting-house, in Shepard street. He had a walk in his orchard, in which he used to indulge his habit of meditation; and some who frequently saw him walking there, remarked, "There does our dear pastor walk with God every day." An anecdote related of him, will serve to illustrate his character. In one of his excursions to a neighboring town, he stopped at a tavern, where a company were revelling. As he passed their door, he thus addressed them: "Friends, if you are sure that your sins are pardoned, you may be wisely merry." He is reputed to have been a man of good learning, and an excellent Hebrew scholar. In 1649, he delivered a Latin oration at Cambridge, a copy of which is preserved in the library of the Massachusetts Historical Society. He employed much of his leisure in reading history; and he could scarcely have chosen a study more indicative of the seriousness and solidity of his mind. He possessed great command over his passions, was extremely mild and affable in his deportment, and his countenance was generally illumined by a smile. He was chosen moderator in several ecclesiastical councils, and appears to have been generally respected. In his preaching, he was ardent and devoted; but he was less disposed to frighten his hearers by wild and boisterous efforts, than to win them to virtue by mild and persuasive eloquence.

In the latter part of his life, Mr. Whiting was afflicted by a complication of disorders, and endured many hours of most excruciating pain. But his patience was inexhaustible, and his strength enabled him to continue the performance of the public services till a very advanced age, in which he was assisted by his youngest son, Joseph. A short time before his death, he presented to the General Court a claim for five hundred acres of land, which he had by deed of gift from his brother-in-law, Mr. Richard Westland, an alderman of Boston, in England, who had loaned money to the colony of Massachusetts. As the claim had been some time due, the Court allowed him six hundred acres. [As this petition recounts several interesting facts, and withal so faithfully exhibits the meek and pious spirit of the venerable man, we insert it entire. The signature is a fac-simile, as carefully traced from the original, which is still in good preservation in the state archives. The tremulous hand indicates age and infirmity; and he lived but a few months after the petition was drawn.



The humble petition of Samuel Whiting, senr, of Lyn, sheweth, that whereas your petitioner upon my coming to New England, which is now about forty three years since, had per deed of gift of my kinde brother in law, Mr. Richard Westland, of Boston, in England, alderman, in consideration of his disbursement of fifty pounds of lawful money of England, in way of loan to this colony, then low, and in its beginning, which sum the said Mr. Westland did deliver and pay unto some of ye chief agents of this patent then, which was some years before I left England, they promising him a compensation with a farme of five hundred acres of upland and meadow, convenient and nigh within the Bay; I say, the wholl interest in the premises by fair deed and gift, by the gentleman himself freely given to myself and wife and our heires forever, as without fallacie I doe averr and testify before God and your honoured selves, being a dyeing man, and goeing out of this world, and shortly to appear before the Lord Jesus, ye Judge of all.

My humble request, and the last petition I shall ever make application of to this honorable assembly is, that haveing been so long in the country, and as long in ye work of the Lord, and God haveing given me issue, whom I am shortly to leave, haveing little, of a considerable estate I brought, left for them, that your honors would pleas to grant to myself and my heirs, that wh. per ye free gift of my brother is our right, viz, five or six hundred acres of land and meadow, wh. hath been my due about this forty years, although never motioned but once to this assembly, nor should have now been insisted on, could I in conscience of God's command and duty to mine as a father, be silent, and soe they lose their right in what belongs to them; or if I could die with serenity of soule upon consideration of the premises, should I neglect to use this meanes of an humble remonstrance.

I doe therefore humbly reitterat my request, wherein I mention nothing of use or for forbearance so long time past, dues and donations, only the 5 or six hundred acres, that my children may inherit what is righteously their owne, and yours to grant, and which I hope will not be denyed, beeing of itselfe so just to be requested, and so most equitable and just to be granted.

Thus begging the Lord's presence to be amongst you, and his face to shine on this your court, the country, and churches, that we may be saved, and that ye choice blessing, divine wisdom, councell and conduct, may preside in all things, I leave the whole matter to your honored selves, and yourselves with the Lord.

Your humble petitioner, friend ever, and servant for Christ's sake, though ready to depart dieing.

this 23 of April ann. 1679.

Witnesses —

Henry Rhodes,  
Samuel Cobbet.]

Samuel  
Whiting s-

Mr. Whiting made his will on the 25th of February, 1679. He commences thus: "After my committing of my dear flock unto the tender care of that great and good Shepherd, the Lord Jesus Christ." He gave his son Samuel, at Billerica, his house and four hundred acres of land at Dunstable, valued at £362, and fourteen acres of marsh, at Lynn; and his son Joseph, his dwelling-house, orchard, and eight acres of marsh, at Lynn. And he remembered his other children. His money and plate amounted to £77.2; and his whole estate to £570.15.6. He died on the 11th of December, 1679, at the age of 82; having preached at Lynn, forty-three years.

The death of Mr. Whiting called forth the following elegy from the pen of Mr. Benjamin Thompson, a schoolmaster, born at Braintree, and the first native American poet.

UPON THE VERY LEARNED SAMUEL WHITING.

Mount, FAME, the glorious chariot of the sun!  
Through the world's cirque, all you, her heralds, run,  
And let this great saint's merits be revealed,  
Which during life he studiously concealed.  
Cite all the Levites, fetch the sons of art,  
In these our dolours to sustain a part;  
Warn all that value worth, and every one  
Within their eyes to bring a Helicon;  
For in this single person we have lost  
More riches than an India has engrost.

When Wilson, that plerophory of love,  
Did from our banks up to his centre move,  
Rare Whiting quotes Columbus on this coast,  
Producing gems of which a king might boast.  
More splendid far than ever Aaron wore,  
Within his breast this sacred father bore,  
Sound doctrine, Urim, in his holy cell,  
And all perfections, Thummim, there did dwell.  
His holy vesture was his innocence;  
His speech, embroideries of curious sense.  
Such awful gravity this doctor used,  
As if an angel every word infused;  
No turgent style, but Asiatic lore;  
Conduits were almost full, seldom run o'er  
The banks of time — come visit when you will,  
The streams of nectar were descending still.  
Much like semtemfluous Nilus, rising so,  
He watered Christians round, and made them grow.  
His modest whispers, could the conscience reach,  
As well as whirlwinds, which some others preach.  
No Boanerges, yet could touch the heart,  
And clench his doctrine with the meekest art.  
His learning and his language might become  
A province not inferior to Rome.  
Glorious was Europe's heaven, when such as these,  
Stars of his size, shone in each diocese.

Who writ'st the fathers' lives, either make room,  
Or with his name begin your second tome.  
Aged Polycarp, deep Origen, and such,  
Whose worth your quills, your wits not them enrich;  
Lactantius, Cyprian, Basil, too, the great,  
Quaint Jerome, Austin, of the foremost seat,  
With Ambrose, and more of the highest class  
In Christ's great school, with honor I let pass,  
And humbly pay my debt to Whiting's ghost,  
Of whom both Englands may with reason boast.  
Nations for men of lesser worth have strove  
To have the fame, and in transports of love  
Built temples, or fixed statues of pure gold,  
And their vast worth to after ages told.



His modesty forbade so fair a tomb,  
Who in ten thousand hearts obtained a room.

What sweet composure in his angel face!  
What soft affections! melting gleams of grace!  
How mildly pleasant! by his closed lips  
Rhetoric's bright body suffers an eclipse.  
Should half his sentences be fairly numbered,  
And weighed in wisdom's scales, 'twould spoil a Lombard,  
And churches' homilies but homily be,  
If, venerable Whiting, set by thee.  
Profoundest judgment, with a meekness rare,  
Preferred him to the moderator's chair,  
Where, like truth's champion, with his piercing eye,  
He silenced errors, and bade Hectors fly.  
Soft answers quell hot passions, ne'er too soft,  
Where solid judgment is enthroned aloft.  
Church doctors are my witnesses, that here  
Affections always keep their proper sphere  
Without those wilder eccentricities,  
Which spot the fairest fields of men most wise.  
In people's places fall that people's line,  
Who have but shadows of men thus divine;  
Much more their presence, and heaven-piercing prayers,  
Thus many years to mind our soul affairs.

The poorest soil oft has the richest mine!  
This weighty ore, poor Lynn, was lately thine.  
O, wondrous mercy! but this glorious light  
Hath left thee in the terrors of the night.  
New England, didst thou know this mighty one,  
His weight and worth, thou 'dst think thyself undone.  
One of thy golden chariots, which among  
The clergy rendered thee a thousand strong;  
One who for learning, wisdom, grace, and years,  
Among the Levites, hath not many peers;  
One, yet with God, a kind of heavenly band,  
Who did whole regiments of woes withstand;  
One that prevailed with heaven; one greatly mist  
On earth, he gained of Christ whate'er he list;  
One of a world, who was both born and bred  
At wisdom's feet, hard by the fountain's head.  
The loss of such a one would fetch a tear  
From Niobe herself, if she were here.  
What qualifies our grief, centres in this;  
Be our loss ne'er so great, the gain is his.

The following epitaph has been applied to him by Mr. Mather.

In Christo vixi morior, vivoque, Whitingus;  
Do sordes morti, cetera, O Christe, tibi, do.  
In Christ I lived and died, and yet I live;  
My dust to earth, my soul to Christ, I give.

Mr. Whiting published the following pamphlets and books.

1. A Latin Oration, delivered at Cambridge, on Commencement day, 1649.

2. A Sermon preached before the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, at Boston, 1660.

3. A Discourse of the Last Judgment, or Short Notes upon Matthew 25, from verse 31 to the end of the chapter, concerning the Judgment to come, and our preparation to stand before the great Judge of quick and dead; which are of sweetest comfort to the elect sheep, and a most dreadful amazement and terror to reprobate goats. (Cambridge, 1664, 12mo. 160 pages.)

4. Abraham's Humble Intercession for Sodom, and the Lord's Gracious Answer in Concession thereto. (Cambridge, 1666, 12mo. 349 pages.) From this work the following extracts are taken.

What is it to draw nigh to God in prayer? It is not to come with loud expressions, when we pray before Him. Loud crying in the ears of God, is not to draw near to God. They are nearer to God, that silently whisper in His ears and tell Him what they want, and what they would have of Him. They have the King's ear, not that call loudest, but those that speak softly to him, as those of the council and bed chamber. So they are nearest God, and have His ear most that speak softly to Him in prayer.

In what manner are we to draw nigh to God in prayer? In sincerity, with a true heart. Truth is the Christian soldier's girdle. We must be true at all times; much more, when we fall upon our knees and pray before the Lord.

We, in this country, have left our near relations, brothers, sisters, fathers' houses, nearest and dearest friends; but if we can get nearer to God here, He will be instead of all, more than all to us. He hath the fulness of all the sweetest relations bound up in Him. We may take that out of God, that we forsook in father, mother, brother, sister, and friend, that hath been as near and dear as our own soul.

Even among the most wicked sinners, there may be found some righteous; some corn among the chaff—some jewels among the sands—some pearls among a multitude of shells.

Who hath made England to differ from other nations, that more jewels are found there than elsewhere? or what hath that Island that it hath not received? The East and West Indies yield their gold, and pearl, and sweet spices; but I know where the golden, spicy, fragrant Christians be—England hath yielded these. Yet not England, but the grace of God, that hath been ever with them. We see what hope we may have concerning New England; though we do not deserve to be named the same day with our dear mother.

In enumerating the evils with which the people of New England were obliged to contend, he says, it is cause "for humiliation, that our sins have exposed us to live among such wicked sinners," with whom he ranks "Atheists and Quakers."

Mr. Whiting married two wives in England. By his first wife he had three children. Two of them were sons, who, with their mother, died in England. The other was a daughter, who came with her father to America, and married Mr. Thomas Weld, of Roxbury.

His second wife was Elizabeth St. John of Bedfordshire, to whom he was married in 1630. She was a daughter of Oliver St. John, Chief Justice of England in the time of Oliver Cromwell. She came to Lynn with her husband, and died on the



third of March, 1677, aged 72 years. She was a woman of uncommon piety, seriousness, and discretion; and not only assisted her husband in writing his sermons, but by her care and prudence relieved him from all attention to temporal concerns.

[Mrs. Whiting was a sister, not a daughter, of Chief Justice St. John. Her pedigree, as given by Clifford Stanley Simms, of Philadelphia, may be found in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register, v. 14, p. 61. It is there stated that Elizabeth St. John Whiting was sixth cousin to King Henry VII. Through the Beauchamps, she descended from the Earls of Warren and Surrey; from the Earls of Warwick, from William the Conqueror, and from King Henry I. of France. Indeed her pedigree is traced to William the Norman, in two distinct lines; and in her were united the lineage of ten of the sovereigns of Europe, a confluence of noble blood not often witnessed. And yet she appears to have passed her days here at Lynn, undisturbed by ambitious yearnings, cleaving lovingly to her worthy husband, and sedulously performing the duties of a laborious pastor's wife. Surely here is an example of humility for some of the worldlings who now traverse our streets, swelling with pride if they can trace their lineage to an ancestor who bore, however ignobly, some small title, or who happened to possess, however unworthily, a few more acres or a few more dollars than the multitude around him.]

By his second wife, Mr. Whiting had six children; four sons and two daughters. One daughter married the Rev. Jeremiah Hobart of Topsfield; and one son and one daughter died at Lynn. The other three sons received an education at Cambridge.

1. Rev. Samuel Whiting, Jr., was born in England, 1633. He studied with his father, at Lynn, and graduated at Cambridge, in 1653. He was ordained minister of Billerica, 11 November, 1663; preached the Artillery Election Sermon, in 1682; and died 28 February, 1713, aged 79 years. The name of his wife was Dorcas, and he had ten children. 1. Elizabeth. 2. Samuel. 3. Rev. John, minister at Lancaster; where he was killed by the Indians, 11 September, 1697, at the age of 33. 4. Oliver. 5. Dorothy. 6. Joseph. 7. James. 8. Eunice. 9. Benjamin. 10. Benjamin, again.

2. Rev. John Whiting, graduated at Cambridge, in 1653. He returned to England, became a minister of the Church, and died at Leverton, in Lincolnshire, 11 October, 1689, very extensively respected.

3. Rev. Joseph Whiting, graduated in 1661. He was ordained at Lynn, 6 October, 1680, and soon after removed to Southampton, on Long Island. He married Sarah Danforth, of Cambridge,

daughter of Thomas Danforth, Deputy Governor. He had six children, born at Lynn. 1. Samuel, born 3 July, 1674. 2. Joseph, b. 22 Nov. 1675. 3. Joseph, again, b. 8 May, 1677. 4. Thomas, b. 20 May, 1678. 5. Joseph, again, b. 14 Jan. 1680. 6. John, b. 20 Jan. 1681. All except the first and sixth, died within a few weeks of their birth.

Of the descendants of Mr. Whiting, now [1844] living, are the Rev. Samuel Whiting, minister at Billerica; and Henry Whiting, an officer in the service of the United States, and author of a beautiful little Indian tale, entitled *Ontwa, or the Son of the Forest*.

[Caroline Lee Hentz, one of the most esteemed of American prose writers, descended from this venerable minister of the Lynn church. She was a daughter of Gen. John Whiting, who did good service in the Revolution, and died at Washington, in 1810. And Gen. Henry Whiting, of the United States army, quite distinguished also for his literary attainments, was a brother of hers. She was born at Lancaster, Mass., in 1800, and was married in 1825, at Northampton, to Mr. N. M. Hentz, a French gentleman of education and talents, who was at that time, in connection with George Bancroft, the historian, conducting a seminary at Northampton. Soon after marriage, they removed to North Carolina, where Mr. Hentz became a professor in the college at Chapel Hill. They afterward lived at Covington, Ky.; then at Cincinnati; and then at Florence, Ala., where they established a flourishing seminary. In 1843, they removed their school to Tuscaloosa, Florida; and afterward they resided at Columbus, Ga. Mrs. Hentz died at the residence of her son, Dr. Charles A. Hentz, at Mariana, Florida, in 1856. And within a year afterward, her accomplished husband died at the same place. Hon. Jeremiah Mason, the distinguished lawyer and United States Senator, from New Hampshire, who died at Boston, 4 October, 1848, aged 80, was a descendant from Mr. Whiting; and the late Rev. Dr. Charles Mason, rector of Grace Church, Boston, son of Jeremiah, was conspicuous for his talents and piety.]

[In May, of this year, a new troop was formed at Lynn, consisting of forty-eight men, who petitioned the General Court that Capt. Richard Walker might be appointed commander. The magistrates named Walker, for captain; Ralph King, lieutenant; John Lewis, cornet; and William Bassett, quarter-master.]

## 1680.

[On the 9th of June, the town of Groton voted to give Thomas Beall, of Lynn, tanner, ten acres of land, provided he would go and live there, "and be not alienating or selling it." Probably he did not accept the offer, for on the 14th of August, 1691,



the town of Lynn voted, "that Thomas Beall should live in the watch house."

[Joseph Armitage died this year. In the administration account, filed in July, occur these items: "For coffin, vaile, and digging the grave, 14s. In wine and Sider, for his buriall, £2."]

On the 6th of October, Mr. Jeremiah Shepard was ordained pastor, and Mr. Joseph Whiting teacher, of the church at Lynn.

On the 18th of November, a very remarkable comet made its appearance, and continued about two months. The train was thirty degrees in length, very broad and bright, and nearly attained the zenith. A memorandum on a Bible leaf, thus remarks: "A blazing star, at its greatest height, to my apprehension, terrible to behold." It was regarded by most people with fear, as the sign of some great calamity. This was the comet on which Sir Isaac Newton made his interesting observations. While the party, who were predominant in religious affairs, were noting every misfortune which befell those of a different opinion, as the judgments of God; they, on the other hand, regarded the earthquakes, the comets, and the blighting of the wheat, as manifestations of his displeasure against their persecutors. [Judge Sewall remarks, in an interleaved almanac, about the time the comet disappeared, "And thus is this prodigious spectacle removed, leaving the world in a fearful expectation of what may follow. Sure it is that these things are not sent for nothing, though man cannot say particularly for what. They are by most thought to be forerunners of evil coming upon the world, though some think otherwise." So, it appears, there were some above the common superstitions of the time. The period of this comet being five hundred and seventy-five years, it will not again appear till the year 2255. And how inconceivable must be the distance that it journeys into space, moving as it does in the known portions of its orbit, with startling rapidity. Increase Mather, in his introduction to a lecture, remarks, "As for the blazing star which hath occasioned this discourse, it was a terrible sight indeed, especially about the middle of December last."]

Dr. Philip Read, of Lynn, complained to the court at Salem, of Mrs. Margaret Gifford, as being a witch. She was a respectable woman, and wife of Mr. John Gifford, formerly agent for the Iron Works. The complainant said, "he verily believed that she was a witch, for there were some things which could not be accounted for by natural causes." Mrs. Gifford gave no regard to her summons, and the Court very prudently suspended their inquiries.

"We present the wife of John Davis, of Lynn, for breaking her husband's head with a quart pot." (Essex Court Rec.)

## 1681.

[Samuel Worcester a representative to the General Court, from Bradford, died in the road, on the night of 20 February, in what is now Saugus, on his way to Boston, to attend an adjourned session. He was a son of Rev. William Worcester, and was a man distinguished for his piety and enterprise. He had walked from Bradford, and, much wearied, gained the tavern at Saugus. Being unable to obtain accommodation there, he endeavored to reach the house of a friend. In the morning, he was found dead, in the middle of the road, in a kneeling posture. He was of the family from which Rev. Dr. Worcester, the congregational minister who for some time supplied the pulpit at Swampscot, descended.]

In town meeting, on the 2d of March, the people voted that Mr. Shepard should be allowed eighty pounds, lawful money, a year, for his salary; one third of which was to be paid in money, and the other two thirds in articles of domestic production, at stipulated prices. Besides the salary, a contribution was kept open.

[A great drought prevailed during the summer months. The growing crops were injured to the amount of many thousand pounds. "Yet God hath graciously left vs enough for a meat and drink offering," piously adds Bradstreet, in his journal.

[The Court passed an order that Lynn might have two licensed public houses.]

## 1682.

The Meeting House was this year removed from Shepard street to the centre of the Common and rebuilt. It was fifty feet long, and forty-four wide. It had folding doors on three sides, without porches. The top of each door was formed into two semicircular arches. The windows consisted of small diamond panes set in sashes of lead. The floor was at first supplied with seats; and pews were afterward separately set up by individuals, as they obtained permission of the town. By this means the interior came at length to present a singular appearance. Some of the pews were large, and some small; some square, and some oblong; some with seats on three sides, and some with a seat on one side; some with small oak panels, and some with large pine ones; and most of them were surmounted by a little balustrade, with small columns, of various patterns, according to the taste of the proprietors. Most of the square pews had a chair in the centre, for the comfort of the old lady or gentleman, the master or mistress of the family, by whom it was occupied. One pew, occupied by black people, was elevated above the stairs in one corner, near to the ceiling. [Meeting-house

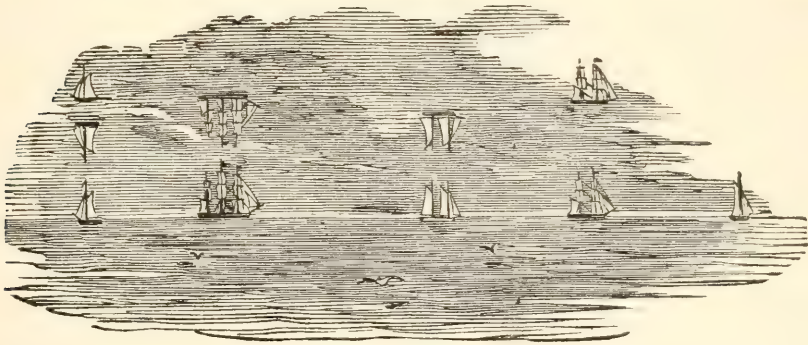


pews are considered to have been a New England invention.] The galleries were extended on three sides, supported by six oak columns, and guarded by a turned balustrade. They were ascended by two flights of stairs, one in each corner, on the south side. The pulpit was on the north side, and sufficiently large to contain ten persons. The top of the room was unceiled for many years, and exhibited enormous beams of oak, traversing the roof in all directions. The light from the diamond windows in the gables shining down upon the great oak beams, presented quite a picturesque appearance. The roof presented four pediments; and was surmounted by a cupola, with a roof in the form of an inverted tunnel. It had a small bell, which was rung by a rope descending in the centre of the room. The town meetings continued to be held in this house till 1806. [For divers facts, traditions and legends, connected with this interesting edifice, see "Lin: or, Jewels of the Third Plantation." It was universally known as the Old Tunnel Meeting House, and remained on the Common till 1827. It stood opposite Whiting street.

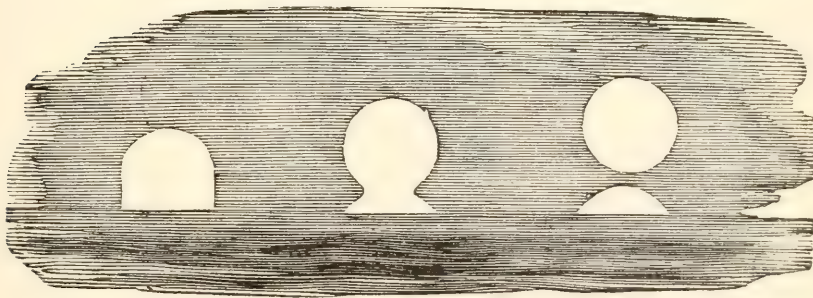
[Noadiah Russell, tutor at Harvard College, in a journal kept by him, under date 26 March, gives an account of a remarkable thunder storm which took place in the latter part of the afternoon, it being Sunday. There was a high wind and much hail, and the stones being large, many panes of glass were broken. And he adds these remarkable details, which he says were sent in a letter from Rev. Mr. Shepard, of Lynn, to Mrs. Margaret Mitchell, of Cambridge, dated 3 April, 1682: "Moreover, at Lyn, after sun down, as it began to be darkish, an honest old man, Mr. Handford, went out to look for a new moon, thinking the moon had changed, when in the west he espied a strange black cloud, in which, after some space, he saw a man in arms complete, standing with his legs straddling, and having a pike in his hands, which he held across his breast; which sight y<sup>e</sup> man, with his wife, saw, and many others. After a while y<sup>e</sup> man vanished, in whose room appeared a spacious ship, seeming under sail, though she kept the same station. They saw it, they said, as apparently as ever they saw a ship in the harbour w<sup>h</sup> was to their imagination the handsomest of ever they saw, with a lofty stem, the head to the south, hull black, the sails bright. A long and resplendent streamer came from y<sup>e</sup> top of y<sup>e</sup> mast — this was seen for a great space, both by these and other of y<sup>e</sup> same town. After this they went in, where, tarrying but a while, and looking out again, all was gone, and y<sup>e</sup> sky as clear as ever."

[This was, no doubt, an instance of the mirage produced by atmospheric refraction. Several remarkable instances are recorded in early New England history, of which the phan-

tom ship at New Haven, furnishes an example. Similar occurrences are often witnessed at this day, in this vicinity; but being easily accounted for, attract little attention. Our forefathers, not having made themselves acquainted with the natural causes of such appearances, and withal being fond of viewing themselves as objects of special notice with the powers above, awarded them supernatural honors. And their fears being excited, their imaginations had assistance in filling up what was, perhaps, a very dim outline, and in rendering vivid what would otherwise have appeared very dull. And in like manner, it is probable that some things which to us appear wonderful and inexplicable, will to people of future years appear plain and natural. Mr. Lewis gives the following sketches, which aptly illustrate atmospheric phenomena occasionally seen hereabout.



PHANTOM SHIPS.



SUNRISE ON THE WATER.

[In another entry made by Mr. Russell, under date 16 August, occurs this passage: "The next day, being Fryday, I went to wait on some company to Lynspring, where, for company's sake, drinking too much cold water, I set myself in an ague w<sup>ch</sup> came on again on Sabbath and on Tuesday." Does he refer to the Lynn Mineral Spring? The romantic grounds adjacent were visited by little pleasure parties at an early period.]



## 1683.

This year the heirs of Major Thomas Savage sold the six hundred acres, called Hammersmith, or the lands of the Iron Works, to Samuel Appleton, who thus became possessed of the whole property. In 1688, he sold the whole to James Taylor, of Boston, who was the last proprietor of the Iron Works, of whom I have found any record. They probably ceased operations about this time. [I think Mr. Lewis's statement here, concerning the time of the discontinuance of the Iron Works is more correct than his statement under date 1671, where he makes them to have been in operation, to some extent, till about the middle of century 1700.]

## 1684.

A letter written at Haverhill, this year, by N. Saltonstall, to the captain of a militia company, thus proceeds: "I have orders also to require you to provide a flight of colors for your foot company, the ground field or flight whereof is to be green, with a red cross in a white field in the angle, according to the ancient custom of our own English nation, and the English plantations in North America, and our own practice in our ships." This was the American standard, till the stripes and stars of 1776.

[The English High Court of Chancery, at Trinity Term, gave judgment against the Massachusetts Government and Company, "that their letters patent and the enrolment thereof be cancelled." This was the dissolution of the beloved old Charter, and a fresh impulse was given to those political agitations which surged on till the whole aspect of things was changed; indeed till the colonies became an independent nation.]

## 1685.

The following singular deposition is transcribed from the files of the Quarterly Court, and is dated 1 July, 1685: "The deposition of Joseph Farr, and John Burrill, junior, testifieth and saith, that they being at the house of Francis Burrill, and there being some difference betwixt Francis Burrill and Benjamin Farr, and we abovesaid understanding that the said Benjamin Farr had been a suitor to Elizabeth Burrill, the daughter of Francis Burrill, and he was something troubled that Benjamin had been so long from his daughter, and the said Francis Burrill told the said Benjamin Farr that if he had more love to his marsh, or to any estate of his, than to his daughter, he should not go into his house; for he should be left to his liberty; he should not be engaged to any thing more than he was freely willing to give his daughter, if he had her; and this was about two days before they was married."

[A fast was appointed, 14 July, on account of the prevailing drought. Great ravages were committed by caterpillars.]

At a town meeting, on the first of December, the people voted, that no inhabitant should cut any green tree upon the common lands, which was less than one foot in diameter.

The following petition of some of the inhabitants of Lynn, for a remuneration of their services in the Wampanoag war, was presented this year.

To the Honoured Governor and Company, the General Court of the Massachusetts Bay, that is to be assembled the 27 May, 1685, the humble petition of several inhabitants of Lynn, who were sold, impressed, and sent forth for the service of the country, that was with the Indians in the long march in the Nipmugg country, and the fight at the fort in Narragansett, humbly sheweth, That your petitioners did, in obedience unto the authority which God hath set over them, and love to their country, leave their deare relations, some of us our dear wives and children, which we would have gladly remained at home, and the bond of love and duty would have bound us to choose rather soe to have done considering the season and time of the year, when that hard service was to be performed. But your petitioners left what was dear to them, and preferred the publique weal above the private enjoyments, and did cleave thereunto, and exposed ourselves to the difficulties and hardships of the winter, as well as the dangers of that cruel warr, with consideration to the enemy. What our hardships and difficulties were is well known to some of your worships, being our honoured magistrates, as also what mercy it was from the Lord, who alone preserved us, and gave us our lives for a prey, by leading us through such imminent dangers, whereby the Lord gave us to see many of our dear friends lose their blood and life, which might have been our case, but that God soe disposed toward us deliverance and strength to returne to our homes, which we desire to remember and acknowledge to his most glorious praise. But yet, we take the boldnes to signifie to this honored Court, how that service was noe whitt to our particular outward advantage, but to the contrary, much to our disadvantage. Had we had the liberty of staying at home, as our neighbors had, though we had paid double rates, it would have been to our advantage, as indeed we did pay our properties by our estates in the publick rates to the utmost bounds. Notwithstanding all, yet we humbly conceive, that by the suppression of the enemy which God of his great mercy vouchsafed, wee poor soldiers and servants to the country were instruments to procure much land, which we doubt not shall and will be improved, by the prudence of this honored Court, unto people that need most especially. And we, your poor petitioners, are divers of us in need of land, for want whereof some of us are forced upon considerations of departing this Colony and Government, to seek accommodations whereby the better to maintaine the charge in our families, with our wives and children, and to leave unto them, when the Lord shall take us away by death, which we must expect. And divers of us have reason to fear our days may be much shortened by our hard service in the war, from the pains and aches of our bodies, that we feel in our bones and sinews, and lameness thereby taking hold of us much, especially at the spring and fall, whereby we are hindered and disabled of that ability for our labour which we constantly had, through the mercy of God, before, that served in the warrs. Now, your poore petitioners are hopeful this honored Court will be moved with consideration and some respect to the poor soldiery, and particularly to us, that make bold to prefer our petition, humbly to crave, that we, whose names are hereunto subscribed, may be so graciously considered by this honored Court as to grant us some good tracks of land in the Nipmugg country, where we may find a place for a township, that we, your petitioners, and our posterity may live in the same colony where our fathers



did, and left us, and probably many of those who went fellow soldiers in the war may be provided for, and their children also, in the portion of conquered lands their fathers fought for. Your petitioners think it is but a very reasonable request, which will be no way offensive to this honored Court, which, if they shall please to grant unto your petitioners, it will not only be satisfaction to their spirits for their service already done, but be a future obligation to them and theirs after them for future service, and ever to pray.

This petition was signed by twenty-five inhabitants of Lynn, whose names were: William Bassett, John Farrington, Nathaniel Ballard, Timothy Breed, Jonathan Locke, Daniel Johnson, Widow Hathorne, Samuel Tarbox, Samuel Graves, John Edmunds, Samuel Johnson, Daniel Golt, Joseph Hawkes, Andrew Townsend, John Davis, Joseph Collins, Samuel Mower, Robert Potter, senior, Joseph Mansfield, Robert Driver, John Richards, John Lindsey, Philip Kertland, Joseph Breed, Henry Rhodes. It was also signed by sixteen persons of other towns. On the 3d of June, the Court granted them a tract of land in Worcester county, eight miles square, on condition that thirty families, with an orthodox minister, should settle there within four years.

[Oliver Purchis of Lynn, was appointed on a committee to revise the laws. He was also elected Assistant; but the record adds, "he declined his oath." He had not probably finished his days of vexation and mourning on account of the dissolution of the old Charter.]

### 1686.

Mr. Oliver Purchis was chosen Town Clerk.

"A great and terrible drouth, mostly in the 4th month, [June] and continued in the 5th month, with but little rain; but the 18th, being the Sabbath, we had a sweet rain."

James Quonopohit and David Kunkshamooshaw, descendants of Nanapashemet, sold a lot of land on the west side of the Iron Works' pond, on the 28th of July, to Daniel Hitchings.

[This year, also, David Kunkshamooshaw, and divers of his kindred, heirs of old Sagamore George No-Nose alias Wenepoykin, gave a deed confirming the title of the town to the lands on which it stood. For a copy of this deed, and remarks concerning it, see page 49, et seq.]

### 1687.

At a town meeting on the 15th of February, "the town voted the Selectmen be a committee to look after encroached lands, or highways, from Francis Burrill's barn to the gate that is by Timothy Breed's, or parcels of land in places least prejudicial to the town, and make good sale of any of them on the Town's behalf, for money to pay the Indians at the time appointed, and the necessary charges of that affair."

On the 16th of February, Capt. Thomas Marshall exchanged

with the town his right in Stone's meadow, in Lynnfield, for a right in Edwards's meadow; and the town, at the request of Mr. Shepard, made a grant of it to the ministry.

[Thomas Newhall, aged 57, the first white person born in Lynn, was buried in the Old Burying Ground, near the west end of Lynn Common, 1 April.]

Mr. Shepard kept the school several months this winter. Education, with the children of the early settlers, was a matter of convenience rather than of accomplishment. I have seen the signatures of several hundreds of the first settlers, and have facsimiles of many, and they are quite as good as an equal number of signatures taken at random at the present day. But in clearing the forest, and obtaining a subsistence, they had little leisure for their children to spend in study; and a month or two in winter, under the care of the minister, was the principal opportunity which they had to obtain the little learning requisite for their future life. The consequence was, that the generations succeeding the early settlers, from 1650 to 1790, were generally less learned than the first settlers, or than those who have lived since the Revolution.

[The statement of Mr. Lewis in the second sentence of the foregoing paragraph may rather confuse than enlighten. The establishment of schools here, had a religious purpose. Thus, the legislative enactment of 1647, commences, "It being one chief proiect of y<sup>t</sup>ould deludor, Satan, to keepe men from the knowledge of y<sup>e</sup> Scriptures, as in former times by keeping them in an unknown tongue, so in these latter times, by persuading from y<sup>e</sup> use of tongues, y<sup>t</sup> so at least y<sup>e</sup> true sence and meaning of y<sup>e</sup> originall might be clouded by false glosses of saint-seeming deceivers, y<sup>t</sup> learning may not be buried in y<sup>e</sup> grave of our fathers in y<sup>e</sup> church and commonwealth, y<sup>e</sup> Lord assisting our endeavors: It is therefore ordered y<sup>t</sup> every towneship in this jurisdiction after y<sup>e</sup> Lord hath increased them to y<sup>e</sup> number of 50 householders shall then forthwith appoint one within their towne to teach all such children as shall resort to him, to write and reade," &c. . . . "And it is further ordered, y<sup>t</sup> where any towne shall increase to y<sup>e</sup> number of 100 families, or householders, they shall set up a grammar schoole, y<sup>e</sup> master thereof being able to instruct youth so farr as they may be fitted for y<sup>e</sup> university, provided y<sup>t</sup> if any towne neglect y<sup>e</sup> performance hereof above one yeare, then every such towne shall pay £5 to y<sup>e</sup> next schoole till they shall performe this order." In 1654, the Court prohibited the teaching of schools by persons of "unsound doctrine." Were such a prohibition in force now, we should see in a glaring light the result of the religious independency they held so dear. Who would be authorized to determine what unsound doctrine is? And is it not a melancholy fact,



that in our day, either from an undefinable fear of meddling with some right of conscience, or from some other loose apprehension, the intellectual training in our schools is treated as altogether superior to the moral? Nay has not the moral beer well-nigh thrust out of doors? And yet, is it not, in sober truth, of quite as much importance that children should, day by day, be instructed in the principles that are to rule their destinies for all eternity, as in the principles that have relation only to the arts of money making or at best mere intellectual discipline? It does not appear that the Bible was used, at least to much extent, as a school book, our discreet fathers probably having too much veneration for the sacred volume to devote it, intact, to so common a purpose. But the Psalter, containing extracts from Solomon's Proverbs, selections from the Psalms of David, and, in some editions, selections from the Parables of the New Testament, was long in use. And we are persuaded that no special evil would flow if a similar book were introduced into the schools which are the boast of this day. Even portions of the Church Prayer Book were used for devotional purposes.]

### 1688.

During the administration of Sir Edmund Andros, the people of Lynn had an opportunity of witnessing the tendency of arbitrary government. Andros had been appointed by the British King, James II., Governor of all New England, and came over in 1686 to exercise that authority; and his administration, for two years, was characterized by many acts of arbitrary power. He asserted that the people of Massachusetts had forfeited their charter, and that all the lands belonged to the King. Edward Randolph, his Secretary, looking round among these lands, to see where he might establish a little dukedom, fixed his attention upon the beautiful domain of Nahant, which he requested the Governor to give to him. The following is a copy of his petition.

To his Excellency, Sir Edmund Andros, Knight, Governor, &c. &c.

The humble petition of Edward Randolph, that there is a certain tract of land nigh the Township of Lynn, in the County of Essex, in this His Majesty's territory and dominion, out of fence and undivided, containing about five hundred acres, commonly called Nahant neck, for which your petitioner humbly prays His Majesty's grant, and that your Excellence would please to issue a warrant to the Surveyor-General to admeasure the same, in order to passing a patent, he paying such moderate quitrent as your Excellence shall please to direct, &c.

ED. RANDOLPH.

On the reception of this modest petition, the Council, on Friday, the third of February, directed the constables to "Give public notice in the said town of Lynn, that, if any person or

persons have any claim or pretence to the said land, they appear before his Excellency, the Governor, in Council, on Wednesday, the seventh of March next, then and there to show forth the same, and why the said land may not be granted to the petitioner." In pursuance of this order, the constable John Edmunds, notified a town meeting, which was held on the 5th of March, when a committee was chosen, who made the following representation.

'To his Excellency, Sir Edmund Andros, Knight, and our Honorable Governor, with his Honorable Council to sit with him, on Wednesday, the seventh of this instant March, 1688.

Having received an order upon the second day of this instant March, that orders our constables of Lynn, or either of them, to give public notice in the said town of Lynn, of a petition of Mr. Edward Randolph, Esq., read in a council held in Boston, on the third day of February, 1688, praying His Majesty's grant of a certain tract of land, therein called vacant land, lying nigh the town of Lynn, called Nahant, &c., as also, that, if any person or persons have any claim or pretence to the said lands, they appear before his Excellency, in council, on Wednesday, the seventh of this instant March, to show forth the same, and why the said land may not be granted to the petition, &c.

Wherefore, we, the proprietors of the pasture of Nahant, and inhabitants of Lynn, have, in obedience to our present Honorable Governor, and his Honorable Council, presented before them as followeth.

Imprimis: Our humble and most thankful acknowledgment of the favor showed unto us, in giving us notice of such an enterprise, as whereby, should it take effect, would so extremely indamage so many of His Majesty's good subjects at once; whereby we conclude His Excellency, our Honorable Governor, and his Honorable Council, are such as will search for and do justice, and maintain the cause of the innocent, weak, and poor, as we humbly and sincerely acknowledge ourselves to be; and yet being clearly satisfied of our just right in the tract of lands petitioned for, have good hope our honorable rulers will, of clemency and justice, adhere to, hear and weigh reasons herein presented, why we cannot comply with Mr. Edward Randolph's petition for the alienation of our Nahants; which, we humbly conceive, is groundlessly represented to be a parcel of vacant land, and therefore must apply ourselves to demonstrate to our Honorable Governor, and his Honorable Council the contrary. And although the time is very short indeed for us to lay before your Honors to vindicate our just right to our Nahants, yet our endeavors shall be as effectual as we can in so short a time as we have to bethink ourselves, and show your Honors, that it is not vacant land, and that the proprietors have a true and just right thereunto, wherefore we present your honors as followeth.

That we have in our records, that in the year 1635, this tract of land, viz. our Nahants, was in the hands of the freemen of Lynn to dispose of; who did then grant unto several inhabitants to plant, and build upon, and possess; and, if they did not perform the conditions, they, to whom it was granted, forfeited the land to the town again, to dispose as shall be thought fit; and among those to whom these lands were granted, that worthy and honorable gentleman, Mr. Humphreys, was one, who was a patentee and an assistant in the first government; therefore, sure it was the town's land then.

That these inhabitants that did build and dwell there, they were tributaries, or tenants, and paid their yearly rent to the town as long as they lived, or were removed by the town; as to instance, one Robert Coates yet living, to testify it.

There have been some that have laid claim to this land called Nahant, and commenced suit at law with the town for it, but were cast at law, the Court



that then was gave the town the case, justified the town's right, and never denied it, nor blamed them about it.

This tract of land, it hath been divided into planting lots to the several proprietors by a vote of the town, as appears in our records, Anno, 1656, and the whole fenced as a common field, and the lots been improved by the proprietors, in planting, tilling, and manuring; and afterward, by the agreement of the proprietors, converted into a pasture; and so, ever since to this day improved; so we have by hard labor and industry subdued it, and brought it into so good a capacity as it is at this day, for the town's future benefit and no other.

We have honestly purchased said tract of land with our money, of the original proprietors of the soil, viz. the Natives, and have firm confirmation thereof, under their hands and seals, according to law.

We have possessed and improved the said tract of land upwards of fifty years, for so long since it hath been built upon, inhabited by tenants paying their acknowledgments year after year.

We hope arguments of this nature will be swaying with so rational a commonwealth's man as Mr. Randolph, who hath ever pretended great respect to His Majesty's subjects among us, and an earnest care and desire to promote their welfare and prosperity. The premises considered, we believe a gentleman, under such circumstances, will not be injurious, by seeking a particular benefit, to impoverish and disadvantage so many of His Majesty's good subjects, by seeking the alienation of such a tract of land, so eminently useful and needful for those proprietors now in possession of it—it being a thing so consistent with His Majesty's pleasure, that his subjects should enjoy their properties and flourish under his government.

We are confident, therefore, that this Honorable Council will be solicitous for the promoting our welfare, as not to suffer us to be impoverished by the alienation of such a considerable tract of land, as this will do, if it should be alienated,—yea, we are bold to say again, extremely prejudicial, if not impoverish the body of the inhabitants of Lynn, who live not upon traffic and trading, as many seaport towns do, who have greater advantages, but upon husbandry, and raising such stocks of cattle and sheep as they are capable, and as their outlands will afford; for this, our Nahant is such a place for us as God and nature hath fitted and accommodated with herbage; and likewise, the only place about us for security for our creatures from the teeth of ravening wolves; which, this last summer, as well as formerly, have devoured very many that fed in other places about us, to the very great damage of sundry of our inhabitants accordingly. Therefore, the said tract of land hath been improved by the proprietors as a grazing field with great benefit to the body of the whole town, which otherwise would be exposed to great hardships, inconveniences, and difficulties, to obtain a poor living; and, therefore, we cannot but be deeply sensible, that, if the said pasture be alienated from us, our poor families will be very great sufferers, and we shall be rendered very incapable, either to provide for them, or to contribute such dues and duties to His Majesty's government set over us, which otherwise we might be capable of, and shall always readily and carefully attend unto our utmost capacity.

And we humbly trust, our Honorable Governor and his Honorable Council will show us the favor, as in their wisdoms, to weigh and consider well our dutiful application to their order, to give in and show our reasons why we claim this said tract of land to be our right, as not to suffer any alienation of that which we do so much need for our great comfort and benefit; but rather grant us further confirmation thereof, if need require.

And thus we, the proprietors of the tract of land, even our Nahant, that is petitioned for, have taken notice of your Honors' order, and have, this first day of March, 1687–8, made choice of a committee, to consider what is meet to lay before your Honors, and of messengers, to appear and present the same to your Excellency, our Honorable Governor, and the Honorable Council;

which, if these things are not satisfactory, we then in humility crave the favor of His Excellency and his Honorable Council for such a trial and process as the law may admit of in such a case, wherein persons are in possession of lands, as we of this said tract, having tenants thereon; and further time and opportunity being granted, we doubt not but we shall produce such valid confirmations of our true and honest title to said tract of land, as shall be abundantly satisfactory to our honored rulers, and put a period to further debates about it. So we rest and remain, His Majesty's most loyal subjects, and your Excellency's and Council's most humble servants, The Committee, in the name and behalf of the Proprietors of Nahant.

THOMAS LAUGHTON  
RALPH KING,  
JOHN LEWIS,  
OLIVER PURCHIS,  
JOHN BURRILL,  
EDWARD RICHARDS,  
JOHN FULLER.

It may appear strange to many, at this time, to notice the humble and almost abject demeanor of the committee, as evinced in the preceding address. They doubtless thought, that nothing would be lost by soft words; but the spirit of freeman was at length roused, and ample vengeance was soon to be taken on the aggressors of arbitrary power. Notwithstanding the representations of the committee, Mr. Randolph persisted in his demand, and renewed his claim as follows.

To His Excellence, Sir Edmund Andros, Governor.

The humble representation of Edward Randolph, sheweth: That having, by his humble petition to your Excellence, prayed a grant of a certain tract of land lying in the township of Lynn, in the county of Essex, called Nahant, your Excellence was pleased, by your order in Council, the third day of February last, to direct that the constables of the said town do give public notice to the said town, that, if any person or persons have any claim or pretence to the said land, they should appear before your Excellence in Council, on Wednesday, the seventh of this instant March; at which time several of the inhabitants of the said town of Lynn did appear, and presented your Excellence with a paper, containing their several objections to the said petition.

In answer whereunto is humbly offered as follows: That by their said prayer, it does not appear the lands petitioned for, or any part thereof, were disposed of to the inhabitants of Lynn, nor that the said town of Lynn was incorporated in the year 1635, nor at any time since, and so not endowed with a power of receiving or disposing such lands.

That the freemen of Lynn, mentioned in the first article of their said paper, were not freemen of the corporation of Lynn, (as they would insinuate) but inhabitants only in the township, and were admitted by the General Court to be freemen of the Colony, with power to elect magistrates, etc., and their town of Lynn is equal to a village in England, and no otherwise.

And in regard their whole paper contains nothing more material than what is expressed in their first article, the petitioner hath nothing further to offer, than to pray your Excellence's grant according to his petition. All which is humbly submitted.

ED. RANDOLPH.

On the reception of this petition, the people of Lynn held another meeting, and addressed the Governor as follows.



To His Excellency, Sir Edmund Andros, Knight, our Honorable Governor, Captain-General of His Majesty's Territory and Dominion in New England, the humble address of the inhabitants of Lynn is humbly offered.

We, whose names are subscribed, having, by the favor of your Excellency, good information of the endeavors of some to seek the alienation of a tract of land from us, called the Nahants, containing about four or five hundred acres, which will prove extremely prejudicial and injurious to the body of His Majesty's subjects among us; it being a tract of land honorably purchased of the natives, the original proprietors of the soil, and possessed by our predecessors and ourselves near upon sixty years, and to this day. We have also renewed confirmations of the tract of land by firm deed from the successors of the ancient proprietors, the natives; having also been at great cost and charges, and hard labor for the subduing of the said land, to bring it into so good a capacity as it is in at this day; having also defended our right to this tract of land as well as others possessed by us, by blood and the loss of many lives, both formerly, and especially in the late engagements, with the barbarous pagans. The said tract of land having been built upon, also, and inhabited upwards of fifty years. It hath been ploughed, planted, tilled, and manured, and fenced in; the fence remaining to this very day, only wanting reparation; none ever, to this day, from the first settlement of our plantation — called formerly by the name of Saugus — dispossessing of us; but we have maintained our position and right, which hath been owned and defended by His Majesty's former government set over us. The said tract of land being also eminently beneficial and needful for the support of our inhabitants; it being improved for a grazing field for our sheep, and such other useful creatures as can scarcely be preserved from the ravening wolves.

Therefore, we are sensible, that, by the alienation of such a tract of land from us, so circumstanced, many of His Majesty's good subjects — our honest, innocent neighbors — will be exposed to great sufferings and hardships, and we all rendered incapable to contribute such dues and duties to His Majesty's government set over us, as is our bounden duty, and which we shall always readily attend, knowing how consistent it is with His Majesty's pleasure, and how well pleasing to your Excellency, that we live and prosper under your government.

We request your Excellency, therefore, to condescend to cast a favorable aspect upon the premises, and that our mean and shattered condition may not induce your contempt, but rather obtain your pity and succor. And, therefore, we confide in your Excellency's favor for our encouraging answer to this our petition, which is for the further and future enjoying of our Nahants.

By your Excellency's fatherly and compassionate grant of such a patent for further confirmation thereof unto ourselves and heirs forever, upon a moderate acknowledgment to be paid to His Royal Majesty, as may be consistent with your Excellency's prudence, and most conducive to our best behoof and benefit, and so that we may live and prosper under your government, that we may have tranquillity under the same from henceforth.

The second day of April, Anno Domini, One Thousand Six Hundred Eighty and Eight. Annoqui Regni Regis Jacobi Secundi Quarto.

The above petition was signed by seventy-four inhabitants, and, with the preceding papers, are preserved in the Massachusetts archives. Their interesting nature has induced me to give them entire. I have only corrected the spelling.

The revenge which had been burning in the breasts of the eastern Indians for twelve years, for their friends killed and sold into slavery in 1676, this year broke out into open war. Their animosity was increased by the instigation of Baron de St.

Castine, a Frenchman, who married a daughter of Madockawando, the Penobscot chief. His house had been plundered by Sir Edmund Andros, the Governor of Massachusetts, and this induced him to join with the Indians. The French of Canada also united with them in their depredations, which were continued, with intervals, till 1698, under the appellation of Castine's war. A company of soldiers from Lynn were impressed, by order of the Governor, and sent out against the Indians in the depth of winter. One of the soldiers from Lynn, Mr. Joseph Ramsdell, was killed by them at Casco Bay, in 1690.

### 1689.

The assumptions of Andros and his lordly secretary, as may well be supposed, gave great offence to the people of Lynn, and there seems to have been no other general topic of conversation for several years. At length the spirit of the people was roused to such a degree, that, on the 19th of April, the inhabitants of Boston rose in arms, wrested the power from Sir Edmund and confined him a prisoner on Fort Hill until he was sent back to England.

The people of Lynn, who had not only been injured, but even insulted by Governor Andros, united with some from other towns, and went up to Boston, under the command of Rev. Jeremiah Shepard, the minister of Lynn. A writer who was present says: "April 19th, about 11 o'clock, the country came in, headed by one Shepard, teacher of Lynn, who were like so many wild bears; and the leader, mad with passion, more savage than any of his followers. All the cry was for the Governor and Mr. Randolph." The Lynn people were doubtless somewhat excited, but it may be noted, that the above account of their conduct was written by a friend of Governor Andros. [Mr. Lewis states, in a note, that this interesting passage was copied from a manuscript Account of the Insurrection, among the papers of the Archbishop of Canterbury, in the Lambeth Palace, at London, and that it was probably written by Randolph himself.]

In the exigency of public affairs, town meetings were held, and a Committee of Safety for the county of Essex appointed, with directions to make a report of grievances, to be laid before the government. The people of Lynn made the following representation.

At Lynn, the 24th of May, 1689, upon a signification from Captain Jonathan Corwin, of the Committee of the County of Essex, to make inquiry into the grievances suffered under the late government, that it is expressed, that this town, or any inhabitants therein, that have been aggrieved or burthened, do manifest the same under their hand, to the Committee aforesaid, or to Captain Jonathan Corwin to make known the same. We the Committee chosen by



the inhabitants of Lynn, on the 20th of May, 1689, to consider of the signification abovesaid, and to draw up what grievances and burdens we have sustained by the late government, &c., do declare, viz. that this poor town of Lynn have sustained great wrong and damage by the said late government; in that our orderly, honest, and just rights, in a tract of land within the bounds of Lynn, called Nahants, that hath been enjoyed, possessed, built upon, and improved, by fencing, planting, and pasturing, &c., by the township of Lynn, well onward to sixty years; and yet, by the injurious, unjust, and covetous humors of some very ill minded persons, upon petitions preferred—as Mr. Randolph first, and Mary Daffin, of Boston, in the second place, when Mr. Randolph could not make his petition true and valid, then he throweth in Mary Daffin her petition for the same lands, and as unjustly founded as Mr. Randolph's. But on their two petitions and vain pretences, we, the poor people of Lynn, have been, by orders from the Governor and Council, called, summoned, and ordered to appear at Boston, and to show and make good title to said lands before Sir Edmund Andros, and his Council, at one sitting, and a second sitting, and so a third, and a fourth, to our great loss, and expense of time and moneys, and no advantage nor benefit to us, because of delays and procrastinations, to screw our moneys out of our hands, and to make us pay, with a vengeance, for such writings as we must be constrained to take forth. And thus we have been grieved and oppressed, and put to loss, cost and damage, near one hundred pounds, and never the better, no justice done us, and at last put upon a threatened necessity of patenting our own old enjoyed properties, and a denial of our rights in any of our commons, always enjoyed, but now called King's lands, and we denied to be any town. Thus we have been perplexed, vexed, and oppressed, and impoverished; and except the Lord had wrought for us, whose name we bless, and give thanks to the worthy gentlemen, his instruments, we had been the worst of bondmen. Furthermore, we were debarred, by the late government, of our constant liberty of town meetings but once in a year, whereby we could not meet to consult of defending our rights in the premises, because it should be charged with riot; and also of keeping a watch for our security from any dangers we had too just cause to fear, which was our great grief and burthen; and our abuses by the profane farmers of excise; and our sons, neighbors, and servants impressed and sent out so remote in the winter season, and constrained hereunto, and all sufferings, and we understand not upon what grounds.

Per order of, or in the name of the Town and Committee.

OLIVER PURCHIS, Cleric.

Jeremiah Shepard, aged forty-two years, and John Burrill, aged fifty-seven years, we, whose names are subscribed, being chosen by the inhabitants of Lynn, in the Massachusetts Colony, in New England, to maintain their right to their properties and lands, invaded by Sir Edmund Andros's government, we do testify, that, (besides Sir Edmund Andros his unreasonable demands of money, by way of taxation, and that without an assembly and deputies, sent from our towns, according to ancient custom, for the raising of money and levying of rates,) our properties, our honest, and just, and true titles to our land were also invaded; and particularly a great and considerable tract of land, called by the name of the Nahants, the only secure place for the grazing of some thousands of our sheep, and without which our inhabitants could neither provide for their families, nor be capacitated to pay dues or duties for the maintenance of the public, but, if dispossessed of, the town must needs be impoverished, ruined, and rendered miserable. Yet this very tract of land, being petitioned for by Edward Randolph, was threatened to be rent out of our hands, notwithstanding our honest and just pleas for our right to the said land, both by alienation of the said land to us by the original proprietors, the natives, to whom we paid our moneys by way of purchase, and notwithstanding near sixty years peaceable and quiet possession, and improvement, and also

enclosure of the said land by a stone wall; in which tract of land, also, two of our patentees were interested in common with us, viz. Major Humfrey and Mr. Johnson; yet Edward Randolph petitioning for the said land, Sir Edmund, the Governor, did so far comply with his unreasonable motion, that we were put to great charges and expense for the vindication of our honest rights thereto. And being often before the Governor, Sir Edmund, and his Council, for relief, yet could find no favor of our innocent cause by Sir Edmund; notwithstanding our pleas of purchase, ancient possession, enclosure, grant of General Court, and our necessitous condition; yet he told us that all these pleas were insignificant, and we could have no true title, until we could prove a patent from the king; neither had any person a right to one foot of land in New England, by virtue of purchase, possession, or grant of Court; but if we would have assurance of our lands, we must go to the king for it, and get patents of it. Finding no relief, (and the Governor having prohibited town meetings,) we earnestly desired liberty for our town to meet to consult what to do in so difficult a case and exigency, but could not prevail; Sir Edmund angrily telling us, that there was no such thing as a town in the country; neither should we have liberty so to meet; neither were our ancient records, as he said, which we produced for our vindication of our title to the said lands, worth a rush. Thus were we from time to time unreasonably treated, our properties, and civil liberties, and privileges invaded, our misery and ruin threatened and hastened, till such time as our country, groaning under the unreasonable heavy yoke of Sir Edmund's government, were constrained forcibly to recover our rights and privileges.

JEREMIAH SHEPARD,  
JOHN BURRILL.

[Robert Driver petitions the Court that his son Solomon, who had been impressed, may be released, as some others had been, "as the life of his wife Sarah is bound up in her son Solomon." There is no record of the Court's answer.

[Capt. Ralph King died this year. He was a man of prominence and usefulness. He left an estate quite considerable for the time, the appraisal showing in amount £2.365 4s. Rev. Mr. Shepard, William Bassett, senior, and John Ballard were appraisers.]

### 1690.

The third inhabitant of Nahant, and the first permanent one, was James Mills. He had a small cottage, which stood in the field a few rods southeast from Whitney's hotel, wherein he resided twenty-six years. He had three children; Sarah, born 27 February, 1675; James, b. 11 October, 1678; and Dorothy, b. 21 April, 1681. A bay on the south of Nahant having been her favorite bathing place, has received the name of Dorothy's cove.

The first Monthly Meeting of the Society of Friends, in Lynn, was held at the house of Samuel Collins, on the 18th of July. There were but five Lynn men present.

[The first paper money of Massachusetts was issued this year. There was an emission of 40.000 pounds, to defray the charges of the Canada expedition.]



## 1691.

Lieutenant John Burrill was chosen Representative "to the great and generall Court." The pay of a Representative was three shillings a day.

Mr. John Burrill, junior, was chosen Town Clerk, in which office he continued thirty years.

April 14. "Clement Coldam and Joseph Hart were chosen cannoners, to order and look after the great guns."

July 13. Lieutenant John Fuller was chosen Clerk of the Writs. It is thus evident, that this office was not the same as that of Town Clerk.

On the northern shore of Nahant is a ledge of rock, which contains a portion of iron. Some of it was smelted in the foundry at Saugus, and more was taken for the forge at Braintree. "It was voted that Mr. Hubbard of Braintree, should give three shillings for every ton of Rock Mine that he has from Nahant, to the town, for the town's use, and he to have so much as the town sees convenient."

Mr. William Bassett was Quarter Master in the militia, and collector of the parish taxes. People who held offices were generally better known by their titles than by their first names. [The titles were used partly to distinguish persons of the same name, middle names not being then in use.]

December 21. At a meeting of the Selectmen, "Mr. Shepard, with his consent, was chosen Schoolmaster for the year ensuing." (Town Records.)

## 1692.

January 8. "It was voted that Lieutenant Blighe should have liberty to set up a pew in the northeast corner of the meeting house, by Mr. King's pew, and he to maintain the windows against it.

"The town did vote, that Lieutenant Fuller, Lieutenant Lewis, Mr. John Hawkes, senior, Francis Burrill, Lieutenant Burrill, John Burrill, junior, Mr. Henry Rhodes, Quarter Master Bassett, Mr. Haberfield, Cornet Johnson, Mr. Bayley, and Lieutenant Blighe, should sit at the table.

"It was voted, that Matthew Farrington, senior, Henry Silsbee, and Joseph Mansfield, senior, should sit in the deacons' seat.

"It was voted, that Thomas Farrar, senior, Crispus Brewer, Allen Breed, senior, Clement Coldam, Robert Rand, senior, Jonathan Hudson, Richard Hood, senior, and Sergeant Haven, should sit in the pulpit.

"The town voted, that them that are surviving, that was chosen by the town a committee to erect the meeting-house,

and Clerk Potter to join along with them, should seat the inhabitants of the town in the meeting-house, both men and women, and appoint what seats they shall sit in; but it is to be understood, that they are not to seat neither the table, nor the deacons' seat, nor the pulpit, but them to sit there as are voted by the town.

"The town voted that Mr. Shepard should have liberty to remove Mr. Shepard's pew, and to set it adjoining at the eastward end of the pulpit."

Lieutenant John Lewis, Cornet Samuel Johnson, John Witt, Joseph Breed, Thomas Farrar, junior, Joseph Newhall, and John Burrill, junior, were chosen Selectmen, "to order the prudential affairs of the town." These were the first Selectmen of Lynn whose names are recorded in the town book.

"The town voted, that the persons undernamed, in answer to their petition, should have liberty of the hindmost seat in the gallery to sit in, and fit it up as well as they please, in the north-east corner, provided they do no damage in hindering the light of the window: Sarah Hutchins, Mary Newhall, Rebecca Ballard, Susanna Collins, Rebecca Collins, Ruth Potter, Jane Ballard, Sarah Farrington, Rebecca Newhall, Elizabeth Norwood, Mary Haberfield." (Town Records.)

The year 1692 has been rendered memorable in the annals of our country, by the great excitement and distress occasioned by imputed Witchcraft. It was an awful time for New England — superstition was abroad in her darkest habiliments, scourging the land, and no one but trembled before the breath of the destroyer, for no one was safe. It seemed as if a legion of the spirits of darkness had been set free from their prison house, with power to infect the judgment of the rulers, and to sport, in their wanton malice, with the happiness and the lives of the people. The stories of necromancy in the darkest ages of the world — the tales of eastern genii — the imaginary delineations of the poet and the romancer — wild, and vague, and horrible as they may seem — fall far short of the terrible realities, which were performed in the open daylight of New England. The mother at midnight pressed her unconscious children to her trembling bosom — and the next day she was standing before a court of awful men, with her life suspended on the breath of imagination — or barred within the walls of a prison, and guarded by an armed man, as if she were a thing to be feared — or swinging in the breeze between earth and sky, with thousands of faces gazing up at her, with commingled expressions of pity and imprecation. The father, too, returned from his work at eve, to his peaceful household — and in the morning he was lying extended on a rough plank — with a heavy weight pressing on his breast — till his tongue had started from his mouth — and



his soul had gone up to Him who gave it — and all this, that he might be made to confess an imaginary crime.

The alarm of witchcraft commenced in February, in the house of Rev. Samuel Parris, of Salem, with an Indian girl named Tituba. Thirteen women and five men were hung, and two, Rev. George Burroughs and Giles Corey, pressed to death, because they would not answer or confess. More than one hundred others were accused and imprisoned, of whom the following belonged to Lynn:

1. Thomas Farrar was brought before the court, at Salem, 18 May, and sent to prison at Boston, where he was kept until 2 November, more than five months. He was an elderly man, and his son, Thomas Farrar, jun., was one of the selectmen this year. He lived in Nahant street, and died 23 February, 1694.

2. Sarah Bassett was tried at Salem, May 23, and sent to Boston prison, where she was kept until December 3, seven months. She was a daughter of Richard Hood, and wife of William Bassett, jun., in Nahant street. She had a young child, twenty-two months old, which she took with her to prison. The next daughter which she had after her imprisonment, she called "Deliverance."

3. Mary Derick, widow of Michael Derick, was carried to Boston prison, May 23, and kept there seven months. She was a daughter of William Bassett, senior.

4. Elizabeth Hart was arraigned and sent to Boston, May 18, where she was imprisoned until December 7; nearly seven months. She was an old lady, the wife of Isaac Hart, and died November 28, 1700.

5. Thomas Hart, son of Elizabeth Hart, in a petition to the Court, October 19, says "he has been in prison ever since May, for imputed witchcraft, and prays to be released."

[Mr. Lewis must be in error in this last paragraph. "Thomas Hart, inhabitant at Lynn," presents a petition, on the 19th of October, shewing "that whereas Elizabeth Hart, mother of the petitioner, was taken into custody in the latter end of May last, and ever since committed to prison in Boston jail, for witchcraft," &c. The petition among other things says: "The father of your petitioner, being ancient and decrepit, was wholly unable to attend to this matter, and your petitioner, having lived from his childhood under the same roof with his said mother, he dare presume to affirm that he never saw nor knew any ill or sinful practice wherein there was any shew of impiety nor witchcraft by her." And with strong expressions of filial regard, he begs for her "speedy enlargement." The petition refers altogether to his mother, not to himself. Not a hint is dropped of his ever having been imprisoned. The petition indicates a pious turn of

mind, and one not exempt from the common superstitions of the time; but anxiety about his mother seems to predominate.]

6. Sarah Cole, the wife of John Cole, was tried at Charlestown, 1 February, 1693, and acquitted.

7. Elizabeth Proctor, wife of John Proctor, of Danvers, was a daughter of William Bassett. She was condemned to death, but was released on account of her peculiar circumstances. Her husband was executed.

That aged people, as some of those were, and respectable, as they all were, should have been subjected to long imprisonment and the danger of death, on the accusation of a few hoyden girls, of uncertain reputation, influenced by wild malice, or a distempered imagination, is a matter which now excites our wonder and pity. My readers will doubtless be anxious to know what was said about the accused from Lynn. It is really too trifling for a serious record, and only merits notice for its consequences.

The following is the testimony against Thomas Farrar. "The deposition of Ann Putnam, who testifieth and saith, that on the 8th of May, 1692, there appeared to me the apperishion of an old gray head man, with a great nose, which tortured me, and almost choaked me, and urged me to writ in his book; and I asked him what was his name, and from whence he came, for I would complain of him; and people used to call him old father pharaoh; and he said he was my grandfather, for my father used to call him father; but I tould him I would not call him grandfather, for he was a wizard, and I would complain of him; and ever since he hath afflicted me by times, beating me, and pinching me, and allmost choaking me, and urging me contineally to writ in his book."

The testimony against Elizabeth Hart was as follows: "The deposition of Mary Walcott, who testifieth and saith, that on the 13th of May, 1692, I saw the apparition of Goody Hart, who hurt me much by pinching and choaking of me; and urged me grievously to set my hand to her book, and several other times she has tormented me, ready to tare my body in pieces."

There were several other depositions, but these were the most important; yet on evidence like this, respectable people were taken from their homes, and imprisoned more than half a year. It is some satisfaction to know, that some of the judges and jury-men afterward saw their error and regretted it. Some restitution was also made, by the Court, to some of the sufferers. Mary Derick was allowed £9, being at the rate of six shillings a week during her imprisonment, and £5, for her goods lost; and Sarah Bassett was also allowed £9.

The first thing that opened the eyes of the prosecutors, and tended to put a stop to accusations, was the "crying out"



against the Rev. Jeremiah Shepard, minister of the church at Lynn, as a wizard! Every body saw the absurdity of the charge, and the court were convinced that if the matter proceeded much further, themselves might not be safe. [But this unduly magnifies Mr. Shepard. A number of eminent persons were "cried out" against; among them, the wife of Gov. Phipps and the wife of Rev. Mr. Hale. And are those free discussions on the dark subject, entered into by the intelligent young men of Boston, as well as the exertions of such men as Bradstreet, Brattle, Calef, Danforth — who, by the way, had been Deputy Governor, and was father-in-law of Rev. Joseph Whiting — and Saltonstall, to pass for nought? It should not be overlooked that the leaven of truth and good sense had begun to actively work among all classes.]

In reflecting on this subject, it should be remembered, that people at that time generally believed in witchcraft. It was part of their religion, and under such a misconception of scripture, the slightest indications were proof. The more absurd, improbable and even impossible a thing was, the more certain it appeared — for many people very wisely conclude, that no one would assert an impossibility, unless it were true! We wonder at the delusion of those days — but is there no mist before our eyes at present?

#### 1694.

The society of Friends having increased, Mr. Shepard became alarmed at their progress, and appointed the 19th of July, as a day of fasting and prayer, "that the spiritual plague might proceed no further." [And the versatile Mather says, "The spirit of our Lord Jesus Christ gave a remarkable effect unto this holy method of encountering the charms of Quakerism. It proved a better method than any coercion of the civil magistrate." This is very well. And if he himself had adhered to the principle he would doubtless have been the instrument of more good than is now placed to his credit. But with amusing credulity he adds: "Quakerism in Lynn received, as I am informed, a death wound from that very day; and the number of Quakers in that place has been so far from increasing, that I am told it has rather decreased notably."]

At a town meeting on the 25th of July, "The constables personally appearing, and declaring that they had all warned their several parts of the town, according to their warrants, and so many being absent from said meeting, the town did then vote and give power to Jacob Knight, in behalf of the town, to prosecute against any and every person or persons, that has not attended this meeting, according to the by laws, or town orders."

The practice prevailed, for many years, of warning out of the town, by a formal mandamus of the selectmen, every family and individual, rich or poor, who came into it. This was done to exonerate the town from any obligation to render support in case of poverty. One old gentleman, who had just arrived in town, to whom this order was read, took it for a real intimation to depart. "Come, wife," he says, "we must pack up. But there — we have one consolation for it — it is not so desirable a place."

### 1695.

The property of the Nahants, which had been a cause of contention from the first settlement of the town, was this year claimed by the heiresses of Richard Woody, of Boston; into whose claim they probably descended by a mortgage of one of the sagamores, in 1652. At a town meeting, on the 18th of October, "There being a summons read, wherein was signified that the lands called Nahants were attached by Mrs. Mary Daffern, of Boston, and James Mills summoned to answer said Daffern at an inferior court, to be holden in the county of Essex, on the last Tuesday of December, 1695; the town did then choose Lieutenant Samuel Johnson, Joseph Breed, and John Burrill, junior, to defend the interests of the town in the lands called Nahants, and to employ an attorney or attorneys, as they shall see cause, in the town's behalf, against the said Daffern, and so from court to court, till the cause be ended — they or either of them — and the town to bear the charge."

The following is transcribed from the records of the Quarterly Court, December 31. "Mrs. Mary Daffern and Mrs. Martha Padishall, widows, and heiresses of Richard Woody, late of Boston, deceased, plaintiffs, versus John Atwill junior, of Lynn, in an action of trespass upon the case, &c., according to writ, dated 30th September, 1695. The plaintiffs being called three times, made default and are nonsuited. The judgment of the court is, that plaintiffs pay unto the defendants costs." This is the last we hear of any claim made upon the Nahants, as individual property.

### 1696.

January 13. "The Selectmen did agree with Mr. [Abraham] Normenton to be schoolmaster for the town, for the year ensuing, and the town to give him five pounds for his labor; and the town is to pay twenty-five shillings towards the hire of Nathaniel Newhall's house to keep school in, and the said Mr. Normenton to hire the said house."

Immense numbers of great clams were thrown upon the beaches by storms. The people were permitted by a vote of



the town, to dig and gather as many as they wished for their own use, but no more; and no person was allowed to carry any out of the town, on a penalty of twenty shillings. The shells were gathered in cart loads on the beach, and manufactured into lime.

This year, two Quakers, whose names were Thomas Farrar and John Hood, for refusing to pay parish taxes, suffered nearly one month's imprisonment at Salem.

The winter of this year was the coldest since the first settlement of New England. [During the latter part of February, the roads had become so obstructed by snow and ice that travel was suspended.]

### 1697.

On the 8th of January, the town, by vote, set the prices of provisions, to pay Mr. Shepard's salary, as follows: beef, 3d.; pork, 4d. a pound. Indian corn, 5s.; barley, barley malt, and rye, 5s. 6d.; and oats, 2s. a bushel.

The blackbirds had to keep a bright look out this year, as the whole town were in arms against them. The town voted, March 8, "that every householder in the town, should, some time before the fifteenth day of May next, kill or cause to be killed, twelve blackbirds, and bring the heads of them, at or before the time aforesaid, to Ebenezer Stocker's, or Samuel Collins's, or Thomas Burrage's, or John Gowing's, who are appointed and chose by the town to receive and take account of the same, and take care this order be duly prosecuted; and if any householder as aforesaid shall refuse or neglect to kill and bring in the heads of twelve blackbirds, as aforesaid, every such person shall pay three pence for every blackbird that is wanting as aforesaid, for the use of the town."

[The small pox made its appearance in Lynn, in the spring of this year to the great alarm of many people. Samuel Mansfield died of it, 10 April.

[There was a "sore and long continued drought," in the summer. And the season was one peculiarly fatal to farm stock of all kinds. The winter was very severe, and the ground was covered with snow from the first of December till the middle of March. In February, the snow was three and a half feet deep, on a level.

[For the purpose of giving an idea of the facilities for intercommunication, at this time, the following extract from a letter dated in February, is introduced. The letter was from Jonathan Dickenson, at Philadelphia, to William Smith. "In 14 days we have an answer from Boston; once a week from New York; once in three weeks from Maryland; and once in a month from Virginia."]

## 1698.

On the 4th of January, Oliver Elkins and Thomas Darling killed a wolf in Lynn woods. On the 28th of February, Thomas Baker killed two wolves. This year also, James Mills killed five foxes on Nahant. Twenty shillings were allowed by the town for killing a wolf, and two shillings for a fox.

The town ordered that no person should cut more than seven trees on Nahant, under a penalty of forty shillings for each tree exceeding that number.

June 1. The Court enacted "that no person using or occupying the feat or mystery of a butcher, currier, or shoemaker, by himself, or any other, shall use or exercise the feat or mystery of a Tanner, on pain of the forfeiture of six shillings and eight pence for every hide or skin so tanned." They also enacted that no tanner should exercise the business of a butcher, currier, or shoemaker. "And no butcher shall gash or cut any hide, whereby the same shall be impaired, on pain of forfeiting twelve pence for every gash or cut." It was also enacted that no "shoemaker or cordwainer shall work into Shoes, Boots, or other wares, any leather that is not tanned and curried as aforesaid; nor shall use any leather made of horse's hide for the inner sole of any such shoes or boots on pain of forfeiting all such shoes and boots."

## 1699.

The platform of the meeting-house was covered with lead. The bell was taken down and sent to England to be exchanged for a new one. Mr. Shepard's salary was reduced to sixty pounds.

On the 7th of November, the town ordered that any person who should follow the wild fowl in the harbor, in a canoe, to shoot at them, or frighten them, should pay twenty shillings; and Thomas Lewis and Timothy Breed were chosen to enforce the order.

## 1700.

On the 25th of May, Mr. John Witt killed a wolf. [The town paid Timothy Breed two shillings "for killing of one ffox at nahant."

[Dr. John Caspar Richter van Crowninscheldt, bought of Elizabeth Allen, wife of Jacob Allen, of Salem, 20 June, twenty acres of land "neer a certain pond called the Spring Pond, with all the houses, buildings, waters, fishings," &c. The land appears to have previously belonged to John Clifford. The oldest grave stone in the burying ground near the west end of Lynn Common, bears this inscription: "Here lyeth y<sup>e</sup> body of Iohn



Clifford. Died June y<sup>e</sup> 17, 1698, in y<sup>e</sup> 68 year of his age." It is on the west of the foot path leading from the front entrance, and, unlike the other old stones, faces the east. The 9 in the date has been altered, in a rough way, so as to resemble a 2, and hence some have been deceived into the belief that there was a burial here as early as 1628. Mr. Lewis declared the alteration to have been made in 1806, by a pupil at Lynn Academy. This John Clifford appears to have been the same individual who owned lands in the vicinity of Mineral Spring. He was made a freeman in 1678, and is sometimes called of Salem; which would be natural enough if he lived any where about Spring Pond. I think he married Elizabeth Richardson, perhaps as a second wife, 28 September, 1688, he being then some fifty-eight years of age. Mr. Lewis states that Dr. Crowninscheldt built a cottage at Mineral Spring about the year 1690. And in Felt's Annals of Salem, under date 1695, we find the following: "This year Richard Harris, master of the Salem Packet, bound to Canada river, invites 'Doct. Grouncell (Crowninshield,) a German, who married Capt. Allen's daughter at Lynn Spring,' to accompany him, but he declined." Could it have been of his mother-in-law, that the Doctor purchased the land, in 1700? At first view, there seems something like confusion in the above; but I do not see that the statements are irreconcilable.]

At a meeting of the Selectmen, on the 7th of June, Mr. Shepard was chosen to keep a grammar school, for which thirty pounds were the next year allowed.

### 1701.

[Henry Sharp, innholder, of Salem, let his carriage, a calash, for the conveying of Mr. Bulkley, who had arrived at that place, sick, to his home. But as he could get no farther on his journey than Lynn, he here dismissed the driver, who returned to Salem on Sunday. For the desecration of holy time Mr. Sharp was called to answer, but was finally discharged by making it appear that the travel was necessary. This calash is noted as being one of the first carriages ever owned in the vicinity. On horse-back or a-foot our forefathers and mothers almost exclusively traveled, down to a period something later than this. The above incident well shows the solicitude with which the sanctity of the Lord's day continued to be guarded.]

### 1702.

[Rev. George Keith, a missionary of the Church of England, visited Lynn, in July, accompanied by Rev. John Talbot, also a Church minister. He appears to have come rather to combat Quaker principles than to propagate his own. He had himself been a Quaker and suffered persecution for his faith. But now

that he appeared as a champion against them, he seems to have divested himself of at least the pacific characteristic that distinguishes the Quaker of this day. In his journal appears the following account of the transactions on the occasion of his visit. The entries are made under dates Wednesday and Thursday, July 8 and 9.

I went from Boston to Linn, accompanied with Mr. Talbot, and the next day being the Quakers' meeting day, we visited their meeting there, having first called at a Quaker's house, who was of my former acquaintance. Mr. Shepard, the minister of Linn, did also accompany us; but the Quakers, though many of them had been formerly members of his church, were very abusive to him, as they were to us. After some time of silence I stood up and began to speak, but they did so interrupt with their noise and clamor against me, that I could not proceed, though I much entreated them to hear me; so I sat down and heard their speakers one after another utter abundance of falsehoods and impertinences and gross perversions of many texts of the holy Scripture. After their speakers had done, they hastened to be gone. I desired them to stay, and I would shew them that they had spoke many falsehoods, and perverted many places of Scripture, but they would not stay to hear. But many of the people staid, some of them Quakers, and others, who were not Quakers but disaffected to the Quakers' principles. I asked one of their preachers before he went away, seeing they preached so much the sufficiency of the Light within to salvation, (without any thing else) did the Light within teach him, without Scripture, that our blessed Saviour was born of a virgin, and died for our sins, &c.? He replied, if he said it did, I would not believe him, and therefore he would not answer me. After their speakers were gone, I went up into the speakers' gallery, where they used to stand and speak, and I did read unto the people that staid to hear me, Quakers and others, many quotations out of Edw. Burroughs's folio book, detecting his vile errors, who yet was one of their chief authors, particularly in pages 150, 151, where he renders it the doctrine of salvation that's only necessary to be preached, viz. Christ within, and that he is a deceiver that exhorts people for salvation to any other thing than the Light within; as appears by his several queries in the pages cited. And where he saith, page 273, that the sufferings of the people of God in this age [meaning the Quakers] are greater sufferings, and more unjust, than those of Christ and the Apostles; what was done to Christ, or to the Apostles, was chiefly done by a law, and in great part by the due execution of a law. But all this a noted Quaker, whose name I spare to mention, (as I generally intend to spare the mentioning of their names) did boldly defend. But another Quaker who stood by, confessed the last passage in rendering the Quakers' sufferings greater and more unjust than the sufferings of Christ, was not well worded; but to excuse it, said, we must not make a man an offender for a word.

[John Richardson, a noted Quaker preacher, from England, was then in Lynn, stopping at the house of Samuel Collins, which stood on the north side of Essex street, a few rods east of Fayette. He vigorously engaged Mr. Keith, and gives an account of the meeting not exactly coincident with the above. It is but fair to give his version. But we shall first quote from his recital of an encounter the evening before. He says:

. . . I came to Lynn, to Samuel Callings, [Collins's] where I had not been long before I met with an unusual exercise, which I had expected for some time would fall upon me. . . . Having heard of George Keith's intention of



being at Lynn Monthly Meeting the next day, (this Lynn, as near as I remember lies between Salem in the east part and Boston,) the evening coming on, as I was writing to some friends in Old England, one came in haste to desire me to come down, for George Keith was come to the door, and a great number of people and a priest with him, and was railing against Friends exceedingly. I said, Inasmuch as I understood this Lynn Meeting is, although large, mostly a newly convinced people, I advise you to be swift to hear, but slow to speak, for George Keith hath a life in argument; and let us, as a people, seek unto and cry mightily to the Lord, to look down upon us, and help us for his name's sake, for our preservation, that none may be hurt. . . . I went to the rails and leaned my arms on them, near to George Keith's horse's head, as he sat on his back, and many people were with him; but the few Friends who were come, stood with me in the yard.

[A warm discussion between the champions, followed this abrupt introduction, concerning which Mr. Richardson, with a triumphal air, says:

I was roused up in my spirit in a holy zeal against his wicked insults and great threatenings, and said to him, that it was the fruit of malice and envy, and that he was to us but as an heathen man and a publican. . . . Then he began to cast what slurs and odiums he could upon Friends, with such bitter invectives as his malice could invent. I stood with an attentive ear, and a watchful mind; for as I stood leaning upon the rails, with no small concern upon my mind, I felt the Lord's power arise, and by it my strength was renewed in the inner man, and faith, wisdom, and courage with it, so that the fear of man, with all his parts and learning, was taken from me; and in this state George Keith appeared to me but as a little child, or as nothing. . . . He said, The Quakers pretend to be against all ceremonies, but he could prove that they used many ceremonies, as taking one another by the hand, and men saluting one another, and women doing so to one another; and he said that women did salute men; yea, they had done it to him; as it was generally understood by those who heard him, which I thought not worthy of notice. He went on, and said, the Quakers pretend to be against all persecution, but they were not clear, for the Quakers in Pennsylvania and the Jerseys had persecuted him, and would have hanged him, but that there was some alteration in the government. Then came out one of my arrows which cut and wounded him deep; I said, George, that is not true. Upon that the priest drew near, and appeared very brisk, and said I had as good as charged Mr. Keith (as he called him) with a lie. I replied, give me time, and I will prove that which George said was not true, and then thou and he may take your advantage to rescue him from that epithet of a liar, if you can. The priest said, I know not Mr. Keith. I replied, if he knew him as well as I did, he would be ashamed to be there as an abettor of him. The priest got away and troubled me no more in all the arguments that George and I had afterwards (although the said priest was with him.)

[Here let us pause a moment and throw a glance back upon the rationale of the edifying occasion, imagining how those assembled partisans, on either side of the fence, must have had their christian sympathies refreshed and perceptions improved by the encounter of the sturdy combatants. Do such things give us a particularly elevated idea of the piety of the times? Or does it appear that the non-resistant principles of the Quakers had become sufficiently consolidated to withstand the pugnacity of nature? But we will proceed with Mr. Richardson's account of the transactions at the meeting-house, the next day.

Now to the meeting we went: George Keith with two priests and a great many people gathered together of several professions and qualities into one body, and Friends and some friendly people into another body; and as we came near to the meeting-house, I stood still, and took a view of the people, and it appeared to me as if two armies were going to engage in battle. There appeared with George Keith men of considerable estates, parts, and learning, and we appeared like poor shrubs."

[Before entering the meeting-house, Mr. Richardson addressed a few words of advice and encouragement to the Friends. And immediately after they had entered, Mr. Keith proclaimed that he had come, in the Queen's name, to gather Quakers from Quakerism to the good old mother Church, the Church of England; and that he could prove, out of their own books, that they held errors, heresies, damnable doctrines, and blasphemies. Upon this, Mr. Richardson was moved to inform the assembly what manner of man Mr. Keith was. He stated that he had been a Quaker for many years, but during the latter part of his walk with them, had been very troublesome on account of his contentious spirit; and as they had in vain labored to reform him, he had been publicly disowned; whereupon he commenced opposing and vilifying them. And sundry other rough personalities and home thrusts did the Quaker champion deliver. In the course of the discussion divers points of doctrine and principles of faith were considered and more or less darkened by the unchristian spirit manifested. Mr. Richardson proceeds:

The priest of this place, whose name was Shepard, before my mouth was opened in testimony, made preparation to write; and when I began to speak, he had his hat upon his knee, and his paper upon its crown, and pen and ink in his hands, and made many motions to write, but wrote nothing; as he began, so he ended, without writing at all. And as Friends entered the meeting-house in the Lord's power, even that power which cut Rahab, and wounded the Dragon, which had been at work, kept down in a good degree the wrong spirit in George, for he appeared much down; but this busy priest called to him several times to make his reply to what I had spoke. After some time, I said to the priest, in behalf of the meeting, that he might have liberty to make reply. He proposed to have another day appointed for a dispute; to which I said, if I did make a voluntary challenge, (which he should not say we put him upon) we, or some of us, (meaning Friends) if a day and place were agreed upon, should find it our concern to answer him as well as we could. He said he would have Mr. Keith to be with him; I told him, if he should, and meddled in the dispute, if I was there, I should reject him for reasons before assigned. When the priest had said this, and somewhat more, an elder of the Presbyterian congregation clapped him on the shoulder, and bid him sit down; so he was quiet; and then stood up George Keith, and owned he had been refreshed amongst us that day, and had heard a great many sound truths, with some errors, but that it was not the common doctrine which the Quakers preached.

[Mr. Richardson repelled the obnoxious insinuation contained in the last clause. Whereupon the other began to exhibit charges against the Quakers, declaring that he could prove them by their own books; referring especially to the works of Fox and Burroughs. Mr. Richardson continues:



He had in a paper, a great many quotations out of Friends' books, and a young man with him had many books in a bag. . . . He was now crowded up into the gallery between me and the rail, with a paper in his hand, and I standing over him, and being taller, could see his quotations, and his paraphrases upon them; on which I told him, loudly, that all the meeting might hear, that he offered violence to the sense and understanding which God had given him, and he knew in his conscience, we were not that people, neither were our Friends' writings either damnable or blasphemous, as he, through envy, endeavored to make the world believe, and that he would not have peace in so doing, but trouble from the Lord in his conscience. I spoke in the Lord's dreadful power, and George trembled so much as I seldom ever saw any man do. I pitied him in my heart, yet as Moses said once concerning Israel, I felt the wrath of the Lord go forth against him. George said, "Do not judge me." I replied, The Lord judges, and all who are truly one in spirit with the Lord, cannot but judge thee. So he gave over: and it appearing a suitable time to break up the meeting, Friends parted in great love, tenderness, and brokenness of heart; for the Lord's mighty power had been in and over the meeting from the beginning to the end thereof. . . . Two Friends were desired to stay, to hear what George had to say to them who remained, which said two Friends gave an account to us afterwards, that George said to the people after we were gone, that the Quakers had left none to dispute with him but an ass and a fool; when I heard it, I said, could you not have replied, An ass was once made sufficient to reprove the madness of the prophet. . . . George called to see me the next day, and said "You had the advantage over me yesterday, for you persuaded me to be quiet until you had done, and then you would not stay to hear me;" neither, indeed, were we under any obligation so to do. I told him, I hoped that truth would always have the advantage over those who opposed it; and so we parted, but met again upon Rhode Island.

[And thus ended one of those "disputes" on christian doctrine, so characteristic of the time. The champions seem to have been well matched as to ability and destitution of Christian courtesy. And it is probable that the friends of each claimed a victory, as is usually the case in such contests. I have given the account from the details furnished by the opposing parties themselves, who deemed the affair of sufficient importance to merit narration in their journals. And certainly a strange spectacle is presented, though one that well illustrates the manner of conducting religious controversies at that period; those controversies in which asperity of temper and bitterness of expression were especially conspicuous. And when Episcopalians, Congregationalists, or Quakers, of this day, undertake to defend the course of their fathers in the faith, in every particular, and on principles that obtain at the present time, they undertake a labor that it would be more creditable to avoid. And when those same theological partisans, on the promulgation of an unpalatable truth concerning their kindred of the past, deem themselves under censure, they exhibit an unreasonable sensibility.

[Mr. Shepard, the minister at the Old Tunnel Meeting House, was present to enjoy the proceedings. And he exhibited something of that inclemency of temper which on certain other occa-

sions reached a point that furnished but a poor example for those to whom he preached forbearance and meekness. The fact that such a sturdy hater of the Church as he, could readily fraternize with an Episcopal missionary, and stand his abettor in assaults upon Quakerism, is instructive. But we must consider that he had nothing to fear from Episcopacy, while Quakerism was making great inroads upon his parochial jurisdiction.]

On the 14th of December, ten pounds were allowed for the maintenance of a grammar master; "and such master to have, over and above the said ten pounds, 2 pence per week for such as are sent to read, 3 pence per week for them that are sent to write and cipher, and 6 pence per week for them that are sent to learn Latin, to be paid by parents and masters that send their children or servants to learn as aforesaid."

[The price of oak wood, was three shillings a cord, this year. Walnut was generally preferred for fuel, and that sold for five shillings.]

### 1703.

[The following is a copy of a letter sent to Governor Dudley, by the Quakers of Lynn. "Lynn, 22th 4 m<sup>o</sup> 1703. Whereas, we, the people called Quakers, of the town of Lynn, having been requested by the governor to give in a list of our names — in answer thereunto each person hath respectively signed by himselfe." The signatures are, Richard Estes, Samuel Collins, William Bassett, Walter Phillips, Richard Oake, Joseph Richards, John Hood, Samuel Breed, Hugh Alley, William Bassett, Jr., John Bassett, John Collins, Jabez Jenkins, Walter Phillips, Jr., Isaac Clark, Samuel Collins, Jr., John Estes.

[Walter Phillips, senior, being a Quaker, and refusing to perform military duty, had a fourth of an acre of his land seized and sold for the payment of his fine.

[The town paid the sexton two pounds and thirteen shillings for "sweeping y<sup>e</sup> meeting house, and Ringing y<sup>e</sup> bell for y<sup>e</sup> year past, and one shilling for gitting y<sup>e</sup> Claper for y<sup>e</sup> bell."]

### 1704.

This year another war was prosecuted with the French and Indians, called Queen Anne's war. It was begun by the Indians in the preceding year, and was productive of the most dreadful cruelty. Several of the soldiers from Lynn were taken prisoners. It continued about a year.

Col. Benjamin Church, who commanded in this expedition, wrote a letter to Governor Dudley, requesting "That four or five hundred pair of good Indian shoes be made; and let there be a good store of cow hides, well tanned, for a supply of such



shoes, and hemp to make thread, and wax, to mend and make more such shoes when wanted, and a good store of awls."

On the 6th of March, the town, "being informed that several persons had cut down several trees or bushes in Nahants, whereby there is like to be no shade for the creatures," voted that no person should cut any tree or bush there, on a penalty of ten shillings.

### 1705.

[There was a very violent northeast storm on the 29th and 30th of January. Immense quantities of snow fell. Joseph Newhall, of Lynn, perished in the storm, on the second day. He was no doubt the same individual elsewhere noticed as a son of Thomas Newhall, the first white person born in Lynn. He was born 22 September, 1658, married Susanna, a sister of Thomas Farrar, Jr., and settled in Lynnfield. He had eleven children, and a great many of his descendants remain.

[In June, a severe drought prevailed. "Corn and grass perished, pretty much."]

### 1706.

Nahant, and the great range of woodland in the north of the town, had from the first settlement, been retained in common. The same spirit of practical democracy which had influenced the people at the beginning, was carried out through all their public affairs. Nahant was used as a common pasture, where any one who chose, put cattle and sheep, which were tended by a person, chosen and paid by the town, called a shepherd. In like manner the great woodlands had been reserved for common use, and the people cut their fuel in such quantities as they pleased in the woodlands nearest their dwellings. If any required timber for building, they selected the fine old oaks that plumed the craggy cliffs, and the tall, straight trunks which grew in the dark pine forests, to make into boards at the saw mill. But now the people had so increased, and the limits of their cultivated lands become so permanently established, that they concluded it would be best to have some more definite regulations for their government in future.

On the 15th of April, a town meeting was held, when it was resolved to make a division of the public lands, only reserving the training field, which is now called the Common. They chose a committee of three persons from other towns, to make the division, whom they directed to allow each proprietor at least one fourth upland, and as near his own house as might be. The committee were Captain Samuel Gardner, of Salem, John Greenland, of Malden, and Joseph Hasey, of Chelsea. [And they make return of their doings as follows.]

We whose names are hereunto subscribed, having been chosen by the Towne of Lyn, at a Towne Meeting held April 15th, 1706, as a committee to Divide all the Undivided Common Lands within the Towne of Lyn, aforesaid, by such rules, and in such way and manner as shall be agreed upon by us; we having agreed and made Division of the Common Undivided Lands too and amongst all the proprietors and Inhabitants that have land of their own in fee, according to said Town Voate, so far as appeared to us. The way and manner of our Division, and that which we have agreed upon to make our rules by, are as followeth.

We first obtained of the Selectmen of said Lyn, a copy of the List of Estate taken by them in 1705, which list being first perfected and made intelligible to us by the Selectmen, through our desire, by their bringing each person's land to the Right owner, and by adding such to said List, that by Reason of poverty, or others being in captivity, had been left out of said List, that soe we might come to the knowledge of all the proprietors and Inhabitants that have Lands of their owne in fee; we having made division of the aforesaid Common Lands according to what each proprietor and Inhabitant have of Lands upon said List.

1. We first taking out, according to the best Information we could obtaine, all such as had houses erected since the year 1694, who are priviledged for so much and no more than what each person hathe of Lands upon said List.

2. A second Rule by which we make division is, that all such as have upon said List foure acres of Land or any Less quantity, to have priviledg for five acres; and all such as have five acres to have priviledg for six acres; and all such as have six acres to have priviledg of seven acres; and all such as have seven acres to have priviledg for eight acres; and no person to receive advantage any further for any more than for what they have upon said List.

3. A third Rule of our Division is, that all such as have upon said List any greater number of acres than eight, till they come to twenty acres, counting two acres of pasture land for one of tillage Land; we finding them to be Rated but halfe soe much for pasture Land as for tillage or Improved Lands; are priviledged according to the number of acres they have on the List.

4. A fourth Rule is, that all those that have above twenty acres upon said List, until they come to thirty acres, shall receive privildg but for one fourth part of all they have above twenty acres; and for what land any person hathe on said List above thirty acres, shall receive priviledg but for one eighth part of what is above thirty acres.

5. And whereas we, the aforesaid Committee, according to said Towne voate, are to Leave convenient ways in all places, as we shall think fitt, we have agreed that, by reason of the Impossibility of making highways passable, if Laid upon the Range Lines, Doe therefore order, that all the proprietors concerned, their heirs and assigns forever, to have free Liberty to pass and Repass over each person's Lotts, that is laid out by us on the commons, with carts and teams, to transport wood, timber, and stones, or upon any other oca-tion whatsoever, in such places as may be convenient, without any molestation, hindrance, or Interruption from any of the proprietors, their heirs or assigns; but no person to Damnifie his neighbor by Cutting Downe his tree or trees.

We have left a highway over Little Nahant two poles wide on the west end, and soe Runing over the beach unto Great Nahant; and soe on the southwardly side of the hill to about ten pole above the Calf Spring, and running slanting up the hill into the old way, and soe runing on the northeast end of James Mills his land, and soe on to the first Range in the ram pasture; and have left about one acre of land joining to the highway by the Spring to accomidate Cattle coming to the Spring. We have also left a highway, two pole wide from the highway by the Spring, ouer into Bass neck, and soe through the Ranges to the southernmost Range on said neck. We have also left a highway, two pole wide, on the Bay side, over to Bass neck, and so ouer Mr. Taylor's lott, Joseph Jacob's lott, and Moses Hudson's Lott, unto the other



highway; and have left a highway one pole wide over the westward end of each Range on great Nahant; and a highway one pole wide, on the northwardly end of each Range on Bass neck; and a highway one pole wide ouer between the range of lots, halfe a pole on each Range, on each side of the Range Line on Little Nahant.

Thus we make Returne of this our Doings, this first Day of January, 1706-7.

SAMUEL GARDNER,  
JOHN GREENLAND,  
JOSEPH HASEY.

On the 28th of September, "The towne considering the great difficulty of laying out highways on the common lands, by reason of the swamps, hills, and rockenes of the land, theirfore voated, that after said common lands shall be divided, every person interested therein, shall have free liberty at all times, to pass and repass over each others' lotts of lands, to fetch their wood and such other things as shall be upon their lands, in any place or places, and for no other ends, provided they do not cut downe any sort of tree or trees in their so passing over." Eleven persons entered their dissent to this vote, but do not state whether it was against the privilege, or its limitation. Men frequently want to pass on to their lots for other purposes than to fetch wood; and in many places in the woods, if they had not cut down a tree, it would have been utterly impossible ever to have gone upon their lots at all with a carriage. If this vote were a law, many proprietors on Nahant, even now, could not go upon their lands to plant or build. But the warrant for calling this meeting is unrecorded.

The Common Lands were laid out by the committee in "Seven Divisions." The First Division began on the west of Saugus river, including what was called the Six Hundred Acres, which were then in Lynn. The Second Division ran across the northern part of the town, and the Seventh Division was Nahant.

There is no record that the report of the committee was accepted, though it probably was, as it was recorded, with all the separate lots and owners' names. The woodlands and the Nahants were laid out in Ranges, forty rods in width, and these were divided into lots, containing from about one eighth of an acre to eight acres. Many of these lots were afterward subdivided among heirs, so that many lots on Nahant are now six hundred and sixty feet long, and from two feet to eight feet wide. This renders it impossible in many places to obtain a building lot, without purchasing of many owners. Several lots are as narrow as two feet and three inches, and for each of these a separate deed must be written. I have constructed a complete map of Nahant on a very large scale, on which the lots are shown with the names of the original proprietors and the present owners.

[It will be observed that the above stands as it did in the 1844

edition. Many changes have of course taken place since that time. But it will always be interesting as showing how matters formerly stood in these important particulars.]

### 1708.

[A fast was held, 23 June, and prayers offered for deliverance from the devastations committed by insects, on the fruit trees. They appear to have been caterpillars and canker worms. And we had, in 1863, another grievous instance of the destruction that may be accomplished through the combined industry of those voracious little spoilers. But this unbelieving generation instead of resorting to prayers and fasting, resorted to burning brimstone and other stifling appliances.]

### 1712.

Lynnfield was set off as a parish, or district, 17 November. The inhabitants were to be freed from parish taxes, as soon as a meeting-house should be built, and a minister settled. The people of Lynnfield, in the town records, are called "our neighbors, the farmers."

This year, all the shells, which came upon the Nahant beaches, were sold by the town, to Daniel Brown, and William Gray, for thirty shillings. They were not to sell the shells for more than eight shillings a load, containing forty-eight bushels, heaped measure. The people were permitted to dig and gather the clams as before, but they were required to open them on the beach, and leave the shells. The house in which I was born, was plastered with lime made from these shells.

### 1713.

Mr. John Merriam was employed as schoolmaster. The school was called a grammar school, because Latin was taught in it. The other studies were reading, writing, and ciphering. English grammar was not a common study, and no book on that subject was introduced into general use, till about seventy years after this time. No arithmetic was used by the scholars, but the master wrote all the sums on the slate. No spelling book was used. [So one would naturally conclude from the ways in which words were sometimes spelled. There had been no established system of orthography, but each spelled as best suited his own fancy, using letters in any way that gave the sound of the word. Some uniformity, however, now prevailed.]

### 1715.

The first meeting-house in the second parish, now Lynnfield, was built. When the building of the first parish meeting-house was in contemplation, the people of the northern part of the



town, being obliged to travel six or eight miles to meeting, wished to have the house placed in a central situation, and a committee was appointed to "chuse" a place. They selected a hill, now included in the bounds of Saugus, which was thence called Harmony Hill. It was afterward determined to place the house on the Common, and the people of Lynnfield continued to attend meeting there till this year.

### 1716.

A gentleman whose name was Bishop, was schoolmaster.

Mr. Ebenezer Tarbox was chosen, by the town, as shepherd.

Three porches were added to the first parish meeting-house, and a curiously carved and paneled oak pulpit, imported from England, was set up.

[Jonathan Townsend, of Lynn, graduated at Harvard College. He was settled, 23 March, in Needham, being the first minister of the place, and remained in the ministry forty-two years. He died 30 September, 1762, aged 64. A record in his hand writing, dated Needham, 17 July, 1735, states an interesting fact regarding a lady, who, it is probable, was a member of his church: "This day died here, Mrs. Lydia Chickering, in the 83d year of her age. She was born in Dedham, in New England, July 14, 1652, and about the year 1671 went up from thence to Hadley, where for the space of about a year, she waited upon Col. Whalley, and Col. Goffe (two of King Charles 1st's judges), who had fled thither from the men that sought their lives. She was the daughter of Capt. David Fisher, of Dedham, one of the magistrates of the colony under the old charter."

[Governor Shute passed through Lynn, 15 October. There was considerable parade. The Salem Troop, under Col. Brown, came over, to escort him to their town, where he was received in a becoming manner, had "a splendid entertainment," and remained over night. He was on a journey to New Hampshire.

[An extraordinary darkness prevailed at mid-day, 21 October. Lighted candles were found necessary on the dinner table, fowls went to roost, and there was great alarm.]

### 1717.

Two great storms on the 20th and 24th of February, covered the ground so deep with snow, that people for some days could not pass from one house to another. Old Indians, of a hundred years, said that their fathers had never told them of such a snow. It was from ten to twenty feet deep, and generally covered the lower story of the houses. Cottages of one story were entirely buried, so that the people dug paths from one house to another, under the snow. Soon after, a slight rain fell, and the frost

crusted the snow; and then the people went out of their chamber windows, and walked over it. Many of the farmers lost their sheep; and most of the sheep and swine which were saved, lived from one to two weeks without food. One man had some hens buried near his barn, which were dug out alive eleven days after. During this snow, a great number of deer came from the woods for food, and were followed by the wolves, which killed many of them. Others were killed by the people with guns. Some of the deer fled to Nahant, and being chased by the wolves, leaped into the sea, and were drowned. Great damage was done to the orchards, by the snow freezing to the branches, and splitting the trees as it fell. This snow formed a remarkable era in New England; and old people, in relating an event, would say that it happened so many years before or after the great snow. Hon. John Winthrop says: "We lost at the island and farms above 1100 sheep, beside some horses and cattle interred in the snow; and it was very strange, that 28 days after the storm, the inhabitants of Fisher's Island, in pulling out the ruins of 100 sheep, out of the snow bank in the valley, where the snow had drifted over them sixteen feet, found two of them alive in the drift, which had lain on them all that time, and kept themselves alive by eating the wool off the others." The mail was nine days in reaching Portsmouth, and eight in returning. [But the greatest snow storm of the year occurred in April. It being so late in the season, however, the effects were not long visible.]

The town tax, this year, was £237. Mr. Shepard's salary was eighty-seven pounds; and the rest was for the school, and other town debts.

It was in one of the great storms of this year, that Samuel Bellamy's pirate ship, the *Whidah*, of 23 guns and 130 men, was wrecked on Cape Cod, and more than one hundred dead bodies were found on the shore. Six of the survivors were afterward executed at Boston.

This year Nahant was again without an inhabitant; James Mills being dead, and his family removed. His house and land became the property of Dr. John Henry Burchsted, who, on the 18th of December, sold it to Samuel Breed. He built a house where Whitney's Hotel now stands. He was very small in stature, and was generally called "Governor Breed." He was born November 11, 1692, married Deliverance Bassett, June 25, 1720, (the same who was mentioned as a child in 1692,) and had five children; Anna, Sarah, Huldah, Nehemiah, and William. His house became the property of his son Nehemiah, and his grandson William, by whom it was rebuilt in 1819. For twenty-four years this house was kept as a hotel, by Jesse Rice; and was purchased, in 1841, by Albert Whitney. [Mr.



Whitney is a son-in-law of Mr. Rice, and still [1864] continues the public house.]

Jabez Breed, brother of Samuel, soon after removed to Nahant and built a house directly opposite. A few years afterward, Richard Hood exchanged his house in Nahant street for this. He married Theodate Collins, May 20, 1718, and had eight children; Theodate, Jedediah, Content, Rebecca, Hannah, Patience, Abner and Abigail. His descendants still live at Nahant, on the estate of their ancestor.

The third house on Nahant was built by Jeremiah Gray, a carpenter, and uncle of Lieutenant Governor William Gray. This house, about the year 1770, was sold to Jonathan Johnson. [And it afterward became the property of his son, Caleb Johnson, by whom it is still occupied.]

These were the only three houses on Nahant until the year 1803. Their occupants were Quakers, and kept no taverns, but accommodated a few boarders in the summer, and occasionally made a fish chowder, for parties who visited Nahant from Boston and other places.

### 1718.

In the beginning of this year, Mr. Shepard was unwell; and a gentleman whose name was Townsend, was employed to preach five sermons; for which the town paid him fifty shillings. The Selectmen, on the 5th of March, were directed to employ a schoolmaster; and in their agreement with him, "to have relation to some help for Mr. Shepard in preaching."

According to tradition — which may not very safely be relied on in matters of importance, though it may assist in delineating manners and customs — it was about this time that potatoes were first introduced into Lynn. Mr. John Newhall received two or three, which he planted; and when he gathered the produce, a few of them were roasted and eaten, merely from curiosity; and the rest were put into the shell of a gourd, and hung up in the cellar. The next year he planted them all, and had enough to fill a two bushel basket. He knew not what to do with so many, and gave some of them to his neighbors. Soon after, one of them said to him: "Well, I have found that potatoes are good for something. I had some of them boiled, and ate them with fish, and they relished very well." It was several years after this, before potatoes came into general use, and then only in small quantities. A farmer, who kept a very particular account of every day's employment, first mentions "patatas," as a common article, in 1733. [But in the Colony Records we find potatoes named as early as 1628. They were among the articles to be provided for the Massachusetts settlers and sent over by the Company, probably for planting. Historians have

generally supposed they were not known in England before 1653, when some were carried there by Sir John Hawkins, from Santa Fe. But the above indicates an earlier introduction. And besides, as Mr. Felt mentions, Bermuda potatoes sold in our colony, in 1636, for 2d. a pound; but these were probably what we now call sweet potatoes. The common potato, however, came slowly into general use. And it seems evident that in some places at least it fell under a sort of religious ban; attributable, as some have thought, to the fact that it is not mentioned in the Bible; but this cannot have been the case, as the use of sundry other vegetables which were highly esteemed, would, for the same reason have been interdicted. If it be true that potatoes were brought here as early as 1628, for cultivation, as an article of food, it is quite remarkable that almost a century should have elapsed before they began to be served upon the table. I know it is generally supposed that they were not introduced here till about the period indicated by the traditions alluded to by Mr. Lewis; and that they were brought by the "Scotch Irish" immigrants, as they were called.]

At this time, tea was little used, and tea-kettles were unknown. The water was boiled in a skillet; and when the ladies went to visiting parties, each one carried her tea-cup, saucer, and spoon. The tea-cups were of the best china, and very small, containing about as much as a common wine-glass. Coffee did not come into use until many years after.

### 1719.

The northern lights were first mentioned this year, on the 17th of December. The people were much alarmed at their appearance. The northern hemisphere seemed to be on fire; and it is said that the coruscations were distinctly heard, like the rustling of a silken banner. [It is an interesting question, whether this was the first time that the northern lights were observed here. If the earlier settlers had seen them it is remarkable that recorded descriptions are not found. It seems now to be settled that intervals of many years, perhaps centuries, do occur in which they are not seen; and then they suddenly blaze forth again to the surprise and terror of mankind. I have seen this peculiarity remarked upon in a history of Iceland. The ancients have left no account of the phenomenon, under the present name; though some have imagined that it is alluded to in the book of Job, ch. 37, v. 22 — "Fair weather cometh out of the north: with God is terrible majesty" — the term rendered "fair weather," meaning also *bright light*. And the last reading seems most natural, as there is no "terrible majesty" connected with fair weather. The following extract from a curious letter, dated Chester, 19 June, 1649, may be sufficient to con-



vince some that the northern lights were seen before this year: "Being late out on Saturday night to see my horse eat his Oates, it being past 12 a clock at night, we saw in the North East, in the Ayre, 2 black Clowdes firing one against the other, as if they had been 2 Armies in the Clowdes: The fire was disserned sometimes more and sometimes lesse by us. It was not a continuing fire, but exactly as if Muskitiers were discharging one against another. Sometimes there could be no fire seene, and then about half an hour after, we could discerne the North Clowde retreat: And so it did till the day began to appear, and all the while the last Clowde following it, both firing each at other: It was the strangest sight that ever I saw, nor can I relate the exactnesse of it; it was in such a wonderful manner that I cannot express it." It is not easy to determine what this was, if it was not the aurora borealis, though in some particulars the description does not exactly answer for the usual appearance at the present day. The wonder-struck observers, however, could not have supposed that the contending forces intended much damage to each other, as their shooting was probably perpendicular and not horizontal.

[The summer of this year was remarkable for copious rains. In the Boston News Letter, for the week ending 17 August, appears this paragraph: "It is very remarkable that tho' on last Lord's Day we had then some Rain, which had been grievous for about a Month before, that after the Ministers of the several Meeting Houses had made Intimation to their Congregations of their intending the Thursday following, that the Publick Lecture should be turned into a Day of Fasting and Prayer, to beg of God that He would avert His Judgments in granting suitable and seasonable Weather, after the great Rains, to ripen and gather in the Fruits of the Earth, both by Land and Sea, that that self same Evening the Rain ceased and the sun shone clear ever since, even before the Day appointed for His people to call upon Him for these great mercies."]

## 1720.

The Rev. Jeremiah Shepard was the fourth son of the Rev. Thomas Shepard, minister of Cambridge, who came from Towcester, in England, in 1635. His mother, who was his father's third wife, was Margaret Boradile. He was born at Cambridge, August 11th, 1648, and graduated at Harvard College in 1669. He was the first minister of Lynn, who was born and educated in America. His brother Thomas was minister of Charlestown, and his brother Samuel minister of Rowley. In 1675, he preached as a candidate at Rowley, after the death of his brother; and in 1678 at Ipswich. He came to Lynn in 1679, during the sickness of Mr. Whiting, and was ordained on the

6th of October, 1680. He was admitted a freeman in the same year. He resided, at first, in the street which has been called by his name; and afterward built a house, which, was burnt down, on the north side of the Common, between Mall and Park streets. In 1689, he was chosen Representative to the General Court; and this is perhaps the only instance in the early history of New England, in which a minister of the gospel sustained that office. He died on the 3d of June, 1720, aged seventy-two, having preached at Lynn forty years.

The life of Mr. Shepard was distinguished by his unvaried piety. He was one of those plain and honest men, who adorn their station by spotless purity of character; and has left a name to which no one can annex an anecdote of mirth, and which no one attempts to sully by a breath of evil. He was indefatigable in his exertions for the spiritual welfare of his people; but his dark and melancholy views of human nature tended greatly to contract the circle of his usefulness. It is the practice of many who attempt to direct us in the way of truth, that, instead of laying open to us the inexhaustible stores of happiness, which the treasury of the Gospel affords — instead of drawing aside the veil which conceals from man's darkened heart the inexpressible joys of the angelic world, and inducing us to follow the path of virtue, from pure affection to Him who first loved us — they give unlimited scope to the wildest imaginations that ever traversed the brain of a human being, and plunge into the unfathomable abyss of superstition's darkness, to torture the minds of the living by stirring up the torments of the dead, and driving us to the service of God, by unmingled fear of his exterminating wrath. It is not requisite for the prevalence of truth, that we should be forever familiar with the shadows that encompass it. The mind may dwell upon darkness until it has itself become dark, and callous to improvement — or reckless and despairing of good. That Mr. Shepard's views of human nature, and of the dispensation of the Gospel, were of the darkest kind, is evident from the sermons which he has left; and these opinions unfortunately led him to regard the greater part of the christian world as out of the way of salvation, and to look upon the crushed remnant of the red men as little better than the wild beasts of the forest. In alluding to the mortality which prevailed among the Indians, in 1633, he says that "the Lord swept away thousands of those salvage tawnies, those cursed devil worshippers."

His writings exhibit occasional gleams of genius and beauty; but they are disfigured by frequent quotations from the dead languages, and by expressions inconsistent with that nobleness of sentiment and purity style, which should be sedulously cultivated by the young. It was the custom in his time, to prolong



the sermon at least one hour, and sometimes it was extended to two; and a sand glass was placed on the pulpit to measure the time. In one of his sermons he alludes to this practice: "Thou art restless till the tiresome glass be run out, and the tedious sermon be ended," He published the following works:

1. "A Sort of Believers Never Saved." Boston, 1711, 12mo.
2. "Early Preparations for Evil Days." Boston, 1712, 24mo.
3. "General Election Sermon." Boston, 1715, 12mo.

[Mr. Shepard does not appear to have been entirely exempt from the prevailing custom of the early clergy of sometimes expressing their thoughts in numbers. Few specimens of his versification, however, are now to be found. In the first edition of Hubbard's Indian Wars, printed in 1677, is a page of poetry, following the "Advertisement to the Reader," addressed "To the Reverend Mr. William Hubbard, on his most exact History of New England Troubles," and signed J. S.; which initials are generally supposed to refer to Mr. Shepard. A short extract follows:

When thy rare Piece unto my view once came,  
It made my muse that erst did smoke, to flame;  
Raising my fancy, so sublime, that I  
That famous forked Mountain did espie;  
Thence in an Extasie I softly fell  
Down near unto the Helliconian Well.

[That the church at Lynn enjoyed a good degree of temporal prosperity under the ministry of Mr. Shepard seems evident; and it does not appear that its spiritual progress was not commensurate; though outward prosperity is not a sure indication of godliness within. The encomiums of Mr. Lewis, so far as they touch certain points in the character of Mr. Shepard are, no doubt, well merited; and the reflections on the dark features are as judicious as direct. But the entire character is not given. One might infer, from what is said, that he was of a quiet, retiring disposition; but such, I apprehend, was by no means the case. He was vigorous, if not passionate. His piety may have been deep and sincere; and so were his prejudices. In the troublous times of the Andros administration, he was more distinguished for political ardor, than christian forbearance. He certainly seems to have secured the attachment of the people here; and he could not have had so many friends and held them so long without possessing some sterling qualities. But while preaching at Rowley he was almost constantly embroiled with the people, and became the subject of severe censure. And there is something mysterious if not significant in the fact that Cotton Mather says nothing about him. He seems to have preached at Rowley and Ipswich not only before he was ordained, but before he had become a professor. In a note in

Gage's History of Rowley, page 20, appears this statement: "It is understood that this Jeremiah Shepard was not a member of any church, having made no public profession of religion at the time he preached at Rowley and Ipswich." He commenced his labors at Rowley, in February, 1673, and continued there some three years. Gage remarks that he was the cause of much trouble in the church and town of Rowley. The town made him a grant, 12 December, 1673, "of £50 and one load of wood from each man who has a team, for his work in the ministry" for that year. And they further agreed, in 1674, to give him £50 a year, so long as he continued to preach for them. There was, however, even then, a respectable minority who dissented. The troubles increased, and in 1676, obstinate hostility existed between his adherents and opponents. Before this year closed, it became apparent that his adversaries had risen to a decided majority. At a town meeting held 30 January, 1677, a motion was made to "invite Mr. Shepard to establish a monthly lecture." But it failed, and a motion to reconsider was unsuccessful, when the meeting "broke up in confusion." Mr. Shepard sued for his salary of that year, and his suit was contested. Judgment was given in his favor at the Ipswich court, and the town appealed to the Court of Assistants. Finally, he took £20 as payment in full. The discord attained such an extremity that the General Court was appealed to. And that august body, in warm terms, uttered their mandate against all irregular proceedings, declaring that they had by law "made provision for the peace of the churches and a settled ministry in each town." What their precise view on the questions immediately concerning Mr. Shepard was, does not seem perfectly clear; but they order that certain of his leading friends, as abettors in the turbulence, "be admonished, and pay, as costs, £6.7.8;" which they certainly would not have done had they deemed them innocent. Mr. Shepard left Rowley, soon after, and went to Chebacco parish, Ipswich, now the town of Essex, where he remained a short time, and then, in 1679, came to Lynn. I have given these passages in his life as exhibiting points of character which Mr. Lewis does not appear to have observed. And a biography is never perfect without at least a glimpse at every principal trait. Mr. Shepard was comparatively young, at the time he preached at Rowley; and no doubt as he gathered experience saw more and more clearly the necessity of restraining his natural temper; yet it would occasionally assert itself, to the end of his days.]

The name of Mr. Shepard's wife was Mary. [And she was a daughter of Francis Wainwright, of Ipswich.] She died March 28, 1710, aged fifty-three years. He had nine children; 1. Hannah, born 1676, married John Downing, of Boston, 1698.



2. Jeremiah, born 1677, died 1700. 3. Mehetabel, died 1688. 4. Nathaniel, born June 16, 1681, removed to Boston. 5. Margaret, died 1683. 6. Thomas, born August 1, 1687, died 1709. 7. Francis, died 1692. 8. John, married Alice Tucker, 1722. 9. Mehetabel second, married Rev. James Allin of Brookline, 1717.

The following epitaph was transcribed from the grave stone of Mr. Shepard, with much difficulty, having become nearly obliterated by the dilapidations of time.

Elijah's mantle drops, the prophet dies,  
His earthly mansion quits, and mounts the skies.  
— So Shepherd's gone.  
His precious dust, death's prey, indeed is here,  
But 's nobler breath 'mong seraphs does appear;  
He joins the adoring crowds about the throne,  
He 's conquered all, and now he wears the crown.

Rev. Nathaniel Henchman, who had been invited, in February, to settle as a colleague with Mr. Shepard, was ordained minister of the first parish, in December. His salary was £115; and he received £160, as a settlement. Twenty persons, "called Quakers," were exempted, some entirely and others in part, from the payment of parish taxes.

Rev. Nathaniel Sparhawk was ordained minister of the second parish, now Lynnfield, on the 17th of August. His salary was £70.

Mr. John Lewis was master of the grammar school. The school was kept in four places; on the Common, at Woodend, in the west parish, and in the north parish. [It is probably intended by this phraseology that the grammar school was a circulating institution; not that there were four schools, but one school kept a part of the time in each of four places. Yet John Lewis was not the only schoolmaster in Lynn about this time. Samuel Dexter, a son of John Dexter, of Malden, and afterward minister of the first church in Dedham, taught here. In his diary he says: "Then being Desirous, if it might be, to Live nigher my friends, by y<sup>e</sup> Motion of some, I was invited to keep y<sup>e</sup> School at Lyn. W<sup>r</sup>fore, Quitting my school at Taunton, I accepted of the Proffers made at Lyn, and, Feb. 17, 1720–21, I Began my School at Lyn, in w<sup>ch</sup> I Continued a year; and upon y<sup>e</sup> Day y<sup>t</sup> my Engagement was up there A Committee from Maldon Came to treat with me in Reference to Maldon school; w<sup>ch</sup> proposalls I Complied with & kept y<sup>r</sup> school for abt six weeks & then was mostly, to the present time, [4 Dec. 1722,] Improv'd in preaching." He was a graduate of Harvard College, and at the time of taking the school in Lynn, was twenty years of age. Some of his descendants became eminent for their talents.]

The General Court ordered fifty thousand pounds to be emitted in bills of credit. Of this, Lynn received £124.4 as its proportion, which was loaned at five per cent. This money, which was afterward called Old Tenor, soon began to depreciate; and in 1750, forty-five shillings were estimated at one dollar.

### 1721.

The small pox prevailed in New England. In Boston, more than eight hundred persons died. If the small-pox of 1633 was a judgment upon the Indians, for their erroneous worship, was not this equally a judgment upon the inhabitants of Boston? Some men are very free in dealing out the judgments of God to their enemies, while they contrive to escape from the consequence of their own reasoning. If a misfortune comes upon one who differs from their opinions, it is the vengeance of heaven; but when the same misfortune becomes their own, it is only a trial. One might suppose that the observation of Solomon, that "all things happen alike to all men," and that still more pertinent remark of our Saviour, respecting the Tower of Siloam, would teach men understanding. (Luke 13: 4.) But though he spoke so plainly, how many do not rightly understand the doctrine of that inimitable Teacher.

[The Hon. John Burrill, of Lynn, then a Councillor, died of the dreaded disease, 10 December, aged 63 years. He was one of the most eminent men that Lynn, or indeed the colony ever produced. A biographical notice of him appears elsewhere in this volume.]

### 1722.

Between the years 1698 and 1722, there were killed in Lynn woods and on Nahant, four hundred and twenty-eight foxes; for most of which the town paid two shillings each. In 1720, the town voted to pay no more for killing them, and the number since this time is unrecorded. We have also no account of the immense multitude which were killed during the first seventy years of the town. If these animals were as plenty in the neighborhood of Zorah, as they were at Lynn, Samson probably had little difficulty in obtaining his alleged number.

### 1723.

[A terrific storm took place on Sunday, 24 February. The tide rose to an unusual height. Mr. Dexter says, in his diary, there was "ye mightiest overflowing of ye sea y<sup>t</sup> was almost ever known in this Country." Rev. Thomas Smith, in his journal notes it as "the greatest storm and highest tide that has been known in the country." And on the 16th of the preceding January he says, "This month has been the hottest that ever



was felt in the country." The hottest January, he probably means. The Boston News Letter, referring to the storm, says, "the water flowed over our Wharffs and in our Streets to a very surprising height. They say the Tide rose 20 Inches higher than ever was known before. The storm was very strong at North-east."

[It is probable that the old Friends' meeting-house was built this year, succeeding the one "raised on Wolf Hill," in 1678. The land on which it stood was given to the Society by Richard Estes, "in consideration of the love and good will" he bore to "y<sup>e</sup> people of God called Quakers, in Lyn," by deed dated "this seventeenth day of the tenth month, called December in y<sup>e</sup> ninth year of the reign of King George, in the year of our Lord, according to the English account, one thousand, seven hundred and twenty two." The land was given "unto y<sup>e</sup> people aforementioned, to bury their dead in, and to erect a meeting house for to worship God in; I say those in true fellowship of the gospell unity with the monthly meeting, and those are to see to y<sup>e</sup> Christian burying as we have been in y<sup>e</sup> practice of." The meeting-house built this year was removed to give place to the new house, built in 1816; the same which is the present place of worship, occupying the rear of the lot and facing on Silsbe street. The old house may still be seen on Broad street, corner of Beach, where it stands, occupied by a firm engaged in the lumber business. The Friends are not high churchmen, and do not scruple, in common with most of the denominations around them, to take back an edifice that has once been solemnly dedicated to the service of the Lord, and devote it to worldly purposes. But even this is less objectionable, to the orderly mind, than so to devote it while it still remains professedly the Lord's.

[The first mill on Saugus river, at the Boston street crossing, was built this year. It was an important undertaking, and the town records exhibit the public action in the premises. A privilege was granted, 27 October, 1721, to Benjamin Potter, Jacob Newhall, and William Curtis, to erect a mill here. But they did not complete their project, and, in town meeting, 8 October, 1722, "resigned up their grant to the town again." At the same meeting the privilege was granted to Thomas Cheever and Ebenezer Merriam, under some conditions; William Taylor and Josiah Rhodes protesting against the grant. The mill was soon in operation. In 1729, Merriam sold out to Cheever. And in 1738, Joseph Gould, a Quaker, purchased the property. He died in 1774, and the premises became dilapidated, and for a time remained unfit for use. They were afterward purchased by George Makepeace, extensive repairs and additions were made, and the manufacture of snuff and chocolate commenced. Mr. Makepeace, in 1801, sold the pro-

perty to Ebenezer Larkin, of Boston, and another, though he still continued to manage the business; and the premises were afterward re-deeded to him. On the 6th of June, 1812, Amariah Childs bought the estate, and continued the business many years, with success. In 1844 Mr. Childs sold to Charles Sweetser. Saugus is undoubtedly, directly and indirectly, greatly indebted to these mills for her prosperity.]

#### 1724.

The eastern Indians recommenced their hostilities early in the spring. On the 17th of April they attacked a sloop from Lynn, at the mouth of Kennebunk river, commanded by Captain John Felt, of Lynn, who went there for a load of spars. He had engaged two young men, William Wormwood and Ebenezer Lewis to assist him. While standing on the raft, Capt. Felt was shot dead. Lewis fled to the mill, when a ball struck him on the head and killed him instantly. The ball was afterward found to be flattened. Wormwood ran ashore, closely pursued by several Indians, and with his back to a stump defended himself with the butt of his musket, until he was killed by several balls. They were all buried in the field near Butler's rocks, and Capt. Felt's grave stones were standing but a few years since.

#### 1726.

A ship yard was open at Lynn, where the wharves have since been built, near Liberty Square. Between this year and 1741, two brigs and sixteen schooners were built. (Collins's Journal.) It is said that before the first schooner was launched, a great number of men and boys were employed, with pails, in filling her with water, to ascertain if she was tight. [Such a way of trying new vessels was common down to the time of the Revolution, and was not unknown for some years after.

[At the Salem Court, this year, £13.15 were awarded to Nathaniel Potter, for three pieces of linen manufactured at Lynn.]

#### 1727.

[The bridge over Saugus river was repaired this year, the county bearing two thirds of the expense.

[News of the death of the King was received in Lynn, 14 August, and George II. immediately proclaimed.

["This was a very hott August, throughout," says Jeremiah Bumstead, in his diary of this year.]

An earthquake happened on the 29th of October, about twenty minutes before eleven, in the evening. The noise was like the roaring of a chimney on fire, the sea was violently agitated, and the stone walls and chimneys were thrown down. Shocks of earthquakes were continued for many weeks; and between this



time and 1744, the Rev. Mathias Plant, of Newbury, has recorded nearly two hundred shocks, some of which were loud and violent. [A memorandum in an interleaved almanac, made by James Jeffrey, of Salem, speaks of this as the most terrible earthquake ever known in New England, the first shock being of two minutes' duration, and there being a succession of shocks during the week. Rev. Benjamin Colman, in a letter to his daughter, dated Boston, 30 October, 1727, says: "My dear Child: No doubt you felt y<sup>e</sup> awful and terrible shock of y<sup>e</sup> Earthquake on y<sup>e</sup> last Night, about half an hour after ten; and some of y<sup>e</sup> after tremblings at eleven and before twelve again, and about three and five toward morning. Y<sup>e</sup> first shock was very great with us and very surprising. We were all awake, being but just got into bed, and were soon rais'd and sat up till two in y<sup>e</sup> morning, spending y<sup>e</sup> time in humble cries to God for our selves and our nei'bours, and in fervent praises to him for our singular preservations. Your mother and sister were exceeding thankful y<sup>t</sup> I was not with you; that is to say, not absent from them, as we were proposing on thursday last. And as God has ordered it I hope it is much y<sup>e</sup> best. We long to hear from you, how you do after such a terrifying dispensation to y<sup>e</sup> whole land. We hear from Dedham, Watertown, Concord, Chelmsford, Lyn, &c. that y<sup>e</sup> shake was y<sup>e</sup> same, and about y<sup>e</sup> same time, with them that it was w<sup>th</sup> us. It remains a loud call to y<sup>e</sup> whole land to repent, fear, and give glory to God. God sanctify y<sup>e</sup> rod w<sup>ch</sup> he has shook over us for our humiliation and reformation." [A fast was held throughout the province, on Thursday, 21 December, on account of the earthquake.]

The town, on the 22d of November, fixed the prices of grain; wheat at 6s., barley and rye at 5s., Indian corn at 3s., and oats at 1s. 6d. a bushel.

### 1728.

The General Court having, the preceding year, issued sixty thousand pounds more, in bills of credit, the town received £130.4, as its proportion, which was loaned at four per cent.

A school house was built in Loughton's lane, now Franklin street.

### 1729.

A great snow storm happened on the 15th of February, during which there was much thunder and lightning.

The General Court was held at Salem, on the 28th of May, in consequence of the measles at Boston.

At the request of the first parish, Mr. Henchman relinquished his salary of £115, trusting entirely to the generosity of the people for his support; in his own words, "depending on what

encouragement hath been given me, of the parish doing what may be handsome for the future." At the end of the year, the contribution amounted to £143.1.4.

## 1730.

On Sunday evening, 12 April, there was an earthquake.

On Monday, 24 August, "Governor Jonathan Belcher went through Lynn, and the people paid their respects to him in an extraordinary manner." (Collins.)

On the 31st of August Mr. Andrew Mansfield was killed in a well, at Lynnfield, by a stone falling on his head.

On the 22d of October, the northern lights appeared very brilliant and awful, flashing up in red streams.

## 1731.

The Rev. Nathaniel Sparhawk was dismissed from the pastoral charge of the north parish, now Lynnfield, on the first of July, having preached eleven years. He was a son of Mr. Nathaniel Sparhawk of Cambridge. He was born in 1694, and graduated at Harvard College in 1715. He was ordained August 17, 1720; and died May 7, 1732; about one year after his separation from that church. A part of his people had become dissatisfied with him, and some, whom he considered his friends, advised him to ask a dismissal, in order to produce tranquillity. He asked a dismissal, and it was unexpectedly granted. A committee was then chosen to wait on him, and receive the church records; but he refused to deliver them. Soon after, he took to his bed, and is supposed to have died in consequence of his disappointment. I have sixteen papers of his hand writing, the confessions of faith of his wife and other members of his church. He married Elizabeth Perkins, who died May 12, 1768, aged 68 years. He had four children. 1. Elizabeth, 2. Nathaniel, 3. Edward Perkins Sparhawk, born July 10, 1728, and graduated at Harvard College in 1753. He married Mehetabel Putnam, 1759. He was never ordained though he preached many times in the parishes of Essex. I have twenty-six of his manuscript sermons, and seventeen interleaved almanacs. He appears not to have approved the settlement of Mr. Adams as minister of the parish for which he was a candidate, and calls him "old Adams, the reputed teacher of Lynnfield." He is the first person whom I found in our records, having three names. The custom of giving an intermediate name seems not to have been common, till more than one hundred years after the settlement of New England. 4. John, born October 24, 1730, was apprenticed as a shoemaker, and afterward became a physician in Philadelphia.

Rev. Stephen Chase, of Newbury, was ordained minister of



the second parish, on the 24th of November. His salary was £100.

On the 3d of August, the school-house was removed from Franklin street to Water Hill.

### 1732.

[A severe northeast snow storm took place on the night of the 5th of April. A memorandum in an interleaved almanac says: "Very wett going to the Fast."]

On the 5th of September, there was an earthquake without noise.

In October, an epidemic cold affected most of the people in Lynn. It ranged through America, and passed to Europe. (Collins.)

### 1733.

A settlement was begun at Amherst, in New Hampshire, by people from Lynn.

A memorandum respecting the town Meeting, on the 5th of March, says: "At this meeting we had a great debate and strife, so that the town was much in a hubbub." (Collins.)

[The following appears on the Lynnfield church records: "Dec. y<sup>e</sup> 20, 1733, at a Chh. meeting. Voted that every Communicant of this Chh. shall pay three pence every Sacrament day, in Order to make provision for the Lord's table."]

### 1736.

The first meeting-house in the third parish, now Saugus, was built this year.

On the 4th of September, Thomas Hawkes was drowned.

### 1737.

On Sunday, 6 February, there was an earthquake, says Collins's journal.

Square toed shoes went out of fashion this year, and buckles began to be used. [It took buckles about three years to get into general use. Square toed shoes were again in use in 1833, and continued for about seven years. They are now again in fashion, and ought never to give place to the cramping round or pointed toe.]

### 1738.

On the 31st of March, two houses were burnt; one of which belonged to Mr. Edmund Lewis, and the other to Mr. John Hawkes.

Mr. Richard Mower was schoolmaster.

The town tax was £119.16.10.

## 1739.

On the 3d of March, Mr. Theophilus Burrill's barn was burnt.

Rev. Edward Cheever was ordained minister of the third parish, now Saugus, on Wednesday, the 5th of December.

Mr. Edmund Lewis and Mr. Ralph Lindsey, were chosen by the town, to enforce the act of the General Court, to prevent the destruction of deer.

## 1740.

A fatal disease, called the throat distemper, prevailed in Lynn, and many fell victims to it. In October, six children died in one week. (Collins.)

[The summer was uncommonly wet.]

In a great snow storm, on the 17th of December, a schooner was wrecked on Nahant rocks.

The winter was exceedingly cold, with many storms. The rivers were frozen in October. Snow began to fall on Thanksgiving day, November 13, and on the 4th of April following it covered the fences. (Collins.)

## 1741.

The winter of 1741, was perhaps the coldest ever known in New England, since its settlement. Francis Lewis, signer of the Declaration of Independence, drove his horse from New York to Barnstable, the whole length of Long Island Sound, on the ice.

"For these 3 weeks we have had a continued series of extreme cold weather, so that our harbors and rivers are entirely frozen up. On Charles river a tent is erected for the entertainment of travellers. From Point Alderton along the south shore, the ice is continued for the space of above 20 miles." (Boston Post Boy, Jan. 12.)

"People ride every day from Stratford, Con., to Long Island, which is three leagues across, which was never known before." (Boston News Letter, March 5.)

"We hear that great numbers of horses, cattle, and sheep, are famishing for want of food. Three hundred sheep have died on Slocum's Island, and 3000 on Nantucket. Neat cattle die in great numbers." Some farmers offered half their cattle for the support of the rest till May, "but in vain." (Same, 26 March.)

"Dorchester, March 28. People from Thompson's Island, Squantum, and the adjacent neighborhood, have come fifteen Sabbaths successively upon the ice to our meeting." (Same, 2 April.)

A letter dated at New London, on the ninth of July, five days later than our day of Independence, says: "There is now at



Lyme on the east side of Connecticut river, at a saw mill, a body of ice, as large as two carts can draw, clear and solid, and I believe might lay there a month longer, were it not that so many resort, out of curiosity, to drink punch made of it." (Same, 27 July.)

On the 17th of July, a mass of "snow congealed into ice," lay at Ipswich, "nearly four foot thick." (Same, 22 July.)

A difference had existed for several years, between Mr. Henchman and his parish, in consequence of their refusal to make so large an addition as he desired to his salary, on which he declined to accept it. This year he offered to preach lectures to them gratuitously, for which he received their thanks, and an increase of his salary.

Great commotions were excited in the neighboring towns, by Mr. Whitefield's preaching. In some places, meetings were held almost every evening; and exhortations and prayers were offered by women and children, which had never before been done in New England.

#### 1742.

The Rev. George Whitefield preached in Lynn. An evening meeting on the 11th of March, is thus noticed. "This evening sundry young persons were struck, as they call it, in the religious manner. This is the first of so in our town." (Collins.)

On the 18th of June, Mr. Nathaniel Collins's house was struck by lightning.

On the 12th of October, Mr. Jonathan Norwood fell from a fishing boat, near Nahant, and was taken up dead.

#### 1743.

[A memorandum, 27 June, says, "Multitudes of worms eat almost every green thing in the ground."]

On the 13th of July, Mr. Moses Norwood, of Lynn, was drowned at Boston.

#### 1744.

On Sunday morning, June 3d., there was an earthquake, sufficiently violent to throw down stone wall. It was repeated on the 20th. (Collins.)

On the 14th, a small company of men were impressed, to be sent, with other troops from Massachusetts, against the French and Indians, who were making depredations on the northern frontier. The town was furnished with a stock of powder, which was stored in a closet beneath the pulpit of the first parish meeting-house.

On the 31st of December, Mr. Theophilus Merriam was found dead on the ice, on Saugus river.

## 1745.

On the evening of March 9th, there was a night arch.

Rev. George Whitefield came to Lynn, on the 3d of July, and requested Mr. Henchman's permission to preach in his meeting-house, which was refused. Some of the people resolved that he should have liberty to preach; and taking the great doors from Mr. Theophilus Hallowell's barn, and placing them upon some barrels, they made a stage, on the eastern part of the Common, from which he delivered his address. [The barn alluded to was an outbuilding belonging to the Hallowell house, which still stands on North Common street, the second east from St. Stephen's church. It did not then belong to Mr. Hallowell, who was not born till 1750, but to Benjamin Newhall, who built the house, and whose daughter Mr. Hallowell, many years after, married. Mr. Newhall was town clerk, and died during the Revolution.] Mr. Whitefield also delivered a discourse, standing on the platform of the whipping-post, near the first parish meeting-house. On the first application and refusal, Mr. Henchman addressed a letter, in a printed pamphlet, to the Rev. Stephen Chase, of Lynnfield, containing reasons for declining to admit Mr. Whitefield into his pulpit. Some of these reasons were that Mr. Whitefield had disregarded and violated the most solemn vow, which he took when he received orders in the Church of England, and pledged himself to advocate and maintain her discipline and doctrine — that he had intruded into places where regular churches were established — that he used vain boasting, and theatrical gestures, to gain applause — that he countenanced screaming, trances, and epileptic fallings — that he had defamed the character of Bishop Tillotson, and slandered the colleges of New England. To this letter, Mr. William Hobby, minister of Reading, made a reply; and Mr. Henchman rejoined in a second letter. The controversy extended throughout New England; and many pamphlets were written, both for and against Mr. Whitefield. Some good seems to have been done by him, in awakening the people to a higher sense of the importance of piety; but seeking only to awaken them, and not direct them to the Church, of which he was a minister, they were left to form new separations, and to build up other systems of faith.

## 1746.

A packet schooner, commanded by Capt. Hugh Alley, passed from Lynn to Boston. It continued to sail for many years, and was a great convenience.

On the 18th of August, there was a frost, sufficient to damage the corn.



## 1747.

The Rev. Edward Cheever relinquished his connection with the third parish, of which he had been minister for eight years. He was a son of Mr. Thomas Cheever, of Lynn, and was born May 2, 1717. He graduated at Harvard College, in 1737, and was ordained in 1739. He removed to Eastham, where he died, August 24, 1794, aged 77 years.

## 1749.

The drought of this summer was probably never exceeded in New England. The preceding year had been unusually dry, but this was excessively so. There was but little rain from the 6th of May to the 6th of July. A memorandum on the 18th of July, by Collins, says: "Extreme hot dry weather, such as has not been known in the memory of man — so scorched that the creatures can but just live for the want of grass." The effect of the drought was so great, that hay was imported from England. Immense multitudes of grasshoppers appeared. They were so plenty on Nahant, that the inhabitants walked together, with bushes in their hands, and drove them, by thousands, into the sea. [And this is the year in which it is said the good bishop of Lausanne pronounced the frightful sentence of excommunication against caterpillars.]

## 1750.

John Adam Dagyr, a shoemaker, from Wales, came to Lynn. He was one of the best workmen for ladies' shoes, who had ever appeared in the town. At the time of his arrival, the business of shoemaking at Lynn was very limited, and the workmen unskillful. There were but three men who conducted the business so extensively as to employ journeymen. These were John Mansfield, Benjamin Newhall, and William Gray, grandfather of William Gray, Lieutenant Governor of Massachusetts. The workmen had frequently obtained good shoes from England, and taken them to pieces, to discover how they were made. By the instruction of Mr. Dagyr, they were soon enabled to produce shoes nearly equal to the best imported from England. Shoemakers, from all parts of the town, went to him for information; and he is called, in the Boston Gazette of 1764, "the celebrated shoemaker of Essex." He resided on Boston street, not far from the foot of Mall. He married Susanna Newhall, in 1761, and had three children, Caroline, Sarah, and Joseph. Like many who have consulted the public interest more than their own, he was poor, and died in the Lynn alms-house, in 1808.

[Quite an excitement prevailed regarding the raising of silk-

worms and manufacture of silk; but it died away without important results. Numerous mulberry trees, however, were planted, which continued to yield their delicate fruit, for many years.]

On the night of July 2, Mr. Robert Mansfield's house, near the Flax pond, was struck by lightning.

### 1751.

On the 8th of February, Capt. Benjamin Blaney, of Swampscot, fell from his horse, at Malden, and was taken up dead.

[On the 10th of April, there was so great a snow storm that the fences were covered. It was thought to have been the greatest since 1717.]

### 1752.

Rev. Joseph Roby was ordained minister of the third parish, now Saugus, in August.

The school house was removed from Water Hill, to its former place in Franklin street, on the 29th of September; and on the 27th of November, it was again removed to the eastern part of the Common.

The selectmen were allowed two shillings a day for their services.

Dr. Nathaniel Henchman was schoolmaster.

### 1753.

Many sheep having been killed by wild animals, the people assembled, on the 6th of August, and ranged through the woods, to kill the wolves and foxes. On the 27th, a great number of the inhabitants of Lynn, Salem, and Reading, met and spent the day, in endeavoring to clear the forest of them.

[The General Court this year ordered that all persons having barberry bushes growing on their lands, should extirpate them before the 10th of June, 1760. And the surveyors of highways were required to destroy all growing by the roadside within the specified time, or the towns should pay two shillings for every one left standing. The reasons for this order were that those bushes had so much increased that the pasture lands were greatly encumbered; and it was imagined that something "flew off" from them that blasted the English grain.

### 1755.

A shop, on the Common, belonging to Mr. Benjamin James, was burnt, on the 4th of February. On the 24th, a schooner, from Salem, was cast away on Short Beach, at Nahant. (Collins.)

On Sunday, April 27th, the Society of Friends, for the first time, had two meetings in one day. (Collins.)



Rev. Stephen Chase, resigned the care of the second parish, now Lynnfield. He graduated at Harvard University, in 1728, and was ordained November 24, 1731. He married Jane Winget, of Hampton, in 1732; and his children, born at Lynn, were, Abraham, Stephen, Jane, Stephen, second, and Mary. He removed to Newcastle, in New Hampshire, where he settled and died.

Mr. Benjamin Adams, was installed minister of the second parish, on the 5th of November.

The greatest earthquake ever known in New England, happened on Tuesday, the 18th of November, at fifteen minutes after four, in the morning. It continued about four minutes. Walls and chimneys were thrown down, and clocks stopped. On the following Saturday, there was another earthquake. (Collins.) On the first of this month Lisbon was destroyed. [It was very destructive, from Maryland to Halifax, in many places. More than fifteen hundred chimneys were thrown down or shattered, in Boston; some twelve brick houses had their gables thrown down; and the spindle of the vane on the market house was broken off. It does not appear that any greater damage was done in Lynn than the injuries to walls and chimneys. Its direction seemed to be from the northwest. In the West Indies the sea rose six feet, having first subsided, leaving the vessels dry at the wharves. In this vicinity the air was calm, the sky clear, and a bright moon shining; but the sea was roaring in a portentous manner.]

A whale, seventy-five feet in length, was landed on King's Beach, on the 9th of December. Dr. Henry Burchsted rode into his mouth, in a chair drawn by a horse; and afterward had two of his bones set up for gate posts, at his house in Essex street, where they stood for more than fifty years. [Opposite the Doctor's house, the cot of Moll Pitcher, the celebrated fortune teller, stood. And many were the sly inquiries, from strangers, for the place where the big whale bones were to be seen.]

In the eastern French and Indian war, Governor Lawrence, of Nova Scotia sent to Massachusetts, in the course of two years, about 2000 French Catholic Neutrals, who were quartered in different places. Lynn had fourteen. Thomas Lewis supplied them with provisions; and among the items of his bill are 432 quarts of milk, at six pence a gallon. The war continued until 1763.

### 1756.

The manuscript of Dr. John Perkins gives a long and particular relation of a singular encounter of wit, had between Jonathan Gowen, of Lynn, and Joseph Emerson, of Reading. They

met, by appointment, at the tavern in Saugus, and so great was the number of people, that they removed to an adjacent field. The Reading champion was foiled, and went home in great chagrin. Dr. Perkins says that the exercise of Gowen's wit "was beyond all human imagination." But he afterward fell into such stupidity, that the expression became proverbial — "You are as dull as Jonathan Gowen." [The championship, in such an exercise, is much more worthy of being striven for than the championship in those pugilistic encounters which are the delight of this refined age. But a bloody nose is more easily appreciated by most people than an intellectual achievement.]

### 1757.

There was an earthquake on the 8th of July, at fifteen minutes after two o'clock. (Collins.) [A witness says of this earthquake, "it seemed as though some small body was swiftly rolling along under the earth, which gently raised up that part of the surface that was over it, and then left it as gently to subside."]

On the 6th of February, two merchant vessels, from London, valued at one hundred thousand pounds, were wrecked on Lynn Beach.

On the afternoon of Sunday, August 14, the people were alarmed, during meeting time, by the beating of drums; and on the next day, twenty men were impressed, and marched to Springfield. (Pratt.)

On the 6th of December, Lord Loudon's regiment, in marching through Woodend, took a boy named Nathaniel Low, living with Mr. Zaccheus Collins. His master followed the regiment into Marblehead, and on his solicitation, being a Quaker, the boy was released. This regiment had for some time been quartered in Boston, where Lord Loudon sported his coach and six horses. (Collins.) [The regiment is judged to have been a rather unruly one, from the frequent complaints made by the citizens.]

### 1758.

Thomas Mansfield, Esq., was thrown from his horse, on Friday, January 6, and died the next Sunday.

A company of soldiers, from Lynn, marched for Canada, on the twenty-third of May. Edmund Ingalls and Samuel Mudge were killed.

In a thunder shower, on the 4th of August, an ox, belonging to Mr. Henry Silsbe, was killed by lightning.

A sloop from Lynn, commanded by Capt. Ralph Lindsey, was cast away, on the 15th of August, near Portsmouth.



## 1759.

[A bear, weighing four hundred pounds, was killed in Lynn woods, this year.

[The Lynnfield church records state the death, 4 June, of Margaret, wife of John Briant, of "something supposed to breed in her brain."

[Rev. Jacob Bailey, a Church of England missionary, on the 13th of December, having walked all the way from Gloucester to Lynn, stopped at Norwood's tavern for lodging. And in speaking of the company found there he says: "We had among us a soldier belonging to Capt. Hazen's company of rangers, who declared that several Frenchmen were barbarously murdered by them, after quarters were given; and the villain added, I suppose to show his importance, that he split the head of one asunder, after he fell on his knees to implore mercy."]

## 1761.

The Rev. Nathaniel Henchman was a son of Mr. Nathaniel Henchman, a bookbinder, and deacon of a church, in Boston. He was born on the 22d of November, 1700, according to a statement on the Lynn records, in the hand writing of his son, though some other records give a different date. He graduated at Harvard University, in 1717, and was ordained minister of the first parish of Lynn, in December, 1720. His residence was on North Common street, between Mall and Park streets. The house which he built was, till within a short time of its removal, in 1855, owned by Mr. George Brackett, and now stands on the west side of Park street, a few rods south of the brook.] Mr. Henchman died on the twenty-third day of December, 1761, aged 61, having preached forty-one years. In the early part of his ministry, he enjoyed the esteem and confidence of his people. His learning was extensive, and his integrity and virtue entitled him to high respect. He was strongly attached to regularity and order, and disinclined to every species of enthusiasm. He thought the services of the Sabbath, in general, were sufficient, and was decidedly opposed to evening meetings. By his omitting to deliver lectures, and refusing to admit itinerant preachers into his pulpit, disaffections were created, which deprived him of the regard of many of his people. The occasion of these difficulties is to be imputed to the opinions of the time, rather than to any want of urbanity on the part of Mr. Henchman, who was very affable in his manners, and treated Mr. Whitefield with great civility and respect in his own house, and invited him to remain longer, as appears by Whitefield's Journal and Dr. Wigglesworth's Letter. Mr. Henchman published the following pamphlets.

1. Reasons for Declining to Admit Mr. Whitefield into his Pulpit; addressed to the Rev. Stephen Chase, of Lynnfield. Boston, 1744, 8vo.

2. A Letter to Rev. William Hobby of Reading, in Reply to his Vindication of Mr. Whitefield. Boston, 1745, 4to.

The following epitaph was written for Mr. Henchman.

Three times aloud the summons hath been blown,  
To call Lynn's watchmen to the highest throne.  
First Whiting left the church her loss to weep;  
Then Shepard next resigned his peaceful sheep;  
Our other shepherd now gives up the trust,  
And leaves his charge to slumber in the dust.  
A few fleet years, and the last trump will sound,  
To call our Henchman from the silent ground.\*  
Then we who wake, and they who sleep must come,  
To hear the Judge pronounce the righteous doom.

Mr. Henchman had two wives; 1. Deborah Walker, in 1727, and, 2. Lydia Lewis, in 1734. He had five children. 1. Dr. Nathaniel, born April 1, 1728, graduated at Harvard University in 1747, was town clerk of Lynn for two years, and died May 30, 1767, aged 39. 2. Daniel. 3. Anna. 4. Lydia. 5. Anna.

On the 12th of March, at twenty minutes after two, in the morning, there was an earthquake; and on the first of November, between eight and nine in the evening, another. (Collins.)

On the 20th of April, John Stavers commenced running a stage from Portsmouth to Boston. It was a curricule, drawn by two horses, and had seats for three persons. It left Portsmouth on Monday morning, stopped the first night at Ipswich, and reached the ferry the next afternoon. It returned on Thursday morning, and reached Portsmouth on Friday. The fare was thirteen shillings and six pence. This was the first stage in New England.

[Hon. Ebenezer Burrill died, 6 September, aged 82. He was a conspicuous and useful man in the province. A brief biographical sketch of him may be found elsewhere in this volume.]

### 1763.

Mr. John Treadwell was ordained minister of the first parish, on the 2d of March.

There was at this time in the town a man named Robert Bates, who had such a facility for rhyming that he usually made his answers in that manner. Many of these have been related, but I only notice one. The tax gatherer called on him one day, and addressed him thus: "Mr. Bates, can you pay your rates?" to which he replied: "My dear honey, I have no money; I

---

\* The word "henchman" signifies a warder or watchman. [It now signifies rather a page, an attendant, one who waits on the person.]



can't pay you now, unless I sell my cow; I will pay you half, when I kill my calf; but if you'll wait till fall, I'll pay you all."

### 1764.

The Boston Gazette, of October 21, says: "It is certain that women's shoes, made at Lynn, do now exceed those usually imported, in strength and beauty, but not in price. Surely then, it is expected, the public spirited ladies of the town and province will turn their immediate attention to this branch of manufacture."

[The bridge over Saugus river was rebuilt this year, the county bearing two thirds of the expense.]

December 28. Mr. Robert Wait was found dead on the marsh, near Saugus river.

### 1765.

Among the encroachments of the arbitrary power of the mother country, was the attempt to impose taxes upon the colonies without their consent. Those taxes were at first levied in the form of duties; but the people objected to this incipient plan of raising a revenue for the support of a government in which they had no action, and their opposition eventuated in the establishment of their independence.

This year an act was passed by the Parliament of England, called the Stamp Act, requiring the people of the American colonies to employ papers stamped with the royal seal, in all mercantile and legal transactions. This act called forth a general spirit of opposition, particularly in Boston, where, on the night of the 26th of August, a party of the people collected, and nearly demolished the house of Lieutenant Governor Hutchinson, and several others. In many other places the people manifested their displeasure, by tolling bells, and burning the effigies of the stamp officers.

### 1766.

This year the stamp act was repealed. The people of Lynn manifested their joy by ringing the bell and making bonfires. On the first of December, they directed their representative, Ebenezer Burrill, Esquire, to use his endeavors to procure an act to compensate Mr. Hutchinson, and others, for their losses in the riot of the preceding year.

[Ebenezer Mansfield, of Lynnfield, aged 18, dropped down dead in the street, on the 10th of January. And Ensign Ebenezer Newhall, of the same place, died on the 22d of June, aged 73, "of something supposed to breed within him."]

On Saturday, the 8th of February, an English brig, from Hull, was cast away on Pond Beach, on the south side of Nahant

## 1768.

[There were made in Lynn, during the year ending 1 January, 80,000 pairs of shoes, as appears by a statement in the Boston Palladium, of the 6th of February, 1827.

[At half past nine, on the evening of the 6th of August, the aurora borealis appeared in a complete arch, extending from the northwest to the southeast, and "almost as bright as a rainbow." This must have been similar to the remarkable appearance on the night of 28 August, 1827.]

On the 7th of November, John Wellman and Young Flint were drowned in the Pines river, and their bodies taken up the next day.

A catamount was killed by Joseph Williams, in Lynn woods.

## 1769.

A snow storm on the 11th of May, continued twelve hours.

On Wednesday evening, July 19, a beautiful night arch appeared. It was widest in the zenith, and terminated in a point at each horizon. The color was a brilliant white, and it continued most of the evening.

On the 8th of August, as a party were going on board a schooner, in the harbor, for a sail of pleasure, the canoe, in which were six women and two men, was upset, and two of the party drowned. These were Anna Hood, aged 23, daughter of Benjamin Hood, and Alice Bassett, aged 17, daughter of Daniel Bassett.

In a very great storm, on the 8th of September, several buildings were blown down, and a sloop driven ashore at Nahant.

## 1770.

After the repeal of the stamp act, the English Parliament, in 1767, passed an act imposing duties on imported paper, glass, paints and tea. This again awakened the opposition of the colonies. The General Court of Massachusetts, in 1768, published a letter, expressing their firm loyalty to the king, yet their unwillingness to submit to any acts of legislative oppression. This letter displeased the English government, the General Court was dissolved, and seven armed vessels, with soldiers, were sent from Halifax to Boston, to ensure tranquillity. On the 5th of March, 1770, a part of these troops, being assaulted by some of the people of Boston, fired upon them, and killed four men. The soldiers were imprisoned, tried, and acquitted.

On the 12th of April, the duties on paper, glass, and paints, were repealed; but the duty on tea, which was three pence on



a pound, remained. On the 24th of May, the inhabitants of Lynn held a meeting, in which they passed the following resolutions.

1. Voted, We will do our endeavor to discountenance the use of foreign tea.
2. Voted, No person to sustain any office of profit, that will not comply with the above vote.
3. Voted, No taverner or retailer shall be returned to sessions, that will not assist in discountenancing the use of said tea; and the selectmen to give it as a reason to the sessions.
4. Voted, unanimously, That we will use our endeavors to promote our own manufactures amongst us.

The disaffection against the English government, appears to have been occasioned, not so much by the amount of the duty on the tea, as by the right which it implied in that government to tax the people of America without their consent. The colonies had always admitted their allegiance to the English crown; but as they had no voice in parliament, it was ungenerous, if not unjust, in that parliament, to impose any taxes which were not necessary for their immediate benefit.

[Canker worms committed great ravages this year.]

A great storm, on the 19th of October, raised the tide higher than had been known for many years.

[A disease among potatoes prevailed extensively this year. It appears to have been similar to that which began to prevail in this vicinity about the year 1850, and has shown itself in a greater or less degree every year since — called the potato rot.]

## 1772.

Mr. Sparhawk, of Lynnfield, in his diary, thus remarks: "An amazing quantity of snow fell in the month of March, such as I never knew in the time that I have lived." On the 5th of March, the amount of snow which fell, was sixteen inches; on the 9th, nine inches; on the 11th, eight inches; on the 13th, seven inches; on the 16th, four inches; and on the 20th, fifteen inches. Thus the whole amount of snow, in sixteen days, was nearly five feet on a level. [On the second Friday of April, a violent snow storm occurred. In some places the snow drifted to the depth of twelve feet.]

A fishing schooner was wrecked on Long Beach, on the 21st of March, and Jonathan Collins and William Boynton, the only two men on board, were drowned.

On the 15th of May, Abigail Rhodes, a daughter of Mr. Eleazer Rhodes, was lost. On the 24th, a great number of people went in search of her, in vain. On the second of June, another general search was made; and on the 21st of July, her bones were found in a swamp near the Pirates' Glen. There were strong

suspicious of unfairness in regard to her death. She left a house in Boston street, in the evening, to return to a cottage in the forest, where she had been living, and was seen no more alive. Several persons were apprehended on suspicion, but as only circumstantial evidence was elicited, they were discharged.

### 1773.

The opposition to the duty on tea continued unremitted. The East India Company sent many cargoes to America, offering to sell it at a reduced price; but the people resolved that it should not be landed. Seventeen men, dressed like Indians, went on board the vessels in Boston harbor, broke open three hundred and forty two chests of tea, and poured their contents into the water.

A town meeting was held at Lynn, on the 16th of December, in which the following resolutions were passed.

1. That the people of the British American Colonies, by their constitution of government, have a right to freedom, and an exemption from every degree of oppression and slavery.

2. That it is an essential right of freemen to have the disposal of their own property, and not to be taxed by any power over which they have no control.

3. That the parliamentary duty laid upon tea landed in America, is, in fact, a tax upon Americans, without their consent.

4. That the late act of parliament, allowing the East India Company to send their tea to America, on their own account, was artfully framed, for the purpose of enforcing and carrying into effect the oppressive act of parliament imposing a duty upon teas imported into America; and is a fresh proof of the settled and determined designs of the ministers to deprive us of liberty, and reduce us to slavery.

5. That we highly disapprove of the landing and selling of such teas in America, and will not suffer any teas, subjected to a parliamentary duty, to be landed or sold in this town; and that we stand ready to assist our brethren of Boston, or elsewhere, whenever our aid shall be required, in repelling all attempts to land or sell any teas poisoned with a duty.

The tea fever raged very high at this time, especially among the ladies. A report having been put in circulation through the town, that Mr. James Bowler, who had a bake-house and a little shop, on Water Hill, had a quantity of tea in store, a company of women went to his house, demanded the tea, and destroyed it. This exploit was certainly as great a piece of patriotism on their part, as that performed in Boston harbor the same year, and deserves to be sung in strains of immortality. Slander, however, who is always busy in detracting from real merit, asserted that the women put on extra pockets on that memorable night, which they filled with the fragrant leaf, for their own private consumption.

A deer was this year started in the Malden woods, and chased by some hunters, through Chelsea, to the Lynn marsh. He



plunged into the Saugus river, and attempted to gain the opposite shore; but some Lynn people, coming down the river in a boat, approached and throwing a rope over his horns, brought him ashore at High Point.

### 1774.

The destruction of the tea at Boston, gave great offence to the English government, and an act was passed, by which the harbor of Boston was closed against the entrance or departure of any vessels. The inhabitants of Lynn held several meetings, in which they expressed their disapprobation of the shutting of the port of Boston, and their abhorrence of every species of tyranny and oppression.

On the 7th of October, a congress of delegates from the several towns of Massachusetts, assembled at Salem, to consider the state of affairs. The delegates from Lynn were Ebenezer Burrill, Esq., and Capt. John Mansfield. They made addresses to Governor Gage, and to the clergy of the province, chose a committee of safety, and recommended measures for the regulation of the public conduct. [Governor Gage, in fact, called this assembly, as a regular General Court, though he afterward rescinded his call. But they convened, and presently resolved themselves into what was essentially a provincial congress.]

The night of October 25th was one of surpassing splendor. The northern lights cast a luminous night arch across the heavens, from the eastern to the western horizon.

### 1775.

On the morning of Wednesday, the 19th of April, the inhabitants of Lynn were awakened, by the information that a detachment of about eight hundred troops, had left Boston, in the night, and were proceeding toward Concord. On receiving the intelligence that the troops had left Boston, many of the inhabitants of Lynn immediately set out, without waiting to be organized, and with such weapons as they could most readily procure. One man, with whom I was acquainted, had no other equipments than a long fowling-piece, without a bayonet, a horn of powder, and a seal-skin pouch, filled with bullets and buck shot. The English troops arrived at Lexington, a little before five in the morning, where they fired upon the inhabitants, assembled in arms before the meeting-house, and killed eight men. They then proceeded to Concord, where they destroyed some military stores; but being opposed by the militia, they soon began to retreat. The people from Lynn met them at Lexington, on their return, and joined in firing at them from the walls and fences. In one instance, says my informant, an English soldier coming out of a house, was met by the owner.

They leveled their pieces at each other, and firing at the same instant, both fell dead. The English had sixty-five men killed, the Americans fifty. Among these were four men from Lynn, who fell in Lexington.

1. Mr. Abednego Ramsdell. He was a son of Noah Ramsdell, and was born 11 September, 1750. He had two brothers, older than himself, whose names were Shadrach and Meshech. He married Hannah Woodbury, 11 March, 1774, and resided in the eastern part of Essex street. He had gone out early on that morning to the sea shore, with his gun, and had killed a couple of black ducks, and was returning with them, when he heard the alarm. He immediately threw down the birds, and set off. He was seen passing through the town, running in haste, with his stockings fallen over his shoes. He arrived at Lexington about the middle of the day, and fell immediately.

2. Mr. William Flint. He married Sarah Larrabee, 5 June, 1770.

3. Mr. Thomas Hadley. His wife, Rebecca, was drowned, at Lynnfield, in the stream above the mill pond, into which she probably fell, in attempting to cross it, on the 9th of January, 1771. She had left her house to visit an acquaintance, and not returning, was searched for. On the 26th her body was found.

4. Mr. Daniel Townsend. He was born 26 December, 1738. A stone has been erected to his memory, at Lynnfield, with the following inscription.

Lie, valiant Townsend, in the peaceful shades; we trust,  
Immortal honors mingle with thy dust.  
What though thy body struggled in its gore?  
So did thy Saviour's body, long before;  
And as he raised his own, by power divine,  
So the same power shall also quicken thine,  
And in eternal glory mayst thou shine.

[He left a wife and five young children. The Essex Gazette, of 2 May, in a brief obituary, speaks of him as having been a constant and ready friend to the poor and afflicted; a good adviser in cases of difficulty; a mild, sincere, and able reprover. In short, it adds, "he was a friend to his country, a blessing to society, and an ornament to the church of which he was a member." And then are added, as original, the lines given above. The obituary notice and lines were probably written by some patriotic friend, the latter being transferred to the stone, when it was erected.]

In the number of the wounded, was Timothy Munroe, of Lynn. He was standing behind a house, with Daniel Townsend, firing at the British troops, as they were coming down the road, in their retreat toward Boston. Townsend had just fired, and



exclaimed, "There is another redcoat down," when Munroe, looking round, saw, to his astonishment, that they were completely hemmed in by the flank guard of the British army, who were coming down through the fields behind them. They immediately ran into the house, and sought for the cellar; but no cellar was there. They looked for a closet, but there was none. All this time, which was indeed but a moment, the balls were pouring through the back windows, making havoc of the glass. Townsend leaped through the end window, carrying the sash and all with him, and instantly fell dead. Munroe followed, and ran for his life. He passed for a long distance between both parties, many of whom discharged their guns at him. As he passed the last soldier, who stopped to fire, he heard the redcoat exclaim, "Damn the Yankee! he is bullet proof—let him go!" Mr. Munroe had one ball through his leg, and thirty-two bullet holes through his clothes and hat. Even the metal buttons of his waistcoat were shot off. He kept his clothes until he was tired of showing them, and died in 1808, aged 72 years. Mr. Joshua Felt was also wounded, and Josiah Breed was taken prisoner, but afterward released.

[The battle of Lexington appears to have been sometimes called the battle of Menotomy, probably from the fact that the portion of Cambridge lying contiguous to Lexington, and in which a part of the battle was fought, was at that time called Menotomy—the same territory now constituting West Cambridge. Thus, in the Essex Gazette, of 8 June, appears the following advertisement: "Lost, in the battle of Menotomy, by Nathan Putnam, of Capt. Hutchinson's company, who was then badly wounded, a French firelock, marked D. No. 6, with a marking iron on the breech. Said Putnam carried it to a cross road near a mill. Whoever has said gun in possession, is desired to return it to Col. Mansfield, of Lynn, or to the selectmen of Danvers, and they shall be rewarded for their trouble."]

The war was now begun in earnest. On the 23d of April, the people of Lynn chose a committee of safety, to consult measures of defense. This committee consisted of Rev. John Treadwell, minister of the first parish, Rev. Joseph Roby, minister of the third parish, and Deacon Daniel Mansfield. A company of alarm men was organized, under the command of Lieutenant Harris Chadwell. Three watches were stationed each night; one at Sagamore Hill, one at the south end of Shepard street, and one at Newhall's Landing, on Saugus river. No person was allowed to go out of the town without permission, and the people carried their arms to the place of public worship. Mr. Treadwell, always foremost in patriotic proceedings, appeared, on the Sabbath, with his cartridge box under one arm, and his sermon under the other, and went into the pulpit with

his musket loaded. [The Provincial Congress, in June, recommended the carrying of arms to meeting, on Sundays and other days when worship was held, by the men who lived within twenty miles of the sea coast.]

On the 17th of June, was fought the memorable battle of Bunker Hill. The Lynn regiment was commanded by Colonel John Mansfield. The English, in the battle, lost two hundred and twenty-six men killed, and the Americans one hundred and thirty-nine.

For many years the tavern in Saugus was kept by Zaccheus Norwood, and after his death, by his widow, who married Josiah Martin, who then became landlord, as tavern keepers were then called. In 1775, he enlisted in the war, and Mr. Jacob Newhall then took the tavern, which he kept through the Revolution, and until the year 1807.

### 1776.

In January, the English troops were quartered at Boston, and the American at Cambridge, separated by Charles river. It was the intention of General Putnam to cross over to Boston, as soon as the river should become sufficiently frozen. Three of his soldiers, one of whom was Henry Hallowell, of Lynn, hearing of this design, set out to try the strength of the ice, by throwing a large stone before them. A party of about fifty of the English soldiers, on the opposite shore, commenced firing at them; which they only regarded by mocking with their voices the noise of the bullets. They continued on the ice till the English party retired; when, thinking they had gone to procure a cannon, they returned, after picking up more than seventy balls on the ice, which they presented to General Putnam, as trophies of their venturesome exploit. The soldiers from Lynn were under command of Capt. Ezra Newhall.

On the 21st of May, the people of Lynn voted, that the ministers should be invited to attend the annual town meetings, to begin them with prayer. I was once at the meeting of a town in New Hampshire, in which this practice prevails, and was convinced of its propriety. There are occasions on which prayer is made, which are of less apparent importance than the choice of men, to govern the town or commonwealth, and to make laws on which the welfare and perhaps the lives of the people may depend.

A company of soldiers was furnished for an expedition to Canada. On the 2d of August, the town allowed them fifteen pounds each, and voted that ten pounds should be given to any person who would voluntarily enlist.

An alarm was made, at midnight, that some of the English troops had landed on King's beach. In a short time the town



was all in commotion. Many persons left their houses and fled into the woods. Some families threw their plate into the wells, and several sick persons were removed. Some self-possession, however, was manifested. Mr. Frederick Breed, for his exertions in rallying the soldiers and marching them to Woodend, where he found the alarm to be false, received a commission in the army, and afterward rose to the rank of colonel. [There was a tavern kept in the old house now standing on Federal street, corner of Marion, by Increase Newhall. It was an alarm station; that is, a place to which, when an alarm occurred, the enrolled men in the district instantly repaired for duty. At this King's beach alarm, it is said that the officer whose duty it was to take command, did not appear, and after the soldiers returned, all safe, he emerged from an oven, in which, panic-stricken, he had concealed himself.]

## 1777.

Rev. Benjamin Adams was born at Newbury, in the year 1719, and graduated at Harvard University, in 1738. He was ordained minister of the second parish, now Lynnfield, November 5, 1755, and died May 4, 1777, aged 58, having preached twenty-one years. He married Rebecca Nichols, and had seven children; Rebecca, Dr. Benjamin, Elizabeth, Sarah, Ann, Joseph and Nathan; the two latter being twins.

[The Friends established a school in Lynn, this year. John Pope was master.

[Vaccination was not practised at this time, and great fears were excited whenever the small pox made its appearance. It was customary for companies to retire to convenient places, provide themselves with nurses and all things necessary, and then be inoculated with small pox. Taken in this way, the disease was thought to be milder. At all events, it was less likely to prove fatal, because of the more favorable circumstances under which it might be had. The following memorandum relates to a Lynn company: "Lynn, May 14, 1777. There was a company of us went to Marblehead to have the small pox. We had for our doctors, Benjamin B. Burchstead and Robert Deaverix, and for our nurse, Amos Breed. Hired a house of Gideon Phillips — viz. Abraham Breed, Jonathan Phillips, William Breed, Simeon Breed, Richard Pratt, jr., Nathan Breed, jr., Rufus Newhall, James Breed, jr., John Curtin, jr., James Fairne, jr., William Newhall, jr., David Lewis, Micajah Alley, Jabez Breed, jr., Micajah Newhall, Paul Farrington, Ebenezer Porter, William Johnson, Amos Newhall — making nineteen in the whole; and all came home well." The above was copied from the original, which was handed to me, some thirty years ago, by the Richard Pratt, jr., whose name appears as one

of the company; and he assured me that he had carried the same in his pocket, from the day of its date — more than fifty-five years. It was accompanied by this certificate: "M'head, June 4th, 1777. By virtue of this certificate permitt y<sup>e</sup> within mention'd person, after being smok'd, to pass y<sup>e</sup> guards. John Gerry."]

In the winter of this year, John Lewis, aged 26, and Benjamin, aged 15, brothers, of Lynn, died on board the Jersey prison ship, in the harbor of New York. Their deaths were principally occasioned by severe treatment, and by unwholesome food prepared in copper vessels.

### 1780.

The town of Lynn granted as much money as would purchase twenty-seven hundred silver dollars, to pay the soldiers. Within two years, the town granted seventy thousand pounds, old tenor, to defray their expenses. The principal money in circulation was the paper money issued by Congress, which had greatly depreciated. A soldier of the Revolution says, that in 1781, he sold seventeen hundred and eighty dollars of paper money, for thirty dollars in silver.

The continental currency, as it was called, consisted of small pieces of paper, about two inches square. The one dollar bills had an altar, with the words, *depressa resurgit*, the oppressed rises. The two dollar bills bore a hand, making a circle with compasses, with the motto, *tribulatio dital*, trouble enriches. The device of the three dollar bills was an eagle pouncing upon a crane, who was biting the eagle's neck, with the motto, *exitus in dubio*, the event is doubtful. On the five dollar bills was a hand grasping a thorn bush with the inscription, *sustine vel ab-stine*, hold fast or touch not. The six dollar bills represented a beaver felling a tree, with the word *perseverando*, by perseverance we prosper. Another emission bore an anchor, with the words, *In te Domine speramus*, In thee, Lord, have I trusted. The eight dollar bills, displayed a harp, with the motto, *majora minoribus consonant*, the great harmonize with the little. The thirty dollar bills exhibited a wreath on an altar, with the legend, *si recte, facies*, if you do right you will succeed. When I was a child, I had thousands of dollars of this uncurrent money given me to play with.

The 19th of May was remarkable throughout New England for its uncommon darkness. It began about the hour of ten in the morning. At eleven, the darkness was so great, that the fowls retired to their roosts, and the cattle collected around the barns, as at night. Before twelve, candles became requisite, and many of the people of Lynn omitted their dinners, thinking that the day of judgment had come. The darkness increased



through the evening, and continued till midnight. It was supposed by some, to have been occasioned by a smoke, arising from extensive fires in the western woods, and combining with a thick fog from the sea. The Rev. Mather Byles, of Boston, of punning memory, made a happy remark on this occasion. A lady sent her servant, in great alarm, to know if he could tell the cause of this great darkness. "Tell your mistress," replied he, "that I am as much in the dark as she is." [A writer of the time says of the darkness of the succeeding night, it "was probably as gross as has ever been observed since the almighty fiat gave birth to light. It wanted only palpability to render it as extraordinary as that which overspread the land of Egypt in the days of Moses. . . . A sheet of white paper held within a few inches of the eyes, was equally invisible with the blackest velvet."]

The winter of 1780 was the coldest since 1741. [From about the 15th of February to the 15th of March, the snow and ice did not melt, even on the southerly sides of buildings, and teams could pass over walls and fences, so deep and hard was the snow.]

At the commencement of the war, there were twenty-six slaves in Lynn; all of whom were made free this year. In 1675, there was a slave in Lynn, named Domingo Wight, who had a wife and two children. Another slave, in 1714, named Simon Africanus, had a wife and six children. Zaccheus Collins had four slaves, whose names were Pharaoh, Essex, Prince, and Cato. Prince was purchased at Boston, in 1746, for seventy-five dollars. In 1757, he married Venus, a slave to Zaccheus Gould. Joshua Cheever had a slave named Gift, whom he freed in 1756, at the solicitation of Hannah Perkins, who became his wife in 1745, on condition that he should free his slave at the age of twenty-five years. John Bassett had a slave, named Samson, whom he liberated in 1776, because "all nations were made of one blood." Thomas Cheever had two slaves, Reading and Jane, who were married in 1760. Samuel Johnson had two slaves, Adam, who married Dinah, in 1766. Thomas Mansfield had two slaves, one of whom, named Pompey, had been a prince in Africa; and, after his liberation, lived in the forest on the east of Saugus river. For many years, the slaves in all the neighboring towns used to have a holiday allowed them once a year, to visit King Pompey; and doubtless this was to them a day of real happiness. On the little glade by the river side, the maidens gathered flowers to crown their old king, and the men talked of the happy hours they had known on the banks of the Gambia. Hannibal, a slave of John Lewis, was an example of the good effects which education and good treatment may produce in the colored people. He was brought from Africa when

a boy, and was treated rather as a servant than a slave. He married Phebe, a slave of Ebenezer Hawkes. By the indulgence of his master, and by working extra hours, he earned enough to purchase the freedom of three children, at forty dollars each; but Phebe being a faithful slave, her master would not part with her short of forty pounds; yet, with a motive of hope before him, Hannibal was not to be discouraged, and in a few years her purchase was accomplished, and his own freedom was given to him. He married in 1762, and had three sons and six daughters. I have seldom known a more worthy family. Ebenezer Burrill had two slaves; Jedediah Collins, two; Joseph Gould, two; and James Phillips, Samuel Burrill, Theophilus Burrill, Joseph Gaskins, Daniel Bassett, James Purinton, Ralph Lindsey, and Dr. Henry Burchsted, one slave each; being in all, with their children, about forty slaves.

Rev. Joseph Mottey was ordained minister of the Lynnfield parish on the 24th of September.

On the 29th of November there was an earthquake.

Dr. John Perkins, of Lynnfield, died this year aged 85. His wife Clarissa died in 1749, and he wrote a poem on her death. He was a very eminent physician in his time, had studied two years in London, and practised physic forty years in Boston. In 1755, he published a tract on earthquakes; and also an essay on the small pox, in the London Magazine. He left a manuscript of 368 pages, containing an account of his life and experience, which is preserved in the library of the American Antiquarian Society.

## 1781.

[Abner Cheever, Dr. John Flagg, and James Newhall, of Lynn, were commissioned as Justices of the Peace, on the 20th of September. This was the earliest date of any commission issued by Hancock, the first governor under the republican dispensation, to any justice in this county. Mr. Newhall having been my grandfather, his commission fell into my hands, and has been preserved with some care on account of the interesting autograph of Hancock which stands out with its usual boldness, indicative of the character so undismayed amid the prevailing convulsions. And it is rather a curious fact that in that very commission, the surname of the appointee is spelled in different ways, showing that even then people had not ceased to delight in a diversified orthography. And their style was certainly, in several respects, more convenient than ours. Dictionaries were scarce, and it was useful in concealing ignorance. It also made the language more picturesque, in appearance at least. And it does not seem established that more exactness in understanding is attained by our formal mode. Mr. Newhall lived in the house



that yet stands on the northerly side of Boston street, opposite the termination of Summer. To the end of his life he was popularly known as 'Squire Jim; the appellation having been bestowed on account of his commission, and to distinguish him from six others of the same name who then lived in Lynn. The nicknames of those days were in some sense necessities, as middle names were not in use; and the choice of them generally had some reference to personal peculiarities, though they were often far from being dignified or select. But a word further on this point may appear in another connection.]

### 1782.

Rev. John Treadwell relinquished the care of the first parish this year. He was born at Ipswich, September 20, 1738; and was ordained at Lynn, March 2, 1763, where he preached nineteen years. He returned to Ipswich, and in 1787, removed to Salem. [He graduated at Harvard College, in 1758. After returning to Ipswich, he taught the grammar school there, for two years, before going to Salem.] He was representative of Ipswich and Salem, a senator of Essex county, and judge of the court of common pleas. In 1763, he married Mehetabel Dexter, a descendant of Thomas Dexter, who bought Nahant. He had a son, John Dexter Treadwell, born in Lynn, May 29, 1768, who became a highly respected physician at Salem. [Mr. Treadwell's daughter Mehetabel married Mr. Cleveland, city missionary of Boston; and professor C. D. Cleveland, the compiler of numerous useful school books, was their son.]

Mr. Treadwell was a great patriot, a member of the committee of safety, and foremost in all the proceedings of the town during the Revolution. It is perhaps somewhat of an anomaly in ethics, to find a minister of the gospel of peace bearing arms; but the British were obnoxious to dissenters, from an opinion that they wished to establish the church in America. There has always been a prejudice in New England against the Episcopal Church, but there is abundant evidence that a man may be a good churchman and yet a true patriot. Washington and several other Presidents were members of the church and some of our most distinguished military and naval heroes have been churchmen.

Mr. Treadwell was very fond of indulging in sallies of wit: and like his namesake in Shakspeare, he was not only witty in himself, but the cause of wit in other men. One Sunday, observing that many of his audience had their heads in a reclining posture, he paused in his sermon, and exclaimed, "I should guess that as many as two thirds of you are asleep!" Mr. Josiah Martin, raising his head, looked round and replied, "If I were to guess, I should guess there are not more than one half!"

The next day Mr. Martin was brought up for disturbing divine service; but he contended "it was not the time of divine service; the minister had ceased to preach, and it was guessing time." He was accordingly discharged. [This Josiah Martin who had the temerity to measure wit with Mr. Treadwell, was an eccentric and in some respects unworthy man. He was the immediate predecessor of Landlord Newhall in the old Saugus tavern, having married the widow of Zaccheus Norwood. He appeared in town about the year 1760, and is supposed to have been an English adventurer. At times he assumed great polish of manner, and made pretension to extraordinary piety; and at other times he exhibited the characteristics and breeding of a gross villain. He was famous for indulging in practical jokes as well as witticisms, and in whimsical displays of every kind, with the only apparent object of eliciting the gaze of his neighbors. He is said, among other feats, to have ridden two miles, to attend meeting at the Old Tunnel, on a warm June day, in a double sleigh, with a span of horses, the dust flying and the runners grating horribly, and striking fire at every step. And his wife was a forced passenger at his side. He enlisted in the war, and never returned to Lynn.]

On the night of the 18th of March, Dr. Jonathan Norwood fell from his horse, injuring himself so much as to cause his death. He was a son of Zaccheus Norwood, born September 19, 1751, and graduated at Harvard University, in 1771. He lived on the north side of the Common.

[There was scarcely any corn or second crop of hay this year, on account of the drought.]

### 1783.

This year, the war, which had spread its gloom through the colonies for seven years, was terminated by a treaty of peace, signed on the third of September; and the then thirteen United States took their rank as an independent nation. The red cross banner of England was exchanged for a flag with thirteen stripes and thirteen stars; and Americans now regard the people of England, like the rest of mankind—in war, enemies; in peace, friends.

With a few remarks respecting men and manners before the Revolution, we will take our leave of the olden time. People were then generally a plain, plodding, go-a-foot, matter-of-fact sort of people. Rail roads and steam boats had not even been thought of; the stage-coach and the omnibus were unknown; and when something which was intended to answer the purpose of a coach at last appeared, it was a lumbering vehicle, drawn by two horses, passing through the town twice a week, in going to and returning from Boston. A few of the more wealthy



farmers kept a chaise, or a chair, which was only "tackled" on Sundays, or perhaps once a month for a journey to a neighboring town. People walked, without thinking it a trouble, from three to six miles on Sunday to meeting; the farmer rode on horseback, taking his wife behind him; and two or three spinsters of the family, or perhaps a young wife, followed in chairs placed in a horse-cart—for a four-wheeled wagon was unknown in the town for more than one hundred and forty years after its settlement; and when Mr. Benjamin Newhall, about the year 1770, introduced the first ox wagon, it was humorously said, that his hired man had to drive down to the Common to turn it. The physician made his visits on horseback, with his big saddle-bags on each side, stuffed with medicaments—for an apothecary's shop was as rare as an opera house. There were no lectures, or lyceums, or libraries, or concerts in those days; there were few excitements, for people had not leisure to promote them; a reputation could not then be destroyed, as now, in a day, for they lived too remote for common slander—but when the spirit of invective and evil, which had been confined for sixty years, did at length break forth, as in the time of witchcraft, it was as if a mountain lake should suddenly burst its cerements of porphyry, uprooting the finest trees, and bearing boulders of granite through the cultivated valleys.

Gentlemen, in those days, wore hats with broad brims, turned up into three corners, with loops at the sides; long coats, with large pocket-folds and cuffs, and without collars. The buttons were commonly plated, but sometimes of silver, often as large as half a dollar. Shirts had bosoms and wrist-ruffles; and all wore gold or silver shirt-buttons at the wrist, united by a link. The waistcoat was long, with large pockets; and the neck-cloth or scarf, of fine white linen, or figured stuff, brodered, and the ends hanging loosely on the breast. The breeches were usually close, with silver buckles at the knees. The legs were covered with long gray stockings, which on holidays were exchanged for black or white silk. Boots, with broad white tops; or shoes, with straps and large silver buckles, completed the equipment.

Ladies wore caps, long stiff stays, and high heeled shoes. Their bonnets were of silk or satin, and usually black. Gowns were extremely long-waisted, with tight sleeves. Another fashion was, very short sleeves, with an immense frill at the elbow, leaving the rest of the arm naked. A large flexible hoop, three or four feet in diameter, was for some time quilted into the hem of the gown, making an immense display of the lower person. A long, round cushion, stuffed with cotton or hair, and covered with black crape, was laid across the head, over which the hair was combed back and fastened. It was almost the universal

custom, also, for women to wear gold beads — thirty-nine little hollow globes, about the size of a pea, strung on a thread, and tied round the neck. Sometimes this string would prove false to its trust — at an assembly, perhaps — and then, oh! such a time to gather them up, before they should be trampled on and ruined! Working women wore petticoats and half gowns, drawn with a cord round the waist, and neat's leather shoes; though they generally, throughout the country, had a pair of "Lynn shoes" for Sunday. Women did not "go a shopping" every day then; there were few shops to go to, and those contained only such articles as were indispensable, and in very limited variety.

Those times had their benefits, but we would not wish their return. Nature brings not back the mastodon; why, then, should we wish a recurrence of those gigantic days, which produced great men in proportion to great evils. That the men were more honest and generous, or the women more amiable and virtuous then, is not to be contended. The charm about them consists chiefly in this, that they lived in the early period of our history — a period which will always be interesting — the records of which will be read with as much avidity a thousand years hence, as they are to-day.

Lynn had 168 men in the Revolutionary War, of whom fifty-two were lost, besides the four men killed at Lexington.

### 1784.

The whole political course of our country has been changed by one great event. We are no longer the subjects of a foreign power. A new era has dawned upon us. The days of three-cornered hats and three-cornered swords are gone. Our governors are no longer appointed in England; our civil policy is no longer regulated by her laws. We stand alone, a nation among nations. Our thousands of little democracies, scattered throughout the wide extent of our almost boundless country, constitute one grand Republic, which is now trying, before the world, the great problem, whether a free people can govern themselves.

For more than twenty years from the adoption of the state constitution, in 1780, the people of Lynn do not appear to have been much agitated by any conflict of political opinions. The insurrection in the central counties of Massachusetts, in 1786, was the first event which disturbed the public peace; and in the following year, a company of twenty-three men from Lynn, went voluntarily to suppress the rebellion. The administration of the national government, from its commencement, in 1789, seems to have been generally approved, until the year 1794, when a treaty of amity was concluded with England, by John Jay, chief justice of the United States, with the sanction of President Washington.



This treaty served to evince the existence throughout the Union of two great parties, who were separated by their different views of the nature and extent of republican government. One of these parties, denominated Federalists, contended that the President, with the consent of two thirds of the Senate, had the constitutional right, in the most extended sense, to make foreign alliances, on terms the most favorable to the public welfare. The other party, styled Democrats, considered this power to be so restricted, as not to infringe the particular rights of any State. The principle of one party had for its object, the greatest good of the greatest number — of the other, the greatest good of each individual. Both these parties were republican in their views; and were undoubtedly influenced by a pure regard to the general good; though they were reciprocally regarded as being hostile to it.

In 1781, all the votes in the town, which were forty-four, were given for John Hancock, the first governor under the new constitution. The smallest number was in 1784; when there were only twenty-seven votes for governor, and six for senators. There were, indeed, many more voters in the town, but they were so well satisfied with the wisdom of their rulers, that they gave themselves no anxiety on the subject. But causes of dissatisfaction gradually arose; and the spirit of party began to be more plainly manifested in 1800, when there were one hundred and thirteen votes for Caleb Strong, the federal governor, and sixty-eight for Elbridge Gerry, the democratic candidate. The political excitement, however, appears to have been very small, and conducted altogether without animosity. There was but one list of senators brought forward till 1801, and the federalists retained the ascendancy until 1804. After the death of Washington, and the elevation of Mr. Jefferson to the presidential chair, the democrats in this town began more ostensibly to increase, and in 1804 manifested a decided superiority. At the choice of governor, 145 votes were given for Caleb Strong, and 272 for James Sullivan; and this year, for the first time, a democratic representative was chosen. The parties now began to regard each other with manifestations of decided hostility, and the political arena presented a field of civil warfare without bloodshed. The most strenuous exertions were made by one party to maintain the ascendancy, and by the other to regain it. No man was permitted to remain neutral; and if any one, presuming on his independence, ventured to form an opinion of his own, and to regard both parties as passing the bounds of moderation, he was regarded as an enemy by both. This rage of party continued several years, and was sometimes so violent as to be in danger of degenerating into animosity and personal hatred.

[The mode of reckoning the currency at this period is illustrated by a memorandum of Mr. Sparhawk, of Lynnfield, in an interleaved almanac "January y<sup>e</sup> 30th. Bought two piggs by y<sup>e</sup> hand of Mr. Reed, the barrow weighing 62 pounds, att five pence per pound . . . the other weighing 54 pounds att five pence per pound;" the whole amounting to "two pound, eight shillings and two pence — which is eight dollars and two pence."]

Rev. Obadiah Parsons was installed pastor of the first parish, on the 4th of February. [The following is another almanac memorandum of Mr. Sparhawk: "Feb. y<sup>e</sup> 4th. Then was Installed, att y<sup>e</sup> Old Parish, in Lynn, Mr. Obadiah Parsons. Y<sup>e</sup> Revnd mr. Cleaveland of Ipswich began with prayer, y<sup>e</sup> Revnd mr. Forbes of Capan preachd the sermon, y<sup>e</sup> Revnd mr Roby, of Lynn 3d parish, gave the charge, y<sup>e</sup> Revnd mr. Payson, of Chelsea, made the concluding prayer, and the Revnd mr. Smith, of Middleton, gave the right hand of fellowship. The gentleman above mentioned was settled in peace, harmony, and concord."]

[Still another memorandum of Mr. Sparhawk says: "From y<sup>e</sup> 14th of June untill the 13th of July, a very dry time. And upon y<sup>e</sup> 14th of July, early in the morning, Jove thundered to the left and all Olympus trembled att his nod. The sun about an hour high; a beautiful refreshing shower. Again, July y<sup>e</sup> 15th, the latter part of y<sup>e</sup> night, Jove thundered to the left, three times, and Olympus trembled. A shower followed."]

On the 28th of October, General Lafayette passed through the town, on a visit to the eastward.

[The Friends, who had been annually paying for the support of public schools, this year made request to have a portion refunded for the use of their own school. After considerable opposition the request was granted and an allowance annually made, for some years.

[On the 26th of June, there was a remarkably high tide.]

## 1786.

In April, Benjamin Ingalls, in throwing an anchor from a boat in the harbor, was drawn overboard and drowned.

[A town meeting was held on the 8th of May, at which John Carnes was chosen representative. And the matter of giving him special instructions was considered. It will be observed that the political elements were at this time in an active state, and the most patriotic hearts, the wisest heads, and firmest hands were required in moulding them for the noblest purposes. A committee, consisting of Sylvanus Hussey, Col. John Mansfield, and Deacon Nathaniel Bancroft, was selected to draw up instructions. They produced the following, which were at once voted to be given:



To Mr. John Carnes, chosen to represent the town of Lynn and the district of Lynnfield in General Court, the ensuing year:

SIR: Our choice of you as Representative shews that we have put great confidence in you. But to join our voice with that of many others, in order to save the public, we would enjoin two things in particular upon you. The first is, That you would look into the grants of public salaries and other monies, and endeavor to prevent the laying of unnecessary burdens in this way. But at the same time let every one have an adequate reward for their services. The other injunction is this, That you would endeavor to prevent the ruin of individuals and the public by endeavoring to bring about another mode of proceeding in our law matters and to put it out of the power of the gentlemen of the law to take such advantage of their clients as they have often done, and to put them to so much needless trouble and expense. And if it cannot be done in any other way, that you endeavor to bring about an annihilation of the office. But we would have you in this and every thing else to adhere strictly to the Constitution."

[The first matter in these instructions was certainly important and well put. But the last savors of an unworthy antipathy to a class who probably did more than almost any other, to confirm our liberties and establish our institutions on a true and abiding foundation.]

The first rock was split in Lynn, this year, by John Gore. Before this, the people had used rough rock for building. [Mr. Lewis must certainly be mistaken in this. Do not numerous old cellars and the underpinning of many ancient houses prove the contrary? In 1854, some workmen near Sadler's rock, exhumed a deposit of quarried granite, which, from the appearance of the trees above it, must have lain there a hundred years, if, indeed, it did not belong to Mr. Sadler's habitation, which stood in the immediate vicinity more than two hundred years before. It would be astonishing if the old Iron Works did not turn out drills and wedges innumerable, for use in the neighborhood. The art of working stone is a rudimental art, practiced every where, even among the rudest people, and was known in ages long before the foundation stones of Egyptian grandeur were laid. And there must have been a clear necessity for its practice in early New England times. How could they have built roads or cleared lands without blasting? And how easy it was to split up the granite boulders for building purposes.]

On the 9th of December, there was a very great snow; nearly seven feet deep on a level. (Sparhawk.)

### 1787.

[The formidable insurrection alluded to by Mr. Lewis, a few paragraphs back, and known as Shays' Rebellion, commenced in 1786. A town meeting was held in Lynn 17 January, of this year, at which it was voted "to raise the men called for by Gen. Titcomb." The town also voted that one pound be advanced to each soldier who went from here, in addition to the

“wages given by the Court.” It was likewise voted that the town pay each man “his wages in specie, that goes for the town, when they know what wages the Court allows to each man and will take the wages of the Court themselves.” And a further vote was passed requiring the selectmen to call upon the collectors for money to furnish the soldiers with camp utensils and provisions. And if they could not get sufficient from the collectors, they were authorized to hire money, giving their notes in behalf of the town. These votes show the same commendable promptness and determination in the performance of public duties that have always characterized the people of Lynn.

[The first parish parsonage was built this year. It stood on the south side of the Common, corner of Commercial street. In 1832 it was sold and moved down the street, where it still stands, at the corner of Neptune street.. There were what were called parsonage lands before this date.]

## 1788.

[A sloop, commanded by Captain Pendleton, was wrecked on Lynn Beach, 26 January. The vessel was lost. Only thirty-five cords of wood were saved.]

General Washington passed through Lynn in October. The inhabitants were greatly delighted to see him; and the old Boston road was thronged with people, who came forth to salute him as he proceeded to Salem.

## 1790.

[The following amusing epistle, relating to a disaster that appears to have taken place near the old sluice, in what is now the Dye Factory village, is found among the historical collections of the Essex Institute, and is dated 18 February:

**BROTHER N.** — I arrived at my house about 2 o'clock, but met with a disaster upon the road which has lamed me a little. Passing the Sluice, the ice lay so sidling I was afraid to ride over lest the slay should run over the Bridge. Peggy got out to walk over, and I set on the side of the slay to drive over, and got over safe. Peggy, in passing, was taken by the wind, and must have gone over the Bridge, if she had not set herself down. Seeing that, I went to help her, and left my horse. He set out after I had assisted Peggy. I pursued after the horse and ran till I was very much spent, and finally got hold of the slay, but my strength was spent and I was not able to get forward to get hold of the bridle. I slipped and fell, but was loth to lose my hold of the slay, and suffered myself to be drawn upon the ice, I suppose, twenty rods. At length I worked myself forward, got the bridle, and stopped the horse, but found myself extremely spent, and much bruised and faint with my exertions. I feel pretty comfortable now. One of my ankles is very much swelled, but I hope it will go off soon. I now send by B—— Mrs. ——'s mogisons and the green cloth — am obliged to her for them — all my family are well — my regards to your family.

From your affectionate Brother.



## 1791.

Until this year, there were but two religious denominations in Lynn—the First Congregational Church and the Society of Friends. This year the First Methodist Society was organized. The Rev. Jesse Lee, a preacher of that persuasion, came to Lynn on the 14th of December previous, and was so successful in preaching at private houses, that on the 20th of February a society was formed; and on the 21st of June a house of worship was raised, which was dedicated on the 26th of the same month. This was the first Methodist meeting-house in Massachusetts. Several members of the First Congregational Church united with this society; among whom were the two deacons, who took with them the vessels of the communion service. These vessels consist of four large silver tankards, eleven silver cups, and one silver font for baptism; presented to the church by John Burrill, Theophilus Burrill, and John Breed. The removal of this plate occasioned a difference between the societies, and the Congregational Church was compelled to borrow vessels, for the communion, from the church at Saugus. The deacons afterward offered to return one half; and in prospect of a prosecution they relinquished the whole. It is a fact worthy of notice, that the First Congregational Church, which had opposed and persecuted the Quakers and the Baptists, was at one time so reduced, that only three male members remained. In 1794, this church invited those of its members who had seceded to the Methodist Society, to be reunited; and within a few years, one of the deacons and several of the members returned. The first stationed minister of the Methodists was Rev. Amos G. Thomson. The frequent changes of the ministers of the persuasion, render it inconvenient to keep an account of them. They are regarded as belonging to the Conference, or society at large; and, like the apostles, they “have no certain dwelling place.” May their rest be in heaven!

[It is proper to add in this connection, that the Methodists have taken a very different view of the facts regarding their possession and detention of the church plate, from that taken by the Congregationalists, maintaining that there was nothing illegal or unfair in what they did—that they were in a majority before withdrawing from the old society, but were held as legal members and taxed for its support—that the deacons were the rightful custodians of the sacred vessels and had not been displaced—that they generously abstained from any attempt to possess themselves of the house of worship, and withdrew and erected an edifice for themselves. They further assert that an eminent counsellor was consulted, who assured them they were in the right. But does all this make out a case? With-

out pausing to consider what attitude the affair might have assumed had the Methodists remained and outvoted the Congregationalists, let us look at the facts just as they were. The Methodists withdrew — “seceded,” to use Mr. Lewis’s term. The plate was given to “The First Church of Christ in Lynn” — as the inscriptions on the different articles prove. Now did the seceders claim to be that First Church? Why, no; they claimed to be Methodists — a new denomination, and one unknown in the world at the time the pious donors gave the vessels. They did not revolutionize the old society, but seceded from it. And in the great political secession of 1861, when the seceders appropriated all the property of the United States on which they could lay hands, what did we call them? If the communion vessels of a church are rightfully in possession of the deacons, they are there in trust and are not such property as attaches to the person. Could erroneous legal advice have been received? Implicit faith in the instructions of his counsel may be admired in any party. But notwithstanding the proverbial discernment and integrity of lawyers, it nevertheless has been known that while advocating the interests of opposing parties they have slightly differed; sometimes, perhaps, leaning most strongly toward the side from which they received their fees. Something like this happened here; for it seems that the Congregationalists as well as the Methodists consulted most able counsel, and that each party received assurance that they were in the right.

[It is not at all necessary for a moment to impute any evil intent to the Methodists; for there was opportunity enough for honest mistake, in the outset; and as the contest increased in warmth it was not natural that their perception of the rights of the other side should become more clear. The deacons who had charge of the plate, appear to have been men of excellent character. And it is evident, too, that the old church did not conceive the conduct of the seceders to be such as to preclude them from a cordial invitation to return. And Deacon Farrington did, among others, return.

[This was a period when church difficulties were beginning to occur on every hand. Worse experiences than those which overtook the Old Tunnel befell some others of the societies which had been planted and nurtured amid the privations of the first settlements. Lawsuits, with their long trains of evils, intervened. And the decisions of the supreme court, in certain instances, fail to increase our respect for that august tribunal. It is a singular fact that the First Church of Lynn is almost the only one of the early Massachusetts churches that has maintained her integrity in doctrine — that has adhered to the Calvinistic faith. And perhaps her early experience with the Quakers



and subsequent conflicts with the Methodists, saved her from what in the view of some of her devoted children would have been the greatest of all calamities, to wit, the instating of Unitarianism.]

The eighteenth of December was the coldest day known for many years. The thermometer was twenty degrees below zero.

## 1792.

Rev. Obadiah Parsons relinquished his connection with the first parish on the 16th of July. He was born at Gloucester, graduated at Cambridge in 1768, and was installed at Lynn, February 4, 1784, where he preached eight years. He returned to Gloucester, where he died in December, 1801. His first wife was Elizabeth Wigglesworth; his second, Sally Coffin. He had nine children; Elizabeth W., William, Sally C., William and Sally C. again, Obadiah, Polly, Harriet, Sally. [Mr. Parsons likewise taught the school near the east end of the Common. After his return to his native place, he there taught for several years, and performed the duties of justice of the peace. His first wife belonged to one of the most eminent families in the colony. And it is enough to say of his own family, that it gave to the commonwealth the most able chief justice who ever graced her bench. His son William studied medicine, and was surgeon's mate on board the frigate *Constitution* while quite a young man. His son Obadiah was remarkable for early mental development, but received injury from intense application, and died a little before he would have attained his majority. Elizabeth, the eldest daughter, born in 1770, was married to Amos Rhodes, who lived on the east side of Federal street, and was a man of property and standing. Polly, who was born in 1784, was married to Jabez Hitchings, a citizen long well known.

[Before Mr. Parsons came to Lynn he was settled over the Squam parish, in Gloucester, which he left, in consequence of charges of a gross nature made against him by a female member. A council was held to examine into the allegations, and before it he made a strong defense. The result of the examination appears in the following votes: "1. That the charge or complaint made against the Rev. Mr. Obadiah Parsons was not supported. 2. That, nevertheless, considering the great alienation of affection, especially on the part of his people, (nearly one half having left his ministry,) and the little prospect there is of further usefulness among them, we think it expedient, and advise as prudent, that the pastoral relation be dissolved." The council also made a report which was accepted by church and pastor. And Mr. Babson, in his valuable *History of Gloucester* says the church made application for a parish meeting to be called to act upon the doings of the council; which meeting was held

on the 15th of November, and resulted in the refusal of the parish to accept the decision of the council. And they further voted, unanimously, under an article in the warrant for a previous meeting adjourned to the same day, that Mr. Parsons be dismissed from the work of the gospel ministry. One would think that this action clearly enough indicated the prevalent opinion regarding the guilt of Mr. Parsons. Nevertheless, the Lynn church gave him a call. And, under all the circumstances, one may almost be pardoned for the suggestion that some evil spirit governed their **course**, in the hope that thereby the church would be broken up.

[As might have been expected, the society was not prosperous under the ministry of Mr. Parsons. And there were not wanting stories of his moral delinquencies while in our midst. If he were innocent, he was greatly sinned against, and very unfortunate in being involved in suspicious circumstances. He was unquestionably a man of talents, learning, and pleasing manners, and under other circumstances might have been an instrument of much good. I have been informed by one of our most aged and intelligent citizens, who was a pupil at his school, that he would frequently send by the scholars his compliments to their mothers with the message that he would call and take tea with them. But his reputation was such that notwithstanding the sacred relation he sustained, the return message that it would not be convenient to entertain him would occasionally come. He lived in the Lindsay house, as it is now called, on South Common street, the second west from the corner of Pleasant.]

The ship Commerce, of Boston, was wrecked on the coast of Arabia, on the 10th of July. One of the crew was James Larabee, of Lynn, who suffered almost incredible hardships, being robbed by the Bedouins, and compelled to travel hundreds of miles over the burning sands, where he saw his companions daily perishing by hunger, thirst, and heat. He finally arrived at Muscat, where he was relieved and sent home by the English consul. Of thirty-four men, only eight survived.

On the 10th of August Joshua Howard, aged twenty-nine, went into the water, after laboring hard upon the salt marsh, and was immediately chilled and drowned.

[Widow Elizabeth Phillips died on the 11th of December, aged a hundred years.]

### 1793.

This year the post office was established at Lynn, at the corner of Boston and Federal streets. Col. James Robinson was the first postmaster. [He died in 1832; and a brief notice of him will appear under that date.]



A boat, containing five persons, was upset, near the mouth of Saugus river, on the 14th of December, and three persons drowned. These were John Burrill, aged 67, William Whittemore, aged 27, and William Crow, aged 15 years. They had been on an excursion of pleasure to the Pines; the afternoon was pleasant, and as they were returning, the boat was struck by a squall, which frightened them, and caused them to seek the shore, which they probably would have gained, had not one of them jumped upon the side of the boat, which caused it to be upset. Two of them swam to the shore in safety. Mr. Burrill and the boy also gained the beach, but died in a few minutes.

Dr. John Flagg died on the 27th of May. He was a son of Rev. Ebenezer Flagg, of Chester, N. H., born in 1743, and graduated at Cambridge, in 1761. In 1769, he came to Lynn, where his prudence and skill soon secured him the confidence of the people. He was chosen a member of the Committee of Safety, in 1775, and received a commission as Colonel. His wife was Susanna Fowle, and he had one daughter, Susanna, who married Dr. James Gardner.

[Ebenezer Burrill discovered an old tan vat, at Swampscot, which evidently belonged to the tannery on King's brook, which was in operation in 1743, and took from it a side of leather which had doubtless lain there forty years. Near a branch of the same brook Mr. Burrill also found relics of an ancient brick kiln.]

## 1794.

On the 17th of May, there was a great frost.

Rev. Thomas Cushing Thatcher was ordained minister of the First Parish, on the 13th of August.

A new school-house was this year built by a few individuals and purchased by the town. Six hundred and sixty-six dollars were granted for the support of schools.

In the prospect of a war with France, the government of the United States required an army of eighty thousand men to be in preparation. Seventy-five men were detached from Lynn. The town gave each of them twenty-three shillings, and voted to increase their wages to ten dollars a month.

[The manufacture of snuff was commenced at Makepeace's mill, on Saugus river, by Samuel Fales. Two mortars, formed by rimming out a couple of rough buttonwood logs, were set up. And this was the beginning of a business which became profitable.

[Christmas day was so warm that at noon the thermometer stood at eighty, and boys went in to swim. Such a thing was probably never known here, before or since.]

## 1795.

In a great storm, on the night of the 9th of December, the Scottish brig *Peggy*, Captain John Williamson, from Cape Breton, was wrecked near the southern end of Lynn Beach. She was laden with dried fish, consigned to Thomas Amory, of Boston. There were twelve men on board, only one of whom, Hugh Cameron, of Greenock, in Scotland escaped. He was ordered into the long-boat, to make fast the tackle, when the same wave separated it from the vessel, and swept his unfortunate comrades from their last hold of life. The vessel was completely wrecked, being dashed to pieces upon the hard sand, and the fragments of the vessel, the cargo, and the crew, were scattered in melancholy ruin along the beach. The bodies of eight of the drowned men were recovered, and on the 11th, they were buried from the First Parish meeting-house, where an affecting sermon was preached by Rev. Mr. Thatcher, from Job 1 : 19, "And I only am escaped alone!" During the discourse, Hugh Cameron stood in the centre aisle.

[In Dwight's Travels it is stated that during no summer for eighty years was there so much rain as during that of 1795. For ten weeks, commencing in the middle of June, it rained at least a part of half the days.

[Massey's Hall, so called, was built this year. It was on Boston street, a few rods west of Federal, and is believed to have been the first public hall in Lynn. Here the Republican and Democratic caucuses were held. The first dancing school was opened in this hall, in 1800.

[The schooner *Dove*, of about twenty tons, was this year purchased by James Phillips, Jonathan Blaney, and others, and was the first of the little schooners owned in Swampscot. In 1797 she went ashore in a storm, between Black Rock and New Cove, and became a total wreck. The same year, James Phillips, Beniah Phillips, Joseph Fuller, and others, bought the schooner *Lark*, of sixteen tons. In October, 1799, during a gale, she sank at her moorings, being a leaky old boat. But the Swampscot people were not to be driven from their purpose by these disasters, and in the same year bought another schooner of the name of the first — the *Dove*. Such was the beginning of that class of Swampscot marine, which now makes such a picturesque appearance in her little bay.]

## 1796.

[The first fire engine purchased for public use in Lynn, was bought this year. It is still [1864] in existence, and occasionally makes its appearance, on an alarm, attracting much more attention by its antique appearance than by its usefulness.]



## 1797.

[Jonathan Makepeace commenced the manufacture of chocolate at the mill on Saugus river. And this may be set down as the beginning of the production of that excellent article which, under Mr. Childs, attained a world-wide celebrity. It is not improbable, however, that before this, Benjamin Sweetser had made a little chocolate, by horse power.]

## 1798.

[At a legal town meeting, the people of Lynn adopted an address to the President and Congress, touching our troubles with France. The address, which seems in the style of Rev. Mr. Thacher, well exhibits the loyalty and spirit of the people, and, together with the President's reply, is here given:

To John Adams, President, the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America:

At a period which so seriously arrests the attention of every American, and true friend of his country, as the present, the inhabitants of Lynn, in the State of Massachusetts, feeling it to be their duty, and impressed with the just, wise and prudent administration of the Executive and the rulers in general of the American republic, ardently embrace an opportunity to announce their determined resolution to support their constitution and government, with all they hold most sacred and dear. Convinced as we are, that the President has, by fair, unequivocal, and full instructions, which he has given to our envoys, to adjust and amicably accommodate all existing difficulties between the United States and the French republic, done all consistent with the honor, dignity, and freedom of his country, to preserve peace and good understanding with that nation. Notwithstanding our envoys are commissioned with full power to settle all animosities with the French agents, upon the broadest basis of equity, they are treated with neglect—refused an audience, lest their reasonings should show to the world the integrity of our government and disclose their iniquity.

Legislators, Guardians! The most nefarious designs have been plotted to subvert our government, subjugate the country, and lay us under contribution; but thanks be to the Sovereign of the universe, that we do not experience the fate of Venice, nor groan under the oppression of subdued nations. We are a free people, have a sense of the blessings which we enjoy under that liberty and independence, which we have wrested from the hand of one king, and will not supinely submit to any nation.

We wish not again to behold our fields crimsoned with human blood, and fervently pray God to avert the calamities of war. Nevertheless, should our magistrates, in whom we place entire confidence, find it expedient to take energetic measures to defend our liberties, we will readily cooperate with them in every such measure; nor do we hesitate, at this interesting crisis, to echo the declaration of our illustrious chief, that "we are not humiliated under a colonial sense of fear; we are not a divided people." Our arms are strong in defense of our rights, and we are determined to repel our foe.

## [REPLY.]

To the Inhabitants of Lynn, in the State of Massachusetts:

Gentlemen: Your address to the President, Senate and House of Representatives, adopted at a legal town meeting, has been presented to me by your Representative in Congress, Mr. Sewall.

When the inhabitants of one of our towns, assembled in legal form, solemnly

declare themselves impressed with the wise, just, and prudent administration of their rulers in general; and that they will support their constitution and government, with all they hold most sacred and dear, no man who knows them, will question their sincerity.

The conviction you avow that the President has done all, consistent with the honor, dignity, and freedom of his country, to preserve peace and good understanding with the French, is a gratification to me which I receive with esteem.

As the treatment of your envoys is without a possibility of justification, excuse, or apology, I leave it to your just resentment. Your acknowledgment of the blessings you enjoy, under your liberty and independence, and determination never supinely to surrender them, prove you to deserve them.

JOHN ADAMS.]

### 1799.

[A resolve passed the General Court, 7 June, establishing a Notary Public at Lynn. And this being the first officer of the kind here, it may be well to say a word respecting the history of the office in Massachusetts. Hutchinson, under date 1720, says, "There had been no public notaries in the Province, except such as derived their authority from the Archbishop of Canterbury. The House now first observed that a Notary Public was a civil officer, which by the charter was to be chosen by the General Court, and sent a message desiring the council to join with the house in the choice of such an officer in each port of the province." The custom under the second charter must be referred to; and we may conclude that the colonists under the first charter operated with a high hand in this as well as in many other things; for the Court appointed, in 1644, William Aspinwall, of Boston, Notary for Massachusetts. And in 1697, Stephen Sewall was a "notary publique."]

A barn, belonging to Mr. Micajah Newhall on the south side of the Common, was struck by lightning, about noon, on the 2d of August, and burned, with a quantity of hay and grain, and one of his oxen.

### 1800.

The memory of Washington was honored by a procession and eulogy, on the 13th of January. He died on the 14th of December previous. The people assembled at the school-house; the scholars walked first, with crape on their arms, followed by a company of militia, with muffled drums, the municipal officers and citizens. The eulogy was pronounced by Rev. Thomas C. Thacher, at the First Congregational meeting-house. A funeral sermon, on the same occasion, was preached by Rev. William Guirey, at the First Methodist meeting-house.

[The Legislature passed, 20 February, an act to encourage the manufacture of shoes, boots, and goloshes.]

On the afternoon of Sunday, March 1st, there was an earthquake.



On the 11th of June, Mr. Samuel Dyer, a gentleman from Boston, was drowned in Humfrey's Pond, at Lynnfield.

[On Friday, 18 July, the first regular New England Methodist Conference commenced at the meeting-house on the Common. Among those present were Jesse Lee, George Pickering, Joshua Wells, Joshua Taylor, Joshua Hall, Andrew Nichols, William Beauchamp, Thomas F. Sargent, Daniel Fidler, Ralph Williston, Timothy Merritt, and John Finnegan, elders, and fathers of American Methodism, though some of them were then young in years. The Conference continued in session two days. The preachers, however, remained over Sunday, when ordination services were held. Bishop Asbury delivered an address, from the text, Matthew ix : 36-38. While the congregation were still assembled, the clouds gathered and a copious rain descended. This was deemed a "signal instance of divine goodness;" for a severe drought had prevailed, and the preachers had been zealously praying for rain.]

On the 26th of July, Mr. Nathaniel Fuller, aged 38 years, was drowned from a fishing boat, near Nahant.

The ship William Henry, of Salem, owned by Hon. William Gray, was wrecked on an island of ice, on the 1st of May. Three of the crew were John Newhall, James Parrott, and Bassett Breed, of Lynn. They launched the long-boat; and the whole crew, consisting of fifteen persons, leaped into it. They saved nothing but the compass, the captain's trunk, an axe, and a fishing line. For six days they had no water but a small quantity which had fallen from the clouds, and laid in the hollow of an island of salt water ice. On the fourth day, they caught a fish, which some of them devoured raw, but others were too faint with their long fast to swallow any. When the storm and fog cleared up, they went ashore at Newfoundland, and the next morning found their boat stove and filled with water. They subsisted three days on sea peas, thistles, and cranberries. Several of the crew were unable to walk; but having repaired their boat, they put to sea, and were discovered by a vessel containing four men, who at first would afford them no relief, but after much entreaty threw them a rope, and they arrived at St. John, where the American consul furnished them with a passage home.

[An elephant was exhibited in Lynn, for the first time, this year. He was shown in the chaise house of Col. Robinson, on Boston street, corner of Federal.

[On the 24th of December there was no frost in the ground.

Previous to the year 1800, there were only three houses on Nahant, owned by Breed, Hood, and Johnson. This year a large house was erected on the western part of Nahant, as a hotel, by Capt. Joseph Johnson.

[The manufacture of morocco leather was introduced into Lynn, this year. William Rose established a factory on the south side of the Common, opposite where the pond now is. A small brook ran across at that place.]

## 1801.

A very brilliant meteor, half the size of the full moon, appeared in the northwest, on the evening of Friday, 16 October.

["In all my school days, which ended in 1801," says Benjamin Mudge, in a memorandum, "I never saw but three females in public schools, and they were there only in the afternoon, to learn to write." In the Lynn school reports, female pupils are not spoken of till 1817.]

## 1802.

Rev. John Carnes died on the 26th of October, aged 78. He was born at Boston in 1724, graduated in 1742, was minister at Stoneham and Rehoboth, and chaplain in the army of the Revolution. At the close of the war he came to Lynn, received a commission as justice of the peace, was nine times elected as a representative, and in 1788 was a member of the Convention to ratify the Constitution of the United States. He was an active and useful citizen. He married Mary, daughter of John Lewis, resided on Boston street, and had two children, John and Mary.

## 1803.

Rev. Joseph Roby, pastor of the Congregational Church in Saugus, died on the last day of January, aged 79. He was born at Boston, in 1724, graduated in 1742, and was ordained minister of the third parish of Lynn, now the first parish of Saugus, 1752. He preached fifty-one years. He was an excellent scholar, a pious and venerable man, and was highly esteemed for his social virtues. He published two Fast Sermons, one in 1781, the other in 1794. He married Rachel Proctor, of Boston, and had seven children; Joseph, Rachel, Mary, Henry, Thomas, Elizabeth and Sarah. [Mr. Roby belonged to an excellent family. Dr. Thomas Roby, of Cambridge, and Dr. Ebenezer Roby, of East Sudbury, both highly distinguished men, were his uncles. Some of the family spelled the name Robie. His son Thomas, who was born 2 March, 1759, graduated at Cambridge in 1779; settled at Chatham in 1783, and remained there till 1795. He died in 1836.]

The ship Federal George, of Duxbury, sailed from Boston in February, bound to Madeira, with a cargo of flour and corn. In the number of the crew were three men from Lynn, whose names were Bassett Breed Parker Mudge, and Jonathan Ward.



In the midst of the Atlantic they were overtaken by a great storm, which, on the 22d, capsized the vessel, carried away her masts, and bowsprit, and when it subsided, left the deck two feet beneath the water. The crew, which consisted of seven men, remained lashed upon the windlass for twenty-four days. Their sustenance, for the first part of the time, was a small piece of meat, and a box of candles, which floated up from the hold. They afterward succeeded in obtaining a bag of corn, and some flour soaked with salt water. Their allowance of drink, at first, was a coffee-pot cover full of water twice a day. This was afterward reduced to one half, and then to one third. On the 18th of March, they were relieved by the Duke of Kent, an English merchant ship, returning from the South Sea. When they were taken from the wreck, they had but one quart of water left. [The Bassett Breed mentioned as one of the sufferers, survived for many years, and died at Lynn, on the 22d of December, 1862, at the advanced age of 87. He had accumulated considerable property, and was a worthy citizen.]

On Sunday, the 8th of May, a snow storm commenced, and continued about seven hours. The snow was left upon the ground to the depth of one inch. The apple trees were in blossom at the time.

On the 8th of July, Mr. William Cushman, aged 23, a workman on the Lynn Hotel, was drowned from a raft of timber, in Saugus river.

On Sunday, the 10th of July, about three of the clock in the afternoon, a house on Boston street, nearly opposite the foot of Cottage, was struck by lightning, and Mr. Miles Shorey and his wife were instantly killed. The bolt appeared like a large ball of fire. It struck the western chimney, and then, after descending several feet, separated. One branch melted a watch which hung over the chamber mantel, passed over the cradle of a sleeping infant, covering it with cinders, and went out at the north chamber window. The other branch descended with the chimney, and when it reached the chamber floor, separated into two branches, above the heads of the wife and husband, who were passing at that instant from the parlor to the kitchen. One part struck Mrs. Shorey on the side of her head, left her stocking on fire, and passed into the ground. The other part entered Mr. Shorey's bosom, passed down his side, melted the buckle of his shoe, and went out at one of the front windows. There were four families in the house, which contained, at the time, nineteen persons, several of whom were much stunned. One man, who stood at the eastern door, was crushed to the floor by the pressure of the atmosphere. When the people entered the room in which Mr. Shorey and his wife lay, they found two small children endeavoring to awaken their parents.

An infant, which Mrs. Shorey held in her arms, when she was struck, was found with its hair scorched, and its little finger nails slightly burned. She lived, and became the wife of Mr. Samuel Farrington. Mr. Shorey was a native of New Hampshire, 29 years of age. Mrs. Love Shorey, aged 28 years, was a daughter of Mr. Allen Breed, of Lynn. On the next day they were buried. The coffins were carried side by side, and a double procession of mourners, of a great length, followed the bodies to their burial in one grave.

On the next Sunday, a funeral sermon was preached by the Rev. Thomas Cushing Thacher, at the First Congregational meeting-house, from Job xxxvii : 2, 3, 4. At the close of the service, a house in Market street, owned by Mr. Richard Pratt, was struck by lightning. It descended the chimney, separated into three branches, did considerable damage to the house, and left Mr. Pratt senseless on the floor for several minutes.

On Sunday, the 28th of August, at one o'clock in the morning, the hotel on the western part of Nahant, owned by Captain Joseph Johnson, took fire and was consumed, with all its contents. The family were awakened by the crying of a child, which was stifling with the smoke, and had just time to escape with their lives. A black man, who slept in the upper story, saved himself by throwing a feather bed from the window, and jumping upon it.

On the 8th of September, John Ballard, John Pennerson, and his son, went out on a fishing excursion. On the next day, the boat came ashore at Nahant, with her sails set, the lines out for fishing, and food ready cooked. Nothing more was ever heard of the crew; but as Mr. Pennerson was a Frenchman, and as a French vessel had been seen that day in the bay, it was conjectured that they were taken on board and carried to France.

On Thursday, the 22d of September, the Salem Turnpike was opened and began to receive toll. The Lynn Hotel was built this year. The number of shares in this turnpike was twelve hundred, and the original cost was \$189,000. This road will become the property of the Commonwealth, when the proprietors shall have received the whole cost, with twelve per cent. interest; and the bridge over Mystic river, when seventy years shall be accomplished. This turnpike, for nearly four miles, passes over a tract of salt marsh, which is frequently covered by the tide. When it was first projected, many persons esteemed it impracticable to build a good road on such a foundation. One person testified that he had run a pole down to the depth of twenty-five feet. Yet this turnpike proves to be one of the most excellent roads in America.

The post office was removed from Boston street to the south end of Federal street.



## 1804.

This year a powder house was built, near High Rock, at an expense of one hundred and twenty dollars. [This remained a curious and conspicuous little mark for about fifty years, when on a certain night some rogue set it on fire and it was consumed. It had ceased to be used for the storing of powder, many years before.

[The first celebration of Independence, in Lynn, took place this year. There was a procession, and an oration was delivered by Rev. Peter Janes, the Methodist minister. A patriotic ode, written by Enoch Mudge, was sung. A large company partook of a dinner in the hall in the west wing of the Hotel, which was built the preceding year.

[Snow fell in this vicinity, in July; yet the month proved, on the average, to be the warmest of the year.]

On the 4th of August, the body of a woman was found in the canal, on the north side of the turnpike, a short distance west of Saugus bridge. She was ascertained to have been a widow Currel, who was traveling from Boston to Marblehead. The manner of her death was unknown.

Rev. William Frothingham was ordained minister of the Saugus parish, on the 26th of September. He continued to perform the duties of that office till the year 1817, when he was dismissed, on his own request.

One of the greatest storms ever known in New England commenced on Tuesday morning, the 9th of October. The rain fell fast, accompanied by thunder. At four in the afternoon the wind became furious, and continued with unabated energy till the next morning. This was probably the severest storm after that of August, 1635. The damage occasioned by it was very great. Buildings were unroofed, barns, chimneys, and fences were blown down, and orchards greatly injured. The chimney of the school-house on the western part of the Common, fell through the roof, in the night, carrying the bench, at which I had been sitting a few hours before, into the cellar. Many vessels were wrecked, and in several towns the steeples of meeting-houses were broken off, and carried to a great distance. The number of trees uprooted in the woodlands was beyond calculation. Thousands of the oldest and hardiest sons of the forest, which had braved the storms of centuries, were prostrated before it, and the woods throughout were strewn with the trunks of fallen trees, which were not gathered up for many years. Some have supposed that a great storm, at an early period, may have blown down the trees on the marshes; but it could not have buried them several feet deep; and trees have been found thus buried.

## 1805.

For a hundred and seventy-three years, from the building of the first parish meeting-house, the people had annually assembled in it, for the transaction of their municipal concerns. But this year, the members of that parish observing the damage which such meetings occasioned to the house, and believing that, since the incorporation of other parishes, the town had no title in it, refused to have it occupied as a town-house. This refusal occasioned much controversy between the town and parish, and committees were appointed by both parties to accomplish an adjustment. An engagement was partially made for the occupation of the house, on the payment of twenty-eight dollars annually; but the town refused to sanction the agreement, and the meetings were removed to the Methodist meeting-house, on the eastern part of the Common, in 1806.

The Lynn Academy was opened on the 5th of April, under the care of Mr. William Ballard. A bell was presented to this institution by Col. James Robinson.

An earthquake happened on the 6th of April, at fifteen minutes after two in the afternoon.

On the 11th of May, Mr. John Legree Johnson's house, on the east end of the Common, was struck by lightning.

A society of Free Masons was constituted on the 10th of June, by the name of Mount Carmel Lodge. [For further notices of this institution, see under dates 1834 and 1845.]

On the 24th of July, Mr. Charles Adams fell from the rocks at Nipper Stage, on Nahant, and was drowned.

[On Sunday, 11 October, Benjamin Phillips's house, on Water Hill, was struck by lightning.]

## 1806.

A total eclipse of the sun happened on Monday, the 16th of June. It commenced a few minutes after ten in the forenoon, and continued about two hours and a half. The sun rose clear, and the morning was uncommonly pleasant. As the eclipse advanced, the air became damp and cool, like the approach of evening. The birds at first flew about in astonishment, and then retired to their roosts, and the stars appeared. The shadow of the moon was seen traveling across the earth from west to east; and at the moment when the last direct ray of the sun was intercepted, all things around appeared to waver, as if the earth was falling from its orbit. Several persons fainted, and many were observed to take hold of the objects near them for support. The motion of the spheres was distinctly perceptible, and the whole system appeared to be disordered. It seemed as if the central orb of light and animation was about to be forever



extinguished, and creation was returning to its original nonentity. The most unreflecting mind was made sensible of its dependence, and the soul involuntarily sought the protection of its Maker. The total darkness endured about three minutes. When the sun came forth from his obscurity, it was with overwhelming lustre; the dreadful silence which had spread its dominion over the universe, was broken; the cocks began to crow, the birds renewed their songs, and man and nature seemed to rejoice, as if returning to existence, from which they had been shut out by the unwonted darkness.

The anniversary of American Independence was this year publicly celebrated in Lynn, for the first time. [Mr. Lewis is mistaken here. See under date 1804.] As the spirit of party was exercising its unabated influence, the inhabitants could not unite in performing the honors of the day, and made two processions. The Federalists assembled at the First Congregational meeting-house, where an oration was delivered by Mr. Hosea Hildreth, preceptor of the Academy; and the Democrats met at the First Methodist meeting-house, where an oration was pronounced by Dr. Peter G. Robbins. The Democrats dined at the Hotel, and the Federalists in the hall of the Academy.

And such regard for freedom there was shown,  
That either party wished her all their own!

[The town meetings began to be held, this year, in the First Methodist meeting-house; and they were held there till 1814.]

## 1807.

The town having determined that no person who was not an inhabitant should have the privilege of taking any sand, shells, or sea manure from the Lynn beaches, this year prosecuted several of the inhabitants of Danvers, for trespassing against this order. The decision of the court established the right of the town to pass such a vote and left it in legal possession of all the natural treasures which the sea might cast upon its shores.

[A rock on the east side of Oak street, was struck by lightning, this year, and a portion weighing some twelve tons thrown two hundred feet.

[Theophilus Bacheller's house was burned in October.]

The depression of commerce and manufactures, at the close of this year, was very great. This was principally occasioned by the state of affairs in Europe, and the spoliation of property in American vessels, by the governments of France and England, which, in the prosecution of their hostilities, had made decrees affecting neutral powers. On the twenty-second of December, congress passed an act of embargo, by which all the ports of the United States were closed against the clearance of all vessels.

## 1808.

The enforcement of the embargo law occasioned great suffering throughout the Union, particularly in commercial places. The harbors were filled with dismantled vessels, which lay rotting at the wharves. Thousands of seamen were thrown out of employment, the price of provisions was enhanced, and the spirit of desolation seemed to be spreading her dark wings over the land. While the democrats were disposed to regard this state of things as requisite to preserve the dignity of the nation and the energy of government, the federalists viewed it as an impolitic, unjust, and arbitrary measure, by which the interests of commerce were sacrificed to the will of party. The spirit of opposition, in this difference of opinion, was put forth in its utmost strength. At the election in April, the greatest number of votes was produced which had at this time been given in the town; of which 418 were for James Sullivan, and 273 for Christopher Gore. On the second of May, the people assembled for the choice of representatives. The democratic party voted to choose three, and the federalists were inclined to send none. As there was some difficulty in ascertaining the vote, it was determined that the people should go out of the house, and arrange themselves on different sides of the Common, to be counted. The democrats went out, but a part of the federalists remained, and took possession of the house. They chose a town clerk, to whom the oath of office was administered, voted to send no representative, and made a record of their proceeding in the town book. The other party then returned, and chose three representatives. Several of the principal federalists were afterward prosecuted for their infringement of a legal town meeting; but as it appeared on examination, that none of the town meetings had been legal for many years, because not called by warrant, they were exonerated. On the 29th of August, a meeting was held to petition the President to remove the embargo; but the town voted that such a proceeding would be highly improper, and passed several resolutions, approving the measures of the administration. On the following day, the federalists prepared a memorial, expressing their disapprobation of the embargo, and requesting its repeal, which was transmitted to the President. The feelings of both parties were raised to a degree of excitement, which could only be sustained by political events of unusual occurrence.

[A great bull fight took place at the half way house, on the turnpike, in the summer. Bulls and bull dogs were engaged in the cruel and vulgar sport. It was got up by a Mr. Gray, of Salem, and great numbers attended. Raised seats were arranged for the spectators to conveniently watch the ferocious conflict.



This was the first bull fight in New England, and certainly should have been, as it probably was, the last.]

On the 20th of September, the house of widow Jerusha Williams, in Market street, was struck by lightning. On the same afternoon, the lightning fell on a flock of sheep, at Nahant, which were gathered beside a stone wall for shelter, and killed eighteen of them.

On the night of Monday, October 31, Mr. Theophilus Breed's barn, on the south side of the Common, was burned; and on the night of the following Thursday, a barn belonging to Mr. Jacob Chase, on the opposite side of the Common, was consumed; both of them having been set on fire by a mischievous boy.

A company of Artillery was incorporated by the General Court, on the 18th of November, and two brass field pieces allowed them. [Aaron Newhall was the first captain, and Ezra Mudge and Benjamin Mudge were lieutenants.]

This year Benjamin Merrill, Esq., came into town. He was the first lawyer at Lynn. [Mr. Merrill's office was in the southwest chamber of the dwelling house that still stands on North Common street, the next west from Park. He died at Salem, 30 July, 1847, aged 63. He was a man of fine talents, excellent education, and kind feelings. He remained in Lynn but a few months and then removed to Salem, where he became quite eminent in the profession; rather, however, as a counsellor and conveyancer than as a pleader. He received the degree of LL. D. at Cambridge, in 1845. The occasion of his removal from Lynn as he informed me, a few years before his death, was somewhat singular. A deputation of the citizens called on him with the request that he would leave the place, it being apprehended that evil and strife would abound wherever a lawyer's tent was pitched. He took the matter in good part and soon departed. The people of Lynn afterward made some amends for their uncivil proceeding, by entrusting a large share of their best legal business to his hands. He served them faithfully, and never seemed to entertain the least ill feeling toward any here. He died lamented by a large circle who had received benefits at his hand, and left a considerable estate. He was never married, which seemed the more singular, as he was eminently social in his habits.

[Samuel Newell—as he spelled his surname, though Mr. Lewis makes it Newhall—was this year preceptor of Lynn Academy. He was feeble, and unable to keep up a rigid discipline. He remained but a short time, and was afterward a missionary in India. The celebrated Harriet Newell was his wife.

[A white faced cow, while grazing in the old burying ground

broke through a tomb. Some persons in the vicinity, at night, observing her head raised and struggling, were much alarmed, and horrifying ghost stories immediately prevailed.

[The trapping of lobsters was first practiced at Swampscot, this year, by Ebenezer Thorndike. He had twelve pots.

[The manufacture of chewing and smoking tobacco was begun this year, in that part of Lynn now known as Cliftondale, Saugus, by Samuel Copp. By degrees it grew to be a large and lucrative business.]

### 1809.

The inhabitants petitioned the General Court for an act to establish the proceedings of the town in their previous meetings, which had been illegal, in consequence of the meetings having been called by notice from the selectmen, instead of a warrant to a constable. A resolve confirming the proceedings of the town was passed by the Court on the 18th of February.

The embargo law was repealed by Congress, on the 12th of April, and an act of non-intercourse with France and England, substituted in its place.

### 1810.

Independence was celebrated by both political parties, who very patriotically and cordially united for that purpose. They formed a procession at the Lynn Hotel, which was then kept by Mr. Ebenezer Lewis, and proceeded to the First Congregational meeting-house, where an oration was delivered by Dr. Peter G. Robbins.

This year the Lynn Mineral Spring Hotel was built.

On Friday evening, November 9, there was an earthquake.

[It appeared, by careful estimation, that there were made in Lynn, this year, 1,000,000 pairs of shoes, valued at about \$800,000. The females earned some \$50,000 by binding.]

### 1811.

On the 8th of January, Ayer Williams Marsh, aged five years, was killed by the falling of an anvil, from a cheese-press.

A great snow storm commenced on the 2d of February, and continued three days. It was piled up in reefs, in some places, more than fifteen feet. In Market street, arches were dug beneath it, high enough for carriages to pass through.

On the 4th of July, the officers of Lynn, Marblehead, and Danvers, had a military celebration at Lynn. The young federalists also partook of a dinner in the hall of Lewis's hotel, which was tastefully decorated for the occasion, by the young ladies.

The 7th of July was excessively hot. The thermometer rose



to a hundred and one degrees in the shade. Mr. John Jacobs, aged 70, while laboring on the salt marsh fell dead in consequence of the heat.

A splendid comet was visible on the 11th of October, between Arcturus and Lyra. Its train was estimated to be forty millions of miles in length. It remained visible for a number of months.

[The "Lynn Wire and Screw Manufacturing Company," was incorporated this year. They built a dam and factory on Saugus river. There was a fair prospect of success; but the peace of 1815, by restoring the means for cheap importations, ruined their prospects, and the business was abandoned. A number of substantial individuals were engaged in the promising enterprise.

[The first meeting for the preaching of Universalism, in Lynn, was held in the Academy, on the Common, this year. Rev. Joshua Flagg, of Salem, preached. He also lectured at Gravesend.]

The Second Methodist Society was formed in the eastern part of the town, by separation from the First Society. A meeting-house was built, which was dedicated on the 27th of November. Their first minister was Rev. Epaphras Kibbey.

## 1812.

On the 4th of May there was a snow storm, all day and night. The snow was about eight inches deep.

War was declared by Congress against England, on the 18th of June. This was called the War of Impressments, because England claimed the right to search American vessels for her sailors. The conflict was chiefly conducted by battle ships on the water, but people were much affected by it in the depression of commerce. The Federalists disapproved of the war—the Democrats exulted in it.

A new meeting-house was built by the First Methodist Society, at the east end of the Common.

The burial ground in Union street was opened.

[A pottery was commenced in what is now Cliftondale, Saugus, by William Jackson. A fine kind of earthen ware was made from clay found in the vicinity. It was continued about four years. Mr. Jackson was an Englishman and occupied a respectable position. He twice represented the town in the General Court.

[The old Lynn Light Infantry was organized this year.

[Reuben P. Washburn, a native of Leicester, Mass., commenced the practice of law, at Lynn. His office was in the building so long occupied by Caleb Wiley for a West India goods store, at the corner of Federal street and the Turnpike. He graduated

at Dartmouth College, with the class of 1808, and studied law under Judge Jackson, at Boston. He procured his education and made his way in the world by his own exertions. While at Lynn he married a daughter of Rev. Mr. Thacher. He was a personal friend of Judge Story and other eminent men both in law and letters. Considering the business of the place, his practice could not have been large, here, and he removed to Vermont, in 1817. There he became a judge, and to the end of his life maintained a high position, and preserved an unsullied reputation. He died in 1860, at the age of 79.]

### 1813.

Rev. Thomas Cushing Thacher discontinued his connection with the First Parish. The people gave him a recommendation and made him a present of eight hundred dollars. He was a son of Rev. Peter Thacher, minister of Brattle Street Church, in Boston. He graduated in 1790, was ordained in 1794, preached nineteen years, and removed to Cambridge. He wrote many good sermons, six of which, on interesting occasions, he published.

1. A Sermon on the Annual Thanksgiving, 1794.
2. A Sermon on the Interment of Eight Seamen, 1795.
3. A Eulogy on the Death of Washington, 1800.
4. A Sermon on the Death of Mrs. Ann Carnes, 1800.
5. A Masonic Address, delivered at Cambridge.
6. A Sermon on the Death of Mr. Shorey and Wife, 1803.

[Mr. Thacher died at Cambridge, 24 September, 1849. He was born at Malden, 11 October, 1771. His wife was Elizabeth Blaney; and she survived him, living till September, 1858, when she died at South Reading, aged 88.]

At a town meeting in March, thirty-nine tithing-men were chosen. This was for the purpose of enforcing the Sunday law, that no person should journey on the Sabbath.

The schooner *Industry* was fitted out as a privateer, under the command of Capt. Joseph Mudge, and sent in three prizes — two brigs and one ship.

On the first of June, the people of Lynn were called forth by an occasion of unusual interest. The English frigate *Shannon*, Capt. Brock, being expressly fitted for the purpose, approached the harbor of Boston, and challenged the American frigate *Chesapeake*, to battle. The hills and the house tops were crowded with spectators, who looked on with intense solicitude. The *Chesapeake*, commanded by Capt. James Lawrence, sailed out beyond Nahant, and engaged with her adversary. After a short and spirited conflict, Capt. Lawrence fell, the colors of the *Chesapeake* were lowered, and the *Shannon*, with her prize, departed for Halifax.



The new Methodist meeting-house was dedicated on the 3d of June.

Rev. Isaac Hurd was ordained pastor of the First Parish, on the 15th of September.

This year, many racoons, driven by the war from the north, were shot at Swampscot; and a wild cat, after a deperate resistance, was killed at Red Rock. [It can easily be imagined that wild animals have no partiality for gunpowder. But it seems hardly reasonable to suppose that the war could have had much influence in driving the racoons hither, inasmuch as there were military movements here as well as at the north. Such animals abounded a short distance back, and some necessities touching their food may have induced their descent. They had always been found hereabout; occasionally in considerable numbers. As late as November, 1829, four were killed in the barn on the Carnes place, Boston street, two of them weighing fifteen pounds each.]

The celebrated Mary Pitcher, a professed fortune-teller, died April 9, 1813, aged 75 years. Her grandfather, John Dimond, lived at Marblehead, and for many years exercised the same pretensions. Her father, Capt. John Dimond, was master of a vessel from that place, and was living in 1770. Mary Dimond was born in the year 1738. She was connected with some of the best families in Essex county, and, with the exception of her extraordinary pretensions, there was nothing disreputable in her life or character. She was of the medium height and size for a woman, with a good form and agreeable manners. Her head, phrenologically considered, was somewhat capacious; her forehead broad and full, her hair dark brown, her nose inclining to long, and her face pale and thin. There was nothing gross or sensual in her appearance—her countenance was rather intellectual; and she had that contour of face and expression which, without being positively beautiful, is, nevertheless, decidedly interesting—a thoughtful, pensive, and sometimes down-cast look, almost approaching to melancholy—an eye, when it looked at you, of calm and keen penetration—and an expression of intelligent discernment, half mingled with a glance of shrewdness. She took a poor man for a husband, and then adopted what she doubtless thought the harmless employment of fortune-telling, in order to support her children. In this she was probably more successful than she herself had anticipated; and she became celebrated, not only throughout America, but throughout the world, for her skill. There was no port on either continent, where floated the flag of an American ship, that had not heard the fame of Moll Pitcher. To her came the rich and the poor—the wise and the ignorant—the accomplished and the vulgar—the timid and the brave. The ignorant

sailor, who believed in the omens and dreams of superstition, and the intelligent merchant, whose ships were freighted for distant lands, alike sought her dwelling; and many a vessel has been deserted by its crew, and waited idly at the wharves, for weeks, in consequence of her unlucky predictions. Many persons came from places far remote, to consult her on affairs of love, or loss of property; or to obtain her surmises respecting the vicissitudes of their future fortune. Every youth, who was not assured of the reciprocal affection of his fair one, and every maid who was desirous of anticipating the hour of her highest felicity, repaired at evening to her humble dwelling, which stood on what was then a lonely road, near the foot of High Rock, with the single dwelling of Dr. Henry Burchsted nearly opposite; over whose gateway were the two bones of a great whale, disposed in the form of a gothic arch. There, in her unpretending mansion, for more than fifty years, did she answer the inquiries of the simple rustic from the wilds of New Hampshire, and the wealthy noble from Europe; and, doubtless, her predictions have had an influence in shaping the fortunes of thousands.

Mrs. Pitcher was, indeed, one of the most wonderful women of any age; and had she lived in the days of alleged witchcraft, would doubtless have been the first to suffer. That she acquired her intelligence by intercourse with evil spirits, it would now be preposterous to assert — and it requires a very great stretch of credulity to believe that she arrived at so many correct conclusions, merely by guess-work. That she made no pretension to any thing supernatural, is evident from her own admission, when some one offered her a large sum, if she would tell him what ticket in the lottery would draw the highest prize. “Do you think,” said she, “if I knew, I would not buy it myself?” Several of the best authenticated anecdotes which are related of her, seem to imply that she possessed, in some degree, the faculty which is now termed clairvoyance. Indeed, there seems to be no other conclusion, unless we suppose that persons of general veracity have told us absolute falsehoods. The possession of this faculty, with her keen perception and shrewd judgment, in connection with the ordinary art which she admitted to have used, to detect the character and business of her visitors, will perhaps account for all that is extraordinary in her intelligence. In so many thousand instances also, of the exercise of her faculty, there is certainly no need of calling in supernatural aid to account for her sometimes judging right; and these favorable instances were certain to be related to her advantage, and insured her abundance of credibility. She married Robert Pitcher, a shoemaker, on the 2d of October, 1760. Had she married differently, as she might have done, she would



have adorned a brighter and a happier station in life, and the world would never have heard of her fame. [The period in which she lived was one in which the education of females was very little regarded; yet it is evident that she was by no means destitute of education. A facsimile of her signature is here given. It was engraved, with great care, from her signature on a deed dated in 1770, conveying a piece of land near her habitation.] She had one son, John, and three daughters, Rebecca, Ruth, and Lydia, who married respectably; and some of her descendants are among the prettiest young ladies of Lynn. Nor is there any reason why they should blush at the mention of their ancestress. While it is hoped that no one, in this enlightened age, will follow her profession, it must be admitted that she had virtues which many might practice with advantage. She supported her family by her skill, and she was benevolent in her disposition. She has been known to rise before sunrise, walk two miles to a mill, purchase a quantity of meal, and carry it to a poor widow, who would otherwise have had no breakfast for her children.

*Mary Pitcher*

Signature of Moll Pitcher.

[The cottage in which this remarkable woman so long dwelt, may still be seen. It stands on the north side of Essex street, nearly opposite Pearl. But population has so increased in the vicinity that it is now very far from being in a lonely place. The hum of business is heard around, and numerous pretentious edifices look down upon its modest roof. Within a short time it has undergone repairs, and, together with its surroundings has been made to assume more of a modern appearance. Its essential features, however, remain unchanged; and the following is a faithful representation of it as it was.]



MOLL PITCHER'S HOUSE.

## 1814.

[Samuel W. Coggshall was drowned in Saugus river, 1 May. He was a son of Capt. Timothy Coggshall, of Newport, R. I., and 29 years of age.]

The district of Lynnfield, which was separated from Lynn on the 3d of July, 1782, was this year incorporated as a town, on the 28th of February.

On the 28th of February, also, the Lynn Mechanics Bank was incorporated, with a capital of one hundred thousand dollars.

The erection of the Town House, on the Common, was begun in February.

A company of militia, consisting of seventy-eight men from Essex county, was detached, in July, for the defense of the sea coast. Of this number, Lynn furnished fifteen, and the whole were placed under the command of Capt. Samuel Mudge, of Lynn. On the first of August, they mustered at Danvers, and on the next day marched to Salem, and encamped on Winter Island. On the 27th, a violent storm blew down most of the tents, and on the next day the detachment removed to Fort Lee. On the night of the 28th of September, a great alarm was occasioned by some men who were drawing a seine at Beverly. Alarm guns were fired about midnight, and in less than thirty minutes the Salem regiment was drawn up for orders. Nearly sixty old men of that town also took their arms, went directly to the fort, and patriotically offered their services to Captain Mudge. The alarm spread to the neighboring towns, and within an hour the Lynn regiment was in arms, and on its march toward Salem. The promptitude with which these two regiments were formed, the self-possession manifested by the officers and soldiers, and the readiness with which they marched toward what was then confidently believed to be a scene of action and danger, is worthy of commendation. The company was discharged on the first of November. During a considerable part of this season, guards were stationed in Lynn, on Long Wharf and Saugus Bridge. The town, with its accustomed liberality, allowed to each of its soldiers, who went into service, thirty dollars in addition to the pay of the government, which was only eight dollars a month. The town received a hundred muskets from the State, and a hundred old men volunteered to use them.

In a great sleet and rain storm, on the night of November 19th, Mr. Ward Hartwell, of Charlemont, perished in attempting to pass Lynn Beach, to Nahant. He lost his way and drove into the water.

An earthquake happened on the 28th of November, at twenty minutes past seven in the evening.



[The manufacture of linen goods was this year commenced by the "Lynn Linen Spinning Factory Company." They built a factory of wood, three stories high, on the east side of Saugus river, and commenced with the manufacture of sail duck. But the termination of the war with England afforded facilities for procuring linen goods from abroad at such reduced prices that the business was soon abandoned. Some linen, however, was made in Lynn long before this; but it was probably more like the ordinary tow cloth. See under date 1726.]

### 1815.

The Saugus parish was incorporated as a separate town, on the 17th of February.

A treaty of peace with England, which was signed at Ghent, on the 24th of December, 1814, was ratified by Congress, on the 17th of February.

This year the First Baptist Church in Lynn was organized, on the 17th of March. In May, the meeting-house which the Methodist society had vacated, was purchased for their use. It is worthy of remark, that this building was placed upon land purchased of the First Congregational Church—that very church which had persecuted the Baptists, and delivered them up to the executioner, a hundred and sixty-four years before. [No Baptists were executed. Some were banished, and others fined. It is worthy of remark, also, that this building was, last of all, occupied by the Roman Catholics, that Church which Baptists, Congregationalists, and Methodists, as well as all other protestant bodies delight to traduce. It was burned on Saturday night, 28 May, 1859. And so closed its eventful history.]

[In Brooks's history of Medford it is stated that at this time, when only a few persons resided at Nahant, it was the custom for families in Medford to join in parties to that beautiful promontory. From ten to twenty chaises would start together, and, reaching their destination, the ladies and gentlemen, girls and boys, would proceed to fishing from the rocks and boats. Each one wore the commonest clothes; and the day was passed in all sorts of sports. A fish dinner was an agreed part of the fare; and a supper at Lynn Hotel closed the eating for the day. The party rode home by moonlight; and by ten o'clock were sufficiently fatigued to accept the bed as a most agreeable finale. And such parties often came from Malden, Reading, Stoneham, and places more remote. The dinners were generally cooked by the parties themselves, over fires built among the rocks, a sufficient supply of drift wood being gleaned from the shores. They were right jolly times, and involved little expense.]

A very great storm, on the 23d of September, occasioned much damage. The wind blew violently from the southeast,

and buildings, fences, and trees, fell before it. A part of the roof of the Academy was taken off, and carried by the wind more than half way across the Common. The spray of the ocean was borne far upon the land, and the fruit on trees several miles from the shore was impregnated with salt.

### 1816.

[The first Methodist Society in Lynnfield, was organized on the 2d of April.]

The Baptist society was incorporated on the 15th of April; and on the 15th of September, Rev. George Phippen was settled as their first minister.

Rev. Isaac Hurd relinquished his pastoral care over the First Congregational Society, on the 22d of May. He was born at Charlestown, [in December, 1785, and graduated at Cambridge, in 1806. From Lynn he removed to Exeter, N. H., where he was installed over the Second Church of that place, September 11, 1817. There he remained till his death, which took place a few years since.

[The summer of this year was very cool, and little corn ripened. There was a frost in every month; and snow fell on the 8th of June. The 23d of June, however, was excessively hot, the thermometer rising to 101 degrees, in the shade.

[The Quaker meeting-house was built on Broad street, this year; and it stood on its original site till 1852, when it was moved back some rods and made to face on Silsbe street. For facts relating to the earlier Quaker meeting-houses see under dates 1678 and 1723.

[A great horse trot took place on Friday, September 6. The course was on the Turnpike, and extended three miles toward Boston, from Saugus river bridge. This is said to have been the first regular trot in the country; and it was attended by a great multitude of spectators, from far and near. A horse called Old Blue, owned by Major Stackpole, trotted three miles in eight minutes and forty-two seconds. The same horse, four days after, trotted the same distance in eight minutes and fifty-six seconds, and again, two days after that, the same distance in eight minutes and eighteen and three quarter seconds.

[This year another attempt was made to establish the manufacture of linen in this vicinity. Nathaniel Perry built a dam over the brook in North Saugus, and erected a large wooden building in which he designed to spin and weave a finer kind of linen. He did not, however, succeed in his enterprise.

[Isaac Burrill, who lived near Saugus river bridge, on Boston street, while returning from Boston, on a cold, moonlight night, was robbed, on the Turnpike, by three highwaymen. He was a shoe manufacturer, on a small scale, and was walking home



from Boston with a bag of articles which he had received in exchange for shoes disposed of during the day. He had also a small sum of money in his pocket. When near a small shanty, which stood on the south of the Turnpike, perhaps a mile west of the Half-way House, and which had been erected for the convenience of laborers on the marshes, three men rushed out and forced him into the building. There they robbed him of all he had of value, and bound him, hand and foot, with raw hemp. They then left him, with the threat of instant death if he should make any outcry before the mail stage had passed, adding that they intended to rob that. He kept silence for the time specified, but they did not return. By straining and kicking he finally succeeded in releasing his feet, and soon reached the Half-way House. The robbers were never caught. He said they assured him that nothing but sheer necessity impelled them to the act. There was no attempt to rob the mail, the pretense about that probably being for the purpose of keeping him quiet while they made good their escape. His pocketbook was found, weeks after, in Cambridgeport, in a ditch.]

In November, new bells were placed on the First Congregational and First Methodist meeting-houses.

### 1817.

Friday, the 14th of February, was an exceedingly cold day. The thermometer was eighteen degrees below zero.

There was an earthquake on Sunday, 7 September, and another on 5 October.

This year, Hon. Thomas H. Perkins built the first stone cottage on Nahant.

President Munroe passed through Lynn.

[The prices of provisions were very high, in Lynn, at this time. From the old book of a respectable shoe manufacturer it appears that flour was \$16 a barrel, Indian meal \$2 a bushel, molasses 70 cents a gallon, young hyson tea \$1.60 a pound, and brown sugar 18 cents a pound.]

### 1818.

[Herbert Richardson, jr., aged 24, and Charlotte Palmer, aged 20, were drowned in the Shawsheen river, on their way to Lynnfield, where they were to be married, the same evening, March 3.

[There was a very long storm in April. A memorandum made by Major Ezra Hitchings, who kept a store on Boston street, says it "began to snow the second of April, at eleven o'clock, and continued to snow and rain alternately till the tenth, at six o'clock in the evening."]

Rev. Otis Rockwood was ordained pastor of the First Congregational Church, on the 1st of July.

A stone building, for a school-house and library, was built at Nahant, and several hundred volumes were presented by gentlemen from Boston.

The First Social Library at Lynn was incorporated. [But it would be a mistake to suppose that the first library was formed this year. There was a good social library here before the commencement of the present century, and Mr. Thacher acted as librarian during a part of his ministry. The library incorporated this year became a useful institution, and was continued, much according to its original organization, till it was merged in the Lynn Library Association, incorporated in March, 1855. And finally, in 1862, the collection went to form the basis of the adjective-afflicted "Lynn Free Public Library." At the last mentioned date the number of volumes was about 4.100. No doubt care will be exercised to increase the value of this institution. A free library, especially, should be composed of only such books as will exert a healthful influence; it should be a corrector, not a follower, of public taste. The books of such a library, whatever they are, will be extensively read; and if it contains none but good ones, the influence must be highly beneficial. The circulating library, as it is called, stands on a very different footing, and is in some sense beyond the control of those who may stand in the attitude of conservators of the public weal.]

### 1819.

The winter was unusually mild, with little snow, and the harbor scarcely frozen. Farmers ploughed in every month; January was like April, and the spring was forward and warm. [The principal snow storm was on the 8th of March.]

The first attempt to form an Episcopal Church in Lynn, was made this year. A few persons were organized as a Church on the 27th of January, and continued to worship in the Academy about four years.

On the 31st of January, Jonathan Mansfield was drowned in the Flax pond. On the 6th of April, William Phillips was drowned in the Pines river. On the 4th of September, Asa Gowdey was drowned near the mouth of Saugus river.

[The first Missionary Society of the great Methodist Church was formed in Lynn, on the 21st of February. The General Missionary Society was not organized till the 4th of April.]

Tuesday, July 6, was an exceeding warm day. The thermometer rose to 120 degrees in the sun.

A farm of about fifty acres was purchased by the town, and a new poor-house built on Willis's hill. [I do not understand why Mr. Lewis, here and in one or two other places, calls this Willis's hill. No one else appears to have done so. True, one



of the early settlers, named Willis, owned lands hereabout, but the hill does not appear to have been called by his name.

[Isaiah Newhall, a shoemaker, who lived on Federal street, made in three consecutive days, fifty one pairs of ladies' spring heel shoes. The price of making, was thirty-three cents per pair.]

This year the Nahant Hotel was built, by Hon. Thomas H. Perkins and Hon. Edward H. Robbins, at an expense of about sixty thousand dollars.

That singular marine animal, called the Sea-serpent, first made his appearance in the waters of Lynn this year. It was alleged that it had been seen in August, 1817 and 1818, in Gloucester harbor. On the 13th and 14th days of August, this year, many hundred persons were collected on Lynn Beach, by a report that it was to be seen. Many depositions have been taken of its subsequent appearance. It was represented to have been from 50 to 70 feet in length, as large as a barrel, moving swiftly, sometimes with its head several feet above the tide. I have not seen such an animal, but perhaps it exists; and it may be one of the mighty existing relics of a buried world. In 1638, Dr. John Josselyn tells us of "A Sea Serpent or Snake, that lay quailed up, like a cable, upon a Rock at Cape Ann. A boat passing by, with English aboard and two Indians, they would have shot the serpent, but the Indians dissuaded them, saying that if he were not killed outright, they would be in danger of their lives."

[It may be thought that so celebrated a wanderer of the sea is deserving of a little more extended notice than Mr. Lewis has afforded. The learned Agassiz says, in a lecture delivered at Philadelphia, 20 March, 1849, "I have asked myself in connection with this subject, whether there is not such an animal as the Sea-serpent. There are many who will doubt the existence of such a creature until it can be brought under the dissecting knife; but it has been seen by so many on whom we may rely, that it is wrong to doubt any longer. The truth is, however, that if a naturalist had to sketch the outlines of an Ichthyosaurus or Plesiosaurus from the remains we have of them, he would make a drawing very similar to the Sea-serpent as it has been described. There is reason to think that the parts are soft and perishable, but I still consider it probable that it will be the good fortune of some person on the coast of Norway or North America to find a living representative of this type of reptile, which is thought to have died out."

[The late prominent Boston merchant and worthy gentleman, Amos Lawrence, under date 26 April 1849, writes, "I have never had any doubt of the existence of the Sea-serpent since the morning he was seen off Nahant by old Marshal Prince,

through his famous mast-head spy-glass. For, within the next two hours, I conversed with Mr. Samuel Cabot, and Mr. Daniel P. Parker, I think, and one or more persons besides, who had spent a part of that morning in witnessing its movements. In addition, Col. Harris, the commander at Fort Independence, told me that the creature had been seen by a number of his soldiers while standing sentry in the early dawn, some time before this show at Nahant; and Col. Harris believed it as firmly as though the creature were drawn up before us in State street, where we then were. I again say, I have never, from that day to this, had a doubt of the Sea-serpent's existence."

[The Mr. Cabot to whom Mr. Lawrence refers gave a description of the animal in a letter to Col. T. H. Perkins, dated 19 August, 1819, from which the following is extracted:

I got into my chaise [at Nahant] about seven o'clock in the morning, to come to Boston, and on reaching the Long Beach, observed a number of people collected there, and several boats pushing off and in the offing. I was speculating on what should have occasioned so great an assemblage there without any apparent object, and finally had concluded that they were some Lynn people who were embarking in those boats on a party of pleasure to Egg Rock or some other point. I had not heard of the Sea-serpent as being in that neighborhood, and I had not lately paid much attention to the evidences which had been given of its existence; the idea of this animal did not enter my mind at the moment. As my curiosity was directed toward the boats, to ascertain the course they were taking, my attention was suddenly arrested by an object emerging from the water at the distance of about one hundred or one hundred and fifty yards, which gave to my mind, at the first glance, the idea of a horse's head. As my eye ranged along, I perceived, at a short distance, eight or ten regular bunches or protuberances, and, at a short interval, three or four more. I was now satisfied that the Sea-serpent was before me, and, after the first moment of excitement produced by the unexpected sight of so strange a monster, taxed myself to investigate his appearance as accurately as I could. My first object was the head, which I satisfied myself was serpent shaped. It was elevated about two feet from the water, and he depressed it gradually, to within six or eight inches as he moved along. I could always see under his chin, which appeared to hollow underneath, or to curve downward. His motion was at that time very slow along the beach, inclining toward the shore. He at first moved his head from side to side, as if to look about him. I did not see his eyes, though I have no doubt I could have seen them if I had thought to attend to this. His bunches appeared to me not altogether uniform in size; and as he moved along, some appeared to be depressed, and others brought above the surface, though I could not perceive any motion in them. My next object was to ascertain his length. For this purpose, I directed my eye to several whale-boats at about the same distance, one of which was beyond him, and, by comparing the relative length, I calculated that the distance from the animal's head to the last protuberance I had noticed would be equal to about five of those boats. I felt persuaded by this examination that he could not be less than eighty feet long. As he approached the shore and came between me and a point of land which projects from the end of the beach, I had another means of satisfying myself on this point. After I had viewed him thus attentively for about four or five minutes, he sank gradually into the water and disappeared. He afterward again made his appearance for a moment at a short distance. . . . After remaining some two or three hours on the beach, without again seeing him, I returned toward Nahant,



and, in crossing the Small Beach, had another good view of him for a longer time, but at a greater distance. At this time he moved more rapidly, causing a white foam under the chin, and a long wake, and his protuberances had a more uniform appearance. At this time he must have been seen by two or three hundred persons on the beach and on heights each side, some of whom were very favorably situated to observe him.

[James Prince, Esq., Marshal of the District, to whom Mr. Lawrence also refers, writes as follows to Hon. Judge Davis, under date 16 August:

MY DEAR SIR:—I presume I may have seen what is generally thought to be the Sea-serpent. I have also seen my name inserted in the evening newspaper printed at Boston on Saturday, in a communication on this subject. For your gratification, and from a desire that my name may not sanction any thing beyond what was actually presented and passed in review before me, I will now state that which, in the presence of more than two hundred other witnesses, took place near the Long Beach of Nahant, on Saturday morning last.

Intending to pass two or three days with my family at Nahant, we left Boston early on Saturday morning. On passing the Half-way House on the Salem turnpike, Mr. Smith informed us the Sea-serpent had been seen the evening before at Nahant beach, and that a vast number of people from Lynn had gone to the beach that morning in hopes of being gratified with a sight of him; this was confirmed at the Hotel. I was glad to find I had brought my famous mast-head spy-glass with me, as it would enable me, from its form and size, to view him to advantage, if I might be so fortunate as to see him. On our arrival on the beach, we associated with a considerable collection of persons on foot and in chaises; and very soon an animal of the fish kind made his appearance . . .

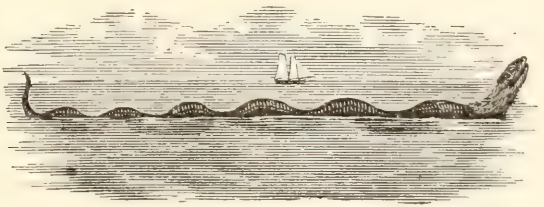
His head appeared about three feet out of water; I counted thirteen bunches on his back; my family thought there were fifteen. He passed three times at a moderate rate across the bay, but so fleet as to occasion a foam in the water; and my family and self, who were in a carriage, judged that he was from fifty to not more than sixty feet in length. Whether, however, the wake might not add to the appearance of his length, or whether the undulations of the water or his peculiar manner of propelling himself might not cause the appearances of protuberances, I leave for your better judgment. The first view of the animal occasioned some agitation, and the novelty perhaps prevented that precise discrimination which afterward took place. As he swam up the bay, we and the other spectators moved on and kept nearly abreast of him. He occasionally withdrew himself under water, and the idea occurred to me that his occasionally raising his head above the level of the water was to take breath, as the time he kept under was, on an average, about eight minutes. . . . Mrs. Prince and the coachman having better eyes than myself, were of great assistance to me in marking the progress of the animal; they would say, "He is now turning," and by the aid of my glass I saw him distinctly in this movement. He did not turn without occupying some space, and, taking into view the time and the space which he found necessary for his ease and accommodation, I adopted it as a criterion to form some judgment of his length. I had seven distinct views of him from the Long Beach, so called, and at some of them the animal was not more than a hundred yards distant. After being on the Long Beach with other spectators about an hour, the animal disappeared, and I proceeded on towards Nahant; but on passing the second beach, I met Mr. James Magee, of Boston, with several ladies, in a carriage, prompted by curiosity to endeavor to see the animal; and we were again gratified beyond even what we saw in the other bay, which I concluded he had left in consequence of the number of boats in the offing in pursuit of him,

the noise of whose oars must have disturbed him, as he appeared to us to be a harmless, timid animal. We had here more than a dozen different views of him, and each similar to the other; one, however, near, that the coachman exclaimed, "O, see his glistening eye!" . . . C . . . it is, he is a very strange animal.

[Among the papers left by the late Benjamin F. Newhall, of Saugus — than whom no man in the community stood higher for truthfulness — I find an interesting account of what he witnessed of the seeming gambols of the monster, who appeared to him also to be a timid animal. As he approached the shore, at about nine A. M., says Mr. N., he raised his head apparently about six feet, and moved very rapidly; "I could see the white spray each side of his neck, as he ploughed through the water." He came so near as to startle many of the spectators, and then suddenly retreated. "As he turned short, the snake-like form became apparent, bending like an eel. I could see plainly what appeared to be from fifty to seventy feet in length. Behind his head appeared a succession of bunches, or humps, upon his back, which the sun caused to glisten like glass."

[And, lastly, the writer well remembers traveling down to the Beach, with other barefoot urchins, on the memorable day, but arrived too late — the serpent had gone and the multitude were dispersing. Boastful boys declared that they could have thrown stones beyond him as he ranged about there in the morning.

[The following is copied as a fair specimen of the pictorial representations of the Sea-serpent which were given at the time. I do not find, however, in the written descriptions, that he was in the habit of carrying his tail in that style. And considering the use that serpents in general put that appendage to, it would seem improbable that if he belonged to the tribe he would have displayed it in that manner, which is much like a ship carrying her rudder above water.



THE SEA-SERPENT.

[A small work, somewhat odd in style but evidently the production of a person of intelligence and ingenuity, was published at Cambridge, in 1849, under the title, "A Romance of the Sea-serpent, or the Ichthyosaurus." It contains, in the Notes and Appendix, divers interesting matters relating to sea monsters. Two editions were readily disposed of, the author informs me.

[For several years succeeding this alleged visit of the Sea-



serpent, accounts were spread from time to time of his appearance at different points on the coast. And so many false reports were made for the transparent purpose of attracting visitors to the marine resorts, that doubts increased as to the existence of this solitary rover of the deep. Little has been heard of him of late years. In 1849, however, John Marston, a respectable and credible resident of Swampscot, appeared before Waldo Thompson, a justice of the peace, and made oath that as he was walking over Nahant Beach, on the 3d of August, his attention was suddenly arrested by seeing in the water, within two or three hundred yards of the shore, a singular looking fish, in the form of a serpent. He had a fair view of him, and at once concluded that he was the veritable Sea-serpent. His head was out of water to the extent of about a foot, and he remained in view from fifteen to twenty minutes, when he swam off toward King's Beach. Mr. Marston judged that the animal was from eighty to a hundred feet in length, at least, and says, "I saw the whole body of the serpent; not his wake, but the fish itself. It would rise in the water with an undulatory motion, and then all his body would sink, except his head. Then his body would rise again. His head was above water all the time. This was about eight o'clock A. M. It was quite calm. I have been constantly engaged in fishing, since my youth, and I have seen all sorts of fishes, and hundreds of horse-mackerel, but I never before saw any thing like this."]

### 1820.

On the 14th of February, two barns, belonging to Mr. Joseph Breed, in Summer street, were burnt by the carelessness of a boy. The people by a subscription, built him a good barn immediately, which they stocked with hay.

[India rubber over-shoes first made their appearance about this time. They were made much thicker and heavier than at present. Pattens, clogs, and goloeshoes were in use for keeping the feet dry, before rubbers were known; but they all, to some extent, failed of their purpose.]

[There were six tanneries in Lynn, this year. But before 1833 they were all discontinued, as leather could be procured from Philadelphia and other places at such rates as rendered them unprofitable.]

### 1821.

On the 25th of January, the thermometer was 17 degrees below zero.

[There was a violent northeast snow storm, on the 17th of April. It was so severe as to prevent the assembling of a quorum of the house of representatives, at Boston.]

Rev. Joseph Mottey died on the 9th of July. He was born at Salem, May 14, 1756, and graduated at Dartmouth, in 1778. He was ordained over the Lynnfield parish, September 24, 1780. He was characterized by extreme sensibility, and fondness for retirement. His manners were affable, and his mode of preaching mild and persuasive. He married Elizabeth Moody and had four children; Charles, Elias, Charles Edward, and Eliza.

## 1822.

A considerable disturbance was this year occasioned in the meetings of Friends, in consequence of a portion of that society having embraced different views. On Sunday, the 17th of February, one of these essayed to go into the ministers' gallery, with a sword by his side, which he said was an emblem of the warlike disposition of those against whom he wished to bear testimony; but before he had reached the seat, he was stopped, and the sword taken away. In the afternoon the disturbance was renewed, by several persons attempting to enter the high seats; and many people having assembled about the house, the deputy sheriff was called from the First Parish meeting-house, who read the riot act in the street. Four persons were apprehended, and after an examination, the next day, before a justice, were committed to prison, at Salem, where they remained until the time of their trial, at Ipswich, on the 16th of March. Two of them were then discharged, and the others were fined. A report of this trial was published, with a review in a separate pamphlet.

The first Circulating Library at Lynn was opened this year, by the author of this sketch. [This was a very limited collection, and may have formed the basis of a small circulating library kept by Charles F. Lummus from 1827 to 1832.

[A singular phenomenon was witnessed at Saugus river, in March, and is thus described by the late Benjamin F. Newhall, of Saugus, who was careful in noting unusual occurrences: "The ice in the river had just broken up, and the dam at the bridge was overflowed with a large volume of fresh water. It was in the evening succeeding a very foggy day, and as dark as a foggy night with no moon could possibly be. In looking under the great bridge, where the waters swiftly poured over the dam, my eyes were greeted with the appearance of balls of fire, about the size of a large cannon ball. They made their appearance as soon as the water broke over the dam, and seemed to dance and whirl about upon the swiftly rushing torrent for a moment or two, and then disappear, to be succeeded by others. The light of these apparent balls of fire was so great that the whole space under the bridge was illuminated to that extent that all objects were clearly visible. So striking



and beautiful was the phenomenon, that I summoned several persons from the neighborhood to come and witness it. The balls of fire were continuous that night as long as we had patience to look at them. There was no appearance of that phosphorescent sparkling that is often seen about the bows of a vessel. There was no light but what seemed to be balls of fire. They were not seen at all on the succeeding evening, and have never been seen since."

The Second Congregational Society [Unitarian] was incorporated on the 15th of June; and on the 25th of November, the corner stone of the first Unitarian meeting-house was laid with an address by Rev. Joseph Tuckerman, of Chelsea.

As some workmen were this year digging a cellar, in Liberty street, they found the skeleton of an Indian. It was more than six feet in length, and the skull was of an uncommon thickness. Two large clam shells were found buried with it.

### 1823.

The coldest day this year, was the 1st of March. The thermometer was seven degrees below zero.

The Unitarian Meeting-house was dedicated on the 30th of April. Sermon by Rev. Henry Colman.

On the 5th of May, snow fell, and the ice was a quarter of an inch thick. Thermometer twenty-nine at sunrise.

A young woman named Sarah Soames, aged 19 years, living at Thomas Raddin's went in to bathe in Saugus river, on the evening of June 15, and was drowned.

[The first Methodist meeting-house in Lynnfield, was dedicated on the 14th of October.]

### 1824.

The tide, during great storms, had for many years been making its encroachments upon Lynn Beach, washing its sands over into the harbor, and sometimes making deep channels, as it ran across in rivulets. In compliance with a petition of the town, the General Court, on the 18th of February, made a grant of \$1.500, to which the town added \$1.500 more; and by aid of this fund, a fence was constructed, about half the length of the beach, to prevent the encroachments of the tide.

On the 6th of May, the ice was a quarter of an inch thick. Thermometer twenty-seven at sunrise.

On the 21st of June, Rev. Joseph Searl was ordained pastor of the Congregational society in Lynnfield. He continued his connection with that parish, till the 17th of September, 1827, when he removed to Stoneham.

The French General Lafayette, who served in the War of Independence, this year came to America, and was received

with general gratulation and welcome. He passed through Lynn on the 31st of August. He was received at Saugus bridge, on the Turnpike, by an escort, consisting of a battalion of cavalry, the Lynn Rifle Company, Lynn Light Infantry, the Salem Cadets, and a large number of officers and citizens, by whom he was conducted to the Lynn Hotel, where an address was delivered to him by Capt. John White, to which he made an affectionate reply. After being introduced to many gentlemen and ladies, with several revolutionary soldiers, he entered an open barouche, and passed through two lines of the children of the town, who threw flowers into his carriage as he proceeded. A salute of thirteen guns was fired, on his entrance into the town; and another of twenty-four, when he departed. On his way he passed through seven beautiful arches, decorated with evergreens, flags, and festoons of flowers, and bearing inscriptions in honor of Lafayette and Freedom. Proceeding through the principal streets, he was received, at the eastern boundary of the town, by another escort, and conducted to Marblehead.

Rev. James Diman Greene was ordained pastor of the Unitarian Society, on the 3d of November.

[That very ingenious mechanic, Joseph Dixon, lived in Lynn at this time. And here he labored on some of those useful inventions by which he became so widely known. Among other things he directed his attention to the application of steam, and was the originator of combinations that proved the germs of some of the most gigantic and useful contrivances through which that mighty agent works at the present day. The *New England Farmer*, of 21 February, 1824, thus speaks of one of his inventions: "We have seen some ingenious machinery for heating steam to a high temperature, invented by Mr. Joseph Dixon, of Lynn, Mass., which promises to prove of much utility." And a particular description is added.]

## 1825.

[The Probate Court was first held at Lynn, on the 4th of January. And sessions were continued here for about thirty years.]

For several days, in April, the moon and stars, with the planet Venus, were visible for some hours, in the middle of the day. There were no clouds, and the sun shone with a dim light.

On the 20th of April, a piece of land adjoining the Quaker burial ground, in Lynn, was purchased by several individuals and opened as a free burial ground. This was done because that society had refused to permit a child to be buried in their ground, without a compliance with their regulations.

This year Frederic Tudor, Esq., of Boston, built his beautiful rustic cottage at Nahant.



On Thursday, the 23d of June, at the commencement of twilight, a remarkable sungush appeared. It proceeded from the place of sunsetting, and rose perfectly straight and well-defined, to the height of twenty degrees. Its color was a beautiful bright red, and its width equal to that of a broad rainbow; the clouds around were variegated with the finest colors, and the pageant continued about fifteen minutes.

[The thermometer rose, 21 July, to 101 degrees in the shade.]

On Saturday, September 3d, the first newspaper printed in Lynn was published by Charles Frederic Lummus, with the title of Lynn Weekly Mirror.

A comet was visible in October, on the right of the Pleiades, with a train about six degrees in length.

### 1826.

The coldest day this winter, was February 1, when the thermometer was sixteen degrees below zero.

A schooner, loaded with six hundred bushels of corn, struck on a rock off the mouth of Saugus river, on the 12th of April, and sunk.

The festival of St. John, June 24, was celebrated at Lynn, by Mount Carmel Lodge, and five other lodges of free masons. The address was delivered by Hon. Caleb Cushing, of Newburyport.

The Lynn Institution for Savings was incorporated on the 20th of June.

[A temperance meeting was held at the First Methodist meeting-house, on the evening of August 12. A hundred and thirty members were added to the society, which before numbered seventy-one. The object of the society was "the suppression of intemperance and its kindred vices."]

The Quaker meeting-house, in Boston, with the burial ground adjoining, having been long disused, and few or none of the society remaining in the city, it was thought best to remove the bones. The remains of one hundred and nine persons were taken up and removed to the Quaker burial ground at Lynn. Mr. Joseph Hussey, who had two sisters buried at Boston, was unwilling that they should be removed with the rest, and caused their remains, so dear to his memory, to be deposited in the cemetery of King's Chapel.

### 1827.

On the 11th of April, the First Congregational meeting-house [the Old Tunnel] was removed from the centre of the Common to the corner of Commercial street. Its form was changed, a new steeple added, and it was dedicated on the 17th of October. [It would perhaps be more correct to say that the old house was demolished and a new one built, in which a portion of the

old materials were used; the new erection bearing no resemblance to the old, either inside or out. The Second Universalist Society now occupy the house.]

On the 30th of April, Mr. Paul Newhall was drowned from a fishing boat, at Swampscot, in attempting to pass within Dread Ledge. His body was found, uninjured, thirty-nine days after; having, it was said, been caused to rise by heavy thunder, which agitated the water.

On the night of Thursday, May 10th, a schooner from Kennebeck, loaded with hay and wood, was driven by a storm upon Lynn Beach, and dismantled.

The anniversary of Independence was this year celebrated at Woodend. In the procession were thirteen misses, dressed in white, wearing chaplets of roses, representing the thirteen original states, and eleven younger misses, representing the new states. They recited a responsive chorus, written for the occasion, and an oration was delivered by the author of this history.

On Tuesday evening, August 28th, a most beautiful pageant was displayed in the heavens. During the first part of the evening, the northern lights were uncommonly luminous; and at half past nine, a broad and brilliant arch was formed, which spanned the entire heavens, from east to west. No one who did not behold it, can easily imagine its splendor and sublimity. [It was like a splendid rainbow, with the exception of the prismatic colors; and was so transparent that stars were clearly discernible through it. It shot up in a stream of white light from the western horizon and extended to the eastern.]

On several evenings in September, the northern lights were exceedingly luminous, sometimes so bright as to cast shadows.

In the month of November were several great and drifting snow storms, and the weather was colder than had been known at that season for many years. It was so cold that it froze a large water cistern solid, and burst it.

## 1828.

On the 2d of May, a whale was cast ashore at Whale Beach, Swampscot, measuring sixty feet in length, and twenty-five barrels of oil were extracted from it.

An oration was delivered, on the 4th of July, by Rev. James Diman Green. His connection with the Unitarian Society, was dissolved, at his request, on the 4th of August.

[The Lynn Mutual Fire Insurance Company was organized this year — Dr. James Gardner, president, and Benjamin Massay, secretary.]

Flora, a black woman, died on the 1st of October, aged one hundred and thirteen years. She was born in Africa, and re-



lated many interesting anecdotes of her country. Her father was one of the chiefs, and when he died they built a house over him, as they considered it an indignity to suffer the rain to fall on his grave. One day a party of slave dealers came and set fire to their happy and peaceful village. Her mother was unable to run so fast as the rest, and as Flora was unwilling to escape without her, she remained and was taken. She had two husbands and five children in Africa, and three husbands and five children in America. She was a sensible and purely pious woman, and was greatly respected.

In a storm, on the 22d of November, a schooner, belonging to Freeport, was cast upon the Lobster Rocks. The crew, with a lady passenger, immediately left the vessel, which was found in the morning, drifted upon Chelsea Beach.

The Lynn Lyceum was established, 23 December.

### 1829.

One of the most beautiful appearances of nature was presented on the morning of Saturday, the 10th of January. A heavy mist had fallen on the preceding evening, and when the sun rose, the whole expanse of hill and plain displayed the most enchanting and dazzling prospect of glittering frost. The tall and branching trees were bent, by the weight of ice, into graceful arches, and resembled magnificent chandeliers, glittering with burnished silver. As far as the eye could reach, all was one resplendent surface of polished ice; and in some places, the trees which stood in colonnades, were bent till their tops touched together, and formed long arcades of crystal, decorated with brilliant pearls, and sparkling with diamonds. But the scene in the open village, although so highly beautiful was far exceeded by the magnificent lustre of the woods. The majestic hemlocks bent their heavy branches to the ground, loaded as with a weight of gold, and formed delightful bowers, sparkling with gems, and illuminated with colored light. The evergreen cedars were covered with crystal gold, and glowed with emeralds of the deepest green. The silver tops of the graceful birches crossed each other, like the gothic arches of some splendid temple; while the slender shafts, and the glittering rocks, resembled columns, and altars, and thrones; and the precipitous cliffs looked down, like towers and battlements of silver; and far above all, the tall pines glittered in the frosty air, like the spires of a thousand cathedrals, overlaid with transparent gold, and burnished by the cloudless sun. This beautiful and surprising exhibition continued undisturbed for two whole days. On the third morning, the warm fingers of Aurora found the frozen chords which upheld the glittering show. They severed at the touch — and from lofty spire and stately elm, came show-

ering gems and pearls, that tinkled as they bounded on the crystal plain. The ice, which had confined the mighty arms of aged forest trees, came crashing down, breaking the frosted shrubs beneath, and sending through the woods a mingled sound, like falling towers, and the far dash of waters. The admirer of the works of nature, who, during the continuance of this beautiful scene, was in the majestic woods, will never forget their indescribable splendor, or doubt the power and skill of Him, who, with such slight means as the twilight vapor and the midnight mist, can form an arch of fire in heaven, or create an exhibition of glory and grandeur on earth, so far surpassing the utmost beauty of the works of man.

[On this inspiring occasion Mr. Lewis produced the poem which has generally been considered the most beautiful of his productions. It first appeared, I think, in the *Token*, one of those elegant gift volumes so fashionable at this period. And surely if he had never written any thing else, this would have been sufficient to seal him as a poet. Its insertion here seems appropriate:]

### THE FROSTED TREES.

JANUARY 10, 1829.

What strange enchantment meets my view,  
 So wondrous bright and fair?  
 Has heaven poured out its silver dew  
 On the rejoicing air?  
 Or am I borne to regions new,  
 To see the glories there?

Last eve, when sunset filled the sky  
 With wreaths of golden light,  
 The trees sent up their arms on high,  
 All leafless to the sight,  
 And sleepy mists came down to lie  
 On the dark breast of night.

But now the scene is changed, and all  
 Is fancifully new;  
 The trees, last eve so straight and tall,  
 Are bending on the view,  
 And streams of living daylight fall  
 The silvery arches through.

The boughs are strung with glittering pearls,  
 As dew-drops bright and bland;  
 And there they gleam in silvery curls,  
 Like gems of Samarcand;  
 Seeming in bright and dazzling whirls,  
 The work of seraph's hand.

Each branch is bending with the weight,  
 Which makes it nod and swerve,  
 As if some viewless angel sate  
 Upon its graceful curve,  
 Causing its heart to glow elate,  
 And strain each secret nerve.



It seems as if some robe of God  
Had been spread out below ;  
As if His hand had stretched abroad,  
Where midnight breezes go :  
To make the mind of nature awed  
With His most glorious show.

In the snow storm on the 6th of February, a woman perished on Farrington's Hill, on the Turnpike, one mile eastward of the Lynn Hotel. Another great storm commenced on the 20th, when several vessels belonging to Swampscot, were driven out to sea. One of them remained five days, and went on shore at Chatham, where the crew were much frozen.

On the night of the 5th of March, a schooner, loaded with coffee, struck on Shag Rocks, on the south side of Nahant, and was dashed entirely to pieces. No traces of the crew were found, and it is probable that they all perished.

Great excitement was occasioned this year in Lynn, as it had been in many other towns and cities for some years previous, on the subject of Freemasonry. On the 1st of April, Mr. Jacob Allen, of Braintree, gave an exhibition of some of the alleged mysteries of that institution, at Liberty Hall, corner of Essex and Market streets; and on the 6th, the inhabitants, in town meeting, voted, that they regarded Freemasonry "as a great moral evil," and its existence "as being dangerous to all free governments," and gave Mr. Allen the use of the Town Hall to continue his exhibitions. [The nature and tendency of the oaths taken on admission to the different masonic degrees were soon vehemently discussed in the community at large, and the principles of the institution and its value freely canvassed, it being generally conceded that the veil had been rent from its privacy. Anti-masonry presently formed an active element in politics, and its influence began seriously to be felt. We had here an anti-masonic newspaper — the Lynn Record — and in other places similar journals, conducted with zeal and ability, sprang up. In Lynn, for several years, the anti-masonic party were in complete ascendancy, and managed things as they thought best. The battle against the institution continued to rage till in some states extra-judicial oaths were prohibited under severe penalties. Many lodges surrendered their charters, and then the excitement began to decline. Soon after, however, other secret societies — the Odd Fellows' for instance — claiming to be free from the objectionable features of Freemasonry, were established. And, finally, after a disturbed sleep of about twenty years, the ancient institution began to arouse and assert itself with renewed vigor.]

Rev. David Hatch Barlow was ordained minister of the Unitarian Society, on the 9th of December.

The canker worms, for seven years, have been making great

ravages among the fruit trees. Many orchards have borne but little fruit during that time, and the leaves and blossoms have been so thoroughly devoured, that the trees have appeared as if scorched by fire.

In a very great thunder shower, on the 30th of July, a barn on Nahant, belonging to Stephen Codman, Esq., was struck by lightning, and Mr. William Hogan, a carpenter, was killed.

In September, a stone beacon, twenty feet in height, was erected on the outer cliff of Dread Ledge, by order of the United States government, at an expense of one thousand dollars. It was thrown down by a storm, on the 31st of October.

The first complete Map of Lynn was made this year, from a particular survey, by Alonzo Lewis. [And the first numbers of the first edition of Mr. Lewis's history were published.

[The manufacture of flannel was commenced at Saugus, this year, by Brierly and Whitehead. In a few years it grew to be a large and profitable business.]

### 1830.

The publication of the second newspaper, entitled the Lynn Record, was begun, January 23, by Alonzo Lewis. [Mr. Lewis's connection with this paper ceased with the sixth number. It then became the organ of the anti-masonic party, which soon attained supremacy in municipal affairs, and held it for several years. The Record was discontinued in 1841.

[During January, not a single death occurred in the whole population of 8,000 in Lynn, Lynnfield, and Saugus.]

One of the highest tides ever known happened on the 26th of March. It rose about five feet higher than common high tides, passing entirely over the Long Beach, and making Nahant an island. It also flowed over the southern part of Market street, and passing up the mill brook, swept off a quantity of wood from a house in Bridge street.

On the 12th of July, Mr. Joseph Blaney, aged 52, went out in a fishing boat at Swampscot, when a shark upset his boat and killed him. [This shark must have been extremely ferocious. Mr. Blaney went out into the bay in one of the large Swampscot boats, which he left, and in a small boat rowed away, alone, to fish. After some hours he was seen to wave his hat for assistance. Another boat immediately started toward him, and presently the fish was seen to slide off, Mr. Blaney still remaining in his boat. But the shark renewed the attack, carrying down the boat, before the other could arrive. It came to the surface bottom up, and the unfortunate man was no more seen.]

The meeting-house of the Third Methodist Society, built this year, in South street, was dedicated on the 3d of August. The first minister was Rev. Rufus Spaulding.



A great tempest of rain and wind, on the 26th of August, occasioned very great damage to the corn and fruit trees.

Donald MacDonald, a native of Inverness, in Scotland, died in the Lynn almshouse, on the 4th of October, aged 108 years. He was in the battle of Quebec, when Wolfe fell, and was one of the few whom Washington conducted from the forest of blood when Braddock was killed by the Indians.

Vegetation this year was abundant; English hay was eight dollars a ton; and more apples were gathered than in all the seven previous years.

Another great storm tide, on the 29th of November, came in high and furious, doing great damage to the Long Beach, by sweeping down the ridge and throwing it into the harbor.

On Wednesday, December 1st, there were two shocks of an earthquake, about eight o'clock in the evening.

On the morning of the 4th, half an hour after midnight, a meteor, exceedingly brilliant, passed south of the moon, which was then shining near the meridian.

The northern lights made an uncommonly rich display on the evening of the 11th, assuming the most fanciful forms, changing into the appearance of tall spires, towers, arches, and warriors armed with long spears.

### 1831.

Dr. Aaron Lummus died on the 5th of January, aged 74. He resided in Lynn nearly fifty years, and was one of the most popular physicians in the town. He married Eunice Coffin, in 1786. In 1823 and 1824, he was a senator of Essex county. [Dr. Lummus had seven sons and three daughters, viz: Clarissa, Hannah, John, Aaron, Edward A., George, Elizabeth C., Samuel, Charles F., and Thomas J.]

[The Essex Democrat, the third Lynn newspaper, was commenced this year, by Benjamin Mudge. It was published a year or two, and then the materials were moved to Salem and used on the Commercial Advertiser.]

A great storm commenced on the 15th of January, in which a schooner, belonging to Stephen Smith, was torn from her fastenings at his wharf, and dashed to pieces against the embankment on Deer Island, throwing down about sixty feet of the new granite wall, recently built by the United States government.

In August, the sun and the atmosphere, for many days, presented a smoky appearance, of a greenish blue color. The same phenomenon was noticed by M. Arago, the French astronomer, at Paris. [It was also observed in other parts of Europe. It was not damp, like fog, and was entirely wanting in some of the properties of smoke. In some places it was at times so lumin-

ous that people were able to read by it, at midnight. I remember it very well, and how much it was remarked and speculated upon here at Lynn. Some time after it had disappeared, an eminent astronomer of Europe thought he had discovered sufficient evidence to determine that the earth was then enveloped in the tail of a comet. And such an occurrence has now ceased to be alarming, as it is well ascertained to have taken place at other times. The tail of the great comet which appeared in our heavens with such startling suddenness, in 1861, is known to have been in actual contact with the earth, three days before it became visible. See under date 1861.]

On the evening of the 26th of August, the moon rose about fifteen minutes before nine; and half an hour after, there was a shower in the northwest, and on the cloud a perfect and beautiful lunar rainbow was depicted, of a yellowish color.

This year the small-pox made its appearance in Chesnut street, Woodend. The infected were promptly removed, and the disease soon disappeared. One death occurred.

Another beacon was erected on Dread Ledge, at Swampscot — an obelisk of granite, twenty-five feet in height, and three feet square at the base.

On the 22d of November there was a singularly mingled tempest, very violent, for an hour in the morning, with rain, hail, snow, thunder and lightning, a strong east wind, and a high tide. The lightning struck at Breed's End, and a vessel went ashore on Phillips's Beach, and another on Nahant Beach.

Dr. James Gardner died 26 December, aged 69 years. He was born at Woburn, in 1762, entered the army of the Revolution at an early age, and on the return of peace devoted himself to study, and graduated at Harvard, in 1788. He came to Lynn in 1792, and commenced the practice of medicine. The next year he married Susanna, daughter of Dr. John Flagg. He was a skillful and popular physician, and possessed the manners of a gentleman. [His residence was on the south side of Boston street, near Bridge; and he was the father of a very respectable family.]

This year Mr. John Alley enclosed about twenty acres of water, by a dam from his wharf to the marsh, [near the foot of Pleasant street,] thus making a pond, on which he built a grist mill, and afterward a fulling mill.

On the last of December, the thermometer was eleven degrees below zero.

## 1832.

[Col. James Robinson died on Saturday, 21 January, aged 75. He was the first postmaster of Lynn — appointed in 1795 — and for many years a most useful citizen. For a long time he



resided in the ancient mansion, still standing on the northeast corner of Boston and Federal streets. And in a little shop near by, the post-office was kept. He was father of a large and respectable family. After marrying his second wife, he removed to Boston and there lived for a number of years. The latter part of his life was passed in reduced circumstances, and mental obscurity. He was a soldier of the Revolution, and in his last years received comforts from a small pension. His first wife was a daughter of James Newhall, known as 'Squire Jim, and his children by her were, James, Lydia, Abigail, John, Harriet, Lois, Janet, George, Charles, Horatio.

[The Weekly Messenger, the fourth newspaper established in Lynn, was commenced April 14, by James R. Newhall. It was published on Saturdays, and was as large and well printed as any newspaper ever printed in Lynn, up to that period. The publishing business was not then profitable here; nor was it for many years after, if, indeed, it has ever been. It is a kind of business that naturally concentrates in the larger cities; and Lynn is too near Boston to afford any great encouragement to printers.]

The Lynn Anti-Slavery society was formed on the 25th of April.

Rev. Otis Rockwood was dismissed from the pastoral charge of the First Congregational Church, on the 12th of May. Rev. David Peabody was ordained pastor of the same church on the 15th of November.

[The Lynn Mechanics Fire and Marine Insurance Company was incorporated this year. Also Nahant Bank, which failed in 1836.

[Eight and a half inches of rain fell in May, and the summer was cold.]

The Tuscan Chapel at Nahant was erected by subscriptions made by gentlemen of Boston. Religious services are held in it during the warm and visiting season.

[The first meeting for the preaching of Mormonism, in Lynn, was held in the summer of this year. And for the space of ten years afterward, elders of the faith continued to visit here and hold meetings at intervals. About a dozen converts were made. Several emigrated to Nauvoo, and thence, when the Latter Day Saints, as they styled themselves, were driven from Illinois, journeyed to the Salt Lake. Two or three finally returned, having renounced the faith; and one of them, a female, put forth a book exposing the errors and evil practices of the Saints. Baptism by immersion was administered to a small body of converts, by an elder named Freeman Nickerson, near the foot of Market street, in 1841.]

A Whaling Company was formed, and five ships employed,

three of which were built at Lynn. They harbored in Saugus river, but on the crossing of the rail-road, in 1838, they were removed to Boston. [None of the whale ships were built at Lynn. A ship yard was established in the western part of the town, about this time, but no vessel larger than a schooner was built there.

[This year the great Nullification ferment in South Carolina occurred. Many entertained serious apprehension that it would result in a dissolution of the Union. Indeed the fiery southern sentiment seemed rapidly ripening into a gigantic rebellion. But the energy and unswerving patriotism of General Jackson, who was happily then in the presidential chair, in all human probability saved the country from great disasters. The stern and uncompromising proclamation which he issued on what appeared to be the eve of a terrific political storm, created a profound sensation, and was enthusiastically applauded in every loyal quarter of the Union. The excited southerners at once saw the danger of precipitancy, and discreetly abstained from overt acts. And the danger passed away in harmless discharges of oratory. On the evening of the 25th of December, soon after the reception of the proclamation at Lynn, a meeting of the citizens was held in the Town Hall, composed of the adherents of all parties — of Anti-masons, Democrats, and National Republicans — at which the following preamble and resolutions passed unanimously :

At a time of unprecedented prosperity in agriculture, commerce and manufactures, in our happy Union, and this Union purchased with a great treasure, and cemented with the blood and tears of our progenitors, and hallowed by our own devout prayers, aspirations, and labors, we, the citizens of Lynn, learn with sorrow that our sister State, South Carolina, once so patriotic, has assumed false principles, and, pretending peace, made warlike preparations to dissolve the Union so dear to the people in most portions of the nation. We cannot consent to the proposition, in fact we do not believe, that any State of the twenty-four States now solemnly united, can withdraw her allegiance to the United States, whenever she may please, or dictate to the Congress of the United States the laws which should be enacted or repealed, any further than the weight of the representatives of such State may prevail in the acts and deliberations of that body.

But since the acts of the State of South Carolina have undertaken to decide the constitutionality of the laws of Congress, and upon the same principle all other laws of the United States, when such decision is wholly confided to, and intrusted in, the Supreme Judicial Court of the Union, by the United States constitution, to which every citizen of the twenty-four United States owes absolute and unqualified allegiance, and since such principles of Nullification and misrule prevail by a majority of the citizens of one State, and are openly approbated, and not reprobated, by some other States, we are alarmed for the safety of the Union, and our own, and in common, for the liberties of the people.

It is with satisfaction that we have read the Proclamation of the President of the United States denouncing the treasonable designs and acts of the Convention and Legislature of the State of South Carolina. This Proclamation is



replete with true sentiments upon the construction of the Federal Constitution, of the power and duty of the President, and of the Supreme Judicial Court of the Union; which sentiments we, in common with our brethren of this State, have been educated, from the cradle to the present time, to cherish and love; and we will never abandon them. Therefore,

RESOLVED, That we abhor and denounce the doctrine of South Carolina Nullification, and the awkward and unnatural attitude in which she has placed herself before the Union and the world.

RESOLVED, That we approve of the sentiments and principles spread before the public by the President in his late able Proclamation, and believe it to be the duty of all good citizens to support such sentiments and principles to the hazard of life and property.

RESOLVED, That in all cases in which the construction of the Federal Constitution is drawn in question, the Supreme Judicial Court of the United States is the sole interpreter.

RESOLVED, That no individual State or any individual of any State has a right to declare void or nullify a single act of the Congress of the United States; and that the several States, and each and every citizen in them, owe allegiance to the United States, which cannot be dissolved excepting by a majority of the voices of the people of the whole United States, constitutionally and legally expressed. And, further,

RESOLVED, That a copy of the foregoing preamble and resolutions be signed by the chairman and secretary, and transmitted to the President of the United States.]

### 1833.

On the 16th of January, Mr. David Taylor's shoe manufactory, corner of Ash and Elm streets was burnt, with a large amount of stock.

On the 2d of February, Rev. David H. Barlow relinquished the care of the Unitarian Society; and Rev. Samuel D. Robbins was ordained pastor of the same church on the 13th of November.

On the 14th of February, the new Baptist meeting-house on the north side of the Common was dedicated.

[The First Universalist Society was organized, 25 March, in the Town Hall.

[President Jackson visited Lynn, 26 June. The old hero was warmly greeted; but the day was stormy, and his stay was short.]

One of the most remarkable phenomena ever witnessed in New England, was a shower of meteors. It commenced soon after three o'clock, on the morning of Wednesday, the 13th of November, and continued until day. There were many thousands, which fell in all directions, like flakes of snow. Most of them were small, but some appeared as large as seven stars combined in one. The meteors seemed to proceed chiefly from a point about fifteen degrees southeast of the zenith, and the display was noticed in Philadelphia and Baltimore.

[Friction matches came into use about this time. And they soon supplanted the old tinder-box, with its flint and steel.

[Anthracite coal, also began to be used here, in small quan-

tities. But it grew in favor slowly, and sorely tried the patience of its friends. It required such different treatment, in burning, from any kind of fuel before used, that it seemed as if some people never could become habituated to it.

[Metal pens, likewise, came into use at this time; but the old goose quill long continued in favor with many. The writing paper of that time was not well adapted to the new pen, a harder and smoother surface being required; the want, however, was soon supplied, and then the metal pen became more generally popular.]

### 1834.

On the 28th of May, several persons destroyed the curious cave in the Dungeon Rock, under the imagination that they might obtain a treasure. They placed a keg of powder in the cave, which, on its explosion, blew out the lower portion of the rock, causing the great mass above to fall, and thus destroying the cavern. This is the third time that curious and wonderful caves in Lynn have been destroyed by wantonness. It is much to be regretted that this rage for destructiveness cannot cease. Such persons ought to be confined as destroyers of God's beautiful works.

On the 31st of July, Mr. Durant, aeronaut, ascended in a balloon, from Boston, passed over Nahant, and descended into the water, from which, in about fifteen minutes, he was taken up by a schooner.

On the 12th of August, Mr. John Mudge's barn, in Shepard street, was burnt by lightning.

[The anti-masonic sentiment, growing out of the alleged revelations regarding the evil tendency of freemasonry prevailed so extensively that in December the meetings of Mount Carmel Lodge were discontinued. But they were resumed in 1845.]

### 1835.

On the 22d of April, Rev. David Peabody resigned the pastoral charge of the First Congregational Church.

[In the early part of the summer of this year, George Thompson, a prominent English abolitionist, visited Lynn and lectured in several of the meeting-houses, to large audiences, on the subject of slavery. In the latter part of the summer he again came to Lynn, to attend a meeting of the Essex County Anti-Slavery Society, held in the First Methodist meeting-house. Some opposition was now manifested by the opponents of the anti-slavery movement. In the evening, while Mr. Thompson was lecturing, a great crowd collected about the meeting-house, and a stone was hurled through one of the windows, causing great disturbance within. A large number pressed into the



entry and attempted to burst in the inner doors, which had been closed. During the tumult Mr. Thompson ended his discourse, and passed out, unobserved by the crowd. He was presently surrounded by a guard of ladies, and conducted to a neighboring house, whence he departed, privately, to his temporary residence, at Swampscot.]

A comet appeared, in the constellation of Ursa Major, on the 9th of October, and continued in view about two weeks.

On the 4th of November, Hezekiah Chase's mill, at the mouth of Strawberry brook, was burnt.

The Christian Church, in Silsbe street, was organized on the 5th of November. The first minister was Rev. Philemon R. Russell, who preached there about five years.

On Tuesday evening, November 17, the northern lights were very lustrous, and presented the singular appearance of a splendid illuminated crown in the zenith.

On the 10th of December, the First Universalist Meeting-house, in Union street, was dedicated.

The 16th of December was the coldest day of the season, the thermometer being fourteen degrees below zero.

On the evening of the 17th of December, Mr. Rufus Newhall's barn, in Essex street, was burnt.

On the 28th of December, Lieutenant Robert R. Mudge, of Lynn, aged 26 years, was killed by the Seminole Indians, near Withlacoochie, in Florida, three persons only escaping in a company of a hundred and eight.

[There were one hundred families reckoned as belonging to the Society of Friends, in Lynn, this year.]

### 1836.

This year a second attempt was made to form an Episcopal Church in Lynn. It was commenced on the 7th of January, by three persons, under the name of Christ Church. On the 5th of November, a handsome rustic edifice, with diamond windows, and four Tuscan columns, was erected on the north side of the Common. [And this was the first Episcopal Church built in Lynn.] Rev. Milton Ward was the first minister.

The Second Universalist Society was organized on the 9th of March. Their first minister was Rev. Dunbar B. Harris.

[The act establishing the fire department of Lynn was passed March 23, and accepted by the town April 18.]

The winter was very long and cold; snow began on the 23d of November, and sleighing continued until the 15th of March — sixteen weeks. [There was a frost in every month, and remarkable spots appeared on the sun.]

Rev. Parsons Cooke was installed pastor of the First Congregational Church on the 4th of May.

[The first post-office in Lynnfield was established 25 May, in the south village.]

This year Henry A. Breed, Esq., built a large brick factory on Water Hill, for calico printing and dyeing. He dug a new pond, comprising about an acre, for a reservoir. He also laid out several new streets, and built nearly four hundred convenient cottages, and other buildings, and a wharf.

[The Trinitarian Congregational Society, at Saugus centre, built their stone meeting-house, at a cost of \$2,800.]

Dr. Richard Hazeltine died on the 10th of July. He was born at Concord, N. H., November 28th 1773, married Phebe Carter in 1799, and came to Lynn in 1817. [He owned the beautiful estate on the south side of Essex street, between High and Pearl streets, and there resided. He was a man of sterling integrity, dignified manners, and commanding person. He acted to some extent as a civil magistrate, and took much interest in the common schools.]

On the 23d of September, a young man jumped off the precipice of High Rock, a descent of sixty feet, and, strange to tell, walked away uninjured.

A fire in Broad street, near Exchange, on the evening of the 18th of October, burnt the stable of Boynton Viall and the shoe manufactory of Isaac B. Cobb.

The brig Shamrock, Jortin, of Boston, with a cargo of sugar and molasses, was wrecked on Long Beach, on the 17th of December.

[At this time there were but seventeen buildings of brick in all Lynn, and only six, of any material, above two stories in height. There were sixty streets, and the dwellings, throughout the town were valued at an average of \$500.]

### 1837.

On the 15th of January, at two o'clock in the morning, there was an earthquake.

The new meeting-house of the First Congregational Society, on South Common street, corner of Vine, was dedicated on the 1st of February.

On the 20th of June, the schooner Triton of Waldoborough, loaded with wood, was wrecked on Fishing Point, Swampscot.

[The barn of Hubbard Emerson, Lynnfield, was struck by lightning, 20 June, and an ox killed.]

On the 21st of June, Lewis A. Lauriat ascended in a balloon from Chelsea, and landed in the woods near Lynn Dye House.

Augustus, son of Israel Perkins, aged 14, was drowned on the 1st of July, while bathing in Alley's mill pond, near the wharf.

Independence was celebrated near Lover's Leap, by a party



of ladies and gentlemen of Lynn, Boston and Salem, and several songs written by the Lynn Bard, were sung. [The "Lynn Bard" was Mr. Lewis. He adopted the name soon after he began to publish poetry.]

The Episcopal Church, on North Common street, was consecrated on Thursday, 20 July. Sermon by Bishop Griswold.

[The subject of the manufacture of silk excited much attention in Lynn and many other places at this time. Great numbers of white mulberry trees were planted to furnish food for the worms, and high expectations were entertained. Considerable success attended the experiments; but the matter died away without important results. A gentleman who took quite an interest in the business, showed me, within a few months, some handkerchiefs, which were woven from silk produced by worms raised by him, and fed on leaves of trees which he planted. They were of beautiful texture, and handsomely printed at the silk printing works then in operation here.]

In August, a survey of Lynn Beach and Harbor was made by Alonzo Lewis, under the direction of Congress; and a plan submitted for the purpose of erecting a sea wall, the whole length of the Beach, at an expense of \$37,000; but though encouragement was given for a grant, yet none was obtained.

[This year the surplus United States revenue was distributed. The amount received by Lynn was \$14,879.00; and it was, by vote of the town, applied to the payment of the town debt. Lynnfield received \$1,328.29, and in like manner applied it to their town debt. Saugus received \$3,500.00, and appropriated it to the building of a town hall. Where shall we look for a parallel case in the history of any nation? But, judging from the present and prospective accumulation of our national debt, centuries will roll away before the United States will be in a condition to repeat the example.]

[There was a frost every month this year, as well as the preceding.]

## 1838.

[The thermometer fell to 18 degrees below zero on the 30th of January.]

The ladies of Lynn held a fair at the Town Hall, on the 4th of July, for benevolent purposes. Francis Maria, [wife of Mr. Lewis] was principal, and nearly \$500 were obtained.

The Eastern Rail-road, passing through Lynn, was opened for public travel, from Boston to Salem, on the 28th of August. Before this time, a few stages had accommodated all the eastern travel; but now the number of passengers, to and from Boston, so rapidly increased, that for the first three months, the average was three hundred and forty-eight persons each day. The com-

pany for effecting this great and convenient enterprise was incorporated on the 14th of April, 1836. [After the road was opened, as above, it was rapidly extended eastward to Portland.] It was a magnificent project, happily accomplished, and it may be regarded not merely as a civil convenience, but as a work of great moral influence, tending to break down the barriers of sectional prejudice, and to promote feelings of benevolence and refinement, by bringing many persons of both sexes into habits of social and daily intercourse. [In relation to what Mr. Lewis says above regarding the travel by stage, before the rail-road was opened, it may be stated that in 1836, twenty-three stages left Lynn Hotel for Boston, daily, and there were likewise numerous extras. They belonged to the great eastern and the Salem lines. Oftentimes they were well filled on their arrival at Lynn, and the cry "stage full," fell upon the ear of the hurrying man of business in a way any thing but pleasant. A great many, however, drove to Boston in their own vehicles. And there were numerous fast horses about town.]

On the 28th of September, two brakemen a Mr. Tyler and a Mr. Baker, who were standing upon the top of a car, were instantly killed, by being struck against the overhead framework of the little bridge near the West Lynn depot.

[Edward Pranker this year bought the water privilege and other property of the New England Wool Company, at Saugus, and commenced the manufacture of flannel. In 1846 he increased the power by raising the dam two feet, and greatly enlarged his business, which proved lucrative and added much to the prosperity of the place. In 1860, he built a fine large mill to be run by steam power. His mills, together with that of Mr. Scott, are picturesquely situated in the vicinity of the site of the old Iron Works, a location well adapted to manufacturing purposes.]

The Lynn Freeman newspaper was commenced on the 10th of November — David Taylor and Charles Coolidge, proprietors.

### 1839.

On the 27th day of May, died, Francis Maria, wife of Alonzo Lewis — a woman amiable, talented, virtuous and greatly beloved. Her funeral was attended by perhaps as great a number of persons as were ever present at the interment of any lady in Lynn, to whom her active benevolence, and her worth as a teacher, had greatly endeared her.

Amid the attention which is given to the various concerns of humanity, surely one page may be spared as a tribute to the excellence of Woman. In the course of history, the virtues and the worth of Man are delineated in all the features of strong and admirable portraiture; but Woman — the inspiration of exist-



ence, the soul of humanity, without whom the world would be but a resplendent desert, and life itself a burden to its lordly and lonely possessor — Woman is overlooked with indifference, as if she were not entitled even to a small share in the record of human events. When a man is consigned to the tomb of his fathers, his worth is recorded on monuments of marble, and his virtues illuminate the page of history; but the grave of woman is passed in silence and neglect. She who is the mother of man, the wife of his bosom, the daughter of his affection — she who has shared all his dangers and encouraged his footsteps up the steep ascent of fame — she who in the hour of sickness has been his comforter, in the day of adversity his support, and in the time of trial his guardian angel — generous, virtuous, unassuming woman — is permitted to go to her everlasting sleep, with no mention of her name, no record of her virtues. Poetry indeed has extolled her, but even poetry has praised her but half. It has represented her chiefly as a thing of beauty, an object of youthful admiration, a creature of light and fancy, full of fascination and the blandishments of love. Poetry and romance follow her in the sunny days of youth and beauty; but when the time of her maturity and usefulness arrives, they abandon her for other pursuits, and leave her alone to encounter the trials, and sickness, and sorrows of home. It is there, in the unobserved paths of domestic life, that the value of woman is to be estimated. There may be found unwavering faith, untiring affection, hope that endures all afflictions, and love that bears all trials. There may be found the smile of unfailing friendship, mantling over a breaking heart — the unobtrusive tear of sympathy, falling in the silence of solitude. There may be found a being, like a spirit from another world, watching through the long dark hours of night, over the form of manhood, prostrate and wasting by slow consuming sickness, and performing all the numerous duties, and encountering all the innumerable trials of common life, with the enduring patience of years, and with no reward but the satisfaction of her own secret heart. Man performs the public toils of life, and participates the honors of the world and the recompense of fame; but woman, who has formed man for his high destiny, and whose virtues and amiable qualities constitute the refinement of society, has no share in such rewards. But history cannot do justice to her merits; she must be satisfied with the living admiration of her excellence on earth, and the everlasting remuneration of her virtues in heaven.

[Louisa Jane a young daughter of Samuel Stearns, keeper of the rail-road depot on Central Square, in August, 1837, drank some potash, in a tumbler of water, which had been prepared for cleaning purposes. It destroyed the inner coating of her

stomach, and she did not eat for twenty-two days. On the 30th of March, this year, she died, having again abstained from food for twenty-one days.]

On the 7th of June, Rev. Samuel D. Robbins resigned the care of the Unitarian Society.

One of the greatest storms for many years commenced on Sunday, December 15th, and continued three days. It consisted of snow and rain, and the wind blew a gale, which did great damage to the shipping in many places. The schooner Catharine, from Philadelphia, for Boston, was wrecked on the rocks near Bass Point, at Nahant. Two of the crew were instantly drowned, and another was so injured, by being dashed upon the rocks, that he soon died. Capt. Nichols and one man were saved. At Gloucester, twenty vessels were wrecked, and seventeen dead bodies were picked up on the beach.

### 1840.

On the 1st of January, Rev. William Gray Swett was ordained minister of the Unitarian Society.

[The house of widow Betsey Newhall, in the south part of Lynnfield, was burned, on the 4th of January.

[On the 16th of January the thermometer was 18 degrees below zero.]

On the evening of Sunday, October 25th, a scene of terrific grandeur was exhibited. A tempest suddenly rose, in which the thunder was exceedingly heavy, so as to shake the houses like an earthquake; and the lightning was intense, making the whole atmosphere, at times, appear as if it were a flame; and in the house it seemed as if one were enveloped with fire. At the same time snow fell and covered the ground. The exhibition was singular and awfully sublime.

On the 11th of November, during a storm, the tide rose higher than it probably had done since 1815. The wind had been easterly for several weeks, and the swell of the waters was immense, passing for several days entirely over the Long Beach, so that not only the harbor, but the marshes of Lynn, Saugus and Chelsea, were a portion of the mighty sea. There was no safety in approaching the level shore; but it was a grand and terrible sight, to stand upon Sagamore hill, or some other elevation, and view the fearful devastations of the waters. Nahant appeared to be severed forever from the main, and ocean to be passing the bounds of its ancient decree.

[The Puritan, a religious and secular newspaper was commenced this year, at Lynn. Rev. Parsons Cooke was editor of the religious department, and James R. Newhall of the secular. The paper was afterward removed to Boston, and being united with the Recorder was called the Puritan Recorder. Sub-



sequently the name Puritan was dropped and the publication continued under the name Recorder. Mr. Cooke's connection with it continued till 1862.]

One fact appears evident from recent observation—either the sea is encroaching upon our shores by elevation, or the marshes are sinking. There are strong indications, by marks upon the rocks, that the ocean once broke against the cliffs of Saugus; and on examination of the marshes, we are led to the almost irresistible conclusion that the whole region now occupied by them was once a portion of the sea. By some means, not easily explained, these marshes were formed, and covered, or filled, with trees. The trunks and stumps of those trees, in some places bearing marks of the axe! are now buried two or three feet below the surface of the marsh! and twice that depth beneath the level of high tides!—so that the sea, after having been shut out by some great revolution, appears to be returning to claim what were perhaps its ancient limits. Another proof that the waters are gaining upon the land is the fact that the creeks are much wider now than they formerly were; and the trunk of a pine, which a few years since projected three feet into the river, now projects twenty feet.

### 1841.

The Lyceum Hall, in Market street, was built this year.

Phrenology and Mesmerism received much attention at this period. Many lectures were given by European and American professors, and many interesting experiments performed to the satisfaction of numbers; but some remained incredulous.

This year Joseph G. Joy, Esq. built his log cabin, at Nahant, from a plan by Alonzo Lewis. [A sort of log cabin mania prevailed to some extent throughout the country. The political campaign which resulted in the election of General Harrison to the presidency, was called the log cabin and hard cider campaign, in allusion to the alleged fact that the General, during his western life, lived in a log cabin and refreshed himself, while toiling as a husbandman, by the free use of hard cider. It was thought by sagacious politicians that the picture of simplicity thus brought before the people, with the adjunct of hard cider songs, had great influence in the election. Many individuals, before and after the election, erected unique structures, for temporary residences and other purposes, bearing some resemblance to the log cabins of the frontier.

[Some disturbance was created in Lynn and other places, about this time, by the Comeouters, as they were called. They arrayed themselves against the religious organizations, and in a number of instances disturbed public worship by entering the meeting-houses and denouncing the proceedings. The First

Congregational and the First Baptist churches had the benefit of their visits; but members of the congregations, without appreciating the interruptions, quietly carried out the disturbers. They had little respect for Sunday, or the settled institutions of religion. In some cases their conduct became so outrageous that they were arrested and punished as breakers of the peace. They professed great regard for morality, but seemed to think it better when separated from religion. In a few years, however, the new light exhausted itself in extravagance of doctrine and indecorum of practice.

[On the 17th of April a party of public spirited young men assembled and set trees around the Common, in Lynnfield.

[The first Daguerreotype picture ever taken in Lynn was executed this year by James R. Newhall. It was a landscape, and the instrument by which it was taken was a cumbrous affair, imported from France. The beautiful art had been discovered but a few months before, and was just beginning to be applied to the taking of likenesses of persons. No more sensitive coating for the plate had then been discovered than the simple exhalation of iodine; and the plate was of copper with a face of silver; it not having been discovered that a picture could be taken on any thing but a surface of silver. Three minutes were the shortest time thought of for a sitting, even in clear sunshine; and eight or ten minutes were not unfrequently required. And after the trial of sitting, the miniatures were dim and unsatisfactory, requiring to be held in a particular light to have any effect, or even, in most cases, to be discernible. American ingenuity, however, soon greatly improved the art. And at the famous world's exhibition, in London, in 1852, the pictures from the United States took precedence of all others. In about twenty years after the first operations under the process, the elegant miniatures known as photographs were produced. And presently the photograph album appeared on the centre-table of the mansion and shelf of the cot, often dearer than the Bible itself.]

## 1842

[Robert W. Trevett died, 13 January, aged 53. He was a graduate of Harvard College, and for many years in respectable practice as a lawyer, at Lynn, having come in 1813. He was a conspicuous man in our community, and something of a politician, though he never occupied a very high official position. With general literature of the better sort, he was more than ordinarily familiar, and few stood before him in knowledge of the history of American commerce and manufactures. In person he was of something more than medium size, and in temperament exceedingly nervous, so much so, that in his latter years



his whole system, mental and physical, was unfavorably affected. The closing years of his life he passed in obscurity and indigence, shunned by most of those who in his prosperous days had received benefits at his hand. His wife was a lady eminent for her virtues. They had four children; Sarah, Robert W., Susan W., and Warren G.

[The Essex County Washingtonian, a large and well printed paper, designed to advocate the cause of temperance, was commenced on the 16th of March — Christopher Robinson proprietor.]

The Lynn Natural History Society was formed on the 3d of August. It was quite successful in the collection of interesting natural curiosities, and continued in operation a number of years.

[The house of Warren Newhall, at Lynnfield Centre, was destroyed by fire, on the 23d of September.]

Another great storm happened on Friday, the 3d of December, during which a singular phenomenon occurred. It was high tide about ten o'clock in the forenoon, and the tide rose nearly three feet higher than common spring tides. Soon after eleven, when the water had ebbed more than a foot, the wind changed, and brought the tide in again above two feet; so that vessels and timbers, landed by the first tide, were set afloat by the second. This is the only instance on record of a double tide, since the remarkable one in 1635.

### 1843.

Dr. Charles O. Barker died on the 8th of January. He was born at Andover, March 8, 1802, graduated at Cambridge in 1822, and married Augusta, daughter of Rembrandt Peale, in 1828. His practice was extensive and successful, and he was beloved by all who formed his acquaintance.

Rev. William Gray Swett, pastor of the Unitarian Society, died on the 15th of February. He was born in Salem, July 15, 1808, and graduated at Cambridge in 1828. He went to Cuba in 1830, for the benefit of his health, where he spent upwards of two years. In July, 1836, he was ordained at Lexington; and on the first of January, 1840, was installed at Lynn. He was a practical preacher, and was greatly beloved by his people. His death was a great loss to his society and to the town; for he was a man of talent, of active benevolence, and of sterling worth. He united high classical attainments with a manly piety, and knew enough of human nature to mingle with all its sympathies and partake of all its innocent and social enjoyments.

In a sudden storm of snow and rain, on the morning of March 17, before daybreak, the schooner Thomas, Captain William Sprowl, of Belfast, loaded with wood, was wrecked on the

southern end of the Long Beach. There were seven men on board, five of whom were drowned, by the swamping of the long-boat, as they were attempting to gain the shore.

A splendid comet made its appearance this year. It was observed on the 1st of February, in the day time, passed the sun on the 26th of that month, and was in its most favorable position for observation on the night of the 18th of March. Its train then extended from *Zeta* in Eridanus, to *Eta* in Lepus — thirty-eight degrees in length. It was brilliant and beautiful.

The winter was very cold. I crossed the harbor on the 17th of March, and the ice was then strong enough to bear a horse. On the 4th of April the snow in many places was three feet deep, and on the 8th, a man drove an ox-sled, loaded with wood, across Spring Pond. On the 20th of April, the ice was still thick on the ponds. There were heavy frosts on the 1st and 2d of June.

President Tyler attended the celebration of the battle of Bunker Hill, on the 17th of June; and in that week, 20,600 people passed over the Eastern Rail-road.

Lewis A. Lauriat made an ascent, in a balloon, from Chelsea, on the 4th of July, and descended amid thousands of spectators, near the Lynn Bard's cottage, at Sagamore Hill.

This year, Theophilus N. Breed built his factory for making cutlery and shoemaker's tools on Oak street. [An excellent water power was obtained by running a dam across the valley, a few rods from Oak street, on the north. A fine pond, of fifty-three acres, was thus formed, which, besides answering the useful purpose of carrying machinery, constituted a most picturesque feature of the landscape. Surrounded by woodland hills, excepting at the narrow outlet on the west, where, at the dam, the busy little colony of iron workers was located, and with waters as clear as an alpine lake, it never failed to attract the eye that could appreciate the romantic and beautiful. On the 15th of April, 1851, during the memorable storm by which the light house on Minot's Ledge was destroyed, a serious disaster happened here. Some forty feet of the dam were carried away, and out rushed the waters, in a current ten feet in depth, with such impetuosity as to carry large rocks across Oak street, down into the meadow, where they still remain. Some of the buildings were considerably injured by the storm and rushing waters, and other damage was done. The dam was repaired, and Mr. Breed continued his business, which was casting and machine work, five or six years longer, and then the works were closed. In 1860 the dam was broken and the water suffered to escape. And then the acres which formed the bed of that beautiful pond were reduced to a noxious bog, where rank vegetation flourished and noisy reptiles congregated. The



clink of the iron worker's hammer no longer rang among the hills, the red fires of the forges went out, and the buildings began to decay. In 1863, however, the dam was again repaired, the pond restored, and the business of preparing hair commenced.]

In August, about twenty of the Penobscot Indians came to Lynn, and encamped, some at High Rock, and others at Nahant.

Rev. John Pierpont, Jr. was ordained minister of the Unitarian Society, on the 11th of October.

For about four years past, it has been noticed that the sycamore trees [buttonwoods] have been leafless, decayed, and dying. It is supposed that their decay has been owing to heavy frosts blighting them, after they had budded early. [But their diseased condition was noticed in various distant parts of the country and in Europe. They seem now, [1864] however, in a great measure to have recovered; though there are but few left of what was once a very fashionable tree.]

Sagamore Hall, near the Central Square Depot, was partially burnt in the night of the 25th of November. Loss, about \$3000. The town has been remarkably exempt from losses of this kind—this being the only great fire for ten years.

---

With the year 1843 the labors of Mr. Lewis, as the historian of Lynn, close. He inserted a concluding chapter, bearing date 1844, which was probably written in the early part of that year. A few passages of it appeared to be superseded by other matter in this edition, and the remainder is given in other connections. In 1857, he made known his intention to prepare a new edition, but causes operated to prevent his fulfilling his design; and he died in the early part of 1861. I have not thought it right, in the preceding pages, to make any essential alteration in the text of Mr. Lewis, nor to introduce additions of my own in a way that would render him responsible. And hence, as elsewhere remarked, I have indicated by brackets what I have supplied. It would have been a little more fashionable, perhaps, to have resorted to foot notes than to have introduced the new matter in the way chosen. But the most fashionable things are not always the most convenient. And foot notes, though often pets with writers are dire afflictions to readers. In the remainder of our volume, however, the unornamental bracket will of course be dispensed with, as Mr. Lewis's matter extends no farther than this page.

J. R. N.

## 1844.

Early this year Laroy Sunderland gave a course of lectures on Pathetism, as he termed his subject, in Lyceum Hall. He claimed ability to explain divers mystical operations of the mind, and by experiments to exhibit some of its most remarkable effects on the body. The attendance on his lectures was very large. The supposed science, however, seemed but another phase of Mesmerism, or animal magnetism, which created a good deal of attention in France toward the close of century 1700, and which Franklin, as a member of an investigating committee, referred to the imagination. Yet, on a question of such depth in mental philosophy it might require one greater than Franklin to determine what is imaginary and what real. During the few years immediately antecedent to the year 1850, scores of lecturers, many of them ignorant mountebanks, travelled up and down the country, pretending to great discoveries in mental science, and adopting various learned names for the dignifying of their systems. But they all seemed to fade away in the light of *Spiritualism*, which began to prevail about that marked year, 1850. Great numbers among the learned and refined, as well as among the ignorant, believed that means were now discovered by which intelligible communication could be held with disembodied spirits. The means — to wit, the knocking against a wainscot or the tipping of a table — through which the communications of the invisible ones were vouchsafed, were, to be sure, to common apprehension a little extraordinary; but in matters which are altogether mysterious, and without the circle of common events, the rules of what we call common sense may not apply. But all such things are perhaps useful, from directing attention to studies which may do much to elevate mankind; even as the old astrology, which in itself was puerile, led to some of the loftiest discoveries in astronomy.

The Essex County Whig, a weekly newspaper was commenced this year. In 1846, the name was changed to Lynn News. And in 1861 it was discontinued.

The journeymen shoemakers formed a society for mutual benefit, early this year. They endeavored to establish better and more uniform prices. The old order system — the system under which the workman was compelled to take orders payable in goods, for his earnings — which often operated oppressively, was now very generally abandoned, and the wages were paid in money. No striking results, perhaps, immediately followed the formation of this society; yet, like all similar movements, it was useful in diffusing a knowledge of the real condition of things, and affecting public sentiment.

The thermometer stood at 100 degress, in the shade, 26 June.



The Whig party held a mass meeting in Lynn, 4 September. Eminent speakers from abroad were present, and a procession, numbering about 3,000, moved through the principal streets.

On the 6th of September, the Democratic party had a great clam-bake at Swampscot. A procession, numbering some two thousand, two hundred of whom were of the military, was formed at the Central Depot, in Lynn, and marched to the place of the unique entertainment. Addresses were made by eminent political orators.

Tuesday, 22 October, was the day calculated by the Millerites, as the believers in the immediate destruction of the world were called, to be that on which the closing up of all earthly affairs would take place. But it passed off without any extraordinary occurrence, probably to the relief of some whose courage was not equal to their faith. There were quite a number in Lynn, who firmly believed in the predictions of Mr. Miller. They held meetings, and in some instances showed their sincerity by abandoning their business and giving away their property. And many still continue steadfast in the belief that the end of all things is close at hand.

Mr. John Alley, 3d, had a swine, raised by himself, slaughtered this year, which weighed, before being dressed, 1,330 pounds. The fat produced 128 pounds of lard. He had the skin stuffed; and it became an object of curiosity at agricultural exhibitions.

### 1845.

About midnight, on the 4th of May, a dwelling house on the north side of Summer street, between Market and Pleasant, occupied by Albourne Oliver and David M. Hildreth, was burned. The two families had barely time to escape with their lives. Not even a change of clothing was saved by any of the inmates. Loss \$3,000.

Mount Carmel Lodge of Freemasons, instituted in 1805, and discontinued in 1834, under the anti-masonic pressure, was this year reorganized and regular meetings resumed.

Joseph W. Millett, of Swampscot, met his death, 28 May, under painful circumstances. Some young men were in the pastures in pursuit of geological specimens, and he accompanied them. They charged a rock with a pound of powder, and he volunteered to touch it off. They retired, not without apprehension, as he appeared so daring, leaving him to execute the dangerous task. They heard the report, returned, and found him dead, his body being much mutilated. He left a wife and six children.

The Lynn Artillery joined the escort at the funeral solemnities held in Boston, 9 July, on the occasion of the death of General Jackson.

The thermometer reached 101 degrees, in the shade, 12 July

A young man from Bradford, named Noyes, was drowned, while bathing, at Needham's Landing, 10 September. He had come to Lynn in the hope of benefitting his health by sea bathing, arriving only the day before.

### 1846.

Between eleven and twelve o'clock on the night of 1 January, a fire broke out in the Rockaway House, at Swampscot, destroying the building and furniture, bowling-alleys, stable, and other out buildings. Loss about \$20,000. The building was formerly the Topsfield Hotel, and was moved from that town to Swampscot, a distance of about fifteen miles.

For several days, in the early part of January, the air was so clear that the planet Venus could be seen at noonday, about three hours behind the sun.

Amariah Childs died, 21 January, aged 80. He owned the mills on Saugus river, Boston street, which so long bore his name, and there manufactured that excellent chocolate which became celebrated not only throughout the United States, but in Europe. He began the manufacture in or about the year 1805, and sold out the business in 1840. He lived on Boston street, nearly opposite Bridge, and was an esteemed citizen. He married three wives, the first and last of whom were sisters, and the intermediate one the widow of a deceased brother of the other two. The last named was Mrs. Larkin, mother of Thomas O. Larkin, who, at one time during the excitement respecting the California gold discoveries, was reputed to be the wealthiest man in the Union, he having become proprietor of extensive tracts of land in that auriferous region. At the time of his death, however, which occurred a few years after, it appeared that though a rich man, his possessions had been greatly over-estimated.

A house on Franklin street, belonging to John Alley, 3d, was struck by lightning, 18 May, and two persons knocked down.

On the 21st of June, the lightning struck the house of Charles P. Curtis, then in process of erection, on Ocean street, doing considerable damage to the frame.

On Sunday, 28 June, there appeared a remarkable solar halo. The outer edge was of a beautiful violet, and the inner red.

The first Congregational meeting-house in Swampscot, was dedicated on the 15th of July, and the church organized.

On the 1st of August, the anniversary of the abolishment of slavery in the British West Indies was celebrated in the woods, near Lover's Leap. The day was pleasant, and a large company of ladies and gentlemen assembled. Some prominent speakers from other places were present.



Thomas Nourse killed a rattlesnake five feet long, and having nine rattles, on the Lynnfield road, in July. The ages of these reptiles may be determined by the number of their rattles. They have the first when three years old, and afterward one annually.

On Sunday morning, 9 August, one of the most destructive fires that ever occurred in Lynn, took place. It commenced at about two o'clock, in the spice and coffee mill of Nehemiah Berry and Samuel C. Childs, on Water Hill. The mill and adjacent frame buildings were soon destroyed and the fire communicated to the large brick building used for silk printing and dyeing, then occupied by Daniel K. Chase; and that also was destroyed. Total loss about \$75,000. Insurance \$20,000. This brick factory was the one referred to under date 1836.

On Friday afternoon, 14 August, during the recess at the grammar school on Franklin street, the upper wall fell—plastering, beams, flooring, and all—and precipitated into the room a cord and a half of wood which had been piled in the attic. It came down with such force that portions sank through the floor into the basement. Several pupils who happened to remain in during the recess, were injured; none, however, fatally. The average attendance of scholars was about a hundred and fifty, and had the accident occurred while the school was in session, many lives must have been lost.

A smart shock of an earthquake was felt on Tuesday morning, 25 August, at fifteen minutes before five o'clock. It was sufficiently violent to wake persons from sleep, and in some instances dishes were thrown from shelves. There was for a moment a dull, rumbling sound, like that produced by a train of cars passing over a bridge.

The old Lynn Light Infantry, organized in 1812, was disbanded this year. For many years it was a famous company.

The Agricultural Society of Essex County, held their annual cattle show and exhibition in Lynn, 1 October. The weather was pleasant and a very large number were present from abroad. The address was delivered by Moses Newell, of West Newbury, and the dinner was had in the basement of the First Congregational meeting-house. A levee and dance took place in the evening.

The summer and autumn were unusually warm and dry; more so, it was stated, than at any previous time for a quarter of a century. There was a great failure of water in the wells about town; some dried up that never had before. November and December were very cold. At Thanksgiving time there was a great easterly storm that did much damage.

A singular disease began to affect the potato crop, this year; and it has continued to exhibit itself with more or less virulence

every season since, in some instances destroying whole crops; the potatoes being sometimes attacked while in the ground, and at other times after being digged. Four periods have been marked by the prevalence of the "potato rot," in this vicinity; the first in 1770. The remedy in former times seems to have been in the use of the seed, instead of the bulb, for propagation.

The congress boot began to be manufactured at this time. Its peculiarity consisted mainly in the substitution of an elastic gore for the old lacing, thus rendering the boot easier about the ankle, and more tasty in appearance.

The Mexican war commenced this year. Lynn furnished twenty volunteers, viz: Mark Annis, Henry Chester, Benjamin Coates, C. W. Foster, Nathan Green, Lucius Grover, Joseph Hepburn, Amos Kimball, Stephen Morton, Henry Newhall, William B. Patten, Hezekiah Shaw, Walter Sherman, Edward F. Skinner, John Spinney, William Swasey, Joseph Wendell, Joseph York, and two others of the name of Brown.

### 1847.

On the 15th of April, there were two inches of frost in the ground. And on the 22d of the same month the weather was so warm that the thermometer rose to eighty-six degrees in the shade. But the next day it snowed.

President Polk made a short visit to Lynn on Monday afternoon, 5 July. He came from the east in a special train, left his car at the Central Depot and rode through the town in a carriage, taking his car again at the depot at the foot of Commercial street. There was great eagerness to greet him, but his stay was so short that few could be gratified.

The Hutchinson cottage at High Rock was built this year. Also Exchange Building, on Market street.

The Agricultural Society of Essex county, again held their annual cattle show and exhibition at Lynn, 29 September. The address was delivered by Thomas E. Payson of Rowley. The dinner and other festivities usual on the occasion passed off in a manner most satisfactory.

Samuel Mulliken died 25 November, aged 86. He was long identified with the prosperity of Lynn, and was the third postmaster, serving from 1803 to 1807. Before coming to Lynn he for a short time pursued the business of a watchmaker, at Salem. In Lynn, he did a large business, for many years, as a tanner, and at one time kept a large store at the southern end of Market street. He was a man of strict integrity and great industry. He had a strong will, which, being usually set in the right direction stood him in good stead. But he once related to me an instance of its operation which seems more amusing than beneficial. During the active portion of his life, it was a



custom, as public conveyances were few, for a couple of business men to visit Boston in company, one providing the horse and vehicle and the other paying the tolls and horse keeping. One chilly November day, he and Jeremiah Bulfinch, a neighbor, agreed to visit Boston in that partnership way. Mr. B. was to furnish the conveyance and Mr. M. to pay the expenses. When they arrived at Charlestown, which was early in the forenoon, they found that an additional toll, or some other charge, to the amount of six cents, on which neither had calculated, had been levied. Mr. Mulliken contended that the extra charge should be equally shared; but Mr. Bulfinch declared that none of it rightfully fell on him. They were equally matched for stubbornness, and there they sat, disputing and arguing, till the declining sun warned them that it was time for the horse's head to be turned homeward. And home they rode, each, undoubtedly, congratulating himself on his manly triumph. "And," added Mr. Mulliken, as he related the incident, his countenance radiating from the old fire within, though he was then more than eighty years of age, "I would have sat there till this time, before I would have paid it!" Mr. Mulliken had two wives; his first was a daughter of Col. Ezra Newhall, of the Revolution; and his children were, Jonathan, William, John, Charles, Susan, George.

The old Lynn Rifle Company was disbanded this year. It had been in existence about twenty-five years, and ranked high for discipline.

The custom of pressing sea mosses and working them into parlor ornaments, began about this time. The rocks by the sea side and those upon the woodland hills furnish an inexhaustible amount of material for the most durable and beautiful ornaments; and by a tasty and patient hand it may be wrought into pictures that might easily be referred to the skill of goddesses. And the brilliant leaves of autumn, carefully pressed and varnished may be formed into exquisite pictures.

The first telegraphic wires that passed through Lynn were put up in December. There was, however, no communication held by them between Lynn and other places. Morse's telegraph was invented in 1832, and the line between Washington and Baltimore completed in 1844.

## 1848.

On the night of Wednesday, 5 January, the harness shop of Edwin N. Pike, on Union street, near the Central Depot, was burned. Loss \$1.200.

Oliver Fuller, aged 60, while walking on the rail-road track, in the vicinity of the Central Depot, on Thursday, 24 February, was run over by a locomotive, and instantly killed.

George Gray, the Lynn hermit, died 28 February, aged 78. He was by birth a Scotchman and came here near the close of the last century, locating in a lonely spot, which he made his home till the time of his death, though population largely increased around, much to his annoyance. Two or three rude little structures, erected chiefly by his own hand, answered for his dwelling, workshops, and store houses. They were on the south side of Boston street, a few rods east of the main entrance to Pine Grove Cemetery. It was a very wild place till within a few years. A high woody hill rose in the rear, a tangled swamp was on either hand, with a weedy brook winding through; while in front, beyond a little area of brambles and rank vegetation, wound the street just named. He persistently, and often with a good deal of asperity, refused to communicate to the curious inquirers who sometimes beset him, any knowledge of his personal history or the causes which induced the adoption of his comfortless and unnatural mode of life. And that very secrecy gave rise to innumerable romantic surmises. Some believed that an unfortunate affair of the heart estranged him from the world; others that some great crime rendered his flight from his native land a necessity. And he had the shrewdness to avoid entangling himself by contradicting any current opinion.

At times he was by no means averse to discussing affairs with his neighbors, though very seldom could one receive a welcome to his premises, and never would an invitation to enter his dwelling be extended. His calls were generally made at night. I was occasionally favored with one and usually found him so forgetful of the passing time that it was necessary to remind him of the lateness of the hour by a delicate hint like that of extinguishing the lights, nothing short of some such rudeness appearing to be understood. On one of these visits, when he seemed in gracious mood, with venturesome curiosity I expressed a desire to know something of his early history; but the sudden and lively response — "That is what don't concern you!" checked all approach for that purpose. He was a reflecting man, and one of considerable literary and scientific attainment; but the current story of his carrying a Hebrew Bible about in his pocket was, no doubt, a fiction. He took great pleasure in attending lectures, and in studying works on the abstruse sciences. But his fondness for the mechanic arts was perhaps his most conspicuous trait, and he became very skillful in some branches connected with machinery. Strangers would sometimes vex him with untimely visits, and by unpalatable remarks induce sudden exhibitions of temper. But if one assumed to possess a knowledge of mechanics, he was pretty sure of a courteous hearing. He claimed to be the inventor of a most useful



part of the ship's steering apparatus; but some one was before him in securing the patent, and he was subjected to much expense in unsuccessful efforts to establish his claims. Rufus Choate was his advocate and counsellor at one time.

In religion he was probably a materialist, most of his life. Perhaps a dozen years before his death he remarked to me that it was "ridiculous for any one to contend that intelligence was not the result of physical organization." But it is understood that he subsequently abandoned his old views, and died in the Calvinistic faith. He was eccentric in his habits, and had little regard for personal appearance, oftentimes, especially during the last few years of his life, appearing in a grim and filthy condition. He was remarkable, even in old age, for power of physical endurance. Many a time has he walked to Boston, on a winter evening, attended a lecture, and walked home after it had closed, making a distance, in all, of full twenty miles, most likely with no thicker covering to his head than a dilapidated straw hat and upon his feet coarse shoes and no stockings. He suffered much from disease during his few last years. And there, in his forlorn habitation, without the sympathy of friends or the common endearments of home, in solitude and distress, his last days were passed.

Mr. Gray, at the time of his decease, possessed property to the amount of about \$4,000. He died intestate, and his debts were not large; a considerable portion, therefore, went into the treasury of the commonwealth. His savings do not appear, however, to have accumulated from a miserly disposition, but rather from habits of industry and a naturally frugal turn, for the administrator informed me that from the appearance of things he could hardly have taken sufficient interest in his pecuniary affairs to have known what he did possess. In some instances the evidences of his money deposits were found thrown among waste paper.

The death of the hermit was noticed in the newspapers, throughout the country, and several persons appeared, claiming to be heirs; but they failed to substantiate their claims. On the 16th of January, 1861, George Gray and William Gray petitioned the legislature to grant to them the proceeds of the hermit's estate in the treasury. The petitioners represented that the hermit was a natural son of William Gray, of Oxbang, Dunbarton county, Scotland, of whom they were legitimate grandchildren. They did not assume any legal right to the money, but in consideration of the fact that they would have been entitled as heirs, had the hermit been legitimate, hoped the legislature would favorably regard their prayer. The petition was referred to the committee on claims, but the result was not favorable to the petitioners.

During the month of May, some two hundred dwellings were in process of erection or enlargement in different parts of Lynn.

On Saturday morning, 6 May, during a thunder shower, the safe in the ticket office of the Central Depot was blown open and robbed of about forty dollars. The thief was discovered and suffered imprisonment.

On Sunday, 11 June, a party of young men went down Saugus river, for recreation, partaking of clams and other refreshments. On their way back, William Austin, one of the number, was suddenly taken ill, and died before a physician could be summoned.

Independence was this year celebrated in Lynn by the friends of temperance. In the evening there was a display of fireworks, at High Rock, and a great crowd of spectators.

The second post-office in Lynnfield was established, 1 August, in the centre village.

At about four o'clock on Sunday morning, 6 August, the house and barn of Samuel Parrott, on North Bend, were entirely destroyed by fire. Loss, about \$3,500. Two cows and a calf perished in the flames.

An unusually fatal epidemic prevailed in September. There were seven funerals in town on the 17th. And on the next Sunday Rev. Dr. Cooke, of the First Church, preached a sermon appropriate to the occasion.

The Agricultural Society of Essex County, for the third successive year held their annual exhibition in Lynn. The day was pleasant and great numbers attended. The address was delivered by Gen. Josiah Newhall, of Lynnfield. Hon. Daniel Webster was present. The evening levee was in Exchange Hall. A few rockets were let off on the Common, at night, which so frightened some of the cattle that they broke from their enclosures and fled. Three young cows, brought by David S. Caldwell, of Byfield, were found, about midnight, at the railroad depot, quietly reposing beside the same car in which they had been brought.

In October, the house of Daniel Kidder, in Saugus, near the Newburyport Turnpike, was burned. Loss \$2,000. The fire was occasioned by children playing with matches in the garret.

On Friday afternoon, 29 December, the new grammar school-house on the westerly side of Franklin street, was dedicated. Though of wood, it was at the time considered a fine building.

The carriage road along the harbor side of Long Beach was built this year by Dennison W. Goldthwaite, under the superintendence of Alonzo Lewis. It cost \$1,771.25. The town appropriated \$1,000 and the people at Nahant, resident and non-resident, subscribed \$1,225. A part of the town appropriation was not used.



Lynn Common was fenced this year. The whole cost of the fencing fell a trifle short of \$2,500. To the exertions of the ladies the town was in a great measure indebted for the improvement. On the 28th, 29th, and 30th days of September, they held a great fair at Exchange Hall, and were so successful as to realize \$1,636, including \$245 previously obtained by subscription. Other sums were subsequently subscribed, and the town made an appropriation, which enabled the committee promptly to complete the work. Down to this time the Common had remained an open area. Most of it was used as a public ground from the earliest times, military trainings and public parades and exhibitions being held there. In some portions the surface remained quite uneven as late as 1830; there were hollows and risings, muddy places and gravelly shelves. The travel flowed partly along the sides, where North and South Common streets now are, and partly along a road which ran, with divers interruptions, along the centre. Just east of where the pond now is, stood a dwelling-house, with out-buildings and a small orchard. And a little farther east stood the gun-house and town-house. At the eastern extremity was a little district school-house, and at the western another. Almost exactly opposite where Whiting street opens, was the famous Old Tunnel meeting-house; and so few were the buildings, for most of the distance, between the middle of the Common and the sea, even down to the time of the disappearance of that sacred edifice, that people in passing up and down had pleasant views of the water. Many a time, when a boy, on my way to and from meeting, have I watched the vessels. In 1827 the old meeting-house was removed; and in the course of about half a dozen years thereafter the whole extent was freed from the architectural encumbrances. It was then 'ploughed up, the circular pond formed, the hollows filled, and North and South Common streets graded. Since the fence was built the city has made a number of small appropriations for improvements; the gravel walks have been formed, and numerous trees planted. At the time the Common was fenced there were three hundred and forty-seven trees upon it, including those within the railing and along the side-walks.

#### 1849.

On Wednesday afternoon, 3 January, the new grammar school-house, on the east side of Centre street was dedicated. This and the one built at the same time, on Franklin street, and dedicated 29 December, 1848, were the best ever built in Lynn, up to this time. They cost about \$5,000, each.

On Wednesday, 31 January, the body of a man about fifty years of age, who had been frozen to death, was found on Tower

Hill, near the alms-house. It was supposed that he froze the night before, which was intensely cold, while in a condition of helpless intoxication.

A small building near High Rock, used as a shoemakers' shop, was burned on Sunday evening, 25 March. The building was an interesting relic, having been the belfry of the Old Tunnel meeting-house. The spaces being boarded up, it furnished a comfortable though not very capacious shop.

The Lynn Police Court was established this year. It became a court of record, in the legal sense, 1 January, 1862.

The Lighton Bank commenced business, 2 August.

A national fast was appointed for the 3d of August, on account of the threatened prevalence of the Asiatic cholera. The day was well observed at Lynn. About a dozen cases of the disease appeared in our alms-house, ten of which proved fatal. A few other cases occurred in different parts of the town. But the excitement was not to be compared with that of 1832, when the disease first reached America. Lynn, at that time, partook largely of the general alarm, though the pestilence did not then visit her.

In September, James C. Lamphier, of Swampscot, discovered floating off Swampscot beach, a turtle, of the enormous weight of six hundred pounds. Its length, from the end of the nose to the end of the tail, was eight feet and six inches, and its shell was six feet long and three and a half wide. The animal was dead when discovered. After being towed ashore a bullet hole was found in the body.

Rev. Theobald Matthew, of Ireland, a distinguished advocate of temperance, visited Lynn on the afternoon of Monday, 17 September. He held a levee at Lyceum Hall, and several hundreds, mostly his own countrymen, took the temperance pledge. On the 7th and 8th of October, he again visited Lynn and administered the pledge to others.

A great storm occurred on the 6th and 7th of October. The sea was driven in with such fury that in several places it made breaches entirely over Long Beach.

The Bay State, a weekly newspaper, advocating democratic principles, was commenced 11 October, by Lewis Josselyn.

On the evening of 19 October a party of Ojibway Indians gave an entertainment at Lyceum Hall. They had traveled in Europe under the guidance of George Catlin, the accomplished Indian delineator.

The new grammar school-house, at Swampscot, was dedicated on the 20th of December.

A large number left Lynn, this year, to seek their fortunes in California, the excitement respecting the gold discoveries on the Pacific coast having set people almost beside themselves.



Nearly two hundred went, some by water and some by land. And there was as much diversity in their success as in their characters and habits. Some returned in poverty and with broken health, others with well-filled purses and good health; others still remained, preferring to make new homes in that distant region.

The grammar school-house at Tower Hill was built this year.

### 1850.

A curious discussion, which in some instances waxed quite warm, arose at the beginning of this year. It was on the question whether 1850 was the last year of the first half of the century, or the first year of the last half.

Fifteen cases of small-pox occurred in January in one house on Spring street; only one, however, proved fatal. All the patients were colored persons.

At the beginning of this year there were in Lynn thirty-four public schools, employing nine male and thirty-four female teachers. The whole number of pupils was 3,379.

A two story building on Centre street, between North Common street and the Turnpike, occupied by Peter C. Downing, as a boarding-house, was destroyed by fire on Sunday night, March 31.

Lynn adopted the city form of government this year. The legislature granted the charter on the 10th of April, and on the 19th the inhabitants voted to accept it. The organization of the first city government took place on Tuesday forenoon, the 14th of May, at Lyceum Hall. The day was pleasant, and a large number, some of whom were ladies, were present to witness the ceremonies. George Hood took the oath of office as mayor, Daniel C. Baker as president of the common council, and William Bassett as city clerk. In the evening the new city government, together with a large company of citizens, partook of a collation, in the old Town Hall.

A great fire raged in the woods on Sunday, 21 April. Several hundred acres, chiefly in Dungeon Pasture, were burned over.

Col. Samuel Brimblecom died 24 April, aged 81. He was for many years an enterprising shoe manufacturer, and did a great deal towards establishing the business on a firm basis. Before his time the whole trade was so loosely conducted that few realized any thing beyond a bare maintenance from unre-mitted toil and perplexity; but many of his suggestions tended greatly to systematize the business and render it profitable. In common with all the manufacturers of that period he met with reverses in early life, though before the infirmities of age had settled upon him he had secured a competency. He was a man

of philosophical turn of mind, and estimable social qualities; fond of reading, and ready to aid in all efforts to improve the mind. He was a member of the Unitarian Society at its formation, and continued steadfast in the faith. He had seven children, namely, Mary, Samuel, Mary Ann, two Williams, Lucy, and Ellen. His first wife was Mary Mansfield, whom he married 4 June, 1794; and his second, Nelly Copp, whom he married 1 June, 1817. Ellen was the only child by the second marriage. His residence was on the south side of the Turnpike, a few rods west of Franklin street. He was a native of Marblehead.

At about midnight, on Sunday, 26 May, two buildings on the wharf at the foot of Commercial street, were destroyed by fire, with a considerable quantity of lumber and lime. On the morning of the same day, a store-house in the rear of Caleb Wiley's store, corner of the Turnpike and Federal street, was burned.

Down to the last day of May, the easterly wind had been the prevailing one for a hundred successive days, an occurrence quite uncommon even here where our springs are so marked by easterly winds.

The physicians of Lynn, by mutual agreement, commenced charging seventy-five cents for each professional visit, June 15. The most common fee, previous to that, had been fifty cents. It was a time of great prosperity, and wages in almost every craft and profession took an upward course.

On the afternoon of Thursday, 20 June, during a thunder shower, the lightning struck the clothing store of Roland G. Usher, on Market street. James W. Ingalls, who was standing in the door way, was knocked down. The lightning passed between his legs, tearing one of his boots, and burning his person somewhat.

The "ten hour system," as it was called — that is, the reckoning of ten hours' labor as a day's work — was very generally adopted this year. The church bells were rung at six in the afternoon, and then labor, for the most part, ceased, in field and shop. Mayor Hood took a lively interest in the movement.

On the night of the 18th of July, the morocco manufactory of James Tibbets, on Sutton street, was destroyed by fire.

On the afternoon of Wednesday, 24 July, Pine Grove Cemetery was consecrated. The weather was pleasant, though very warm, and a great concourse attended. The address was delivered by Rev. Charles C. Shackford, of the Unitarian Society.

A son of Joseph Ramsdell, of Lynnfield, aged 10, killed a rattlesnake, in July, which was five feet in length and had eleven rattles.

In the summer of this year, the Salem and Lowell rail-road, running through the northerly part of Lynnfield, was opened.



A tornado passed through the westerly part of Lynnfield, on the 1st of August, at about three in the afternoon, sweeping every thing before it. Its track was but a few rods in width, and fortunately no buildings were in it.

On Thursday, August 15, a sad disaster occurred at Humfrey's pond, in Lynnfield. A company, connected for the most part with the First Christian Society of Lynn, were holding a picnic on the border of the pond. In the course of the afternoon a party of twenty-five, chiefly ladies, rowed out in a large flat bottomed boat, about a hundred yards from the shore. As some of them shifted from side to side, the boat was made to careen; and several becoming alarmed threw their weight in a manner to completely capsize it. Before aid could reach them thirteen were drowned.

The Salem and South Reading rail-road, passing through Lynnfield, was opened for travel, 31 August.

The dry goods store of Charles B. Holmes, on Market street, was broken into on the night of 5 October, and robbed to the amount of some \$500. Several other robberies were committed at about the same time, in different parts of the town.

This year the potato rot was very destructive to the crops in and about Lynn.

The first burial in Pine Grove Cemetery took place on Sunday, October 13. It was on Myrtle path and in lot number 212. The stone bears this inscription: "Harriet Newell, wife of George W. Stocker, died Oct. 11, 1850, aged 27 years. Faithful while below, she did her duty well. The first interment and the first stone erected in this Cemetery."

The planet Venus was visible to the naked eye, on clear afternoons, for several days during the early part of November.

On the evening of 28 November, George Thompson, the distinguished abolition lecturer and member of the British parliament, being again in the country, had a public reception by his friends in Lynn, and delivered an address. The meeting was at Lyceum Hall, which was well filled, though the weather was stormy. James N. Buffum presided. For notice of Mr. Thompson's earlier visits see under date 1835.

The law passed by Congress, this year, intended to facilitate the rendition of slaves escaping into the free states, and known as the "Fugitive Slave Law," met with strong opposition in Lynn. Several largely attended meetings were held, at which it was warmly denounced. At Lyceum Hall, on Saturday evening, 5 October, a full and enthusiastic meeting convened, at which Mayor Hood presided, Jonathan Buffum, Daniel C. Baker, Charles Merritt, and William Bassett, being vice presidents, and George Foster and Benjamin F. Mudge secretaries. One or two prominent speakers from abroad made stirring addresses,

and the following resolutions were unanimously adopted. They are certainly characteristic of the people of Lynn, in the animated spirit of freedom they breathe though the exceeding fervor of one or two seems to savor somewhat of nullification:

**RESOLVED**, That the Fugitive Slave Bill, recently enacted by Congress, violates the plain intent and the strict letter of the United States constitution, which secures to every citizen, except in cases of martial law, the right of trial by jury on all important questions; further, said bill outrages justice, since it does not secure to the fugitive, or to the free man mistaken for a fugitive, due notice beforehand of the charge made against him, and opportunity for cross-examining the witnesses against him on their oath, gives him no time to get counsel or gather testimony in his own behalf—rights which our fathers secured by the struggle of two hundred years, and which are too dear to be sacrificed to the convenience of slave hunters, afraid or ashamed to linger amid a community whose institutions and moral sense they are outraging.

Again, said bill tramples on the most sacred principles of the common law; and even if men could be property, no property, however sacred, can claim the right to be protected in such a way as endangers the rights and safety of free men, therefore—

**RESOLVED**, That we protest against it as grossly unconstitutional, as fraught with danger to the safety of a large portion of our fellow citizens, and capable of being easily perverted to the ruin of any one, white or black; we denounce it as infamous, and we proclaim our determination that it shall not be executed.

**RESOLVED**, That we rejoice to believe that there are not prisons enough at the North to hold the men and women who stand ready to succor and protect the panting fugitive slave, and baffle and resist the slave hunter, who shall dare to pollute our soil.

**RESOLVED**, That every man who voted for this atrocious bill, every one who avows his readiness to execute it, and every one who justifies it on any ground, is a traitor to the rights of the free states, and a criminal of the deepest die; at the head of whom stands Millard Fillmore, who from party, or even baser motives, has set his name to a law, the provisions of which, so far from being fitted for a christian republic, remind one only of the court of Jeffries, or the camp of Haynau.

**RESOLVED**, That Samuel A. Eliot, of Boston, in giving his vote for this blood-hound bill, dishonored and betrayed Massachusetts; and low as is often the moral sense of a great city, cankered by wealth, we rejoice to know that he misrepresented his immediate constituents: and we demand of them, in the name of our old commonwealth, to save us from the infamy of his presence in another Congress.

**RESOLVED**, That since God hath commanded us to “bewray not him that wandereth,” and since, our fathers being witnesses, every man’s right to liberty is self-evident, we see no way of avoiding the conclusion of Senator Seward, that “it is a violation of the divine law to surrender the fugitive slave who takes refuge at our firesides from his relentless pursuers;” and in view of this, as well as of the notorious fact that the slave power has constantly trampled under foot the Constitution of the United States to secure its own extension or safety, and especially of the open, undisguised, and acknowledged contempt of that instrument, with which the slave states kidnap our colored citizens traveling south, and imprison our colored seamen, we, in obedience to God’s law, and in self-defense, declare that, constitution or no constitution, law or no law, with jury trial or without, the slave who has once breathed the air and touched the soil of Massachusetts, shall never be dragged back to bondage.

**RESOLVED**, That Lewis Cass and Daniel Webster, Senator Foote and Senator Clay, and each and every one of the “compromise committee of thirteen,”



who reported and urged the passage of this bill, as well as every one who voted for its passage, are unworthy the votes of a free people for any office for which they may be hereafter named.

In the course of a few months other large meetings were held, attended by prominent individuals of the several political parties, and similar resolutions adopted. Other places in the commonwealth were quite as much in a ferment as Lynn, and public opinion soon became so moulded that a legislature was elected which made such provisions that the operation of the law was seriously obstructed; and the southerners grew rampant under what they declared to be Massachusetts nullification. Some very bad seeds were sown at this time.

George Thompson, member of the British parliament, delivered the introductory lecture before the Lynn Lyceum, on the 21st of November. There was a very large attendance. His subject was Reforms in England.

The Central Congregational meeting-house, Silsbe street, was dedicated on the 11th of December.

Rev. Elbridge G. Brooks was installed minister of the First Universalist Society, on Sunday evening, December 22.

The valuation of the real estate in Lynn, for this year, was \$3,160,515; of personal, \$1,674,328 — total, 4,834,843. Rate of taxation, \$9 on \$1,000. Number of polls, 3,215. City debt, \$56,960.55. By turning to date 1860, the reader will have an opportunity to determine what progress had been made in these particulars in ten years.

The whole number of deaths in Lynn, this year, was 262; of consumption, 43. Aggregate population, 14,257. Many have an impression that Lynn is an especially unfavorable locality for such as are liable to pulmonary diseases. But it is thought that a careful study of the bills of mortality will show that a smaller number of deaths, from all diseases, occur in Lynn, in a given period, than in almost any place of equal population, in New England; and that though the consumptives here bear a greater proportion, they are yet less in the whole number than the consumptives in those other places.

## 1851

On Wednesday, 8 January, the commodious structure, erected on High street, for the use of the High School, was dedicated. The school was commenced 28 May, 1849, in the wooden school-house on Franklin street, under the charge of Jacob Batchelder, as principal.

The carpenter shop of Thomas Taylor, on Sagamore street, was destroyed by fire, on the night of 4 February. And on Monday night, 17 February, the two story wooden building on Market street, corner of Essex, was nearly burned up. The

lower story was occupied as a crockery ware, grocery, and provision store. The Freemasons and two temperance societies had their rooms above.

On Sunday evening, March 11, a barn near the Dr. Cheever place, in Saugus, was burned, with about twelve tons of hay.

On Tuesday, 18 March, a tremendous storm occurred. The tide was driven entirely over Long Beach, at several points, so that Nahant was literally an island. The new road, on the harbor side was much damaged, the marshes were submerged, and considerable injury was done to the rail-road bed.

The second City Government was organized April 7 — George Hood, mayor, James R. Newhall, president of the common council, William Bassett, city clerk.

On the 15th of April, another violent easterly storm commenced, continuing two days. The wind was terrific, and much rain fell. A higher tide was occasioned than any since that driven in by the great gale of 1815. The sea again swept over Long Beach, to such an extent that a continuous sheet of raging water lay between Lynn and Nahant. Two men, on horseback, attempted to cross the Beach, but the horses were thrown down by a wave, and they were in great danger of losing their lives. The lower part of Beach street was submerged, and much lumber, wood, and other property floated off. This storm was more severe than that of the 18th of March. Seven successive tides rushed over the Beach, badly gullyng the road so lately built, and rendering it almost impassable. At Breed's mill, on Oak street, a part of the dam was carried away and much damage done, a more particular statement whereof may be found on page 411. But the most serious disaster on the coast was the destruction of the light-house on Minot's Ledge, and the loss of two faithful assistant keepers. The height of the building was seventy-five feet, and it was supposed to have been so strongly built as to survive any storm. It was seen to fall, a few minutes after midnight, by persons on board an inward bound vessel.

After these two severe storms it became apparent that something must speedily be done for the protection of the Beach or it would entirely disappear leaving the town exposed to the unobstructed inroads of the ocean. As the cheapest plan, it was concluded to place a line of red cedars along the ridge, working stones, sand, and sea debris as compactly as possible among them. A guard was thus formed, answering a very good purpose. The city appropriated \$5,000 to the object. There should, however, be a substantial wall of stone; and it is hoped that government will one day supply the need; though there is not much prospect that they will do so at present.

On Friday afternoon, May 2, Miss Sarah Churchill, aged 19,



a daughter of Ivory Churchill, of Vine street, while on a pleasure ride with a young man named Davis, visited the Fort, at Marblehead. They rode on an embankment, and Mr. Davis stepped from the chaise to turn the horse, when the animal suddenly backed the carriage over the embankment, at a perpendicular descent of some nine feet, and Miss Churchill was instantly killed, her neck being broken. She was buried from St. Stephen's church, on the following Sunday, and a great concourse attended the solemn service.

On Sunday evening, 4 May, a barn on the Ballard estate, in Saugus, was destroyed by fire. An ox and a cow perished in the flames.

At about noon, on Saturday, 28 June, Charles Furbush killed John J. Perdy, at the boarding house of Mr. Bailey, on Market street, near the rail-road crossing. Furbush and Perdy were both journeymen shoemakers, boarding with Mr. Bailey. They had come home to dinner, and immediately after the meal was ended, Furbush went to his room, and Perdy went out, but soon returned, and went into the chamber where Furbush was. Presently two discharges of a pistol were heard, and some excited ejaculations. The people below rushed to the chamber and found that Perdy had been shot; and he immediately expired. Furbush was tried for murder, but acquitted on the ground of insanity.

A petition was this year presented to the city council, by Hiram Marble, for leave to excavate Dungeon Rock. Leave was granted, in July, and then commenced those labors of Mr. Marble in that romantic locality, which will remain forever, evidence of his faith and perseverance. For a somewhat extended notice of the whole subject see under date 1658.

An effort was made this year, by a considerable number of ladies, to bring into fashion the Turkish costume, or, as it was called, the Bloomer-dress, from a lady of the name of Bloomer, who strongly urged its adoption. They however had but small success in inducing the sex generally to lay aside their graceful flowing robes for those which, though more picturesque and perhaps more convenient, have always, among the more fastidious at least, been deemed less appropriate if not less modest. On a pleasant afternoon in July, a bevy of young ladies from Boston, richly and gaily habited in the new costume, left the cars at the Central Station, creating considerable observation if not admiration by their short tunics, full trowsers, bright sashes and jaunty hats. Quite a number of the young ladies of Lynn arrayed themselves in the new style, but such a strong prejudice against the innovation began to manifest itself, that they soon laid aside the unappreciated garments.

On the afternoon of Wednesday, 13 August, during a thunder

shower, the lightning struck the house of Mr. Conner, on River street; and in a description of the singular effects, given by one who soon after visited the premises it is stated that the lightning descended the chimney, bursting it all to pieces as far down as the attic floor. Then it passed down a stove funnel to the chamber floor, bursting the cook stove, passing along the floor into a room adjoining, where two persons were taking tea. In its course here it tore up a large piece of the floor, upsetting the table, bursting out two whole windows in the room, breaking the very chairs on which the persons sat, and throwing table, dishes, food, broken chairs, splinters of wood, and broken plastering, on all sides. Pieces of the broken iron and shivered wood were afterward to be seen sticking in the casings of the room, having been driven in, endwise, with much violence. From this room it could be traced to the basement, and off into the ground. And what is most wonderful of all, out of seven persons who were in the house at the time, none were seriously injured. The curious fact appeared, that pieces of the broken stove were so highly magnetized, that in one instance a piece about six inches square had strength enough to take board nails from the floor and hold them by the point. At about the same time that Mr. Conner's house was struck the lightning also struck the store of Mr. Vickary, in Gravesend village, somewhat injuring it, and knocking down one person.

On Friday afternoon, 22 August, a fierce tornado visited this region. It was felt, however, to but a small extent in Lynn. At Woodend, a boat was thrown out of the pond, and an apple tree eight or ten inches in diameter torn up by the roots. In Gravesend, the lightning which accompanied the tornado, in one instance descended the chimney of a house and went out through the front door, taking the side-lights. But it was terrific in some of the adjacent places; tearing up lofty trees, demolishing out buildings and fences, wrenching off roofs, and more or less injuring many persons who were exposed to its fury.

The new grammar school-house at Nahant, was dedicated on Tuesday afternoon, 16 September.

On Sunday, 21 September, a great fire raged in the woods. Some streets were filled with smoke, and much damage was done.

The Independent Methodist meeting-house, at Nahant, was dedicated on Thursday afternoon, 25 September.

The Methodist meeting-house in Saugus, east village, was broken into on the night of Thursday, October 23, and the missionary box robbed of six dollars, and some thirty yards of carpet stolen from the floor.

On Sunday night, October 26, the British schooner Brothers, Captain Clark, was wrecked by striking on the outer ledge, off



Swampscot. The crew, seven in number, were landed in safety, about midnight, by the assistance of Edward C. Bates and his men, who heard their outcries and hastened to their succor. The wreck drifted over to the Nahant rocks, near Mr. Tudor's.

The new grammar school-house in Woodend, was dedicated on Wednesday afternoon, 29 October. It was destroyed by fire, 21 January, 1859, being then valued at \$6.000.

A new religious society, called the Central Unitarian Society, was formed in Lynn this year. They commenced worship in a hall, on Sunday, 9 November. This society was afterward distinguished as the Free Church.

Sagamore Building, near the Central Depot, was again nearly destroyed by fire, 14 November.

The new grammar school-house in Gravesend was dedicated 19 November.

On Friday evening, 21 November, the brig *Exile*, of Yarmouth, N. S., Captain Sharp, was wrecked on Long Beach. Large quantities of her deck load of wood were washed ashore, and by the means an immense fire was kindled on the Beach, by the light of which the multitude worked in saving the lives of the mariners, who were very much exhausted and in great peril. By half past one o'clock all were safe on shore, but the vessel was a total loss. It was estimated that there were a thousand people on the Beach that night, and the scene was one of terrific grandeur.

The first power printing press ever used in Lynn was set up at the office of the Bay State on Christmas day. Before that all the printing here was done on hand presses. The second power press was set up in the Reporter office, in March, 1854.

The first meetings of the Second Baptist Society of Lynn, were held this year.

The legislature authorized the offering of a reward of \$10.000 for the discovery of a remedy for the potato rot.

## 1852.

On Wednesday night, 7 January, Joseph Barrett, of Gravesend, aged 70, was frozen to death on his way home from Salem, whither he had been to testify in the Perdy murder case.

At about sunrise, on a morning in January, a noble eagle was observed, perched upon a house in Green street. Finding that he was attracting a good deal of attention, he presently soared away.

A light snow fell on Sunday evening, March 21, and the next morning mysterious footprints were discovered in the vicinity of Nahant street and Long Beach. They were of a shape that excited much curiosity, and no one was able to determine what sort of a creature had made them. But on Monday evening,

Mr. John Barry shot a very large gray owl, on the marsh, near the foot of Pleasant street, and it was concluded that the wonderful tracks were made by him. He measured more than five feet from tip to tip of the wings.

An act was passed, 26 March, to prevent the destruction of shad and alewives in Saugus river, and the tributary streams in the city of Lynn. Shad had long before disappeared, but alewives continued abundant.

The Saugus Mutual Fire Insurance Company commenced business on the 1st of April.

The organization of the third city government took place on the 5th of April. Edward S. Davis was elected president of the common council, and William Bassett, city clerk. Mr. Hood continued to act as mayor, no other having been elected. Daniel C. Baker and Benjamin F. Mudge were the principal candidates; but there were sufficient scattering votes to defeat an election. The old majority law was then in force; and it was not till the eighth trial that a choice was effected. Mr. Mudge was elected, June 12, by a small majority, and took the oath of office, on the 16th of June.

A violent snow storm occurred on the 6th of April. A foot of snow fell. There was also a snow storm on the 13th of April, during which from six to eight inches fell.

On Thursday, 6 May, Louis Kossuth, the distinguished Hungarian patriot visited Lynn, and was received with public honors. He arrived at about one o'clock in the afternoon, and a procession was formed which proceeded through the Common, between lines of public school children, and thence, by Market street, to Lyceum Hall, where an enthusiastic reception awaited him. He was quite ill, from exertion and exposure, but was able to speak for about three-quarters of an hour. The procession was imposing, embracing some military, the fire companies, the city government, associations, and citizens generally — with stirring music. It was thought that ten thousand persons were on the Common at the time the procession passed. Kossuth left in the afternoon. The day was quite warm, the thermometer standing at eighty.

An act was passed by the legislature, 13 May, designed more effectually to restrain people from carrying away sand, sea-weed, and stones from the beaches. Much damage had been done by inconsiderate and mercenary trespassers.

The Lynn City Guards were chartered this year. They were formed as an independent company, and for a short time called the Kossuth Guards, their first duty having been to serve as escort on the reception of Gov. Kossuth, May 6. They were chartered as an artillery company. William T. Gale was the first captain, but he resigned in August, and was succeeded by



Thomas Herbert. Capt. Herbert resigned 15 May, 1857, and James Hudson, jr., was chosen commander. This was one of the companies belonging to the renowned Eighth Regiment, which so promptly responded to the first call of President Lincoln, on the breaking out of the war of the great rebellion, in 1861. In five hours after the unexpected requisition arrived in Lynn, this company and the Light Infantry were ready for duty. And they both departed in the forenoon of the next day.

A band of music was formed in Lynn, this year, under the name of Mechanic Brass Band.

Swampscot was incorporated as a separate town, May 21. And on Saturday, the 29th, public festivities were held there in honor of the event. Bells were rung, cannon fired, and flags raised. In the afternoon there was a procession, with music by the Salem Brass Band, an address by Rev. J. B. Clark, and a collation. In the evening there was a torch-light procession and illuminations.

On Thursday, June 3d, three men were in a boat, near Pig Rocks, when a severe squall struck them with such force as to lift the boat entirely out of the water. It was capsized, and two of the men, Mr. Small, of Swampscot, and Mr. Danforth, of East Boston, were drowned.

The bells were tolled and flags raised at half-mast, on the 3d of July, by order of the city government, on account of the death of Henry Clay.

The planet Venus was brighter in the month of July, than it had been for the ten preceding years. And for several nights the unusual occurrence of all the visible planets being above the horizon at the same time, was witnessed.

In July, a rattlesnake, having ten rattles, and measuring nearly five feet in length, was killed on the Lynnfield road, by Joshua Soule. And on the 29th of July another was killed by Samuel J. Sargent, measuring five feet in length and eleven inches in girth, and having twelve rattles. Still another was killed in August, on the Turnpike, between Lynn and Boston, by a Mr. Grout, which was four and a half feet long and had seven rattles.

On the 28th of August, Mrs. Jerusha Rhodes died, aged a little more than 97 years — being the oldest person then in Lynn.

On Thursday, 2 September, the Sixth Regiment of Infantry went into camp at Lynn, occupying the field on the southeast corner of Washington and Laighton streets. Many military notables and others were present from abroad. Some gamblers and pickpockets also made their appearance, but the police interfered with their arrangements.

Building was very active during the spring and summer of this year. Many houses of the better sort were erected.

On Wednesday, 15 September, the new meeting-house of the Trinitarian Congregational Society, in Saugus, was dedicated. It cost \$5.500.

An omnibus commenced running between the east and west sections of Lynn, in October, and was continued till the horse rail-road was built.

Funeral services were held in the First Congregational meeting-house, on Friday, 29 October, in memory of Daniel Webster, it being the day on which his funeral took place at Marshfield. The city council attended, each member wearing a badge of mourning on his left arm. The house was appropriately draped. Minute guns were fired on the Common from twelve to one o'clock, the bells were tolled, and flags raised at half-mast.

Died, on Tuesday, 9 November, Isaac Gates, aged 74. He practiced law in Lynn, for many years, but closed his life at Harvard, his native place. He had been unwell, but recovered, as was supposed, and went to the polls to vote the day before his death. He retired apparently in good health and was found dead in his bed the next morning. He graduated at Cambridge, with the class of 1802, and possessed good natural abilities, but had such eccentricities and irregularities, as tended to impede his success; and he never prospered much at the bar. His style of address was dogmatical, and his expressions extravagant; but he possessed an abundance of grating wit and loved much to indulge his powers of sarcasm, particularly in the political caucus. His talents were sufficient to have rendered him conspicuous and useful in any community; but in him was afforded another of those instances over which the philanthropist is so often called to lament. He took a good deal of interest in the management of town affairs, and often wrote timely articles for the newspapers; but his really judicious suggestions too frequently lost their force through some lurking prejudice or severity of expression. He also loved to write political articles for the newspapers, but his style even here was often so pungent as to destroy the effect. Nevertheless 'Squire Gates, as he was popularly called, secured many friends by his good nature and readiness to do a neighborly act. The following very well exhibits a common way he had of giving vent to his humor. He had in the court of common pleas defended a man of notoriously intemperate habits against the charge of being a common drunkard, and by some strange good luck succeeded in winning from the jury a verdict of not guilty. The man was so elated that he began to stammer out his thanks. Mr. Gates, perceiving his object, sprang to his feet, and throwing up his spectacles, exclaimed, in that earnest manner which every one who knew him will remember, "There, there! don't you try to say any thing; the jury on their oath



declare that you are not a drunkard. Now go right home and see if you can't keep sober for a week, a thing that you know you haven't done for the last six months." Before coming to Lynn Mr. Gates practiced in Concord, N. H., and Brunswick, Me. He had one son and three daughters, and the family were refined and highly esteemed.

On the 26th of November, an earthquake was felt at Lynn.

A bell was raised on the meeting-house of the Trinitarian Congregational Society, in Lynnfield, November 26. And this was the first church bell in the town.

At the great World's Fair held in London, this year, several lots of shoes, the product of Lynn industry, were exhibited, highly praised, and in one or two instances took prizes.

### 1853.

On Monday, January 3d, a prize fight took place between two pugilists from Boston, in a field bordering on the north-eastern road to Lynnfield. The stakes were \$300. The fight was arranged in Boston, continued about an hour, and was witnessed by a large number of persons, many of whom came in carriages from other places. The combatants were badly bruised. The city marshal succeeded in arresting one of the parties who was afterward convicted in the court of common pleas.

The gas was lighted in Lynn, for the first time, on Thursday night, 13 January. The price to consumers was fixed at \$3.50 a thousand cubic feet.

On the 16th of January, the harbor was frozen to Sand Point; on the 23d it was clear of ice; and on the next day it was again frozen to Chelsea.

The new grammar school-house in the fourth ward was dedicated on the 25th of January.

On Tuesday, February 1, the cars commenced running over the Saugus Branch Rail-road.

On Monday afternoon, February 14, Richard Roach, a man about forty years of age, was at work near the Lynn Common rail-road depot, sawing wood with a steam circular saw. The balance wheel suddenly exploded, with a terrific report, and fragments flew in all directions, one of them striking the unfortunate man just above the chin, and knocking his head completely off, with the exception of a part of the jaw. Another part of the wheel was thrown with such force as to cut off a four-inch joist and shoot to a distance of a quarter of a mile; and two pieces landed on Boston street.

Nahant was incorporated as a separate town, March 29.

The organization of the fourth city government took place on Monday, April 4 — Daniel C. Baker, mayor, Edward S. Davis, president of the common council, Charles Merritt, city clerk.

On Friday afternoon, May 20, the remains of Jesse Hutchinson were buried from the stone cottage at High Rock, which was built by him six years before. He was one of the band of vocalists known as the Hutchinson brothers, though his duties lay rather in making arrangements and writing songs than in singing. He was the poet of the family, had much skill in touching the popular vein, and would, could he have been persuaded to spend a little more time and thought in elaborating some of his pieces, have left what would have endured. He had a social disposition though his temper was impulsive; and he possessed many eccentricities that were attractive, coupled with some that were not. He had a good printing-office education, had traveled some, read a great deal, and his mind was well stored with information, much of which was unavailable in the practical concerns of life. He was a spiritualist, and, it is said, pledged himself to return, after entering the spirit land, and convince mankind of the truth of his views. But from some cause, he appears to have failed in fulfilling his pledge. He died at Cincinnati, where he had stopped at a water-cure establishment on his way home from California, in the hope of recovering his health. He was the father of several children, all of whom died young, and before his own decease.

The Lynn Light Infantry was chartered this year. This was the second company of the name formed in Lynn. See under date 1846.

Boston street Methodist Society was organized this year, and their meeting-house dedicated on Thursday, 9 June.

During a thunder shower, on the 23d of July, electrical discharges were heard in several places near where telegraph wires ran, resembling the discharges of muskets. When one of the explosions took place near the Central Depot, two horses were thrown to their knees. At the mill on Saugus river, as one of the discharges took place the glass attachment on the ridge-pole was shivered and pieces sent to the distance of a hundred rods.

A comet was visible in August. It was about as bright as a star of the third magnitude and had a tail two degrees in length, extending upward. The best view was when it was in the west, an hour or two after sunset.

On Friday morning, 16th September, a fire broke out in a building on the north side of Federal square, owned by Joseph Moulton, jr. A store and dwelling-house were destroyed and several other buildings injured. Loss \$3,000.

Patrick McGuire, an Irishman, aged about 23, was fatally stabbed in Franklin street, at half past nine o'clock on Monday evening, September 26. The murdered man was thought to have been mistaken for another. The murderer escaped.

On Monday night, 24 October, a severe gale took place. The



eastern wing of Nahant Hotel, eighty feet in length and thirty in breadth, and containing sixty sleeping rooms and the large dining hall, fell, with a tremendous crash. It had been raised from the foundation for the purpose of being altered.

Albert Gove, aged 51, while near the Central Depot, 25 October, was caught by the arm, by a locomotive, and dragged some two hundred feet. His injuries caused his death, two days after. His spectacles were found on the cow-catcher, at the Salem depot.

## 1854.

Pine Grove Cemetery was conveyed to the City, January 2, by the Corporation.

During the first week in January, there were four snow storms. Between two and three feet fell. The rail-road trains were much impeded. On Thursday, five locomotives were joined to force a morning train from Lynn to Boston. Some damage was done to Nahant Hotel, by the wind.

Early this year various fashions in wearing the beard began to be adopted. A great many laid aside the razor altogether, and allowed it full scope; others kept it within what was to them a convenient length, by the use of the scissors; others entertained only mustaches; and soon as great diversity prevailed as existed in the tastes and whims of those who cultivated the masculine appendage.

The Legislature passed the plurality law in February. This was a great convenience and the means of saving much expense at elections. In a community where the number of voters is few, it may operate well to require a majority for an election. But where the number reaches to thousands, and there must necessarily be many opposing candidates, a plurality law seems a necessity. The majority requisition was a great burden to Lynn, where there were usually more than two parties. It was not till the eighth trial that the mayor was elected, in 1852.

On Friday night, March 17, a violent gale commenced from the northeast, continuing through Saturday. For a few days previous the weather had been quite warm, with some thunder and lightning; but when the wind set in so violently the temperature changed with a suddenness seldom witnessed even here. In about five hours the thermometer sank from near summer heat to below freezing point. The wind was so powerful as to overthrow several chimneys, and the lofty flag-staff at East Saugus. Upon the Eastern Rail-road a train was brought to a full stop, while passing over the marshes, by the force of the wind. Mr. Stevens, of the Tremont House, Boston, while attempting to ride across Long Beach, on his way to Nahant, found himself and his horse in danger of being buried by the drifting sand,

and was compelled to give up the attempt and return to Lynn. Old people at Nahant declared that so severe a gale had not before taken place, within their recollection.

The Lynn Weekly Reporter was commenced on the 25th of March, by Peter L. Cox and Henry S. Cox.

The organization of the fifth city government took place on Monday, April 3 — Thomas P. Richardson, mayor, Gustavus Attwill, president of the common council, Charles Merritt, city clerk.

John Estes died, 30 May, aged 41, of lockjaw. About a fortnight before, he stepped on a rusty nail, wounding his foot; but the wound apparently healed and he thought nothing further of it for some days. But on the Saturday before his death he took cold, and on Monday took to his bed, complaining of an unpleasant feeling in his head. His jaws presently became fixed and no effort could relax the muscles. Mortification ensued and on Tuesday afternoon he died.

A large and beautiful elm, on Washington square, died in May, as was supposed from the effects of gas that had leaked from the under-ground pipes. Several other fine trees, among them a stately elm on South Common street, which had cast its shade for sixty years, died about the same time, and as was thought, from the same cause; also one on Market street, corner of Liberty.

On Friday, 16 June, a little son of C. W. Jewett, died from injuries received while attempting to turn summersets.

On Saturday morning, 8 July, a car load of cotton belonging to a Saco company, on arriving at Lynn was found to have taken fire from a spark from the locomotive. Alarm was given and the fire engines appeared. After considerable exertion the fire was extinguished. Some fifteen bales were destroyed.

There was a great drought this year. No rain fell for six weeks immediately preceding the first of September. On that day copious showers took place, much to the refreshment of parched nature.

On the 3d of August, Henry Thomas shot a white-faced seal off Swampscot. The animal was four feet in length and weighed forty pounds.

Mackerel were unusually plenty on the coast this year. Old fishermen declared them to be more so than at any other time within twenty-five years. Considerable quantities were taken from the wharves in Lynn.

The City Bank went into operation in September. Capital, \$100,000. John C. Abbott, president; B. V. French, jr., cashier.

The Cemetery at Swampscot was consecrated in September.

Sagamore Hotel was built this year. The stone dwelling on the point of Sadler's Rock, at the junction of Walnut and Hol-



yoke streets, was also built this year. The stone was taken from the hill above, and affords a fair specimen of large deposits. Our rough and partially barren hills contain that which at some future day may be esteemed rich treasure. In elevated localities especially, stone is far preferable to wood as a building material, not only because it is more substantial and durable, but also because it is so much less liable to be affected by atmospheric changes. There were only three stone houses in Lynn when this was built. But a novel material for building began to be used to some extent at this time. It consisted of coarse gravel, with about one twelfth part of lime, worked into mortar. Many believed it would be sufficient to form walls firm enough for large dwellings. But the delusion was dispelled in a singular and effectual manner, on Monday afternoon, November 13. Joseph Hay had employed William H. Mills, a carpenter, to erect for him, on Breed street, near Lewis, a dwelling-house, the dimensions of which, on the ground, were thirty-four by twenty-eight feet, with an L twenty-three by eighteen feet. The walls, which were of this new material, had been carried up twenty-two feet from the underpinning, and the roof was put on early in October. The house was now — November 13 — lathed, and ready for the inside plastering. Ten persons were at work within, when, without any premonition, and with a tremendous crash, the whole fabric fell to the ground. A cloud of dust ascended and great alarm spread. Nothing remained but a heap of rubbish. Mr. Hay had three of his ribs broken; a young man had an arm broken; and several others were badly bruised; no one, however, was fatally injured. After this catastrophe, the "mud houses," as they were called, were looked upon with little favor. But it should be added that one or two smaller buildings, of similar material, erected about the same time, are still standing. The ingredients may, however, have been better proportioned, or the weather during the time of building may have been more favorable. It is quite certain that in a climate as variable as that of New England, something more substantial is required.

The rail-road running from Danvers to South Reading, through Lynnfield, was opened for public travel, in connection with the Danvers and Georgetown rail-road, on the 23d of October.

An unusually protracted and delightful period of Indian summer ended on the 28th of October. The natural cause of the beautiful autumn weather known in New England as Indian summer still remains unknown. Some naturalists think it proceeds from a chemical condition of the atmosphere produced by the ripening and falling of the foliage.

Brick side walks began to be laid in Lynn this year, though a few trifling patches existed before. With a view to encourage

the improvement, the city government passed an order that granite curb stones should be furnished and set at the public expense, in all cases where individuals would furnish and lay the bricks.

On Sunday evening, December 3, a violent wind with rain and hail arose and did considerable damage, breaking trees and destroying fences. Two dwelling houses in process of erection at Bass Point, Nahant, were blown down.

During the winter of this year there were thirty-five storms, and a more than usual aggregate of snow.

The boundary line between Lynnfield and Reading was established this year.

Two of those financial anomalies called loan and fund associations were formed this year; one called the "Lynn Mutual Loan and Fund Association," and the other the "West Lynn Loan and Fund Association." It is not singular, as may be remarked in general, and with no special reference to the Lynn associations, that many of that large class who in the hot pursuit of riches rely rather upon their supposed shrewdness than any settled business principle or mathematical rule, and have a child-like credulity in regard to any speculation that promises increase, should readily join such associations as these; but it is singular that so many reputable and experienced business men, should have so readily given countenance to what was so questionable. Some expected to derive from them large benefits as borrowers and others as lenders. But most were disappointed; for it turned out as a few careful computers declared, that miscalculations had entered into the plans of operation. The modes by which these associations operated were complicated and not easily understood; and perhaps that very thing was one cause of their acceptance; for many minds are charmed with what is mysterious, and disdainful of what is simple. A portion of those connected with these associations complained bitterly of their usurious and oppressive management. And the supreme court was appealed to for the righting of some of the alleged wrongs; but the appeal was barren of the expected results. They were relieved from the charge of usury; and the purgation was followed by such reasoning as to satisfy honest and reflecting men that the tribunal still remains a human institution.

For several years a difference had existed among the Friends, occasioned by some of their distinguished writers having advocated and published sentiments which were deemed by a large portion of the society to be at variance with some of its well-known and fundamental principles. This difference at length resulted in a division or separation in the Yearly Meeting of New England, one branch professing to adhere uncompromisingly to the original ground, while the other had so far aban-



doned that ground as to acknowledge religious fellowship and unity with those who had sought to introduce their modified views into the church. A large proportion of the Friends' Meeting in Lynn having declared themselves subordinate to this latter body, no alternative remained for those members who could not join in this course but to meet apart from them and thus sustain or continue the Meeting in connection with the Yearly Meeting which had resisted the innovations upon its discipline and doctrines. This year they erected a neat meeting-house on Cambridge street. Perhaps the reader will be enabled to form some just conception of the differences existing between the two parties by the statement that both contended that they were the true Quakers. Those who retained possession of the meeting-house, approved the teachings of Joseph John Gurney, an English Quaker, and considered that the reading of the scriptures forms an essential part of family and private devotion — that the scriptures alone reveal the true character of sin — that the observance of the sabbath is important — that the written gospel becomes the power of God unto salvation — that Christ will come again literally. The other party, in accordance with the ministration of John Wilbur and the early Quakers, held that the influence of the Holy Spirit, within the heart, was the true gospel, and alone sufficient for salvation — that the sabbath is a Jewish institution, the first day of the week not being the anti-type thereof nor the true christian sabbath, which, with Calvin, they believed to have a more spiritual sense — that the reading of the scriptures is profitable, but the knowledge of them not so essential to the understanding or practice of a holy life as to preclude the possibility of leading such a life without it — that Christ has come already spiritually.

### 1855.

By an amendment of the city charter, the municipal year was made to commence on the first Monday in January instead of the first Monday in April.

The influx of the sea was so great during the violent storms in the early part of this year that considerable damage was done to the embankments along Ocean street. Many bathing houses were thrown down and King's Beach was at times completely overflowed.

"Josselyn's Lynn Daily," a good sized, well printed and ably edited sheet was commenced in January, and continued for some months, by Lewis Josselyn.

On the morning of January 10, Samuel Newhall shot, near Saugus river, two eagles — one gray and the other bald.

There was an interval of severe cold early in February. On

the morning of the 5th, the body of a well-dressed man was found in the road between Lynn and Danvers. He had evidently frozen to death. On the 7th, the thermometer stood at eighteen degrees below zero, in the morning, but at noon it was eight above; making a change of twenty-six degrees in four hours.

The new Methodist meeting-house in East Saugus, was dedicated on Thursday forenoon, 22 February. Sermon by Bishop Janes. The cost of the edifice, including furnishings, was about \$9,000.

On Tuesday forenoon, 27 February, Mrs. Mary Farley, aged 28, died from the effects of ether. She went into the office of a respectable and skillful dentist, near the Central Depot, for the purpose of having a tooth extracted, and desired that ether might be administered. The operator advised against it, but after being urged complied. She died immediately, without returning to consciousness. A coroner's inquest was held, and the verdict was that she died from congestion of the lungs, caused by inhaling the ether. And the jury exonerated the operator from all blame in the unfortunate matter.

During the week ending March 3, the Swampscot fishermen were unusually successful. The number of boats employed was fourteen, and the aggregate tonnage, six hundred. The total number of men employed was one hundred and twenty-six, and the fish which they caught sold for \$5,272.00. None of the boats, excepting one, were out more than five days.

Rev. Jotham B. Sewall was installed pastor of the Central Church, Silsbe street, on Wednesday, 7 March.

The Lynn Library Association was incorporated in March.

On Saturday evening, 31 March, some gentlemen at Little Beach captured a black-fish, eighteen feet in length. The blubber produced two barrels of oil.

Seven thousand tons of ice were cut in the ponds of Lynn during the last winter.

The Lynn Musical Association was incorporated this year.

On Sunday, 6 May, a large tract of woodland, in Saugus, was burned over. A striking display was made by the fire, at night.

Early on Friday morning, May 11, the shoe manufactory of Nelson Raddin, near East Saugus bridge, was burned, and with it a large amount of stock.

Several young men made a trial of their powers in a pedestrian contest, in June. Albert Ramsdell ran three fourths of a mile in two minutes and fifty seconds; Jacob Ramsdell ran the same distance in two minutes and fifty-five seconds; and Charles Breed equalled the latter. E. F. Newhall ran one mile, on Long Beach, in five minutes and fifteen seconds. A. M. Colyer, a shoemaker, ran a mile in five minutes and twenty-seven seconds, barefoot, and on hard ground.



On the 16th of June, a turtle, weighing thirty-five pounds, was caught in Floating Bridge pond.

True Moody died on Sunday morning, 17 June. He was a colored man and had been out-door servant and hostler at Lynn Hotel for about forty years. He was a native of New Hampshire, an honest man and a faithful servant, and acquitted himself so willingly and skillfully in his humble calling that travelers regarded him with great favor. In person he was stout, and possessed in a well-developed form, all the physical peculiarities that distinguish the African race. His mouth was capacious and answered the novel purpose of a temporary savings bank; for in it he was accustomed to deposit the pecuniary gratuities that were bestowed by the numerous visitors at the house, till he could find time to remove them to a more suitable place, or till he required his mouth for some more legitimate use. And there is an account of a wager by some young men as to the amount of silver change in his mouth at a given time. To determine the bet he consented, with his usual good nature, to discharge the deposits into a bowl, when they were found to amount to a little more than five dollars, the whole being in small pieces. By his gains in this humble way, he was enabled to secure a comfortable home and respectably support a family. By the failure of Nahant Bank, in 1836, he lost some five hundred dollars, which was a sad misfortune. And the Eastern Rail-road, which was built a few years afterward, by diverting travel from the Hotel, which for many years had ranked as one of the best in the vicinity, greatly reduced his income. It is said that at this period he was accustomed to retire to a corner of the deserted stable and weep. He long bore the name of Master True, and few persons were better known to travelers. And he knew all the noted characters who traveled the road, many of whom would rather have lost an hour on their journey than an opportunity to have a chat with him. It is said that Harrison Gray Otis was accustomed to speak of him as an acquaintance, and a man of great moral worth. Some newspapers stated that he was ninety-seven years old at the time of his death; but this was probably far from the truth; or he must have been endowed with extraordinary physical powers. His history affords another illustration of the fact that diligence and faithfulness, even in the most lowly occupation will attract attention and ensure reward.

The electric telegraph to Nahant was put in operation this summer.

The bakery of J. C. Eldred, on Commercial street, was destroyed by fire on Friday night, 10 August. Loss \$3,500.

On Monday, 20 August, a horse mackerel, weighing a thousand pounds, and measuring ten feet in length and six in girth,

was captured between Egg Rock and the Swampscot shore, by three men from Swampscot.

A severe drought prevailed during the last of summer and first of autumn.

A sad accident occurred at Dungeon Rock, September 19. Edwin Marble, who was assisting his father in the work in progress there, and Benjamin Mann, were engaged in blasting, when a charge prematurely exploded, breaking Edwin's left arm and two of the fingers of his right hand; also badly cutting and bruising his face and neck. Mr. Mann was likewise bruised, though he escaped with comparatively little injury.

David S. Proctor, of Swampscot, during three days hunting in Lynn woods, killed three foxes and forty gray squirrels.

On Sunday, 25 November, the Catholic church, on Ash street, was consecrated, by Bishop Fitzpatrick. Nearly three hundred persons were confirmed on the same day. The main portion of the building was old. It was built by the Methodists; afterward occupied by the Baptists; and later still used for the sixth ward grammar school. The Catholics purchased, repaired, and enlarged it, rendering it capable of accommodating something over a thousand worshippers. This was the first Roman Catholic church in Lynn. See under date 1815.

Michael Dolan, aged 22, was knocked down by a rail-road train from Boston, at the Market street crossing, 21 December, and so much injured as to cause his death.

At the close of December there was a splendid display of frosted trees, continuing three days. Few people ever witnessed such a fairy-like exhibition. It appeared to me far superior to that noticed under date 1829. In the forest, when the sun was shining brightly, one could hardly realize that he had not been transported to some enchanted land.

The Lynn Five Cents Savings Bank commenced receiving deposits, November 27 — George Hood, president.

There were issued in Lynn, during this year, one hundred and sixty-three marriage certificates.

## 1856.

On Saturday, January 5, a violent snow storm commenced, and continued through Sunday. A great quantity of snow fell, and the wind blew a hurricane from the northeast. Rail-road traveling was greatly obstructed. The half past six o'clock train from Boston, on Saturday evening, was twenty-two hours in reaching Salem; it became fast bound, a short distance east of the Swampscot station, and had to remain through the night, the passengers, among whom were some twenty ladies, suffering much from the intense cold, and want of food. For several days after the storm the weather was very cold, the thermome-



ter, on Wednesday, standing at twelve degrees below zero. Indeed the winter of 1855-6 was one of marked severity. From Christmas to near the middle of March, the same snow, in many instances, remained on the roofs. Sleighing commenced the day after Christmas and continued between eighty and ninety consecutive days. On the morning of the 10th of March, the thermometer, in various parts of Lynn, stood at ten degrees below zero. The ice in the harbor broke up on the 19th of March. Cutting winds from the northwest greatly prevailed for ten weeks preceding the middle of March, adding much to the piercing effects of the cold.

On the 17th of January, George H. Jillson, aged 46, a carpenter, employed on Nahant Hotel, was so badly injured by the falling of a board from the fifth story, upon him, that he died on the following Sunday.

A pair of bald eagles were seen upon the ice in Lynn harbor, 17 January.

On Tuesday, 12 February, Ezra R. Tibbetts, a respectable citizen of Lynn, while passing along the side-walk in Bromfield street, Boston, was killed by the falling of a body of ice and snow from a three story building, upon his head. He was a mason by trade, and an industrious, worthy man. He held various responsible offices under the old town government. Tibbetts's Building, so called, on Market street, was built by him.

On the night of 27 February, a sudden and vivid flash lighted up the whole atmosphere. It resembled lightning, in some respects, though no thunder was heard. It was probably some brilliant meteor passing behind the clouds.

On Tuesday evening, April 8, a farewell meeting was held at the First Methodist meeting-house, on the occasion of Rev. William Butler's departure for his field of duty as superintendent of the Methodist missions in India. Several dignitaries from the church at large were present and the exercises were instructive and impressive. Mr. Butler received his credentials and charges at this meeting. Soon after his arrival in India, the great Sepoy revolt took place, and he was subjected to much loss though he escaped personal harm.

On the morning of April 10, the carpenter shop of William H. Mills, on Chesnut street, was destroyed by fire with all its contents. Loss, about \$1.400.

A severe northeast storm began on Saturday evening, 19 April, and continued to rage till Monday night. Numerous buildings were more or less injured. The steeple of the Methodist meeting-house at Swampscot, then in process erection, was blown down.

The brick school-house on Howard street, was destroyed by fire on the morning of May 15. Loss \$1.500.

Stephen Palmer, a carpenter, aged 53, fell from a staging, while at work on the house of Holten Johnson, at the eastern end of the Common, on the 15th of May, and was so injured that he lay senseless till the morning of the 18th, when he died.

The first Methodist meeting-house at Swampscot, was dedicated on Monday, June 30. Bishop Simpson preached the sermon.

As an instance of the quick work of one of our Lynn shoemakers, it may be stated that Francis D. Rhodes, in fifty days, made, in a good, workmanlike manner, seven hundred and ninety-two pairs of ladies' shoes, at twenty-two cents a pair, thus earning, in less than two months, \$174.24. They were, of course, made entirely by hand.

On the evening of 26 June, a Mrs. Brazil, visiting at the house of John Regan, South Common street, attempted to fill a lamp with burning fluid, when an explosion took place, setting fire to her clothes. A child ran toward her, the fire was communicated to its garments, and it was so much burned that it died. Mrs. Brazil was not fatally injured. This was one of many accidents that took place about this time from the explosive burning fluid then in such common use.

The new school house in the centre district of Lynnfield was dedicated on the 11th of July.

On the 16th of July, Capt. William T. Gale, fell down a flight of stairs in the Bay State Building, Central Square, and so injured himself that he died the next day, remaining insensible during the mean time. He was for a number of years commander of the Lynn Artillery, and was buried with military honors.

A horse-mackerel, nine feet in length, and weighing nearly a thousand pounds was captured off Nahant, 16 July.

On the 26th of July the thermometer stood at from ninety-seven to a hundred degrees, in the shade, in different parts of Lynn; and for the preceding five consecutive days it had stood above ninety during some part of the day.

A colored youth named Francis P. Haskell, aged 20, was drowned in the Flax pond, on the 3d of August. He rode a horse in to water, and not loosening the martingale the animal became restiff, threw his rider over his head, and with his fore feet thrust him under water.

There was a severe drought this summer. It ended on the night of August 5, when a copious rain commenced, continuing in almost unbroken torrents till Wednesday noon. On the next Friday there was a violent thunder storm. The house of Dr. Asa T. Newhall, on Olive street, was struck and damaged to the amount of \$250. A house on the opposite side of the same street was also struck; likewise a brick house on Sea street, the latter having every pane of glass, in one window, broken.



Two gentlemen were riding over Long Beach, when the pole of their carriage was struck and shivered into innumerable splinters. The house of John Blaney, in Swampscot, was also struck. Indeed the lightning struck in some twenty places, within a circuit of ten miles. The storm was extraordinary for its duration, raging, with very brief intervals, for full fourteen hours. Between five and eight o'clock in the afternoon it was very severe; but from half past eleven to half past one in the night it was really appalling—the thunder jarring the most substantial fabrics, the lighting gleaming with blinding intensity, the rain pouring down in equatorial torrents, and the wind roaring furiously.

Out-door services were held in Lynn, this year, by several of our clergymen. Dr. Cooke, of the First Church, preached his first field sermon on Sunday, 7 September, on the Common. But the experiment, on the whole, was not successful, the weather often interfering with the arrangements. The groves are indeed beautiful temples, but in a climate so variable as that of New England not so convenient for fashionable worshipers.

Egg Rock light was shown, for the first time, on Monday, night, 15 September. The cost of the building was \$3,700. It was built by Ira P. Brown. On the 8th of July, a company of gentlemen from Lynn and the neighboring places visited the rock and held a jovial celebration.

Patrick Buckley, the "Lynn Buck," ran five miles in twenty-eight minutes and thirty-eight seconds, at the Trotting Park, September 19, for a belt valued at \$50. And on the 4th of December, William Hendley ran the same distance in twenty-eight minutes and thirty seconds.

The schooner Shark, Captain Carlisle bound from Bristol, Me. for Boston, with wood, was wrecked on Long Beach, 30 September. The cargo was strewed along the shore and the vessel went to pieces; but no lives were lost. The disaster was occasioned by the Egg Rock light being mistaken for that on Long Island.

Forest Hill Cemetery, Lynnfield, was consecrated October 14. Addresses were delivered by Rev. E. R. Hodgman and Rev. A. P. Chute.

Some of the Swampscot fishermen were very successful about the close of the year. During the week ending December 13, the schooner Flight, Captain Stanley, with thirteen hands, caught 62,700 pounds of cod fish. And a short time before, the crew of the Jane caught in one day, among a large quantity of cod fish of the ordinary size, twelve which weighed on an average fifty-six pounds each. Captain Nathaniel Blanchard caught one cod fish which weighed ninety-four pounds, gross, and seventy-eight pounds dressed.

## 1857.

A very violent snow storm commenced on Sunday, January 18. It had been extremely cold. On Friday, the thermometer sank to twenty-two degrees below zero, and on the morning of the day on which the storm began, it was from twelve to twenty below. The wind was high, and the snow drifted furiously. So great a quantity fell that almost all travel was suspended for one or two days. Three powerful engines were required to force the formidable snow plough along the rail-road track. It was not till Tuesday afternoon that trains were able to reach Lynn from Salem and Boston; at which time one arrived from each place, drawn by four engines. The way being thus opened, other trains followed, and there were eleven engines at the Lynn station, at one time. Much damage was done on the coast and the beaches bore melancholy evidence of the perils of the sea.

The bark *Tedesco* was totally wrecked in the terrible storm spoken of in the foregoing paragraph. She was commanded by Captain Peterson, of Portland, and was from Cadiz, with a cargo of wine and salt. She was driven ashore at Long Rock, Swampscot, below the Ocean House, and soon went to pieces. All on board, twelve in number, perished. Six of the dead bodies were buried from the Methodist meeting-house in Swampscot, at one time. The vessel was valued at \$15,000, and the cargo at the same. The captain had been married, at Cadiz, immediately before sailing, but his wife was not on board.

From the 7th day of January to the 20th, Mercury, Venus, Mars and Jupiter were all visible in the western hemisphere, and Saturn in the eastern. Uranus was also visible by glasses. Such an occurrence, it is said, Copernicus longed to witness, but did not. Neptune was likewise, at the same time, visible by telescopic aid.

James H. Luscomb, a youth of the age of fifteen, while driving a cow across Long Beach, 19 February, fastened one end of a rope around her neck and the other end around his own body. The cow suddenly turned and rushed back toward Little Nahant, dragging him three quarters of a mile and killing him. His skull was fractured and his back broken in two places.

Goold Brown, aged 65, died at his residence on North Common street, March 31, after an illness of nine days. He early directed his attention to studies connected with the science of language and became widely known as a grammarian. Many years ago he published a grammar which was extensively introduced into the schools of the United States. And he taught a seminary in New York city, long and acceptably. His last and great work, which was completed but a short time before his



death, was entitled the Grammar of English Grammars. He was a native of Providence, R. I., and a descendant of the founder of Brown University; was a member of the Society of Friends and a much respected citizen. He left a widow and two adopted daughters.

Haddock appeared in great numbers, at times, during the early part of the year. On the thirteenth of March, about one hundred of the Swampscot fishermen, in twelve boats, caught, in some six hours, 160,000 pounds of fish, almost entirely haddock.

Fisher Kingsbury, a respectable citizen of Saugus, aged 70, was instantly killed on the Saugus Branch Rail-road, at Malden, 17 March. Both his legs were cut off, and he was otherwise injured, by a passing train.

A number of respectable shoe manufacturers early this year joined in forming a board of trade. It was thought that benefits would accrue from the association, particularly through the adoption of rules regarding credit to customers and for the security of greater uniformity in the trade generally. But all the good that at first seemed promised was not realized, owing perhaps in a great measure to the diversity of interests and the unwillingness of some to yield to any regulation that might appear to restrain the largest freedom in trade. The association did not long continue in active operation.

Trawl-fishing began to be practised by some of the Swampscot fishermen this year.

A team load of goods, while passing over Long Beach, from Nahant, May 6, took fire, and was damaged to the amount of sixty dollars.

On the evening of May 26, the shoe manufactory of Albert B. Ingalls, on Union street, was burned, with a considerable amount of stock.

John E. Gowan, a native of Lynn, arrived at Sebastopol, Russia, June 3, to undertake the raising of the ships sunk in that harbor, during the Crimean war, under a contract with the Russian government. His enterprise was successful, and honors were bestowed upon him.

The barn of Captain Fuller, in Humfrey street, Swampscot, was burned, June 13. The fire was set by two little boys who were playing with matches, in the barn. One of the boys, a son of J. A. Knowlton, aged four and a half years, was burned to death.

The color of Egg Rock light was changed from white to red, June 15.

On Sunday morning, 21 June a dwelling-house in process of completion for Mrs. Raddin, widow of George W. Raddin, near the Saugus line, was burned. Loss, about \$1,200.

Widow Mary Wiggin, died June 20, aged 95 — the oldest person in Lynn, at the time.

Independence was celebrated in Lynn, this year. A long procession marched through the streets, consisting of a cavalcade in fancy costumes, fire companies, bands of music, and numerous carriages, beautifully decorated, and filled with school children, bearing mottos, flags, and other insignia. An entertainment was provided, on the Common, for the children. In the evening there was a display of fireworks. It was called a juvenile temperance celebration.

At Swampscot, July 4, Henry Scales and John Draper were seriously injured while firing a salute. Scales was badly wounded in the bowels, and had an arm broken; and he soon after died, at the Massachusetts Hospital. Draper had an arm broken, an eye destroyed, and was otherwise injured. He was also taken to the hospital, and in about two months died of lockjaw.

On the 15th of July, a pleasure party from Nahant, while fishing, captured a shark twelve feet in length and weighing nearly twelve hundred pounds.

Much excitement took place this summer, in many places, concerning the discovery of pearls in fresh water muscles and clams. Many small ones were found in shell fish taken from the Floating Bridge and Flax ponds, in Lynn, but not enough to render the search more profitable than regular labor. It was quite amusing occasionally to observe some venerable and demure citizen, who never in his life had been guilty of imagining that there was such a thing as amusement in the world, wending his way toward the ponds, and fancying his real object entirely concealed by the rod and line, and other sporting gear with which he had so cunningly encumbered himself.

The African Methodist meeting-house, on Hacker street, was dedicated on the 1st of August.

On the 14th of August, at about one o'clock, in the afternoon, while the thermometer was standing at ninety-eight degrees, in the shade, an interesting little child of five years, a daughter of Nicholas Mailey, living on Green street, who was playing in the garden, was sun-struck, and died the next day.

On Tuesday, the 8th of September, the Fifth Regiment of Infantry, Col. Rogers, went into camp, at Nahant, remaining till Thursday. The weather was fine, and the attendance of spectators large.

The Franklin Trotting Park, chiefly in Saugus, was laid out this year.

A small comet was visible, to the naked eye, in September, in constellation Bootes.

The different fire engine companies of Lynn had a grand trial of power, on the Common, on Saturday afternoon, September



26. A great multitude assembled, and much good-natured rivalry prevailed. Money prizes were contended for, the highest being twenty-five dollars.

Blue fish were very plenty off our shores in the early part of autumn. They are great enemies to the menhaden; and for several days such a war raged that the beaches were strewn with dead fish, chiefly of the latter species. Mr. Lewis, the historian, said that in two tides, he picked up nine bushels, and buried them in his garden, for manure.

The Congregational meeting-house in Lynnfield, south village, was dedicated November 11.

Great financial embarrassment prevailed throughout the country this year and affected all classes. In Lynn there was a larger amount of suffering among the poor, than had been known for a long period. Numbers were out of employment, and many of the necessities of life were dear. Public meetings were held, in the fall and winter, to devise means for the relief of the destitute. Many benevolent hearts were stirred, and individuals of means contributed liberally; and on the whole the cloud passed away with less distress and disaster than might reasonably have been anticipated. Very few business men failed, and not many of the poor suffered long.

The boundary line between Lynnfield and North Reading was changed this year.

The number of marriages in Lynn during this year was 209.

### 1858.

The first Congregational Methodist meeting-house, on Chesnut street, near Broad, was dedicated on the 1st of January. It afterward became the property of the Calvinistic Society known as the Chesnut street Congregational Society.

The first vessel ever built at Nahant was a schooner of sixteen tons. She was built by J. and E. Johnson, and launched on the 11th of February.

Joseph E. Watts, of Marblehead, froze to death on the Eastern Rail-road track, near Oak Island, on the night of the 16th of February.

On the morning of February 19, the rosin oil factory, near the Lynn Common Depot was destroyed by fire. The building was of brick, and the loss of that, together with the stock, amounted to \$6,000. On the evening of the same day a barn, belonging to Oliver Ramsdell, in Gravesend village, was burned.

The "Lynn Buck," so called, walked a plank, at Lowell, in February, a hundred and five consecutive hours and forty-four minutes, without sleep, and with but twenty-nine minutes' rest. A strict watch was kept on him.

Joseph L. Hill, aged 20, while at Swampscot, gunning, on the

afternoon of March 3, was instantly killed by the accidental discharge of a fowling piece.

The sun-dial, on the Common, was set in April. The granite pillar was furnished by the city, and the instrument was procured by private subscription and adjusted by Cyrus M. Tracy.

Telegraphic communication between Lynn and Boston was commenced on the 4th of May.

On the 5th of June, two small boys, while fishing, fell into the basin above Scott's woolen factory, in Saugus, and were drowned.

On the afternoon of June 8, the schooner *Prairie Flower*, Capt. Brown, left Salem for Boston, with a party on board. When off Nahant, she suddenly capsized and seven were drowned.

Davis's barn, in Saugus, was struck by lightning, during a shower, June 20.

The Eighth Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteer Militia paraded in Lynn, on the 23d of June, in compliment to Col. Coffin. Eight fine companies of infantry were present, and many guests of dignity; among them Gov. Banks. Dinner was served in a spacious tent, and some five hundred partook. This was the celebrated "Eighth" that gained such plaudits in the early stages of the war of the Great Rebellion.

The month of July was found, by observation, to be the coldest that had occurred for fourteen years.

On the afternoon of the 6th of August, a barn in Swampscot, belonging to Jonathan F. Phillips, was struck by lightning and burned, with fifty tons of hay. The well-known trotting mare *Lady Lawrence*, valued at a thousand dollars, being in the barn, was killed by the lightning.

On the evening of the 14th of August the barn of Jacob Jackson, on Essex street, was burned, with sixteen tons of hay. One cow perished, and another was so badly burned that it was necessary to kill her.

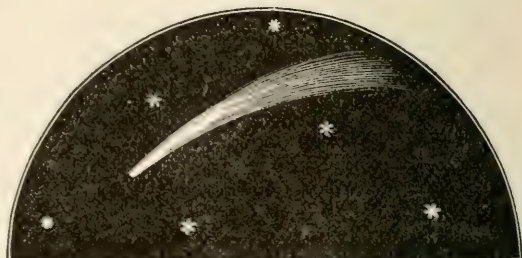
There was an impromptu "cable celebration" in Lynn, on the 17th of August — a firing of guns, waving of flags, and divers similar demonstrations — on the occasion of the transmission of Queen Victoria's message to President Buchanan through the Atlantic cable, the instrument of high hopes that were to be disappointed. At Federal Square, in the evening, there was quite a display.

During a heavy shower, on the afternoon of September 11, two schooners, lying at the west part of the town, were struck by lightning. The whole length of the foremast of one was splintered. The other was not much damaged.

A splendid comet appeared in the autumn of this year. It was one of the most striking and beautiful celestial objects ever witnessed. For many evenings it descended in the northwest



with its immense tail curving toward the north. The tail was determined to be, on Oct. 10, fifty-one millions of miles in length; and to the observer it appeared clearly delineated for a length equal to something more than half the distance from the horizon to the zenith. On the 13th of September it was a hundred and twenty-two millions of miles from the earth; and on its nearest approach it was fifty-two millions of miles distant. It is known as the comet of Donati. A faithful representation of this beautiful wanderer is here given.



COMET OF 1858.

The meeting-house of the Second Baptist Society, on High street, was dedicated on the 7th of October.

On Thursday, the 13th of October, the completion of the electric telegraph to Swampscot was celebrated. Flags were displayed and guns fired at morning, noon, and night.

John B. Alley was elected, November 2d, Representative to the United States Congress, from this district. He was the first Lynn man, who received the honor of a seat in that august assemblage.

The Catholic Cemetery, was consecrated on Thursday, the 4th of November, by Bishop Fitzpatrick, assisted by six other clergymen. On account of the violence of the storm the services were chiefly held at the church, where the rite of confirmation was administered to about two hundred persons. The cemetery contains eight acres.

The tide rose to such a height on the 23d of November that the Lynn and Saugus marshes were so deeply submerged as to occasion detention of the rail-road trains. All the trains were for a time forced to run over the Saugus Branch.

Benjamin Luscomb, aged 46, while examining his fowling piece, preparatory to going on a gunning excursion the next morning was instantly killed by the explosion of a charge, on Sunday evening, December 12. Not supposing the piece to be loaded he had taken the barrel from the stock and was blowing in it, near a lighted lamp.

There were landed in Lynn, during the year, 5,950,000 feet of lumber; 16,034 tons of coal; 5,820 cords of wood; 5,877 casks of lime and cement; and 79,600 bushels of grain. The number of vessels bringing the same, was 337. What was landed on the Saugus side of the river is not included in the statement. And it should be borne in mind that Lynn has no back country to look to her for supplies.

Cyrus M. Tracy this year published an octavo pamphlet of eighty-eight pages, entitled "Studies of the Essex Flora: a Complete Enumeration of all the Plants found growing naturally within the limits of Lynn, Mass., and the Towns adjoining, arranged according to the Natural System, with copious Notes as to Localities and habits." The title fully expresses the character of the work, and Mr. Tracy performed his task in a very creditable manner. As it will be interesting to those who occupy this soil in the far future, when population and art have driven nature from her present footholds, to know what forest trees grew and wild flowers bloomed where then will be busy streets, this modest work will be valued long after many more pretentious things are forgotten.

There was very little cold or tempestuous weather, in the winter of 1858-9, before the middle of February. The evenings of January, as regarded temperature, were generally more like those of April, than any other season. The cumulous clouds, on several occasions, like immense fleeces of wool, rose to a great height, and in the moonlight made a very beautiful appearance. After the colder weather set in, one of the chief amusements, not only of the school boys but the school girls and not only of the young, but of the mature, of both sexes, was skating. On moonlight evenings, the ponds were vocal with the merry voices of those engaged in the exhilarating recreation.

### 1859.

Judson J. Hutchinson died, January 11, age 38. He was one of the favorite band of singers known as the Hutchinson brothers. He committed suicide, by hanging, at the wooden dwelling on the west of the stone cottage, at High Rock. The act was no doubt done while he was laboring under mental aberration. For several years he had at times been insane, and his mind occasionally seemed to incline to self-destruction. Many months before the melancholy event took place, he very pleasantly and as was supposed jocosely assured the writer that nothing but lack of courage had for a long time prevented his destroying his life. He was an enthusiast, and possessed many eccentricities in manners and modes of thought; but he was genial in disposition, affable in manners, intelligent, and much beloved. He was a spiritualist, and could see no evil in taking the abrupt road that he did to join his friends in the spirit land.

There was a "Calico Ball" at the Sagamore House, on Wednesday evening, January 19. All the ladies appeared in calico dresses, which at that time were the cheapest style of dress. A hundred couples were present. The prize of a gold bracelet was awarded to the lady who in the judgment of a committee was arrayed in the most neat and becoming manner.



personal charms also being taken into account — and Miss Nellie Clapp was the fair winner of the prize. It was a very pleasant gathering; and the prevalence of silks and satins could not have added to its attractiveness.

Early on the morning of the 21st of January, the commodious grammar school-house, in Woodend, with its contents, was totally destroyed by fire. The building was valued at \$6,000, and was built in 1851.

On Wednesday night, February 2, during a violent storm, the *Vernon*, a British bark of 265 tons, bound from Messina for Boston, with a cargo chiefly of fruit, was driven ashore on Long Beach. The wind was very high and the sea in terrific commotion; but by great courage and the skillful management of a life boat all the crew were saved. Most of the cargo was also saved. At low tide the vessel was left almost out of water; but on Sunday morning, 13 February, she was got off and towed to Boston, in a crippled condition. A spirited lithographic print, illustrating the scene at the wreck, was soon after published.

There was a total eclipse of the moon early on the morning of February 17. The sky being very clear, an unusually striking effect was produced.

On Friday morning, February 25, the tin ware and stove store of Brawn and Morrill, on Broad street, near Newhall, was burned. Loss \$3,000.

A large hump-back whale was several times seen near the Swampscot shore in the latter part of February.

The *New England Mechanic*, a weekly newspaper, of good size, was commenced on the 19th of March, by Alonzo G. Draper as an advocate for the interests of the journeymen shoemakers.

The New England Conference of the Methodist Church commenced its annual session in Lynn, on Wednesday, April 6, Bishop Ames presiding.

On Saturday night, 28 May, the Catholic church, on Ash street, was burned, and one or two small buildings standing near, were considerably damaged. The value of the church property destroyed was \$6,500.

William F. Mills and Charles A. Forbes, while on a pleasure sail some two miles outside of Egg Rock, on Sunday, May 29, were overtaken by a squall which upset the boat. Mills was drowned and Forbes was taken up, in an insensible condition, by a passing schooner, and carried to Boston.

A man ran round Lynn Common on the evening of June 3, on a wager, in two minutes and three quarters.

On the nights of the 4th and 5th of June there were severe frosts.

Independence was celebrated in Lynn, in a very pleasant

manner. A long procession, consisting of military and fire companies, city officials and other dignitaries, with numerous decorated carriages containing the pupils of the public schools, moved through the principal streets, accompanied by bands of music. A collation was prepared on the Common, and short addresses were made by the Mayor and others. In the evening there was a display of fireworks. The day was also celebrated at Swampscot.

On Tuesday, July 19, Mr. Fenno went out from Swampscot, in a boat, to fish; subsequently the boat was found drifting and Mr. Fenno was missing, though his hat remained in the boat. On the 28th, his body was found floating a short distance from the Ocean House.

A grand regatta took place at Nahant, on the 22d of July. The prize contended for was an elegant silver pitcher.

On Sunday evening, July 31, a fire occurred in Healey's Arcade, at the west end of the Common, damaging the same to the amount of some \$2,000. The stocks in the stores were likewise considerably damaged.

A horse mackerel was taken off Bass Point, Nahant, on the 3d of August, measuring between nine and ten feet in length and six feet in girth, and weighing six hundred and fourteen pounds.

On the afternoon of August 12, as a train was passing on the Eastern Rail-road, a few rods east of the Swampscot depot, it ran into a herd of cows which were feeding on the track. The engine, tender, and a baggage car were thrown from the track, down an embankment, and several of the cows were killed.

There was a brilliant display of the northern lights, on Sunday evening, August 28. The whole heavens were overspread.

Charles Frost was run over by a fire engine, in Market street, on the evening of August 31, and instantly killed, one of the wheels passing over his head.

In the early part of September, some twenty spots were observed on the surface of the sun, distributed in clusters.

In September, a lady living in Lynn, feeling a prickling sensation in her heel, examined and found protruding a needle, which from certain circumstances she was convinced was one that she ran into her foot eleven years before. In all that time it had not proved troublesome; and when extracted was as bright as when new.

On the morning of September 2, the heavens were tinged by an aurora of a deep red hue. In the southwest it appeared like the reflection of a conflagration.

The engine house, corner of Ash and Elm streets, was burned, together with nine hundred feet of hose, the hose carriage, and other property, on the night of Sunday, October 2.



Two barns on the Hood Farm, Water Hill, were destroyed by fire on the morning of November 10, together with fifty tons of hay, and a large quantity of vegetables. And on the night of the same day, the barn of Daniel Fairchild, on Boston street, was burned, three horses perishing in the flames.

A large barn, belonging to John Mansfield, in the south village of Lynnfield, was burned on the 18th of November. Two yoke of oxen and two horses perished in the fire.

On Sunday evening, November 20, the Union street Methodist meeting-house was totally destroyed by fire. A Sunday school concert was being held in the building at the time, and some five hundred persons, a large portion of whom were children, were in attendance; but all safely retired. The loss was about \$8,000. The bell, organ, clock, and part of the Sunday school library were lost.

The church bells were tolled in Lynn, at sunrise, noon, and sunset, on Friday, December 2, on account of the execution of John Brown, at Charlestown, Va., on the charge of treason, growing out of an armed attempt to free slaves.

So many fires had in recent years occurred in the woods, destroying such quantities of wood which had been prepared for fuel, as well as that standing, that a serious depreciation in the value of wood land seemed likely to ensue. Several large proprietors, awakening to the necessity of some action, made a move for the protection of their interests. Their direct efforts, perhaps, secured no conspicuous result; but by arousing attention and operating on public sentiment some good was effected. Rewards have been offered by the authorities, from time to time, for the detection of rogues setting such fires. In the spring, when the earth has become dry, and before the new verdure has put forth, the greatest danger exists; and many a boy, by carelessly throwing down a lighted match has been the instrument of great mischief; to say nothing of those who are so abandoned as to wantonly destroy the property of others. The fact that the fires most frequently occur on Sunday is significant.

## 1860.

On the afternoon of January 6, three young men walked across the harbor, on the ice, from near the south end of Commercial street, to Bass Point, Nahant. No one had before so crossed at a point so far out, for some twenty years.

The brick school house, in Woodend, which was built to supply the place of the wooden structure destroyed by fire, on the 21st of January, 1859, was dedicated on the 8th of February.

The Lynnfield Agricultural Library Association was founded on the 11th of February.

A great Shoemakers' Strike commenced in Lynn, in February. No occurrence of the kind in this part of the country perhaps ever before created such a sensation. Processions of workmen paraded the streets, day after day, with music and banners. Large delegations of operatives from other places joined. And in several instances — on one occasion during a snow storm — large bodies of females appeared in the ranks; for the shoebinders were also on a strike. On the 16th of March, a really imposing spectacle was presented. Several military and fire companies belonging to Lynn and other places, numerous detachments of strikers from neighboring towns, and hundreds of women, formed in grand procession with the Lynn strikers and marched through the streets with bands of music, flags, and banners with devices. They moved in as close order as is common with such bodies, and the procession was something more than half a mile in length, and numbered, at different points, from three thousand to five thousand individuals. The day was very pleasant, and the demonstration passed off in an orderly manner. In the early part of the strike there was a good deal of excitement; and the city authorities, not deeming themselves sufficient for the emergency, sent to Boston for a detachment of police officers and took means promptly to secure other support from abroad should necessity require. After continuing about seven weeks, the great ferment quietly subsided. There was very little violence — a wonderfully small amount, considering the magnitude of the interests supposed to be at stake, and the energy with which the war of words was kept up. The object of the strikers was the same that is common in all such movements; namely, the obtaining of more adequate remuneration for labor; for it was alleged that at the current rates very few found it possible to obtain a decent livelihood. On the other hand, the manufacturers maintained that under existing circumstances, it was not in their power to pay higher prices. There was probably a misconception of facts on both sides. The whole trade had, in truth, through the instrumentality of some who had made heedless haste to be rich, and others, who had operated in ways positively dishonest, been brought into an unhealthy condition, a condition where it was necessary that some remedy should be applied. But whether a resort to such means as a general strike was the most expedient remains problematical. Yet the result did not seem to be mischievous. The energetic discussions that took place opened the way for a better understanding. Many facts were brought to light, useful to employers and employed. The suspension of labor prevented the accumulation of large stocks on the hands of the manufacturers, which stocks, no doubt, would in many cases have been disposed of, on credit, to south-



ern dealers, who, judging from the experience of some Lynn people, about that time, touching southern integrity, would not have been over-anxious that the spirit of rebellion should be curbed till they had time to discharge their obligations. Though perhaps no definite and conspicuous result of this famous Strike could be shown; yet it is far from certain that it was not beneficial. Each party saw more clearly the strength and weakness, the wants and difficulties, of the other, and the friends of justice, on both sides, had the means furnished for a more intelligible view. The whole country seemed to have their eyes momentarily turned on Lynn, and through the daily journals and illustrated weeklies, her travail was magnified to an extent far beyond what was dreamed of in her own borders.

On Sunday morning, February 19, Dr. Ezekiel P. Eastman died, aged 42. He had practised in Lynn for a number of years, was a skillful physician, and possessed attractive manners.

The Mechanics' Steam Mill, on Broad street, near the foot of Market, was burned on the evening of March 12, together with one or two other frame buildings, occupied for mechanical purposes. Loss, about \$8,000.

John Whalley, a partially deaf man, was killed on the rail-road track, near Market street, being struck by a locomotive, on the 23d of March.

The Third Baptist Society in Lynn, was formed this year; and their meeting-house, near Dye House village, was dedicated on the afternoon of Wednesday, May 16.

There was an uncommon drought during the spring of this year. The first rain for forty-one days fell on the 19th of May. Vegetation, however, did not materially suffer, the dews being heavy and the sun not in its summer position.

The Universalist meeting-house in the centre village of Saugus was dedicated on Thursday, the 24th of May. The Universalists had succeeded to the first Calvinistic church property, and having disposed of the old meeting-house, which stood in the Square, and which was built in 1738, erected their new edifice. The ancient house was steepleless, and certainly not a very elegant specimen of architecture; but its history is interesting. It was there that the celebrated Parson Roby preached, so many years. The spot where it stood was purchased by the town to be retained as a public ground.

St. Andrew's Episcopal Chapel, in the ancient Gothic style, was built this year, on Ontario Court, and first opened for service on Sunday, June 10.

Rev. Sumner Ellis was installed pastor of the First Universalist Society, in Lynn, on the afternoon of June 13.

A comet was just visible to the naked eye, in June. Its tail was about four degrees in length, and pointed upward.

On Friday, June 29, a severe thunder storm occurred. It commenced about six o'clock in the afternoon, and continued till nine, with scarcely an intermission. There was some hail; the wind blew with great fury, and torrents of rain fell. The house of Stephen Lewis, on Fayette street, was struck by the lightning, and slightly damaged. The meeting-house in the south village of Lynnfield was also struck.

The Methodist meeting-house, in Saugus, east village, was entered on Sunday night, July 8, and robbed of a hundred yards of carpeting. This was the second time that the carpets of this house were stolen.

There was a muster of the fire companies of Essex county, at Lynnfield, on the 18th of July. Many firemen from Lynn attended, though the authorities would not suffer the engines to be carried.

An extraordinary meteor appeared in the heavens at about ten o'clock, on the evening of July 20. It moved slowly, in a southeasterly direction, leaving a luminous train which was visible for about a minute. The meteor resembled two bright balls as large as full moons.

A turtle, weighing thirty-five pounds and measuring, on the shell, thirteen by seventeen inches, was taken from Stacey's brook, in Woodend, in July.

The jewelry store of George H. Moore, on Market street, was robbed at noon, August 16, of some twenty watches and other articles, of the value of about \$400.

On the afternoon of August 8, the barn of Henry Clay, in Lynnfield, was struck by lightning, set on fire, and entirely consumed, together with a large quantity of hay and other farm property.

John Denier, a tight rope performer, walked upon a single rope a distance of fourteen hundred feet, at Nahant, on the afternoon of August 16. The rope was stretched high above Canoe Beach, in the rear of Nahant House. A very large concourse witnessed the dangerous feat. And on the afternoon of the 27th, he walked up a rope one inch and three quarters in diameter, stretched from the top of a three story building on the southwest side of Exchange street, in Lynn, to a derrick erected near the entrance of Mount Vernon street, and performed sundry astonishing feats — among them hanging by one foot, head downward — while on the rope, many feet above the heads of the crowd of spectators.

On the 22d of August a swing-tail shark was captured in a net, by Chandler Lewis, of Swampscot, a short distance from the beach. He measured ten feet in length. This species is very rare on our coast.

The new light house on Minot's Ledge was lighted for the first



time on the night of Wednesday, August 22. The light, however, was only shown toward the shore, it being merely an experimental lighting. It began to be regularly lighted on the night of Thursday, November 15.

A sun-fish was caught near Egg Rock, in August, weighing about two hundred and fifty pounds.

A small encampment of the Penobscot tribe of Indians erected their wigwams on Phillips's Point, Swampscot, in the latter part of the summer, and pursued their trade of basket making.

On the night of the 7th of September, a fire occurred on Beach street, at the wood and coal wharf of Breed and Thing. A heap of about three thousand tons of coal took fire and continued to burn two days, notwithstanding the efforts of the fire department to extinguish it, aided by a steam fire engine from Salem. The coal and hay sheds, were destroyed, and a large portion of the coal and wood either burned or thrown overboard. Loss, about \$9,000.

Early on Sunday morning, September 16, the baking establishment of Nathaniel Holder, on Pine Hill, was burned. Four valuable horses perished in the flames. Loss, about \$4,000.

The carpenter shop of N. P. Boynton, on Broad street, was destroyed by fire, September 30. Loss, about \$1,200.

The planet Venus was distinctly visible to the naked eye, at about eleven o'clock on the forenoon of October 11. The sun was shining brightly.

The Lynn post office was broken into on Sunday night, October 14, and robbed of a quantity of postage stamps, a small amount of money, and a large number of letters. Many of the letters were afterward found, broken open and rifled, some near the High School house, and some at Oak Island.

A slight shock of an earthquake was felt on the morning of Oct. 17. There was a rumbling sound and the earth trembled.

The Prince of Wales passed through Lynn at about ten o'clock in the forenoon of Saturday, October 20. The special train in which the august youth journeyed, made a slight pause at the Central Station, and he stepped upon the platform of his car, thus vouchsafing to some of the anxious crowd gathered in the Square a glimpse of his royal person. Some preparations had been made to receive him, and divers of the city officials were present, but he did not appear to appreciate the honor.

The Republicans had a grand torch-light procession on the evening of the 30th of October. Music, illuminations, fireworks, and bonfires abounded. Brilliant lights were placed upon the stone posts that surround the Common, making a fine show. The procession numbered from twelve to fifteen hundred. The demonstration was in favor of Mr. Lincoln then a candidate for the presidency. The other parties also had their demonstrations.

On Saturday night, November 3, the severest storm of the season occurred. There was a strong easterly wind and a high sea. The *Gazelle*, a small vessel belonging to Gloucester, broke from her moorings at Swampscot and was driven ashore at King's Beach, where she went to pieces.

On the 6th of November, Micajah Burrill of Woodend, aged 96, was at the polls and voted for Mr. Lincoln for president. He voted for Washington at the time of his election.

Captain Ammi Smith, of Lynn, was master of the ship *Oliver Putnam*, which foundered at sea, this year. After the ship went down the men remained eleven days in an open boat, subsisting on two biscuits and a pint of water a day. A Dutch bark, bound for Rotterdam, finally picked them up and carried them to St. Helena.

Early on the morning of Saturday, November 24, a severe southeasterly gale set in, which was particularly disastrous to the shipping at Swampscot; more so than any other that had occurred for many years.

In the latter part of November, Zachariah Phillips, of Lynn, during four days' fishing from his dory, in the bay, experienced in a singular manner the vicissitudes of a fisherman's luck. His first day's catch sold for 25 cents. That of one of the other days sold for \$21.00. And taking the whole four days together he realized \$46.50. The fish sold for three cents a pound, on the beach, and were chiefly cod.

The cars began to run on the horse rail-road, through Lynn, on the 29th of November.

Market street was lighted by gas, for the first time, on Friday evening, December 7.

Cars commenced running over the Cliftondale horse rail-road, from East Saugus to Boston, December 26.

The sessions of the Probate Court in Lynn were discontinued this year.

There was a very large crop of fruit this year; particularly of apples and pears; and the quality was superior.

The fire-department was called out fifty-six times during the year, seventeen of which were from false alarms. The whole loss by fire was about \$32,000.

By the census taken this year, Lynn was found to contain 19,087 inhabitants; Lynnfield, .866; Nahant, .380; Saugus, 2,024; Swampscot, 1,530.

The valuation of real estate in Lynn, this year, was \$6,291,460; personal, \$3,357,605 — total, \$9,649,065. The rate of taxation, was \$8.80 on \$1,000. Number of ratable polls, 3,933. City debt, \$107,600. By turning to date 1850, the increase of ten years may be determined. But it should be borne in mind that Nahant and Swampscot were set off during the period.



## 1861.

Friday, 4 January, was observed as a national fast, in view of the threatening aspect of public affairs.

An extraordinary change in the weather took place during a few hours preceding sunrise, on Friday, the 8th of February. On Thursday the air was mild, the thermometer standing at forty-five degrees, at two o'clock in the afternoon. About that time a change commenced, the cold increasing rapidly, till Friday morning, when the thermometer stood at twenty-one degrees below zero. Thus, between two o'clock on Thursday afternoon and eight on Friday morning, the thermometer fell sixty-six degrees.

On the night of 18 February, a barn, on Howard street, belonging to James E. Barry, was burned. Two horses perished in the flames.

A severe storm occurred on Saturday evening, 9 March. Considerable damage was done to the shipping at Swampscot. And again on the 22d of March there was a heavy blow, and while the sea was running high a vessel was discovered some two miles off the eastern point of Nahant, rolling heavily at anchor, with all her masts gone excepting a portion of the mizzen. She proved to be the bark *Nonpareil*, Capt. Flynn, from Palermo, for Boston. She was finally taken safely to Boston, by a steam tug. No lives were lost.

A snow storm commenced 1 April, during which eighteen inches of snow fell.

The brick Catholic Church, at the eastern end of South Common street, was built this year. It was the finest and most costly church edifice that had been built in the place.

Fort Sumpter, in the harbor of Charleston, S. C., was attacked by the South Carolina forces on Friday, 12 April. And this was the commencement of the terrible civil war which will forever remain a marked point in American history. President Lincoln immediately issued a proclamation calling out a portion of the militia of the several states. Lynn was instantly aroused to a high pitch of patriotic fervor. In five hours after the requisition arrived, two full companies were armed and ready for duty. And in the eleven o'clock train of the next forenoon — Tuesday, 16 April — they departed for the south, amid the cheers and sobs of the immense concourse who had gathered in Central Square. These two companies — the Lynn Light Infantry and Lynn City Guards — formed a part of the Eighth Regiment of Massachusetts troops, which became so celebrated in the early part of the war, for discipline, promptness and heroism. These troops were called for three months' service. And just before their departure it was announced to

them that six hundred dollars had been contributed for each of the companies. The names of those who so promptly responded to their country's call, in the day of her peril, are worthy of remembrance, and are here inserted. Others would have gone had there been time for equipment, as is shown by the terse despatch sent to head quarters — "We have more men than guns — what shall we do?" The names of such of the regimental officers as belonged to Lynn, are also given.

TIMOTHY MUNROE, Colonel.

EDWARD W. HINKS, Lieutenant Colonel.

EPHRAIM A. INGALLS, Quartermaster.

ROLAND G. USHER, Paymaster.

BOWMAN B. BREED, Surgeon.

WARREN TAPLEY, Assistant Surgeon.

HORACE E. MUNROE, Quartermaster Sergeant.

#### COMPANY D — *Lynn Light Infantry.*

George T. Newhall, Captain — Thomas H. Berry, First Lieutenant — Elbridge Z. Saunderson, Second Lieutenant — Charles M. Merritt, Fourth Lieutenant — William A. Fraser, Henry C. Burrill, William H. Merritt, and George E. Palmer, Sergeants — Daniel Raymond, Henry C. Conner, Henry H. Goodridge, and Horatio E. Macomber, Corporals — James O. Clarrage, Musician.

##### PRIVATES.

Alley, James D.	Foster, Samuel	Nichols, John H.
Andrews, Oscar D.	Foxcroft, George A.	Nichols, N. A.
Atkinson, Charles O.	Foye, John	Noonan, Daniel
Bailey, George W.	Fraser, Joshua H.	Oliver, Harrison
Bartlett, Alonzo W.	Hills, Edwin T.	Oliver, Stephen A.
Bates, Lewis H.	Hixon, E. Oswell	Patten, John B.
Berry, William H.	Hoyt, Wheelwright	Patten, Thomas P.
Besse, Francis E.	Jones, James E.	Pierce, Levi M.
Carpenter, Henry A.	Keene, William H.	Pousland, Thomas J.
Caswell, William	Keith, Friend H.	Reed, Samuel A.
Cilley, John W.	Kelley, James D.	Remick, Samuel D.
Clement, Oscar H	Kimball, Edwin H.	Sanborn, Joseph R.
Coe, John T.	Lambert, Daniel	Smith, Frank M.
Curtis, George	Lock, James	Sweetser, Charles H.
Dudley, Alonzo G.	Lougee, John E.	Tarr, John S.
Elder, Josiah L.	Martin, John M.	Trask, Israel A.
Emerton, William W.	Merrill, Arthur T.	Tuttle, Lyman M.
Fales, Charles	Merritt, George G.	Wentworth, Rufus O
Foss, William H.	Mudgett, Isaac N.	Whitney, J. A. P.
Foster, George W.	Newhall, Henry A.	Williams, J. Henry

#### COMPANY F — *Lynn City Guards.*

James Hudson, jr., Captain — Edward A. Chandler, First Lieutenant — Henry Stone, Second Lieutenant — Matthias N. Snow, Third Lieutenant — Hanson H. Pike, George Watts, George E. Stone, and Timothy Newton, Sergeants — James R. Downer, George Harris, Joseph W. Johnson, and Jeremiah Towlin, Corporals — Edward D. Clarrage, Musician.

##### PRIVATES.

Alley, James E.	Black, James O.	Caldwell, William
Alley, Richard	Boynton, Benjamin F. jr.	Campbell, George
Bailey, William E.	Brown, Ezra W.	Chase, Charles H.
Barker, Patrick W.	Brown, James W.	Chase, John C.
Baxter John B.	Brown, William B.	Cryon, Thomas



Dalton, Frank  
 Davenport, Charles  
 Davis, Henry S.  
 Donnelly, James E.  
 Dougherty, James B.  
 Edwards, George  
 Estes, Jacob S.  
 Flanders, Augustus B.  
 Foster, John F.  
 Gilbert, John  
 Griffin, William H.  
 Grover, Benjamin P.  
 Harriden, Oscar  
 Harris, Edward  
 Hiller, Edward  
 Hunnewell, Francis  
 Ingalls, Abner  
 Johnson, Nathaniel  
 Kelley, Daniel  
 Kimball, Josiah F.  
 Kimball, Moses

Laborda, James S.  
 Lake, Charles H.  
 Luscomb, Murray  
 Mahoney, Dennis  
 Martin, Robert P.  
 McDavitt, William S.  
 Mead, Samuel  
 Mellen, Andrew  
 Millar, Andrew W.  
 Moulton, Edward  
 Moulton, James F.  
 Murray, James W.  
 Newton, William S.  
 Orr, Charles  
 Owen, Joseph  
 Peabody, Benjamin W.  
 Phillips, Daniel  
 Pike, William J.  
 Pratt, Daniel W.  
 Rand, Benjamin

Reed, Orson R.  
 Reynolds, Andrew T.  
 Reynolds, John W.  
 Rhodes, Isaac N.  
 Rowe, George W.  
 Rowe, William B.  
 Sargent, Albert  
 Sargent, George W.  
 Snow, Warren  
 Sparks, Uriel  
 Swan, George W.  
 Sweetser, George W.  
 Taylor, Henry  
 Thompson, Samuel  
 Tufts, William F.  
 Tutt, Benjamin  
 Webster, Samuel  
 White, George H.  
 Wilson, William B.  
 Young, Hugh

And many of the foregoing were soon in higher positions than they at first occupied. But with their departure the zeal of the citizens by no means subsided. Meetings were held, funds were subscribed by individuals and appropriated by the city government, new companies were raised, and every thing was done that could be expected of a loyal and patriotic people. A mass meeting was held at Lyceum Hall, on the afternoon of Monday, 22 April, at which a considerable sum was subscribed for the benefit of volunteers, stirring speeches were made, and divers animating pieces played by a band of music. The following preamble and resolutions were passed by acclamation.

**WHEREAS**, The country has been plunged into civil war, by the rash, traitorous, and unjustifiable action of the leaders in the so-called Confederate States; therefore,

1. **RESOLVED**, That we, in the hour of peril to the nation, to free institutions, to life, liberty, and social well-being, unite as one man to uphold our government, and to defend our country.

2. **RESOLVED**, That as our fathers pledged to each other their "lives, their fortunes, and their sacred honor," to establish the institutions under which we have lived, so we now renew this pledge, to maintain those institutions, and to hand them down, intact, to our children.

3. **RESOLVED**, That the present crisis has been forced upon us, lovers of peace and of the Union; and that there is left for us nothing but to rally about the government, which has shown itself forbearing, and whose efforts for a peaceful settlement have been met with bravado, insolent contempt, and war-like opposition.

4. **RESOLVED**, That it is the duty of every citizen to stand ready for the performance of every work which the government requires at his hand, till the traitors shall desist from their unhallowed purpose, and peace be restored to our distracted land.

5. **RESOLVED**, That Governor Andrew, General Schouler, and the civil and military authorities of the state, have acted in an able, prompt, and patriotic manner, in this trying crisis; and that their efficient action is deserving of all praise.

6. **RESOLVED**, That the action of our City Government, in making an appropriation for the support of the families of our brave and devoted volunteers, meets the exigency of the hour, and receives our hearty approval.

7. **RESOLVED**, That the prompt response of the Eighth Massachusetts Regiment, to which so many of our citizen soldiers are attached, together with the dispatch "We have more men than guns — what shall we do?" proves the loyalty of our citizens, and inspires us with the belief that the glorious old flag shall not be trailed in the dust, nor be wrested, by traitor hands, from its rightful guardians, an acknowledged majority of American citizens.

Enlistments now went rapidly on. The whole community seemed fully awake to the demands of the calamitous exigency. The ladies applied themselves diligently in the preparation of clothing and other things necessary and convenient for the departed and the constantly departing soldiers. Flags were kept flying in every direction, and drums were beating at all hours. And those other places, the offspring of good old Lynn, which are named in the title-page of this work, manifested the same zealous and patriotic spirit. It would be an exceedingly agreeable task to give in these pages a circumstantial history of events here, as connected with the war, and to record the name of every one who went out from among us to battle for the honor of his country. But it will be at once seen that such a thing would be impossible. The most that can be done will be to note the more prominent occurrences. God grant that all who survive may have a reward here commensurate with their labors and sacrifices, and that all who perish may receive a reward in the better land.

On the morning of May 4th, the grocery store of Robert Collins, corner of Franklin street and the Turnpike, was consumed by fire, with all its contents. The adjacent out buildings were also consumed, and the dwelling of Mr. Collins was somewhat damaged. Loss, about \$2,500.

The ship *Abaelino*, Capt. Ammi Smith, of Lynn, was captured by a rebel privateer, 20 May, while on her passage from Boston to New Orleans, with a cargo of ice. This was one of the first of such seizures in the war. The officers, crew, and vessel, were, however, soon released.

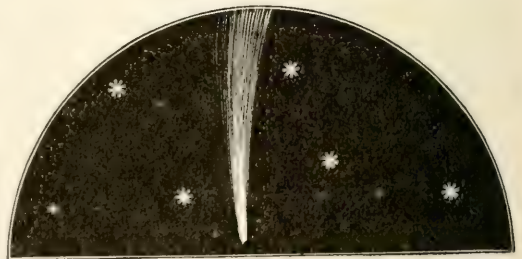
On the first day of June, the Lynn horse cars began to run to Boston.

On Sunday, 2 June, Julia, aged ten years, a daughter of John Fitzpatrick, an overseer in one of the Saugus woollen factories, died of the terrible disease of hydrophobia. She was slightly bitten by a small dog with which she was familiar; but little or nothing was thought of it at the time. Six weeks after, while at school, she was taken with spasms and soon died, in great agony.

The brick school-house, on the west side of Franklin street, was dedicated on Monday afternoon, 24 June.



A great comet suddenly appeared in July. It was first seen on Tuesday evening, the 2d, and was very bright. I was standing on the slope of the hill, near Sadler's Rock, at dusk, conversing with a friend. On looking up, as one or two of the brighter stars began to appear, he remarked, "Why, there is a strange looking star." As the darkness increased, the proportions of a magnificent comet became developed. On the following evening the celestial stranger made a still more imposing appearance. Its position was a very little west of north and it was finely delineated, from the tail which spread out into a silvery light at the zenith, to the bright nucleus at the horizon. Observation determined that it was moving with extraordinary rapidity; and it was soon beyond the vision of the unassisted eye. One remarkable fact about this comet is that its tail, which was upwards of ninety degrees in length, actually came in contact with the earth. In the report of the visiting committee of the Cambridge observatory to the overseers of the college — which report, by the way, was signed by our eminent townsman, William Mitchell, as chairman — it is stated that the comet was subjected to a rigorous examination and its path marked with great care, its position being determined at forty-nine periods. And the report adds that as soon as its real motion was ascertained, it became evident that its train had swept the earth; and subsequent observations, both in this country and Europe showed that only three days previous to its sudden apparition in our heavens a part of the train must have been in actual contact with the earth. It is an ancient superstition that comets portend dire calamities to mankind; particularly wars. And that of 1858 and this of 1861, coming so opportune for the terrible civil war, will be likely to confirm the apprehensions of some uncultivated minds.



COMET OF 1861.

The Lynn soldiers who so promptly responded to the call of the President, and on the 16th of April hastened southward, returned on the first of August, their three months term of service having expired. And they had a very enthusiastic and gratifying public reception. The City appropriated \$500, and individual liberality contributed a large additional sum, to make the occasion one of uncommon display. Not a man of the whole regiment had died during its absence. Col. Munroe had resigned, 12 May, and returned home, and Lieut. Col. Hinks had succeeded him. The reception was quite imposing. There

was a large escort of military and fire companies, and public and private places were profusely decorated, business was suspended, and the large body of the population were in the streets. The procession was something more than an eighth of a mile in length, and moved through the principal neighborhoods, the bands playing, church bells ringing, and guns firing. At about seven o'clock a collation was had at Exchange Hall; and when the hungry stomachs had been supplied the patriotic tongues were loosed. And the whole furnished a notable instance of the liberal bestowment of well-earned honors.

The Union street Methodist meeting-house (St. Paul's) was dedicated on Thursday afternoon, 1 August.

On Thursday night, 12 September, the spacious building known as Nahant Hotel, was destroyed by fire. It was an immense structure of wood, with the exception of the small part built in 1819, which was of stone; was in some parts three and in others four stories in height; was something more than four hundred feet in length, and contained three hundred rooms. It was sufficient for the accommodation of a thousand visitors at a time; six hundred could be seated together in the dining hall; magnetic telegraph wires connected it with Boston; and it had every appliance of a first class public house. The conflagration made a striking display as seen from Lynn and the adjacent places. And it was observed from vessels a great distance at sea.

In September the little green in Washington Square, at the junction of Nahant street and Broad, was enclosed by a neat iron railing, and otherwise improved. The ladies held a fair, on May-day, to raise funds to defray the expense. The cost was \$550.

An encampment was formed at Lynnfield, at which a number of regiments were drilled, preparatory to leaving for the seat of war.

Thursday, 26 September, was observed as a national fast.

In October, Miss Mitchell, whose astronomical observations and discoveries at Nantucket had made her name familiar to the scientific world, removed with her accomplished father, William Mitchell, to Lynn. Besides several smaller instruments, used at her former residence, she brought with her a beautiful equatorial telescope, which she has since constantly applied to various original researches, the principal and perhaps the most important of which are observations on the phenomena of the double stars or binary systems. The telescope was the gift of a few friends of both sexes, and no pains were spared in its construction. It was made by Alvan Clark and Sons, of Cambridgeport, and is unquestionably among their best productions. The telescope is furnished with all the appliances belonging to



the largest class of instruments, measuring circles of right ascension, and declination, has clock-work, and micrometer. It has six eye-pieces of powers from fifty to three hundred. The telescope and equatorial apparatus are connected to a heavy iron tripod resting on a firm piece of solid masonry, whose base is sufficiently below the surface of the ground to be secure from the effects of frost and the tremor of passing carriages in the street at a distance of two hundred feet. The observatory is a circular building of great simplicity, with an ordinary roof revolving by means of iron balls running in grooved circular plates, thus enabling a narrow scuttle in the roof to be turned to any part of the heavens.

On Tuesday afternoon, 26 November, Phipps Munroe, a master carpenter, and much respected citizen, aged fifty-one, was instantly killed by a revolving shaft, at the morocco factory of Souther and Blaney, on Market street. The shaft was making a hundred and eighty revolutions a minute, and it was supposed his clothing was caught, and he dashed against the beams, which were but about fourteen inches above the shaft.

## 1862.

On Saturday morning, 22 March, the dry goods store of S. J. Weinburg, on Market street, was a good deal damaged by fire.

On Monday morning, 7 April, Sagamore Cottage, which had been the home of Mr. Lewis, for nearly twenty of the last years of his life, was partially burned. It was at the time occupied by Mrs. Lewis and her little boy of four years. They were aroused in time to make their escape, by a dog kept on the premises. Most of the movable property was saved. The building, though much damaged, was soon repaired.

At Pranker's factory, in Saugus, 8 April, a steam copper cylinder, weighing about two hundred pounds and being a foot and a half in diameter and four feet in length, used for drying, suddenly burst, while revolving with great rapidity. Mr. Tobin, the man in charge, was thrown some ten feet and considerably injured. The force of the explosion was so great that several large windows were broken, and the iron frame that supported the cylinder was snapped to pieces, and thrown about with great violence.

Capt. Henry Bancroft's barn, in Lynnfield, was burned early on Sunday morning, 4 May, together with his carriage-house and other out buildings. A horse and several cows, were burned. Loss, about \$4,000.

On Monday evening, 14 July, a large and enthusiastic war meeting was held at Lyceum Hall. And on the evening of Tuesday, 22 July, another was held on the Common. And on Saturday, 26 July, still another was held on the Common. Sim-

ilar meetings were likewise held in August. The places of business were closed at two o'clock in the afternoon of Tuesday, 26 August, and on each day for the remainder of the week, that the afternoons might be devoted to obtaining recruits.

On the afternoon of 30 July, during a thunder storm, George L. Hanson of Portland street, was seated near a window, in his house, when he was suddenly thrown a distance of nearly ten feet, receiving such a shock as rendered him apparently lifeless. His wife immediately closed his nostrils and breathed into his mouth; other restorative means were applied, and he soon returned to consciousness. It was not known that the lightning struck any where in the vicinity. And Mr. Hanson neither saw lightning nor heard thunder.

On Sunday afternoon, 31 August, an enthusiastic war meeting was held on the Common. Religious services were omitted at all the churches excepting the First Baptist, and the clergy very generally attended and took part in the meeting. The day was pleasant, and a very great crowd assembled, including a body of soldiery. Stirring speeches were made, and national pieces sung and played by the military band. There was likewise an interspersion of religious exercises. During the latter part of the evening, there was a large gathering in front of the City Hall. And the result of the movements of the day was the securing of a considerable number of enlistments.

On Thursday, 4 September, a grand pic-nic party under the auspices of the Spiritualists, was held at Dungeon Rock. Some two thousand persons of both sexes and all ages were present. There was speaking, music, and dancing. Mediums were in attendance, and divers revelations made. The day was pleasant, and the proceedings went forward with spirit. No more delightful or romantic place could be found for such a gathering. This was the first of a number of similar assemblages in that attractive locality.

The 8th of October was the warmest October day since 1807, the thermometer reaching ninety degrees, in the shade.

On Sunday afternoon, 19 October, the funerals of two deceased soldiers — John C. Dow and Solomon Martin — both victims of the battle of Antietam — took place; that of the first named from the Christian Chapel, on Silsbe street, and that of the last from the Second Universalist meeting-house. They were attended by a large concourse, including the principal city authorities.

The house of William Cheever, in Saugus was burned on the night of 3 November.

The Swampscot Library Association was formed this year.

On the 5th of November, the bodies of two brothers — Charles J. Batchelder and George W. Batchelder. were buried from the



First Methodist meeting-house. Both were in the service of their country. Charles, who was a lieutenant, died at New Orleans, of fever, and George, who was a captain, was killed at the battle of Antietam. There was a very large attendance, embracing the city authorities and a considerable body of military; and the services were peculiarly impressive and affecting. This, and the other military funerals mentioned under this date were the first of a large number, which would be separately noticed did space permit.

There was an extraordinary yield of fruit this year, in this vicinity, and it was more than usually excellent.

During the autumn of this year, a Soldiers' Burial Lot was laid out in Pine Grove Cemetery. The City appropriated five hundred dollars for the object. The lot is on the corner of Locust and Larch avenues, is square, contains three thousand and six hundred square feet, and is surrounded by a border of twelve feet, for trees, shrubs, and flowers.

As evidence of the patriotism of some of our families, it may be mentioned that Otis Newhall, superintendent of Pine Grove Cemetery, and Edmund Waitt, of Strawberry avenue, each had five sons in the war, this year; and John Alley, 4th, had four.

The most atrocious murder ever committed in Lynn was perpetrated early in the evening of 23 December. Nathan Breed, jr., an estimable citizen, aged thirty-eight, who kept a grocery store on Summer street, corner of Orchard Court, was killed by terrible blows from a small axe, inflicted chiefly on the head. The horrid deed was consummated in a most daring and merciless manner. He was in his store, and it was an hour when customers were especially liable to call. The murderer must have watched his opportunity, and done the deed with fearful expedition. The assault was made between six and seven o'clock, and Mr. Breed lingered till three in the morning. He had his senses, and declared that his murderer was a young man named Horace L. Davis, who lived in the neighborhood, and whose age was about seventeen. Davis was arrested and tried for the murder, but the jury could not agree on a verdict, being divided on the question of mental capacity; but he subsequently pleaded guilty to the charge of manslaughter, and was sentenced to the state prison for twenty years.

### 1863.

Rev. Charles W. Biddle was installed pastor of the First Universalist Society, on Thursday afternoon, 5 February.

On the morning of 12 February, the Sash and Blind Factory, on Essex street, near the Swampscot line, was destroyed by fire.

The little fishing schooner Flying Dart, of Swampscot, with a crew of twelve men, on the 25th of February brought in 14,000

pounds of fish, caught by them that day. The fish were readily sold at an average rate of two cents a pound.

There was an interval of severe cold, near the middle of March. On the 14th, the thermometer reached twelve degrees below zero. The winter had been quite open, hereabout, but it was judged to have been very severe at the north, from the number of arctic birds that visited us. Four large arctic owls were shot during one week, at Nahant and on the beaches, and several eagles appeared on the marshes.

The Kerosine Oil Factory of Berry and Hawkes, on Hawkes's Hill, in East Saugus, was burned, 20 March.

Capt. John B. Hubbard, of Gen. Weitzel's staff, was killed in battle at Port Hudson, in May. He was principal of the Lynn High School at the time of his enlistment. He was a son of a former governor of Maine, a graduate of Bowdoin College, and highly esteemed, while here, as a teacher and a man.

The large steam bakery of Thomas Austin and Company, on Water Hill, was burned on the morning of 29 May.

The Boston and Lynn Horse Rail-road commenced running cars to Chelsea Beach, on the 1st of June.

Extraordinary numbers of caterpillars appeared in the summer of this year. So numerous were they that in many instances trees had to be abandoned to their ravages. Canker worms were also very abundant and destructive.

The barn of Nathan Breed, on Broad street, was burned, June 2, the fire being occasioned by attempts to destroy, by fire, the caterpillars on the fruit trees near by.

Lieut. Col. Charles Redington Mudge was killed at the battle of Gettysburg, 3 July. He was the eldest son of E. R. Mudge, of Swampscot, and twenty-three years of age; was an officer of great promise, and at the time he was killed was in command of the regiment, gallantly leading on a charge. He graduated at Harvard, with the 1860 class.

The church bells were rung, cannon fired, and bonfires lighted, on the 7th of July, in rejoicing over the fall of Vicksburg.

Liberty Hose House, on Willow street, was burned 30 July.

An enthusiastic reception of the Lynn soldiers belonging to the Eighth Regiment, took place on the 30th of July, on the return from their nine months' service. There was a very long procession of military, firemen and citizens; bells were rung, cannon fired, and welcoming speeches made; many dwellings and public places were decorated; and a collation was served on the Common.

Thursday, August 6, was observed as a day of national thanksgiving, in view of the successes of our arms.

The dwelling house of Frank Fiske, in Cliftdale, was burned, September 15.



## 1864.

A war meeting was held at Lyceum Hall, on Sunday evening, January 3, which was largely attended and enthusiastic.

Frederic Tudor died at his residence, in Boston, on Saturday afternoon, February 6, aged 80. He was born in Boston, in a house which stood on the site of the present Tudor's Building, in Court street, on the 4th of September, 1783. His grandfather, John Tudor, emigrated from Devonshire, England, to Boston, and his father, William Tudor, was born in Boston, and served during the Revolution as Judge Advocate General of the army under Washington. Daniel Henchman, who planted the celebrated old elm on Boston Common, was his maternal ancestor, and perhaps from him he inherited that taste for the culture of trees which is evidenced by the groves now flourishing on Nahant. And this Daniel Henchman, by the way, was grandfather of Rev. Mr. Henchman who was settled over the Lynn church from 1720 to 1761.

Mr. Tudor married, in 1834, Miss Euphemia Fenno, a native of New York city, and left six children, the eldest of whom was born in 1837, and the youngest in 1854. Their names are as follows: Euphemia, now a naturalized French lady, the Countess Kleezkowska; Frederick; Delia J.; William; Eleonora; Henry.

Mr. Tudor is justly entitled to be called the father of the great New England Ice Trade, which was commenced as early as 1805. In 1834, he sent his first cargo to the East Indies, and soon found himself in a highly lucrative business. He early became charmed by the beauties of Nahant, and in 1825 built his stone cottage and laid out his picturesque grounds there. And he continued, from year to year to reside there during the warm season, and expend large sums in beautifying the peninsula and adding to his possessions. There is unquestionable authority for stating that during the last thirty years of his life he expended not less than \$30,000 dollars annually—making \$900,000 for that period alone. Previously he had spent large sums in building, improving roads, and planting trees. He was a man of great decision of character, promptness in action, and impatience of interference with his plans. Towards strangers he manifested great courtesy and did much to render their visits to Nahant agreeable. The inhabitants, at their annual town meeting, 12 March, 1864, unanimously adopted resolutions expressive of their sense of loss and appreciation of his worth and generosity.

On the evening of February 8, Henry Neill, aged 49, was killed at the Central Rail-road Station. He jumped from the platform of a car and fell in such a manner that the wheels passed over his neck, nearly severing his head.

Rev. Parsons Cooke, D. D., minister of the First Church of Lynn, died on Friday afternoon, 12 February. He was born in Hadley, 18 February, 1800, was the son of Solomon Cooke, a respectable farmer, and a descendant from Capt. Haron Cooke, conspicuous among the early settlers of that vicinity.

Mr. Cooke graduated at Williams College, in 1822, and studied theology under Dr. Griffin, president of that institution. In June, 1826, he was installed over the East Evangelical Church in Ware, which was his first settlement. There he remained till April, 1835, and then accepted a call from a society in Portsmouth, N. H. In the latter place he continued about six months, and in 1836 accepted the call of the church at Lynn, and remained its pastor to the end of his life. On the 5th of June, 1826, he married Hannah Starkweather, who died July 2, 1852, and by whom he had no children. His second wife, whom he married July 20, 1853, was Mary Ann W. Hawley; of Bridgeport, Ct., and by her he had one son, born 27 October, 1855.

Mr. Cooke early displayed a love of controversy, which it may be said grew with his growth and strengthened with his strength; so his life was not distinguished by that pacific course which many believe is most strongly inculcated in the gospel of peace. His mind was of such an order that he rapidly arrived at conclusions, tenaciously held to them, and was not remarkable for his gentle bearing toward those who differed from him. His perceptions were quick, and he had an abundance of natural wit, which, unfortunately, was liable to exhibit itself in the degenerate form of sarcasm. His reasoning powers were evidently good; but yet he possessed such an unaccountable vein of credulity, that their best fruits seemed sometimes never to ripen. A reference to his work entitled "A Century of Puritanism and a Century of its Opposites," will be sufficient to satisfy any one acquainted with our history, of the truth of these remarks. Some of the honest individuals who supplied him with information would, doubtless, have been more guarded in their expressions, had they observed this peculiarity of his mind. But it is difficult not to conclude that others deliberately imposed upon him. It cannot be supposed that he made any of the remarkable statements without a full belief of their truth; and it is surprising that he forbore the slight examination necessary for the detection of some of the more patent errors. He was often boldly charged, in the newspapers, with wilful misrepresentation; but I see no necessity for the charge of wilfulness, and apprehend that he was simply ensnared in the way indicated. His style of composition was not what rhetoricians call elegant, but was well adapted to controversial purposes. The sentences were short, direct, and without any waste of words. He evidently thought more of what he was saying than how he spoke.



Dr. Cooke was a high Calvinist, and often cast a fond look backward, upon the "old paths," sighing that there had been such a general departure from them. He was an industrious and faithful minister, so far as pulpit preparations were concerned; but he visited little among the people of his charge. His power and delight lay rather in the use of the pen than in personal intercourse. His ministry here was successful; his parishioners were much attached to him, and regarded him as one of more than ordinary power. And had it not been for his unfortunate disposition to controversy, there is little doubt that his abilities would have commended him to the favorable regard and respect of the theological world in general. It may readily be admitted that he thought it a duty to always have his pungent pen ready dipped for the defence of the truth and the demolishing of error, as he deemed them; but the way in which things are attempted often has great influence on the result. The severity with which he speaks, in his "Centuries," of some of his predecessors in the pastorate of the First Church, and the little respect he seems to have entertained for their memories, lead to the conclusion that he did not consider that church one that had been conspicuously blessed in her ministry. With some of his estimates I cannot agree, and think that in other parts of this volume may be found such authenticated statements as will show that he labored under mistakes. And it is, further, a matter of regret that he should have taken occasion to give what is believed to be an undeservedly dark coloring to the morals, intelligence, and manners of the people of Lynn.

The pulpit oratory of Mr. Cooke was not pleasing to those unaccustomed to it; the delivery was rapid, in a high tone, and with very little intonation; but his appearance was dignified. He was not an adept in music, and took no part in the choral portion of the service. In person he was commanding, being considerably above the ordinary stature, but symmetrical. His habits were sedentary, and in part, no doubt, the occasion of his last protracted and painful sickness. He suffered greatly for two years, but with the resignation that always characterizes the good man. Immediately before his death, in a still watchful anxiety for the souls of his charge, he dictated, and with a tremulous hand signed, the following — the ever-living testimony of a dying Christian.

LYNN, FEB. 8TH, 1864.

As I am about to close my ministry and my life, I have one thing to say to my people — That all the support that I find in a dying hour, are the doctrines of grace I have preached, which centre in Jesus Christ and him crucified, and are to my heart a faithful saying and worthy of all acceptance, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am chief; and that these I would commend to the acceptance of all, with my dying breath.

PARSONS COOKE.

The publications of Mr. Cooke were numerous. The titles of his books, in brief, may be given as follows.

1. Modern Universalism Exposed.
2. A History of German Anabaptism.
3. The Divine Law of Beneficence.
4. Recollections of Dr. Griffin.
5. A Century of Puritanism and a Century of its Opposites.

The foregoing were all in book form, and besides them he published some twenty pamphlets — sermons, addresses, tracts, &c. And in speaking of his industry with the pen it should likewise be mentioned that for about twenty years he was one of the regular editors of the Puritan newspaper, which publication was commenced at Lynn and afterward removed to Boston. See under date 1840.

Mr. Cooke was the first minister who died while settled over the First Church, for a little more than a century, Mr. Henchman, who died in 1761, having been the last one before him who died in the pastorate. And it may be noted as a coincidence that Mr. Henchman was born in the first year of century 1700, as Mr. Cooke was in the first year of century 1800; and they attained very near the same age.

A great easterly storm commenced on the 29th of March, and continued till the 2d of April. The wind blew with great violence, and the sea came in furiously. The beacon on Dread Ledge, an obelisk of granite, twenty-five feet in height and three feet square at the base, was broken off near the centre.

The fine summer residence of Benjamin T. Reed, at Red Rock, was destroyed by fire on the night of April 8.

The school-house on Howard street was destroyed by fire on the morning of June 8.

Saturday, June 25, was the warmest day in Lynn, of which there is any record. The thermometer reached a hundred and four degrees in the most shady places. At five o'clock in the afternoon it stood above a hundred. The next day, Sunday, was nearly as warm. The same remarkable degree of heat was experienced in other parts of New England.

The extensive soap manufacturing establishment of George E. Emery, on Chesnut street, near Gravesend village was destroyed by fire on the night of June 26.

A severe drought prevailed this summer, and destructive fires took place in the woods in the latter part of July.

A threatening fire occurred on Federal Square, near Water Hill, on the afternoon of July 22. It commenced in the bakery of Isaac H. Tarbox, consumed four frame buildings and injured several others.

The first steam fire engine owned by the city arrived in town on the 11th of August. It received the name "City of Lynn."



Mackerel appeared on the coast, in great abundance, during the early part of the autumn. The crew of the little fishing schooner Minnehaha, of Swampscot, on the 18th of September, off Boon Island, caught three hundred and fifty barrels. And the crew of the Flying Dart, of the same place, at another point, took a hundred and thirty barrels in some four hours.

At about five o'clock on the morning of Thursday, October 6, the City Hall, on South Common street, head of Blossom, was discovered to be on fire, and was soon destroyed. It was of wood, and not a very comely structure. A good representation of it may be found on page 591, accompanied by a brief historical sketch. In the northeast corner of the building, on the first floor, was the Lock-up, a place for the temporary confinement of offenders, and on the same floor were the City Clerk's office, the Mayor and Aldermen's room, and the offices of the Police Justice and City Marshal. On the upper floor were the Police Court room, the office of the Clerk of the Police Court, and the Common Council room. In the Lock-up an unfortunate man, named Joseph Bond, aged about forty years, was confined, and being unable to extricate himself and no help seasonably arriving, though his shrieks were heard, he was burned to death. It appeared that he was a man of generally correct habits, but on the occasion of his arrest had from some cause become turbulent.

On Thursday evening, October 27, the Female Benevolent Society celebrated their fiftieth anniversary, by a gathering and an entertainment at Armory Hall. This society was formed in 1814, by benevolent ladies belonging to the different religious societies, and has ever continued to flourish, dispensing, in an unostentatious way, blessings to thousands.

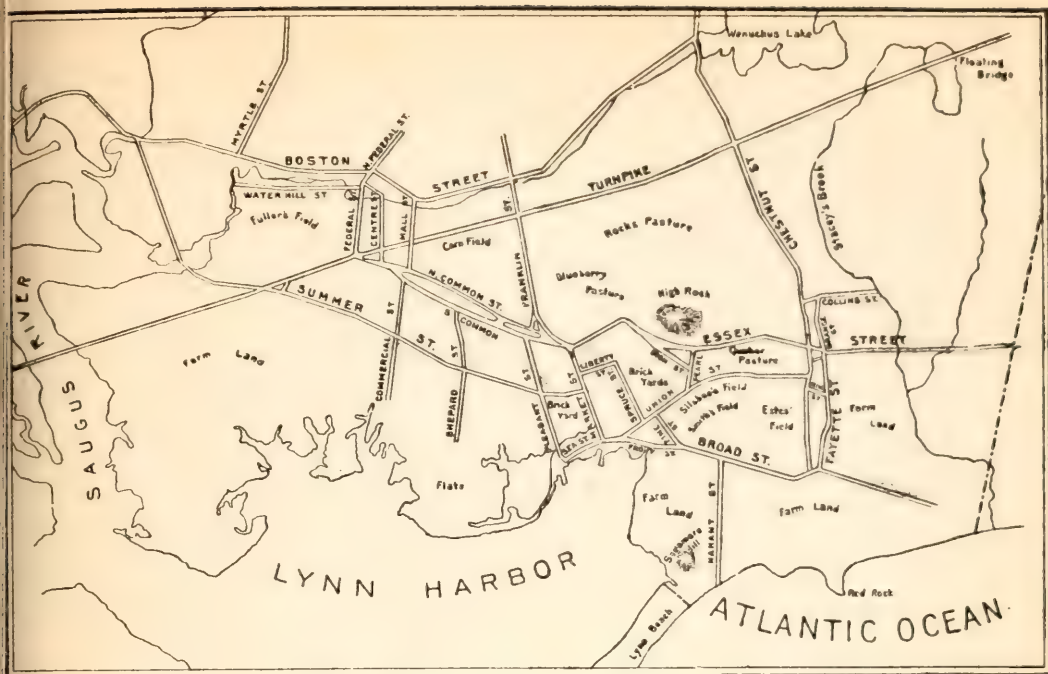
On the 2d of November the two Lynn companies of the Eighth Regiment returned from three months' service, and were welcomed by a public parade and an entertainment; in the former of which the fire department joined, and in the latter of which the good old Yankee dish of baked beans held a prominent position.

There was no Indian summer this year; a thing hardly ever known within the memory of man.

On the 10th of December the schooner Lion, from Rockland, Me., loaded with granite, was wrecked off Long Beach, and all on board—six in number—perished. A violent storm prevailed, and it was very cold. Though the cries of the hapless mariners were heard upon the Beach, they could not be rescued.

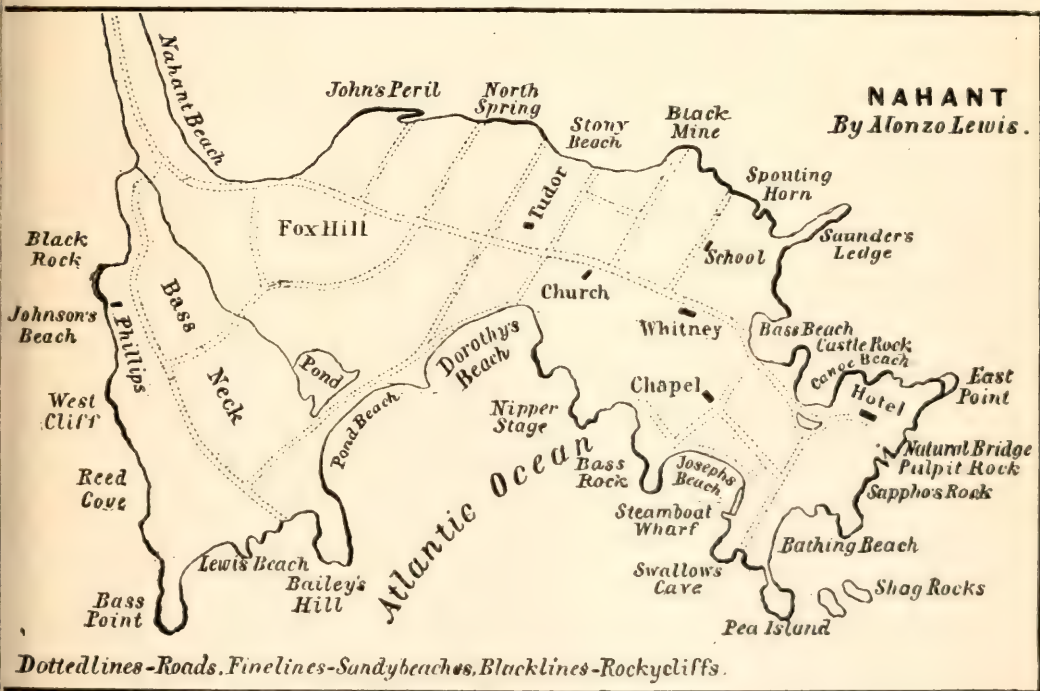
The Franklin Trotting Park Hotel, in Saugus, (Cliftondale,) was, with its contents, destroyed by fire, on the night of Dec. 19.

*And here, with the year 1864, we close our Chapter of Annals, embracing the record of two hundred and thirty-five years.*



MINIATURE TOWN MAP.

THE above is a map of Lynn as it was at the time of the opening of the Eastern Railroad, in 1838. (See page 404.) A marked change soon followed the opening of the road. The principal depot being established where it now is, in Central square, business rapidly tended thitherward from the westerly sections where it had especially been located from early times.

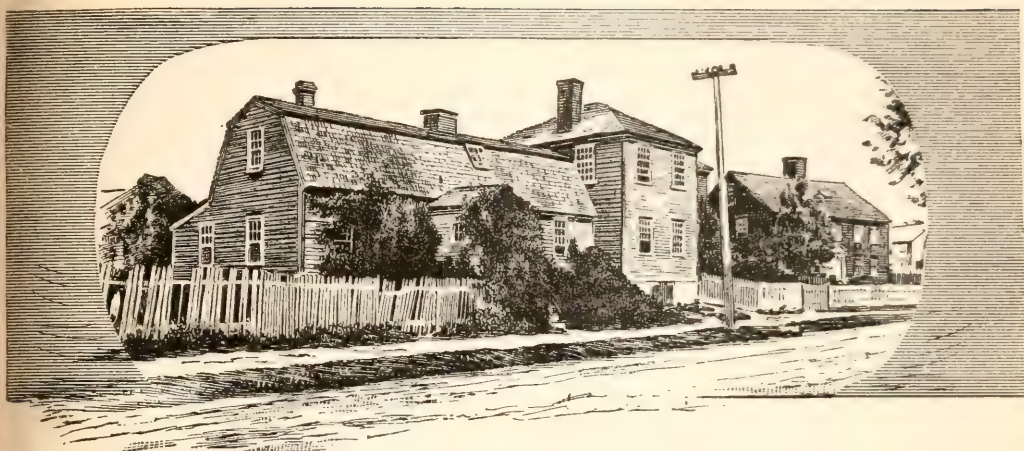


MINIATURE MAP OF NAHANT.

THE above little map clearly shows the natural and unchangeable features of Nahant. It was drawn by Mr. Lewis, to whom we are so largely indebted for suggestive local names. Perambulators of the breezy peninsula have much to thank him for. See page 58 et seq.







JEDEDIAH NEWHALL HOUSE. RAND HOUSE. SARGENT HOUSE.

THE above represents three of the historic houses of Lynn. They stand on Boston street, just east of the corner of Kirtland. And aside from any individual consideration, they are interesting as showing the different styles of architecture prevalent in earlier times. Tastes differed then as well as now; but it was not common to see these different styles of dwelling side by side.

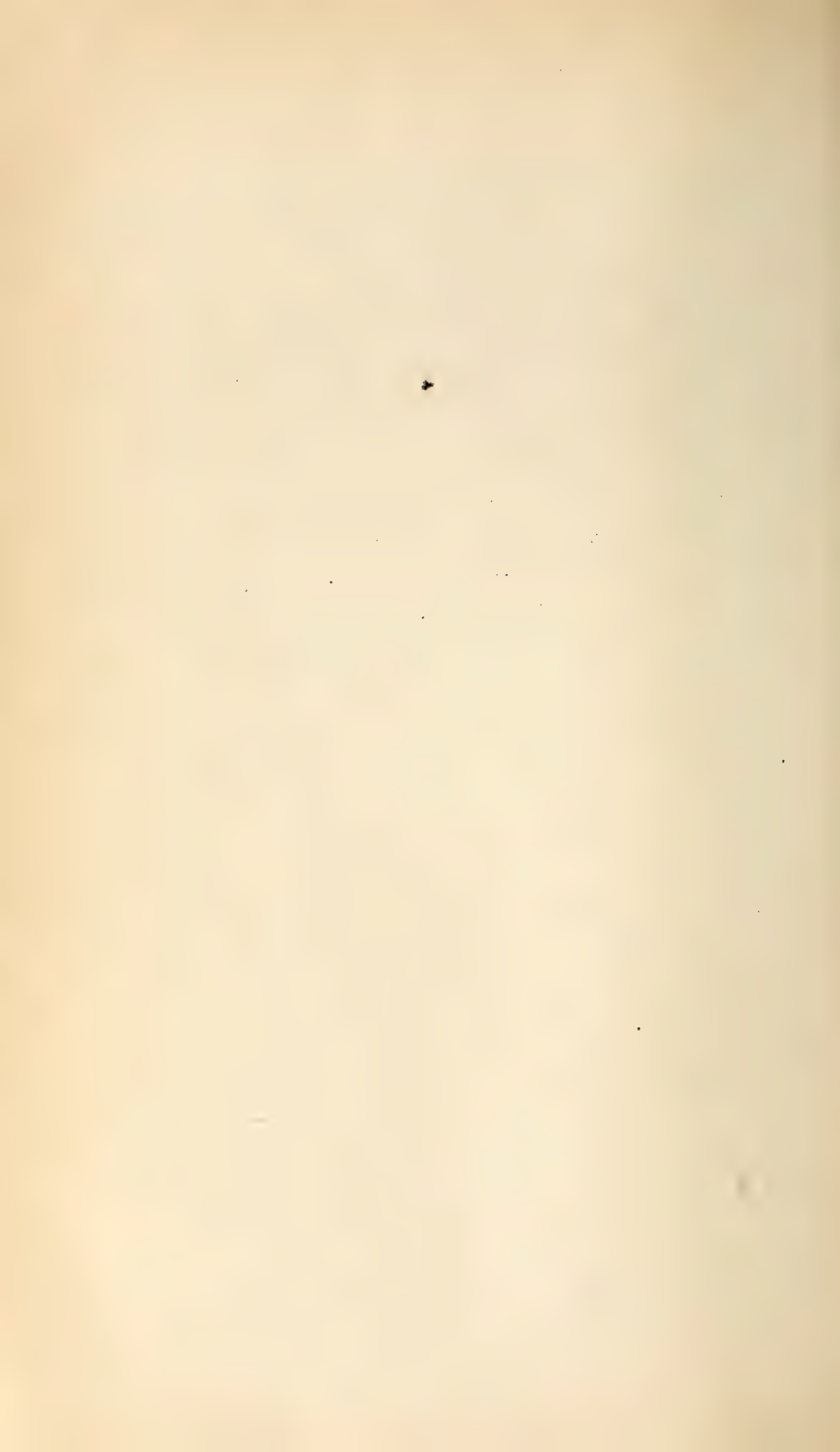
The gambrel roofed one was known, seventy years ago, as the "Uncle Jed" house, and was then old and shabby. "Uncle Jed," as he was called, was a marked character, and apparently quite old as the writer remembers him, as far back as 1816. He was energetic and fearless, and in consequence of his recklessness met with many mishaps. It used to be an exaggerated saying that every bone in his body had been broken excepting his neck. He was accustomed to hobble about with a long staff or kind of crutch. But notwithstanding his infirmities, he once caught a huge rattlesnake in the woods, managed to extract his fangs, brought him home alive, and took him about, as evidence of his prowess.

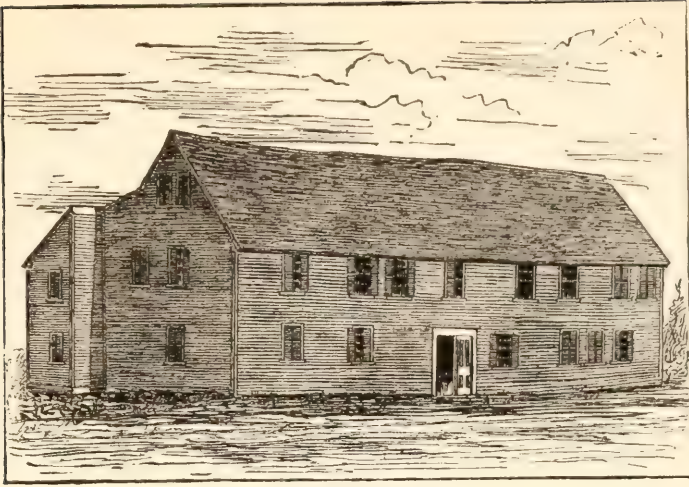
The next house, that with the hipped roof, was at about the same period known as the Rand house. One of the chambers was used as a public hall, was called Massey's hall, and is believed to have been the first public hall in Lynn. It was used for political caucuses, for some of the first meetings of the freemasons, and for various other purposes. The first dancing school was opened there in 1800. This house was built in 1795.

The house on the right, that with the pitch roof, is the "Sargent house." It was one of the best houses of the time of its erection. The Sargent family, who long held possession, was of good reputation; and John Jenks Sargent, one of the later occupants, was a man of intelligence, and took much interest in matters pertaining to our local history. He furnished some pleasant sketches and reminiscences for the Bay State newspaper. His name Jenks came from his ancestor, the remarkably ingenious Joseph Jenks, of the ancient iron works.

We are unable to state just when the "Uncle Jed" and the "Sargent" houses were built; but they date far back from the present century.

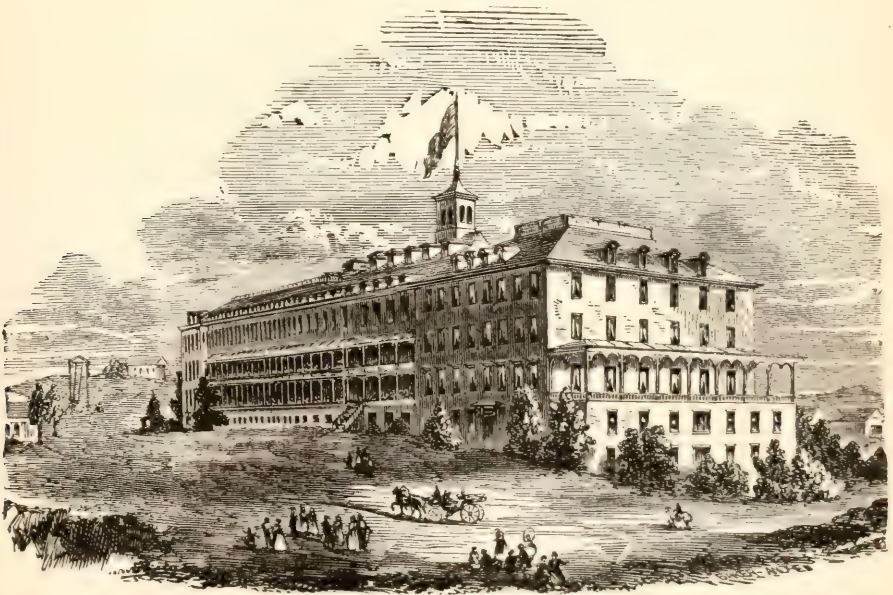






OLD TAVERN.

THIS ancient building stood on the site of the present First Methodist Church, near the head of Franklin street, and faced toward Market street. It appears to have been built before 1675, and was once occupied as a tavern. It was removed to the southeast side of Liberty street, near Cambridge, but is now nowhere to be seen in its integrity.

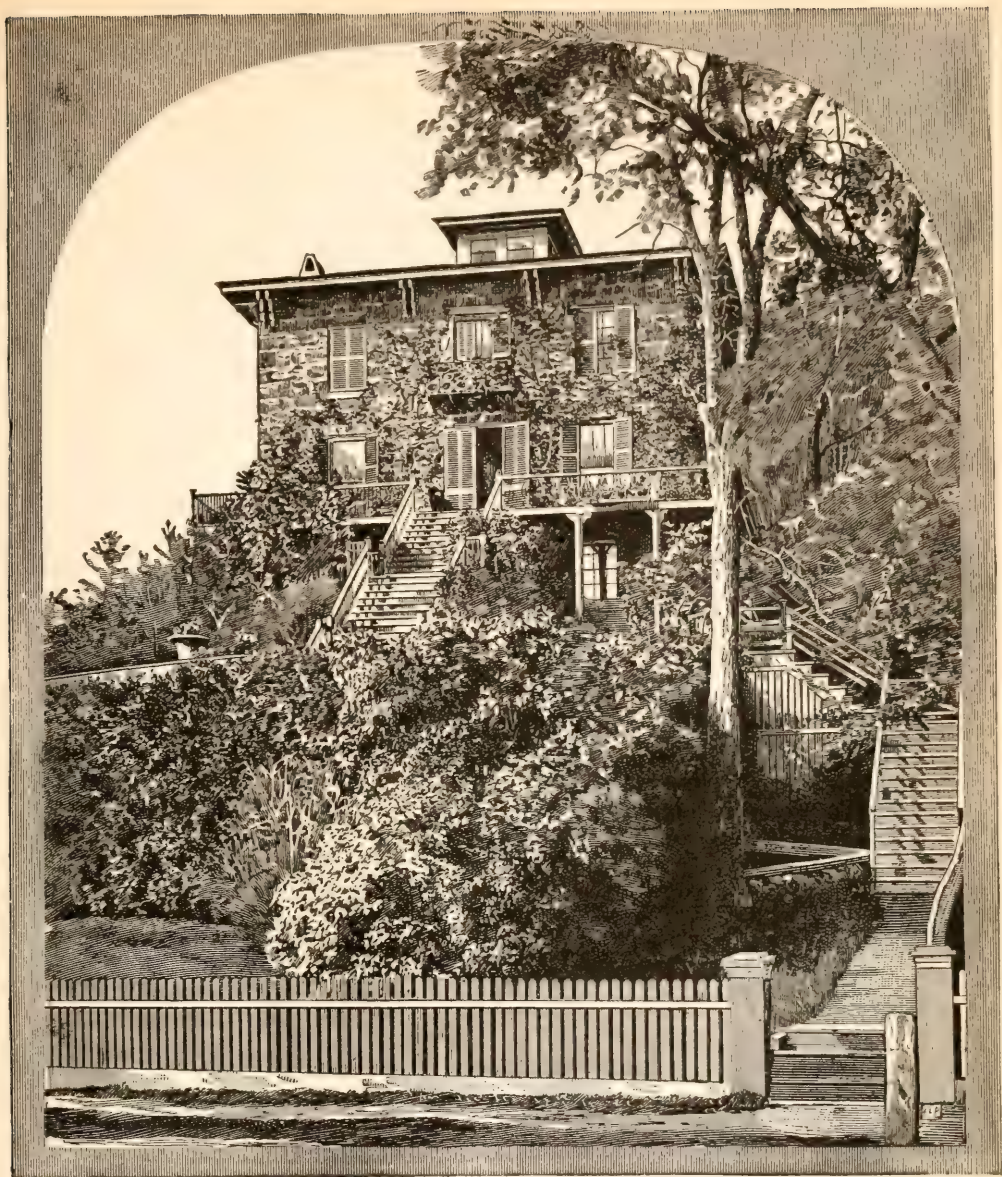


NAHANT HOTEL.

IN contrast with the old house represented at the top of this page, we give a view of the grand Nahant Hotel, as it was at the time of its destruction by fire on the night of September 12, 1861. (See page 469.) The original part of the edifice was built in 1819, the year in which the sea-serpent courteously made his first appearance in these waters, coming at the juncture when extra attractions for visitors were most needed. The building was picturesque, the surroundings charming, and it soon became an admired resort of the elite.







RESIDENCE OF JAMES R. NEWHALL, WALNUT STREET, LYNN.

ONE of the illustrations that precede the title-page of the present volume is entitled "View in Lynn, from the residence of James R. Newhall, Walnut Street, base of Sadler's Rock." The dwelling itself does not appear in the "View;" but the above picture, engraved from a photograph, is very correct. That *from* the house was taken in 1864; this *of* the house in 1884. See foot of page 439. . . . By referring to the indexes of this and our other volume much may be found concerning Mr. Sadler, who settled at this point in 1635. In the land allotments of 1638, two hundred acres were granted to him, and "the Rock by his House"—hence the name Sadler's Rock. . . . Mr. Sadler was doubtless a man of education, as he received priestly orders in the Church of England on his return, in 1646 or '7. He was appointed to a good living, but ejected at the Restoration.

A modest stone, commemorative of the worthy old settler, was some years since erected by the writer, near the road-side.





## CHAPTER III.

---

### BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

Introductory Remarks, page 479 — Biographical Sketch of Thomas Newhall, 482 — John Burrill, 489 — Ebenezer Burrill, 492 — Jacob Newhall, 494 — William Gray, 496 — Micajah Collins, 500 — Solomon Moulton, 502 — Maria Augusta Fuller, 505 — Charles F. Lummus, 511 — Elijah Downing, 519 — Ebenezer Breed, 519 — Enoch Curtin, 528 — Josiah Newhall, 533 — Edward L. Coffin, 533 — Enoch Mudge, 536 — Asa T. Newhall, 537 — Ezra Mudge, 538 — Francis S. Newhall, 539 — Isaac Newhall, 540 — Isaiah Breed, 541 — George Hogg, 542 — Alonzo Lewis, 544 — Daniel C. Baker, 566 — Ben'amin F. Newhall, 567.

### INTRODUCTORY REMARKS.

It is too often the case that those individuals whom a community delight to laud and magnify, are those who, through some fortuitous circumstance, unsupported by anything beyond a common share of talent or virtue, have become conspicuous. And if a cotemporary historian, perceiving the deficiency, and in the honest desire to deal justly, does not place them in the popular light, he is liable to be charged with prejudice or lack of discernment. But he must not be troubled at this; remembering that his duty, in a great degree, pertains to the future, to the time when the meretricious mantle of an unsound popularity has fallen. His duty is to celebrate deeds of virtue and usefulness, however humble in their generation may be the instruments who performed them. But if the historian be not cotemporary, he must depend on recorded and traditionary accounts; in which case, though safer from criticism, he may not be so successful in developing the truth or deducing the proper lesson, for he must be governed by what may be the mistakes, prejudices, or whims of others.



The few Biographical Sketches which follow, relate only to natives of Lynn. In the pages of Annals numerous notices of prominent individuals from other places, who took up their abode here, may be found; but it was thought proper to make a distinction between them and those who were born on our soil. I have endeavored to present such characters as on the whole seemed best calculated to make useful and agreeable impressions; but that many others who have passed away were deserving of honorable mention is most certainly true; and nothing but the imperative requirements of limited space prevented a large extension of the list. And then there is the great body of those of whom no record remains. Beneath the sods of the Old Burying Ground repose an innumerable company of those whose names will stand high in a better book than this, but who lived in retirement and departed in silence.

Men who are themselves destitute of principle usually find it hard to believe that others act from principle. And most people live on, almost exclusively with a view to the present, the passing time; thinking only of their position in the community by which they are surrounded, of their possessions, of the many eyes that are turned upon them in admiration or envy. But there are, happily for our race, some with more comprehensive minds; some who realize their dignity as men; with conceptions not circumscribed by time and place, but recognizing their duty to mankind in general, and their responsibility to their Maker. And it is refreshing to contemplate the lives of such though their companionship may have been with the most lowly.

When men seriously reflect on their ways, they seldom fail to come to the conclusion that they are capable of better things than they have ever accomplished; and conceited as it may seem, of most people it is true. These reflections make them restless and discontented; and they should see to it that their better energies be put forth. And how many of us pass our whole lives in an atmosphere of pure selfishness, never realizing that our obligations extend beyond ourselves and those immediately dependent on us. It were better, perhaps, that the sordid and vicious should pass recluse lives; but the virtuous and wise should bestir themselves among men, that others may be benefited by their good examples and superior wisdom. I am

persuaded that in former times the public position of a man was a much surer index of his real merits, than it is at present; and think that in the following pages something will appear to sustain the view.

Who does not love to contemplate the character of a true man. And the nearer his position in life may have been to ours, the more direct the lesson taught by his history; for we may be animated by similar hopes, struggling with similar difficulties, beset by similar temptations, quickened by similar affections. But there can be little benefit in contemplating the characters of others, however good or great, unless we strive to follow the exemplar.

It is thought that the reader will at once recognize the propriety of excluding from this Chapter of Biographies all who are not natives. There certainly should be some distinction preserved. Mr. Lewis often, and at times with asperity, complained that Lynn was not true to her own children; that, for instance, those from other places were generally called to fill her positions of honor and emolument. And there was more truth and sagacity in many of his tart observations on the subject than some were willing to admit. She has not, in this particular, done the best for herself; for it cannot be expected, in the ordinary course of events, that those from abroad should feel the same interest in her honor and prosperity that her own sons would. The adopted child is not apt to take that lively interest in the welfare of a household which the native born does. Many of her children, driven away, as it were, have become eminent abroad, and employed for the benefit of others those talents which should have enriched her.

Our task is undertaken for more than one purpose. It is desirable to perpetuate the names of some of the worthy ones who have adorned our history; and if we can present a little something that will profit or entertain, there will be a pleasure in the labor. There will be a constant endeavor to pursue a course free from prejudice or unmerited adulation. Truth is a thing exterior to man; and whatever he may do cannot change its nature; and we hope to keep the fact in view, though it is so difficult, in religion, in politics, in any thing, to avoid acting as if mere belief were truth itself.



## THOMAS NEWHALL — 1630-1687.

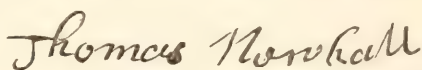
Perhaps the most notable circumstance regarding this individual is that he was *the first white child born in Lynn*. His father, who also bore the christian name of Thomas was one of the earliest settlers, and lived on the east side of Federal street, a few rods south of the mill brook, owning all the lands, on that side, between the Turnpike and Marion street. The elder Thomas had another son, John, who was born in England. He likewise had two daughters, Susanna and Mary. The former married Richard Haven, and became maternal ancestor of one of the most respectable of American families. See page 186. Mary married Thomas Brown, and had several children.

Thomas Newhall, the subject of this sketch, was born in 1630, and was baptized by Rev. Mr. Bachiler, the first minister of Lynn, on the first Sunday after his arrival, being June 8, 1632. A rather comical scene occurred at the baptism. Christopher Hussey, who was a son-in-law of Mr. Bachiler, and who probably induced the reverend gentleman to come here, had a child, named Stephen, to be baptized at the same time; and Mr. Bachiler, as Thomas was first presented for the holy rite, unceremoniously put him aside, declaring that he should baptize Stephen, who appears to have been named for his reverend grandfather, first. Mr. Lewis seems to have thought a sort of family pride induced this movement, which struck him as an indignity toward Thomas; but it should, perhaps, be viewed in the light of a compliment. It may have been that Stephen was noisy and turbulent, insomuch that the old gentleman was ashamed of him and anxious to hurry him out of sight, while Thomas was quiet and well-behaved. But it is not important to pursue the inquiry.

At the age of twenty-two Mr. Newhall married Elizabeth Potter, who I think was a daughter of Nicholas Potter, a man concerned in the Iron Works, but who afterward resided at Salem and was called a bricklayer. It is, however, I believe, somewhere stated by Mr. Lewis, that she was a daughter of Robert Potter, who was here for a short time among the very first settlers; but I am confident this is a mistake. For some facts concerning this Robert Potter, see page 126.

No striking events appear in the life of Mr Newhall. Indeed, seated here, in a little forest opening, amid a population that

could almost be numbered in an hour, with no stirring incidents to mark the years as they rolled by, there was little opportunity for one to make himself conspicuous, whatever his talents or ambition. But from the frequency with which his name appears on the records, connected with trustworthy transactions, it must be inferred that he was a man of integrity, and one in whose judgment much reliance was placed. And he seems to have had a very fair education. On page 126, is a fac-simile of his signature. And it is there stated that the two last letters were supplied. Since the engraving was made I have seen one or two other signatures of his, which correspond in a remarkable degree; and it is hardly possible to discover any difference between the supplied letters and those made by his own hand. It seems appropriate and convenient to have the fac-simile likewise introduced in this connection.



Signature of Thomas Newhall.

Mr. Newhall died in March, 1687, his wife having died a few weeks before. He was the father of ten children; and for many years, if, indeed, not to the present time, the Newhall family has certainly been deserving of commendation for its fecundity if for nothing else.

I now propose to give a genealogical view of the principal branches of the great Newhall family descending from this our common ancestor. It would, however, be impossible here to follow the blood in all its windings. A large volume would scarcely afford sufficient space for that. But enough will be given, it is thought, to enable any one of the family to trace his connection. Great pains have been taken to have the record correct; but still the most patient investigation and diligent inquiry amid so many entanglements and positive contradictions may not meet with the reward of entire success. Numerous records and documents, besides those in the meagre archives of Lynn, have been examined. Indeed, if Lynn alone had been depended on, the information would have been most imperfect and unreliable. If all our public records were as defective as the few that survive, their loss is not much to be deplored, for they must, at some periods at least, have abounded with obscurities and ridiculous errors. Some years ago several of the



old books were copied, at some cost. And an opportunity was thus afforded to multiply the errors; an opportunity which, I am sorry to say, did not pass unimproved.

Though the great progenitor of the Newhall family, was Thomas, father of the subject of this sketch, yet there was an Anthony Newhall here, in 1636, who, in the division of lands, in 1638, had a grant of thirty acres. He was, however, for a time a resident of Salem. He died 31 January, 1657; had a son John, who married Elizabeth Normanton, 31 December 1656, and probably other children, as in his will are found the names of Richard and Elizabeth Hood, grandchildren. But it does not appear that any of the present Newhall families of Lynn can trace their origin to him. I thought that John might have been his only male child, and that he, perhaps, had no male issue; but Farmer seems to make him progenitor of Dr. Horace and Rev. Ebenezer Newhall, who graduated at Harvard in 1817 and 1818.

In what follows, the numerals placed before the names indicate the generation to which the individuals belonged.

**I. THOMAS.** As just observed, this individual, the great progenitor of the Newhalls of Lynn, came over in 1630, and located on the east side of Federal street.

**II. THOMAS.** This is the personage whose name stands at the head of this sketch — a son of the preceding, and the first white person born in Lynn. He married, 29 December, 1652, Elizabeth Potter, and became the father of ten children, viz: Thomas, born 18 November, 1653; John, b. 14 February, 1656; Joseph, b. 22 September, 1658; Nathaniel, b. 17 March, 1660; Elizabeth, b. 21 March, 1662, and living but three years; Elisha, b. 3 November, 1665; Elizabeth again, b. 22 October, 1667; Mary, b. 18 February, 1669; Samuel, b. 19 January, 1672; Rebecca, b. 17 July, 1675.

**III. JOSEPH.** This, the third son of II. Thomas, was born 22 September, 1658. He married Susanna, a daughter of Thomas Farrar, in 1678, and settled in Lynnfield. He had eleven children, viz: Jemima, born 31 December, 1678; Thomas, b. 6 January, 1681; Joseph, b. 6 February, 1684; Elisha, b. 20 November, 1686; Ephraim, b. 20 February, 1689; Daniel, b. 5 February, 1691; Ebenezer, b. 3 June, 1693; Susanna, b. 19 December, 1695; Benjamin, b. 5 April, 1698; Samuel, b. 9 March, 1700; Sarah, b. 11 July, 1704. This is the Joseph, without doubt, who perished in a great snow storm.

**IV. BENJAMIN,** son of III. Joseph, born 5 April, 1698, married Elizabeth Fowle, 1 January, 1722, and had fourteen children, viz: Bridget, born 30 November, 1722; Mary, b. 11 November, 1724; Benjamin, b. 6 September, 1726; Ruth, b. 13 January, 1729; James, b. 11 July, 1731; Isaiah, b. 24 March, 1734;—

(though this last name is plainly Josiah on the ancient town record, I am confident that Isaiah is right) — Joel, b. 22 December, 1735, who died at the age of nine; Aaron, b. 23 October, 1737, who died in infancy; Aaron again, b. 26 March, 1740; Susanna and Elizabeth, twins, b. 22 December, 1741; Martha, b. 23 February, 1743; Catharine, b. 27 April, 1744; Joel, again, b. 17 February, 1746.

IV. SAMUEL, born 9 March, 1700, son of III. Joseph, was adopted by his uncle, Thomas Farrar, jr., who was a farmer, living on Nahant street, and who by will gave him all the lands lying between Broad, Nahant, Sagamore, and Beach streets. This Samuel married Keziah, daughter of Ebenezer Breed, who lived in Breed's End, so called, 8 December, 1724, and had ten children, viz: Anne, born 27 October, 1725, who married Matthew Estes; Elizabeth, b. 7 March, 1728, Sarah, b. 20 August, 1730, who, at the age of seventy married Abner Jones, of Amesbury; Lydia, b. 14 January, 1733, who married Nehemiah Johnson; Farrar, b. 15 February 1735; — (who, singularly enough, has always been known as Pharaoh; and indeed he himself, in writing his name as I perceive by some old bills, adopted the Egyptian orthography) — Abijah, b. 15 February, 1737, who married Abigail Bassett; Abigail, b. 4 March, 1739, who married Samuel Purinton; Daniel, b. 4 February, 1741; Rebecca, b. 28 October, 1743, who married Abner Chase of Salem; Ruth, b. 12 October, 1746, who married John Bassett.

V. JAMES. This, the second son of IV. Benjamin, being a magistrate, was long known as 'Squire Jim — (see under date 1781) — he married Lois Burrill, daughter of Ebenezer, called Esquire, and granddaughter of Hon. Ebenezer Burrill, 17 September, 1756, and had ten children, viz: Lois, born 9 July, 1757; Lydia, b. 21 August, 1759; Elizabeth, b. 23 June, 1761; James, b. 2 June, 1763; Martha, b. 25 February, 1765; Benjamin, b. 27 February, 1767; Joel, b. 14 May, 1769; Mary, b. 7 September, 1771; James again and Benjamin again, twins, b. 19 January, 1774 — and these twins, the former of whom was uncle and the latter father of the writer lived to the respective ages of 80 and 83.

V. FARRAR, (or PHARAOH), the first son of IV. Samuel, born 15 February, 1735, married his cousin Theodate, daughter of Jabez Breed, of Nahant street, 24 April, 1764, and had six children, viz: Samuel, born 9 March, 1765; Abner, b. 24 September, 1767, and died in infancy; Winthrop, b. 6 June, 1769; Abner again, b. 19 July, 1771, who died unmarried at the age of thirty-two; Sylvanus, b. 18 July, 1773; Theodate, b. 6 February, 1776, who married Manuel Austin; Francis, b. 23 September, 1778, who died at the age of nine.

V. DANIEL, born 4 February, 1741, son of IV. Samuel, and younger brother of Pharaoh, married Hannah Estes, and had four children, viz: Estes, born 9 September, 1770, and who died in 1857, at the age of eighty seven; Deborah, b. 5 December, 1772, who died young; Lydia, b. 16 March, 1775; Daniel, b. 21 November, 1778.

V. JOSIAH, whose father's name was John, and which John was doubtless a grandson of II. Thomas, married Hannah Newhall, 24 December, 1740, and had thirteen children. viz: Daniel, b. 15 November, 1741; John, b. 29 October,



1743; Josiah, b. 5 November, 1745; Hannah, b. 28 August, 1747; Lydia, b. 25 September, 1749; William, b. 22 May, 1751; Joel, b. 19 February, 1753; Nathaniel, b. 25 November, 1754; Micajah, b. 18 October, 1756; Jacob, b. 16 September, 1758; James, b. 26 May, 1760; Hannah, b. 30 July, 1762; Susan, b. 3 August, 1764, who married a Welman.

VI. SAMUEL, eldest son of V. Pharaoh, married Sarah Phillips and had seven children, viz: Thomas F., Phillips, Abner, Rebecca, Edward, Francis, and Theodate.

VI. WINTHROP, second son of V. Pharaoh, married Betsey Farrington, and had six children, viz: Francis S., Henry, Eliza, Sophia, Lydia, Horace.

VI. SYLVANUS, youngest son of V. Pharaoh, married Lydia, daughter of Stephen Gove, of Seabrook, N. H., and had five children, viz: Huldah B., Anne M., Mary, Daniel Wendall, and Abigail C.

VI. ESTES, eldest son of V. Daniel, was for some fifty years an elder of the Friends' meeting. He was twice married, his first wife being Hepsabeth Wing, and his second Miriam Philbrick. By his first wife he had children, Paul W. and Abba; by his second, two daughters who died young, and Joseph P.

VI. DANIEL, youngest son of V. Daniel, married Mary, daughter of John Bailey, of Hanover, Mass., and had seven children, viz: John B., George, Hepsabeth, Joseph, Isaac, Mary, Lucy.

VI. WILLIAM, son of V. Josiah, married Martha Mansfield, 2 September, 1773, and had ten children, viz: Mary, born 22 May, 1774; Martha, b. 28 January, 1778; Hannah, b. 6 September, 1780; Elizabeth, b. 31 August, 1782; Nathaniel, b. 18 July, 1784; William, b. 3 August, 1786; Robert, b. 17 February, 1788; Josiah, b. 7 January, 1790; Sally, b. 17 January, 1792; Frederic, b. 1 August, 1795.

VI. JOEL, born 19 February, 1753, also son of V. Josiah, married Lucy Mansfield, 24 December, 1778, and had nine children, viz: Joel, b. 12 October, 1779; Isaac, b. 24 August, 1782; Samuel, b. 6 March, 1785; Cheever, b. 13 March, 1788; Lucy, b. 4 April, 1790; George, b. 10 August, 1792; Edward, b. 9 December, 1795; Horatio; John M.

VI. MICAJAH, born 18 October, 1756, likewise son of V. Josiah, married Joanna Farrington, 10 June, 1779, and had twelve children, viz: Josiah, b. 10 November, 1780; Nathaniel, b. 2 July, 1782; Micajah, b. 25 July, 1784; Paul, b. 17 February, 1786; Otis, b. 6 January, 1788; Sarah, b. 17 August, 1789; Ellis, b. 17 August, 1791, who died in infancy; Ellis again, b. 7 March, 1793; Joanna, b. 8 February, 1795; Hannah, b. 8 April, 1797; Susanna, b. 25 October, 1799; William, b. 13 January, 1802, who died in infancy.

The way is now prepared to give the lineage of certain individuals of the Newhall family at present among us.

Aaron Newhall—dealer in coal and wood, south end of Market street, was son of Aaron, who was born 9 November, 1777, and was son of Aaron, who was son of IV. Benjamin, who was son of III. Joseph, who was son of H. Thomas.

Abner Newhall—who resides on Newhall street, was son of VI. Samuel,

who was son of V. Farrar, (Pharaoh,) who was son of IV. Samuel, who was son of III. Joseph, who was son of II. Thomas.

**Daniel Wendall Newhall**—who lives on Broad street, opposite Exchange, was son of Sylvanus, who was son of V. Pharaoh, who was son of IV. Samuel, who was son of III. Joseph, who was son of II. Thomas.

**Harrison Newhall**—shoe manufacturer, at the east end of the Common, was son of Josiah, who was son of VI. William, who was son of V. Josiah, who was son of John, of whom, in consequence of the difficulty of identifying him among several of the name, I shall venture to assert nothing further than that he was a grandson of II. Thomas.

**Henry Newhall**—president of Loughton Bank, was son of VI. Winthrop, who was son of V. Pharaoh, who was son of IV. Samuel, who was son of III. Joseph, who was son of II. Thomas.

**Isaac Newhall**—shoe manufacturer, residence near corner of Chatham and Marianna streets, was son of VI. Daniel, who was son of V. Daniel, who was son of IV. Samuel, who was son of III. Joseph, who was son of II. Thomas.

**James R. Newhall**—whose name appears in the title page of this volume, was son of Benjamin, who was son of V. James, who was son of IV. Benjamin, who was son of III. Joseph, who was son of II. Thomas.

**John M. Newhall**—shoe manufacturer, on Union street, was son of VI. Joel, who was son of V. Josiah, who was son of John, who was grandson of II. Thomas. See remark under "Harrison Newhall."

**Joseph P. Newhall**—shoe manufacturer, Exchange street, was son of VI. Estes, who was son of V. Daniel, who was son of IV. Samuel, who was son of III. Joseph, who was son of II. Thomas.

**Josiah Newhall**, (Gen. of Lynnfield)—was son of Jacob, who was son of V. Josiah, who was son of John, who was grandson of II. Thomas. See remark under "Harrison Newhall."

**Otis Newhall**—superintendent of Pine Grove Cemetery, was son of Allen, who was born 6 March, 1771, and was son of Hanson, who married Hepsabeth Breed, 6 February, 1766, and was son of Joseph, born in 1715, who was son of Joseph, who was son of III. Joseph, who was son of II. Thomas.

**Paul Newhall**—shoe manufacturer, South Common street, was son of VI. Micajah, who was son of V. Josiah, who was son of John, who was grandson of II. Thomas. See remark under "Harrison Newhall."

**Thomas B. Newhall**—Justice of Lynn Police Court, was a son of Asa T., of Lynnfield, who was born 28 June, 1779, and was son of Asa, who was born 5 August, 1732, and was son of Thomas, who was son of III. Joseph, who was son of II. Thomas.

**William M. Newhall**—dealer in hard ware, in Exchange Building, Market street, was son of Jacob, of Saugus, who was born 1 November, 1780, and married Abigail Makepeace, 22 September, 1801, and was son of Jacob, known as Landlord Newhall, born 3 May, 1740, who was son of Locker, born 12 November, 1708, and was son of Jacob, born 27 March, 1686, who was grandson of II. Thomas.



The foregoing is perhaps sufficient to enable any one of the family to trace his own pedigree, as it is hardly probable that any can be found who do not claim near relationship to some one at least of those named. The perplexities in preparing the list were great, and the navigation among the many Jameses, Johns, Josephs, and Thomases, particularly difficult. Double names began commonly to be used about the beginning of the present century. My grandfather, who died in 1800, had ten children, not one of whom had a middle name. And my father, who was born in 1774, had nine children, not one of whom was destitute of a middle name. And this leads to a remark concerning the bestowal of nicknames, which has been considered an evil habit of our fathers. But the custom arose rather from necessity. At one period there were eight persons here of the name of James Newhall, not one of whom had a middle name. They were therefore distinguished as 'Squire Jim, Phthisicy Jim, Silver Jim, Bully Jim, Increase Jim, President Jim, Nathan's Jim, and Doctor Jim. 'Squire Jim received his appellation from the circumstance of his holding a magistrate's commission. Phthisicy Jim was afflicted with the disease indicated by the name. And probably the other nicknames arose from similarly adventitious circumstances. While, however, we admit the necessity for distinguishing appellations, it must be granted that the nicknames were often more expressive than elegant.

It is not easy to attain entire correctness in dates of births, marriages, and deaths, so loosely were most of the records formerly kept. And there are constant disagreements between public and private records. I have usually, in cases of doubt, followed the public, for the private, though often found in the Bible, experience has shown to be most frequently erroneous. Many disagreements occur from an intermixture of the old and new styles, some using one, some the other, and some both, indiscriminately. Intermarriages between those of the same surname likewise occasionally intervene, to enhance the perplexity.

But our remarks must be drawn to a close. As before observed, no striking events appear in the life of Mr. Newhall, the subject of this sketch; yet, inasmuch as he was the first

person of European parentage born within our borders, and was, withal, the ancestor of such a goodly family, he was worthy of the first place. Could he return, and sound the multitude who sprang from his loins, of which of us would he have cause to be proud, and of which ashamed? I can think of nothing that would be more likely to astonish him than the diversity in religious profession. Even among the small number of those now living, who have been named, he would find the Unitarian, the Universalist, the Methodist, the Quaker, the Episcopalian; and the Congregationalist of his own order, with doctrines far more temperate than harsh Shepard or even placid Whiting taught.

---

#### JOHN BURRILL. — 1658-1721.

The individual whose name is placed above, was one of the most eminent men in the colony, for many years. He was born at Lynn, on the 18th of November, 1658, and was the eldest son of John Burrill, distinguished as Lieutenant John, who was a son of George Burrill, who came to Lynn in 1630. See page 115.

Mr. Burrill lived on the south side of Boston street, on the western slope of Tower Hill. On the 28th of July, 1680, a few months before he arrived at the age of twenty-two, he married Mary Stowers, of Chelsea. Mr. Lewis says, "He gained a reputation which few men who have since filled his stations, have surpassed. The purity of his character and the integrity of his life, secured to him the warmest friendship of his acquaintance, and the unlimited confidence of his native town. He was affable in his manners, and uniformly prudent in his conduct. His disposition was of the most charitable kind, and his spirit regulated by the most guarded temperance. He willingly continued in the House many years, when he might have been raised to a more elevated office; and his thorough acquaintance with the forms of legislation, the dignity of his deportment, and the order which he maintained in debate, gave to him a respect and an influence, which probably no other Speaker of the House ever obtained. Governor Hutchinson, in his History of Massachusetts, compares him to the celebrated William Pitt, Speaker of the English House of Commons."

This is an honest tribute to a really valuable character. But



it is not easy to see what induced Mr. Lewis to give Pitt as the Speaker to whom Hutchinson compared Mr. Burrill. The Governor does not give a name, but simply refers to the individual as "the right honorable person who so many years filled the chair of the House of Commons with such applause." Did Pitt ever fill the chair with applause? He was eminent as a statesman, but not as a presiding officer. The "right honorable" alluded to was undoubtedly Sir Arthur Onslow, who had the reputation of being the most accomplished Speaker the House ever had. The following extract from a letter of Hon. Timothy Pickering, dated Washington City, 28 February, 1809, and addressed to Ebenezer Burrill, at New York, is sufficient on this point. And it will be perceived that the distinguished writer of the letter himself alludes to his relationship to the Lynn Burrills. . . . "I received, last evening, your favor of the 25th. If you are from Lynn, in Massachusetts, no doubt we are, on one side descended from the same stock. My paternal grandmother was Sarah Burrill, whose brothers were: 1st. John, of whom Governor Hutchinson, in his History of Massachusetts, takes distinguished notice; he was Speaker of the House of Representatives, and is compared with the celebrated Sir Arthur Onslow, the most eminent Speaker of the House of Commons. 2d. Theophilus, who, I believe, had no children. 3d. Ebenezer, from whom you may be lineally descended." Besides the three brothers named by Mr. Pickering, there were Thomas and Samuel.

Mr. Burrill was a Representative in the General Court, for twenty-two years, was Speaker of the House ten years, and Counsellor in 1720, remaining in the office till his death. He was also Town Clerk thirty-one years. These facts are quite sufficient to show that the public had an abiding confidence in his ability and integrity. He was likewise a man whose advice and assistance was much sought for among his neighbors. He was ever ready to counsel, and, if need be, assist in a more substantial way, as he was blessed with considerable means.

He died of the small-pox, on the 10th of December, 1721, leaving no children. His grave stone may still be seen in the Old Burying Ground near the west end of the Common; and it bears these lines:

Alas! our patron 's dead! The country — court —  
 The church — in tears, all echo the report;  
 Grieved that no piety, no mastering sense,  
 No counsel, gravity, no eloquence,  
 No generous temper, gravitating to  
 Those honors, which they did upon him throw,  
 Could stay his fate, or their dear Burrill save  
 From a contagious sickness, and the grave.  
 The adjacent towns this loss reluctant bear,  
 But widowed Lynn sustains the greatest share;  
 Yet joys in being guardian of his dust  
 Until the resurrection of the just.

The Boston News Letter of Monday, December 18, 1721, contained the following notice, under date Lynn, December 11: "The last night the Honorable John Burrill, Esq., one of His Majesty's Council and one of the Judges of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas for the County of Essex, died of the small-pox, in the sixty-second year of his age. He had been for many years Speaker of the House of Representatives, and behaved himself in that chair with great integrity, modesty, and skill; having a just and equal regard to the honor of the government and the liberty of the people; so that he was highly esteemed and beloved by both. He was a man of true and exemplary piety and virtue, endowed with a very clear understanding, solid judgment, and sound discretion. And God made him a great blessing not only to his town and county, but to the whole province. Isaiah iii. 1: 'For behold, the Lord God of hosts doth take away from Judah the stay and the staff — the judge — and the prudent — the honorable — and the counsellor.'"

Hutchinson graphically observes that the House were as fond of Mr. Burrill "as of their eyes." And he adds, in a note, "I have often heard his cotemporaries applaud him for his great integrity, his acquaintance with parliamentary forms, the dignity and authority with which he filled the chair, the order and decorum he maintained in the debates of the House, his self-denial in remaining in the House, from year to year, when he might have been chosen into the Council, and saw others, who called him their father, sent there before him." And then follows the comparison with "the right honorable person," before alluded to.

Mr. Burrill was an active member of the old church of Lynn.



His early years were passed under the teachings of the godly Whiting, and through the long pastorate of Mr. Shepard, his serene presence adorned the sanctuary. He was liberal in his contributions; and in his will, made four days before his death, occurs this item: "I give and bequeath to the Church of Christ in Lynn, forty pounds towards y<sup>e</sup> furnishing of y<sup>e</sup> table of the Lord." And upon several articles of the consecrated plate may be seen engraved the Burrill coat-of-arms; rather an ostentatious display, to be sure, but one for which the deceased donor is not to be held responsible.

---

EBENEZER BURRILL. — 1679-1761.

This Mr. Burrill was a younger brother of "the beloved Speaker," was quite eminent in his day, and distinguished as Honorable Ebenezer. He was born at Lynn, on the 13th of July, 1679, was a son of John Burrill, known as Lieutenant John, who was a son of George Burrill, the first of the name who settled here, and who came in 1630.

Mr. Burrill married Martha Farrington, and settled at Swampscot, on an estate given him by his father. The house in which he lived is still standing, on the beautiful grounds of E. R. Mudge, Esq., a few rods from his stone villa. And the writer may be pardoned for remarking that his inquiries regarding the Burrill family have been somewhat minute, partly from an individual pleasure in tracing family connections, as both his grandmothers were granddaughters of the subject of this sketch — one a daughter of his son Ebenezer, and the other a daughter of his son Samuel.

Mr. Burrill had ten children, viz: Ebenezer, (called Esquire,) born 6 February, 1702, who married Mary, daughter of General Mansfield, and had eleven children; John, b. 24 February, 1705; Martha, b. 21 April, 1707; Theophilus, born 21 May, 1709; Mary, b. 31 July, 1711; Eunice, b. 27 October, 1713; Lois, b. 7 August, 1715; Samuel, b. 1 April, 1717; Sarah, b. 15 April, 1719; Lydia, b. 25 February, 1721.

It would be interesting to follow somewhat at large the family connections of Mr. Burrill, did space permit. It was his sister Sarah, who married John Pickering of Salem, and became grand-

mother of Hon. Timothy Pickering. His son Ebenezer, distinguished as Ebenezer, Esquire, was Town Clerk seventeen years, and a Representative twelve; he, the son, lived in the house still standing at the northeast corner of Boston and Federal streets, and there, it is related, on one occasion, had the honor of the Governor's presence at dinner, while a couple of iron cannon, on Water Hill, continued to belch forth their respects. His son Samuel was a Representative during the Revolution, and a member of the Convention for forming the State Constitution. His grandson James, son of Ebenezer, Esquire, while a young man set up business as a tin-plate worker at Providence, R. I., became a prominent citizen, and was one of the original members of the Providence Association of Mechanics and Manufacturers, an association which still continues to flourish, and was chosen its president, in 1797, holding the office till 1809. He likewise represented Providence in the General Assembly, in 1797. And this James was father of the Hon. James Burrill, who was appointed Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Rhode Island, in 1816, and who was soon afterward distinguished as a United States Senator for that state, dying at Washington, on Christmas-day, 1820. Joseph, another son of Ebenezer, Esquire, and grandson of the subject of this sketch, settled at Newport, R. I. He was a tin-plate worker, and it was of him that his brother James learned his trade preparatory to commencing business for himself at Providence. And the family of this Joseph was one of great respectability. The wife of Hon. Henry Wheaton, LL. D., was a granddaughter of his. One or two of the leading Salem families were connected with the Burrills, who were facetiously styled the royal family of Lynn. Micajah Burrill, who resided on Essex street, and died near the close of 1863, having been buried on the 10th of December, the very day on which he would have entered his hundredth year, was a grandson of Theophilus, the third son of the patriarch whom this sketch commemorates.

Mr. Burrill died on the 6th of September, 1761. The inscription on his modest grave-stone is unassuming, compared with many on the tablets of that day, which are too often airy and high-sounding. But the dead should not be held responsible for the falsehoods and absurdities that are written above them.



He was a man remarkable for sound judgment, benevolence, and activity in all useful enterprises, was six times chosen Representative, and was a Counsellor in 1731 and 1746. In 1732 he was entrusted with the settlement of important business with the Indians at Casco Bay. He possessed a large estate in lands, and was able to provide well for his numerous family. The inventory of his estate indicates that he lived in very respectable style, and among his personal property may be found enumerated one Negro Slave, named Cesar.

In looking up the facts regarding the Burrills, I found that many of the family themselves had but a confused idea of their ancestry — a kind of confusion, however, by no means peculiar to this family — arising, perhaps, in a great measure, from the intermingling of names. A recapitulatory line or two may, hence, be given. *Lieutenant* John, or John, *senior*, was the first Burrill born in Lynn, and was a son of George, the early settler. *Honorable* John, or John, *junior*, and *Honorable* Ebenezer, (the subject of this sketch,) were brothers, and sons of *Lieut.* John. Ebenezer, *Esquire*, was a son of *Hon.* Ebenezer. . . . George, *Lieut.* John, and *Hon.* John lived at Tower Hill; *Hon.* Ebenezer lived at Swampscot; Ebenezer, *Esq.* lived on Boston street, corner of Federal. . . . James, who settled in Rhode Island, and was father of the United States Senator, was a son of Ebenezer, *Esq.* John, another son of Ebenezer, *Esq.*, was father of Ebenezer who settled in New York, and died there in 1839, and whose body, in accordance with his dying request, was brought to Lynn and buried in our Old Burying Ground; he, the last named John, was also father of Thompson, who died here in 1842. The grave-stones of these worthies together with those of several other old members of the family, may be found in the southeastern part of the burial place just named.

Considering what has been said in this brief sketch regarding family connections, a single remark, of a general nature, in closing, may not be inappropriate. How few realize the important effect of marriage upon the destinies of a family, much less its effect upon the destinies of mankind. The greatest results, social, political, and religious, flow from the quiet operation of the matrimonial connection. In the history of the world may be found instance on instance wherein the union of a young

man and young woman has accomplished momentous results, results which years and years of war and bloodshed could not effect. The genius of marriage is democratic; it favors no conventional distinctions; but through the most thorough mingling of classes works out the happiest results. It was long since remarked in the French Academy that when a nation is on the decline, its strength and energy are to be found in the lower classes; and a true remark it was. The jaded mental faculties of the higher and educated class, need the physical stamina and latent mental power of the unpampered hewer of wood and drawer of water. And the doom of a nation is sealed if God's great laws for the government of his human family are disregarded.

---

JACOB NEWHALL. — 1740-1816.

This worthy member of one of our oldest families was for many years extensively and favorably known as Landlord Newhall. He was born in that part of Lynn now constituting Saugus, on the third of May, 1740, and was the son of Locker, a lineal descendant of Thomas Newhall, the first white person born in Lynn.

A part of the early manhood of Mr. Newhall was spent in Cambridge, where he pursued the occupation of a husbandman, to which he was bred. But in or about the year 1774, he became proprietor of the celebrated tavern which stood on the old Boston road, a short distance west of Saugus river. This tavern was commenced at a very early period, and at one time flourished under the sign of an anchor, painted in blue, with the inscription "Blew Anchor." Many interesting facts concerning its history may be found in this volume. He succeeded Josiah Martin, a very eccentric individual, of whom something is said under date 1782, and who by his irregularities had somewhat damaged the reputation of the house; but who, though alleged to be an Englishman, being providentially seized by a burning desire to serve the country, enlisted and went off to the war, from which he never returned.

Mr. Newhall kept the tavern during the Revolution; and it was conducted on that liberal scale which rendered it a real



public benefit. He was an excellent provider, social in his habits, neat in his arrangements, and unwearied in his efforts to make his house an attractive traveler's home. The poor of his neighborhood and the indigent wayfarer he freely relieved; and to the sick and wounded soldier, his door was always open. In connection with the tavern, he carried on a farm; and his business, on the whole, was quite extensive. It was not uncommon for an entire company of hungry soldiers, and not unknown for even a regiment to suddenly make their appearance and halt for a meal. To provide for such emergencies he kept on hand fatted oxen from which a sufficient number might be promptly slaughtered, the beef being at once disposed of in great boilers prepared expressly for the cooking, his large garden, which is represented to have comprised some six acres, furnishing the vegetable accompaniments. The whole establishment was kept under his immediate supervision; and for some years he is said hardly ever to have retired to a bed to rest, but to have slept in an arm chair.

Under the administration of Mr. Martin, and down to the commencement of the Revolution, a pictured lion and unicorn decorated the sign-board that swung from the ponderous oaken arm in front of the house. But Mr. Newhall, being an ardent patriot, substituted the more genial and hopeful emblem of a rising sun. And there, beneath that hospitable roof, countenanced by the benevolent spirit that presided, were enacted many and many a pleasant scene. The sleighing party on the winter night found blazing fires and smoking viands, and a clean upper room for the sly dance; and on all occasions of great parade the most ample provision was found. And the good cheer and cordial hospitality induced many a guest to linger on his way. It has been said, however, that there was one occasion on which the landlord's usual courtesy was not exemplified, an occasion when he manifested unwonted impatience for the departure of a considerable body of callers, mostly young men, armed with fowling pieces, and bound up the westward road. He freely supplied their wants, but refrained from any motion that might cause a moment's delay. It was on the morning of the battle of Bunker Hill.

Mr. Newhall married Elizabeth Hodgkins, of Ipswich, on the

21st of August, 1766, and had four sons and four daughters, viz: William, born 21 June, 1767, and dying in infancy; Elizabeth, b. 21 May, 1768; William again, b. 10 December, 1769; Sarah, b. 7 August, 1777; Lydia, b. 24 December, 1778; Jacob, b. 1 November, 1780; Lucy, b. 26 July, 1782; Joseph, b. 28 November, 1783.

Landlord Newhall kept the tavern till 1807; and notwithstanding the business was remarkably successful, his benevolence prevented any great accumulation of property, and he continued to labor industriously, as a farmer, till old age. He died on the 18th of June, 1816, at the age of seventy-six. The late Benjamin F. Newhall, for many years one of the most active and prominent citizens of Saugus, and well known for his numerous contributions to the public journals was a grandson of his.

---

#### WILLIAM GRAY. — 1750–1825.

Perhaps, taking all things into view, the most widely known, highly accomplished, and successful merchant that New England ever produced, was William Gray, almost universally known under the familiar though rather inelegant contraction of “Billy” Gray. He was born at Lynn, on that part of Water Hill now called Marion street, on the 27th of June, 1750. The house in which he was born is still standing, and known by our older people as the Dr. Flagg house, being the one at the eastern end of the street, directly opposite where it bends into Boston street.

The family of Mr. Gray settled here at an early period, though his ancestors were not among the first comers. At the time William was born, his grandfather, whose name was likewise William, was one of the only three individuals in Lynn who carried on the shoe business so extensively as to employ journeymen. (See under date 1750.) His father, whose name was Abraham, was a shoemaker, and frequently visited Salem, where he had numerous customers to whom he took the products of his handicraft, in saddle-bags. The family of Mr. Derby, into whose counting-room William subsequently entered, were among the customers.

Abraham Gray afterward removed to Salem, where he was for



many years deacon of the First Church. He took William, who was then quite young, with him; and that was the termination of his residence in Lynn, though he ever retained an interest in his native place, and maintained business connections with her people. For forty years he supplied the manufacturers and dealers here with large quantities of Russia sheeting, which was at the time much used in the manufacture of shoes.

His constitution was naturally feeble, and he inherited the melancholy trait of consumption. Salem, at that time, had the reputation of being a very unfavorable locality for those having a tendency to the insidious disease just named; but the temperate life and active habits of young Gray protected him from the destroyer. Although perhaps every feature of his face, taken separately, would be pronounced homely, yet his whole countenance glowed with such an invariable and attractive smile, and his bright gray eyes expressed such integrity of soul and goodness of heart, that he was usually considered handsome. No one who has contemplated the perfect portrait of him by Stuart, can fail to recognize the likeness of one of dignity and fine presence; it is indeed a picture that might well immortalize both artist and subject. In stature, he was rather below than above the medium size, but symmetrical.

The precocity of young Gray, soon after his removal to Salem attracted the notice of Samuel Gardner, then a prominent merchant of the place, who offered to receive him as an apprentice. His father asked what compensation would be allowed, and to his surprise was answered that six guineas could be taken with the best apprentice in the country, but that William would be taken without a bonus. He very soon found himself in the best graces of Mr. Gardner; a trivial incident, happening soon after the apprenticeship began, doing much to effect this. He had broken the store window by his ball, and very ingenuously confessed the fact, proving, at the same time, that his apparent neglect to repair was attributable to the broken promise of a glazier. His truthfulness was warmly applauded, and a new suit of clothes given as a reward. And the good merchant continued to clothe him as long as he remained. A rigid adherence to Truth was one of the most prominent characteristics of Mr. Gray. He worshiped her. After leaving Mr. Gardner he entered the em-

ploy of Richard Derby, another eminent merchant of Salem; and there he perfected himself in all that was necessary for the commencement of his own illustrious mercantile career. So far as school education was concerned, however, he never received any thing beyond what the district school afforded.

Mr. Gray married Elizabeth, daughter of John Chipman, of Marblehead, though not, as I was many years ago informed by an old lady who was intimate in the family, without some opposition from her friends, his prospects, at the time, not appearing sufficient to satisfy their expectations.

The enterprise and good fortune of Mr. Gray did much to promote the general prosperity of Salem, though Lynn was not barren of benefits. The following epigram, which I believe was the production of John Prince, the lawyer, very pleasantly touches the matter of a good-natured rivalry.

Salem and Lynn for Gray's birth now contest;  
Lynn gains the palm, but Salem fares the best.

Though sometimes interesting, it is in a degree profitless, while considering the life of an individual, high or low, to speculate as to what he might have been, under other circumstances; yet it seem worthy of remark that had Mr. Gray's constitution been a healthy one, it is not unlikely that he would have spent his days as a shoemaker, at Lynn, for I am assured by one who knew him well, that his father attempted to learn him the trade, but gave it over on perceiving that it wore upon his health.

In or about the year 1808, Mr. Gray removed to Boston, and there greatly enlarged his business; and in a few years he was reckoned the wealthiest man in the Commonwealth, if not in all New England. He possessed the manners of a gentleman, and was highly respected for his many virtues. Toward all those in his employ, who served him faithfully, he was accustomed to act with the utmost generosity. The masters of some of his vessels were retained from twenty to thirty years. And during the continuance of the embargo, many had reason to be grateful for his efficient aid in procuring employment when their legitimate calling could not be pursued. And a few of his cotemporaries yet remaining in Lynn, cherish a grateful remembrance of his friendly acts. He was liberal to the poor, and made large donations for charitable purposes.



But it must not be supposed that the life of Mr. Gray was one of uniform success. He met with reverses; but bore them with a fortitude commensurate with his dignity as a man, and furnishing a most excellent example for others in similar circumstances. Under the Decrees of Bonaparte he lost many vessels; but it is to be presumed that his heirs received some remuneration from the French government, under the energetic administration of General Jackson.

Mr. Gray was elected Lieutenant Governor, in 1810 and continued in office two years. He also held divers other offices, wherein his promptness and sound judgment rendered his services of great value. He was a Federalist in political sentiment, and at times showed some activity as a politician.

He died at Boston, on the third of November, 1825. His sons were, William R., Henry, John C., Francis C., and Horace. And the family continues to maintain the highest respectability. His only daughter, Lucia, married Col. Samuel Swett, who is still living, though she died some years since. Rev. William Gray Swett, the much beloved pastor of the Unitarian Society in Lynn, from January 1, 1840 to the time of his decease, February 15, 1843, was born of this marriage.

---

#### MICAJAH COLLINS. — 1764-1827.

Mr. Collins was born on the 19th of April, 1764, and was a son of Enoch Collins. He received a fair education, and for more than a quarter of a century was teacher of the Friends' school here, ever retaining the respect of the parents and affection of the pupils. His ministerial labors were approved by the Society for nearly forty years, and he was well known and highly respected in the many parts of the United States, into which he journeyed. He married Hannah Chase, of Salem, but had no children. The last moments of his life are represented to have displayed, in a marked degree, the true characteristics of the dying Christian. Many friends and neighbors assembled around his bed, and in kind words he dealt to them admonitions and encouragements, and expressed his own assurance of a blessed immortality. Then he took each individual by the hand and bade all an affectionate farewell. Like the setting

of a summer sun, he gently passed away, without a murmur or a sigh. His death took place on the 30th of January, 1827.

One or two extracts from a poetic tribute to the memory of Mr. Collins, are here introduced, a tribute which originally appeared in the Newport (R. I.) Mercury, and was penned by Rev. Enoch Mudge, another of the devoted sons of Lynn — the insertion here answering the double purpose of celebrating the virtues of one worthy native and affording a specimen of the poetic ability of another — besides presenting the grateful spectacle of a warm remembrance of an early friendship. Though no very striking conception is, perhaps, apparent in the lines, they yet exhibit, with such clearness, the growth of grace in the renewed heart, and its effect on the inward and outward life, and are withal imbued with such a reverence for virtue, that they possess a substantial value. Didactic poetry, however, in these days, finds but little favor, whatever may be its degree of excellence.

I knew him when in giddy rounds of mirth  
He sought for happiness in things of earth ;  
When the light mind with buoyant feelings soared,  
And for delight forbidden things explored.  
Quenched were the sacred sparks of holy truth,  
Impressed upon him in his early youth,  
When the young airy mind with heightened glee  
Was from restraint hard struggling to be free.  
Bewitching pleasure then allured his mind ;  
In them content he vainly sought to find,  
But found it not ! — till he who came to call  
The wanderer back from sin, and guilt, and thrall,  
Spake to his soul ; the quickening power he felt,  
Which caused his hard, obdurate heart to melt.  
Pungent and deep was keen conviction's dart !  
Then godly sorrow pained the broken heart !  
But the good Shepherd, by his tender care,  
Soothed all his fears, and saved him from despair ;  
And gently led him by alluring grace  
In the sweet paths of righteousness and peace.  
A sacred calm ensued within his breast,  
And now the wanderer found a place of rest ;  
New objects of pursuit inspired his mind,  
And purifying love his soul refined.  
The friends of youth he now delights to meet,  
And sit like Mary at his Master's feet ;



And tender sympathy, by grace inspired,  
And love of truth his placid bosom fired.

\* \* \*

In temper open, amiable, and mild,  
In manners simple, trusting as a child;  
He to the youth a pleasing pattern gave.  
Of access easy, pious, cheerful, grave;  
All classes felt an interest in the man,  
For innocence through all his actions ran.  
Long as an able minister he stood,  
And spent his lengthened life in doing good;  
At home, abroad, the humble Christian shone,  
While all the praise he gave to God alone.

---

#### SOLOMON MOULTON. —1808-1827.

This young man, for he was but nineteen years of age at the time of his decease, gave promise of doing much honor to his native place. His poetical ability was by no means inconsiderable. He was born on the 7th of January, 1808, and was the son of Joseph Moulton, who lived on Boston street. His uncle, John Lillie Moulton, who resided on Market street, in a house which stood on the west side, a few rods south of Summer, and who, in partnership with John Alley, 3d, kept a store, on the same street, at the corner of Munroe, having no children of his own, adopted him, and he kept in the store a part of the time.

The constitution of young Moulton was not naturally firm, and for many months immediately preceding his death, which was by consumption, his health was such that he was unable to continuously pursue any laborious occupation. When Mr. Lummus, the first printer in Lynn, opened his office, Mr. Moulton formed an acquaintance with him, which continued as long as he lived. He was much in the office and assisted in various ways. And it was in Mr. Lummus's paper, *The Weekly Mirror*, that most of his published pieces appeared.

He was highly esteemed for his openness and generosity of disposition; and won the respect and affection of those about him by his fidelity to the higher instincts and better sympathies of our nature. He wrote many pieces in verse, which appeared under the signature of "LILLIE," some of which were

well worthy of being preserved in substantial form. Many of his writings were of that plaintive cast which somehow seems to foreshadow an early departure. A passage or two from a poem of about a hundred lines, entitled "THE BURIAL," are here given, as a fair specimen of his style and execution; and it will probably be agreed that some of the lines would add grace to many a pretentious and popular poem. In one situated as Mr. Moulton was — dependent in circumstances, with few advantages of education, and in imperfect health — an early development of the choicest powers could hardly be looked for. And we are inclined to utter a lament in the words of one of his own lines:

"Alas! too soon cut down by cruel Death."

But yet it may be unwise to speculate as to what might have been. He died on the 26th of May, 1827.

It was a mild and lovely day in autumn;  
 Earth bore the marks of withering frost;  
 The winds had sung their desolating dirge  
 O'er lovely Flora's wintry grave,  
 And formed her death-robe of the yellow leaves.  
 But still a melancholy loveliness,  
 A pleasing sweetness, hung around the scene.  
 The sun was fast descending from his proud  
 Meridian throne in heaven's blue concave high.  
 I had been called a solemn office to perform —  
 'T is the last rite that man can do for man,  
 When life is o'er, with kind and gentle hand  
 To lay his brother's body in the grave —  
 And here it was a fair and lovely child,  
 Whose angel form was now by youthful hands  
 Unto the silent grave soon to be borne;  
 Alas! too soon cut down by cruel Death.

\*

\*

\*

The heart of woman injury can brook;  
 Ay, heap disgrace upon her precious name;  
 Brand her a wretched outcast from the world;  
 Let the envenom'd darts of slander pierce  
 And rend her lovely breast — take from her all,  
 Yes, all that renders life most dear to man:  
 But leave her tender offspring to her care;  
 Give this, her last and most endearing boon,  
 And still she 'll bless you for that dearest gift.

\*

\*

\*



Soon and the funeral train were at the grave;  
 Gently we laid the bier upon the earth,  
 And then with trembling hands the coffin lowered  
 Into its dark and silent home. But when  
 The cold, dank clods of earth with deadening sound  
 Resounded from the grave, deep were the sighs  
 That rent a mother's agonizing breast;  
 For now the scene with all its withering force  
 Had burst afresh upon her grief-worn mind.  
 I saw her standing by the lowly grave,  
 When the smooth, grass-grown clod o'er it was placed.  
 The work was finished, and she gave a last  
 And tender look toward the hallowed spot,  
 Then joined the silent train and moved away.  
 'T is past — but still the scene on memory's page  
 Is lettered deep; and oft in pensive mood,  
 Whene'er my feet in yonder grave-yard stray,  
 I stop to muse upon that well known grave.

Though our young friend wrote chiefly in verse, he occasionally gave expression to his thoughts in what is called poetic prose. And perhaps the following is as fair a specimen of his composition in the latter form as can be found.

—  
MORNING.

There is a soul-exalting hour,  
 And sweetly soothing is its power;  
 'T is when, wide o'er the spreading lawn,  
 Is ushered in the early dawn.

If there is one time in the day more beautiful than another, more suited to the mind that can dwell with delight on the works of nature, and discover the impress of the Creator in every leaf and every flower — that time is morning.

To the contemplative mind the morning walk affords an ample field for the observance and investigation of the numerous works of the divine Creator which at every step, in pleasing and almost endless variety, are presented to our view. It is in the morning that the mind, freed from the vexatious cares that are attendant on the more busy concerns of the day,

Views Nature's works, throughout sublime,  
 Unchanging still, through endless time,  
 And renders homage to the God  
 Who formed them by his potent rod.

There is a deep moral sublimity in the scene which the morning affords. And how congenial it is to be seated on the summit of some commanding eminence, whence to view the pale moon, just lingering in the west, as if pausing to bid "Good morning," to the more resplendent luminary on whom she is dependent for her light; to view the last faint gleam of a few linger-

stars, as they gradually grow dim, and disappear; to hear, in the holy calmness of the hour when the busy hum of men is only remembered as a thing of yesterday, the rich melody of Nature's songsters, as on never tiring wing they soar aloft in heaven's blue concave. In such an hour as this, the mind is insensibly led to deep devotional contemplation. While we view the works of the Creator, we are naturally led to meditate on the Creator himself. And from the volume of Nature, wide spread before us, we may draw lessons of instruction far superior to the narrow tenets of the studied theologian.

#### MARIA AUGUSTA FULLER. — 1806-1831.

Mr. Lewis has said of Miss Fuller, that she "was, perhaps, the most talented and imaginative female which Lynn has produced." She was undoubtedly a young lady of rare endowment. Accustoming herself, at an early age, to the use of the pen, she was enabled to produce, while still young, many charming pieces, in prose and poetry, which found their way into the newspapers. She displayed a fine fancy, mingled with dignity of thought, and a lively appreciation of natural beauty.

She was born at Lynn on the 9th of December, 1806, and was a daughter of Hon. Joseph Fuller, who was born on Water Hill, March 29, 1772, and died at the age of 42. He was the first Senator from Lynn, having been elected in 1812, and was likewise a Representative, for six terms. His business was extensive. When Mechanics Bank went into operation, in 1814, he was chosen its president; but he died the next year. He built the southmost dwelling at the point formed by the junction of Union and Broad streets, and there resided.

Her grandfather Fuller was also named Joseph. He was born in 1748, and died at the age of 82. He was a farmer, and owned the farm at the western extremity of Water Hill, where he resided. He was somewhat eccentric, but a man of integrity and influence; was a delegate to the Constitutional Convention, in 1820; and could write with considerable ability, though inclined to be more pungent than courteous. He loved controversy, and was at one time engaged in a newspaper warfare with Rev. Mr. Thacher.

Miss Fuller died on the 19th of January, 1831, at the early age of twenty-four. She was never married, but at the time of her decease was affianced to a gentleman who is now a min-



ister in the Calvinistic Baptist connection, though at that time he was an active member of the Unitarian Society here. Her manners were gentle and fascinating in the extreme; her education was good; and she was fitted to elicit admiration in the most refined society. Her harp was usually attuned to plaintive themes, and it seemed as if she ever entertained a latent premonition of an early death. Yet there were occasions on which a playful and even frolicsome nature would assert itself. Her chosen signature was "FINELLA." And one or two specimens of her writing follow. The prose article was published when she was twenty-one years of age, and certainly exhibits a richness and breadth of fancy, a versatility and discipline of thought, which can only characterize one possessing far more than ordinary gifts. The lines entitled "The Frosted Trees," are the concluding portion of a piece, dated January 1, 1830, and as will be perceived, very pleasantly allude to Mr. Lewis's well-known poem under the same title — which may be found in this volume, under date 1829 — which had just then appeared in the *Token*. We have in them clear evidence that she possessed a lively wit; but it was refined, and never turned to the degenerate purposes of satire. The piece entitled "To the Loved Departed," appeared about ten days before her death. And the lines "To a Sea Bird," were found among the papers, she left. They are all worthy of an attentive perusal; indeed they are too full of thought and unobtrusive beauties to be appreciated by the mere surface reader. Such a mind as hers cannot fail to have a refining and elevating influence in any society; and when one like her departs tears may fall as for a public bereavement, though there may be none to spare when the mere daughter of fashion departs.

#### THOUGHTS.

There are moments when the mind is free from all uneasiness, the spirits from all excitement; when the stream of thought ceases to flow on, and remains calm and unruffled, waiting for a new impulse to turn its waters into other channels — or sometimes stagnates into indolence. The early part of a winter evening is the very time for such an undefinable state of mind. I was myself sinking into it one evening, after having attended to sundry little particulars, such as arranging two or three chairs, which chanced to be a little awry, placing the andirons in exactly parallel lines, and blowing from the

hearth a quantity of white ashes which the movements had precipitated to it. Now, the fantastic motions of the blaze amused me, shooting up into steeples, like the picture of an old abbey, or wreathing in red folds around a fresh piece of fuel. The coals, too, lying in red glowing masses, seemed to smile upon me, as I sat watching their changes, and forming H's and P's of the interstices in the back-log. I was awakened from my pleasing employment, by the sudden falling of a brand, whose curling wreaths of smoke ascended, in most unwelcome incense, to my face. Hastily adjusting it, I fled to the window, and there contemplated a scene by no means new or extraordinary, but whose quiet loveliness opened a new and corresponding train of ideas and fancies. The moon shone upon the snowy hill-top, and threw a broad sheet of light upon the water, crowning each little billow with a sparkling coronet. She is, I believe, a sonnet-inspiring planet, and somehow associated in the mind with the "lunatic, the lover, and the poet." Though belonging to neither of these classes, I must still acknowledge her influence in inspiring thoughts and "thick coming fancies."

As my eye ranged over the prospect before me, I was insensibly led to contrast its present appearance with what it might have been two centuries ago. I seemed to behold the dark forests covering the hills and plains—the coast curving naturally round, or broken into points and headlands, where now the stiff squares, wharves, or artificial banks, proclaim that a civilized people reside here. In this very spot, thought I, the Indian bent his bow against the wild beast of the forest; or here, perhaps, the Indian girl might have stood, listening for the sound of the returning oars of an absent brother or lover. A speck appeared among the waves—it seemed the light canoe of the savage, bounding to land.

What dreams of light and beauty might have filled the soul of that Indian girl; in what clear tones might the harmonies of nature have sounded their sublime truths to her ear. She heard the voice of the Spirit she worshiped, in the sea, in the thunder, and in the wind. She poured forth her rejoicing songs with the birds, and the anthem of her deeply felt gratitude might have gone up to the throne with as much acceptance as if accompanied by swelling organ tones, and echoed back by marble temple walls instead of rocks and hills. She might have read His purity and goodness in the wild flowers of the wood, in the wide and grand scenes around her, in her own happy and free existence, and the existence of all the joyous creation she beheld. Untutored, unacquainted with the thoughts of others, or the wisdom stored in the pages of antiquity, she might have possessed intuitive powers, of which we know nothing; pure rills of thought, gushing in beauty, amid solitude and silence; realms of fancy, brighter than we can imagine.

Or here, perhaps, the tree of peace may have thrown out its strong branches, and nations may have assembled around it; warriors may have smoked the calumet in its shade. The same moon and stars looked upon them, which are now shining on me; the sound of the mighty rush of the ocean fell on their ears as it now falls on mine. Years have glided silently by, and where are they? The dust reveals not the spot where a nation of proud hearts have



mingled with it. The maiden, the hunter, have long since gone to their rest. The wave of existence in which they were particles has rolled away, and its sound died upon the air. Surely our country is full of poetical associations. Have we no Ossian to behold the spirit of the warrior on our misty hills? — to sing the forgotten glories of a departed race? The bustle of a strange people is going on in the land of their fathers.

There is a tinge of melancholy in such reflections; and when the mind glances forward to succeeding ages, and a sense of our own brief course amid these changes of being comes in its reality over the soul, we wonder at the eagerness with which we pursue its trifles, and resolve to chase them no more. The whole human family then appear to us as brethren, and the wider our survey extends through the past and future, the more are we impressed with the folly of those jarring interests which take away the warm and holy dispositions of our hearts, and embitter those waters of life which were intended to flow on in fragrance and sweetness through their short course. We arise from such reflections with renewed desires to dispense our own small measure of happiness around — that though we and the generation to which we belong pass away and are forgotten, our life may be a summer of joy, and our death but the welcome entrance into a new and more glorious existence.

#### THE FROSTED TREES.

Spring, Summer, and Autumn! what witching charms,

Ye wear to the poet's eye!

Ye pour forth your wealth to his raptured gaze

As ye pass so swiftly by.

But Winter comes with his scowling skies,

And rudely piping wind;

What beauty or music to waken song,

Can the wandering poet find?

Lo! the earth is sown with precious pearls,

And the flashing diamond shines,

And gems that glistened far down in the sea,

Or gleamed in the dismal mines.

And the graceful boughs like rainbows bend,

And spirits are resting there,

Having veiled the light of their radiant forms,

In the blue of the mantling air.

O! rare, beyond the alchymist's skill,

The spell the poet doth hold,

For by it the snow and icicle,

Are changed to gems and gold;

And the ice-girt boughs to dazzling thrones,

And the folds of the vapor dim

Are white-robed angels, whose starry wings

Are revealed to none but him.

## TO THE LOVED DEPARTED.

Ye Spirits of the Dead!

Ah! whither are ye fled?

Mid the dim fields of space where do ye roam?

O, that through the deep gloom,

That gathers o'er the tomb,

Some ray of light might shine from your far distant home.

Where is the beaming smile,

That lighted, for a while,

Our weary feet along life's cloudy way?

The voice, whose lightest words

Thrilled the soul's silent chords,

Till the deep hidden strings grew tuneful from its sway.

We watched your parting breath,

We saw the chill of death

Blanch the fresh cheek, and fix the glazing eye;

Shade upon shade fell deep,

Of that mysterious sleep,

Mantling all that remained — fearful mortality!

We know those forms must change;

Perchance amid the range

Of varied forms of beauty, ye may live

In fragrant springing flowers,

Fairest in forest bowers;

Such loveliness to dust renewing power can give.

Where shall we go to find? —

Hath the dull earth enshrined

That smile? — or doth it beam in the sunlight,

Dwell with the rainbow's hues,

Or mid morn's sparkling dews,

The moonlight pale, or stars that cheer the silent night?

That tone have we not heard,

When sang spring's earliest bird?

Or when the winds awaked the warbling lyre?

In murmurs of the waves,

O'er their deep ocean caves?

The whispering wood? — each voice of nature's varied choir?

Hath the light ceased to burn?

Shall not that tone return

To cheer us as we tread our pathway lone?

The spark that lit the whole,

That thought, that loved — the soul!

There is a mourning void — where has the spirit gone?



Trust, doubting spirit, trust,  
 When this enclosing dust  
 Thou shalt, upspringing, from thee cast away;  
 When, with new eye and ear,  
 Thou shalt both see and hear,  
 That smile — that gentle tone — shall greet thee on that day!

There, mingling with the rays  
 Of the eternal blaze,  
 The welcome beam again shall bless thine eye;  
 And where hosannas ring,  
 When blessed spirits sing,  
 The well-remembered tone shall sound, no more to die!

Thou Sun of Righteousness!  
 Thy rays can warm and bless  
 E'en the chill cloud that gathers o'er the grave;  
 Till its dark folds grow bright,  
 Changed to a robe of light!  
 O! shine on us, bright Power! to heal us, and to save.

—

## TO A SEA BIRD.

Why hast thou left thy ocean home?  
 What seek'st thou here with wandering wing?  
 Thou loved'st the bounding wave, the foam;  
 Thou would'st not love the bowers of spring.

The land birds, in their gilded plumes,  
 Tune forth their songs from every stem,—  
 With wild, sad notes, and dull hued wings,  
 Thou may'st not come to dwell with them.

In our green woods the scented flowers  
 Look pure as shells in thine own sea,  
 And blue lakes slumber, fountains gush,—  
 But these can have no charms for thee.

Back to thy native home! behold!  
 Yon pink and purple clouds have thrown  
 Upon its calm, unrippled breast,  
 Colors scarce fainter than their own.

And see thy mates — how swiftly o'er  
 The mirrored waters now they glide;  
 Their white wings take the roseate dyes.  
 And shine reflected in the tide.

Still onward, onward! would'st thou seek  
 Those billowy clouds far in the west?  
 Mid their bright waves perchance thou dream'st  
 Thy weary, toilsome wing may rest.

For thou hast seen the strong wind sweep  
 All beauty from the changing sea,  
 And leave for all yon loveliness,  
 A terrible deformity. '

Methinks e'en now thy sad voice calls  
 In vain upon thy hapless mate —  
 Ah! wreck'd and lost — for thee and her  
 The welcome calm has come too late.

And thou hast left in weariness,  
 The lone sea for the lonelier air  
 Seek not earth's bowers, or clouds, for peace;  
 Alas! thou wilt not find it there.

Know thou, the green, sun-lighted earth  
 Thou passest o'er with wing so free,  
 Holds many a prisoner, who would joy,  
 Could they but fly away with thee.

For darker than the ocean storm,  
 O'er joy's soft morn doth sorrow close,  
 And woe-worn mortals seek like thee,  
 A calmer haven of repose.

But not like thee in vain. For them,  
 More glorious than the clouds of even,  
 A realm of joy and bliss appears —  
 An isle of rest — a promised heaven.

---

CHARLES FREDERIC LUMMUS. — 1801-1838.

Mr. Lummus was born on the 17th of August, 1801, and was one of the ten children of Dr. Aaron Lummus, who was a popular physician among us for nearly fifty years. His education was as good as could be procured at the common schools of the day; and when at the proper age, he entered the printing-office of Lincoln and Edmands, in Boston, to learn his trade.

He grew up to be a remarkably intelligent and companionable young man, though his natural eccentricities would not unfrequently assert themselves in a manner not the most agreea-



ble. He was for many years an intimate friend of Mr. Lewis, who, on his decease, paid the following comprehensive though brief tribute to his memory. "He was an excellent musician, and a choice spirit. Few young men in Lynn were ever more extensively beloved or more deserved to be. But thou art dead! 'Alas! poor Yorick!' Thine is a loss to be thought about, and thou shalt long live in our love."

Mr. Lummus was never married; which was a little remarkable, considering his fondness for refined female society, and considering that it was his own conviction that a suitable matrimonial connection would add much to his happiness. But the slender income afforded by his business, no doubt operated to the discouragement of an attempt in that direction. It has been said, however, that an early disappointment led to a determination never to wed.

After concluding his apprenticeship, he worked in Boston, as a journeyman, a year or two, and then returned to Lynn, bringing a second-hand Ramage press, and a small quantity of second-hand type. His next step was to issue his paper, the prospectus of which had been before the public, for some time. And on Saturday, the third of September, 1825, the LYNN WEEKLY MIRROR made its debut—the first newspaper ever printed in the town. Its appearance was certainly not brilliant, either in an intellectual or a mechanical way, measured, at least, by the publications of the present time. There were but nineteen lines of editorial matter in the whole paper. And there was no greeting to the public, nor allusion, in any shape, to the prospects, plans, or expectations of the publisher. An original tale occupied five of the little columns, and an original poem, filled another. Mr. Lewis, I think, wrote both of these. Three or four advertisements appeared on the third page; and the rest of the paper was made up of news items and short extracts. The four pages of the sheet—that is the printed part—were each a fraction less than nine inches by eleven in size; the type was much worn, the ink poor, the paper coarse and dingy. The size of the type was long primer—a type one size smaller than that from which this page is printed—excepting about one column of brevier and two of pica. And, on the whole, the expectant public can hardly be charged with undue fastidious-

ness for failing to bestow very high encomiums on this new-born child of the press. Mr. Lummus told me, among other things, while recounting the experiences of that eventful period, that he sent a copy to the New England Galaxy, then under the charge of Mr. Buckingham, requesting an exchange, but re-received his own back, with the second E in the word WEEKLY, changed to an A. The fifth number appeared in a somewhat enlarged form. The same width of column was preserved, but some five inches were added to the length, making a paper of much better shape. But this was done without boasting or any flourish of trumpets. There was not a line of editorial on the subject; nor was there, indeed, a line on any subject, in that number. Two of the columns were in pica—a type one size larger than that from which this page is printed—and the use of that large type was continued, to some extent, for a long time, he the publisher, taking all suitable opportunities to gravely assure his readers that it was for the benefit of the aged people whose eyes were dim; and many thanks did he receive for his kindness. The Mirror was first printed in a small wooden building that stood on the west side of Market street, just where Tremont street now opens. But in four or five years the office was removed to another small building, at the west end of the Common, the most active business of the town at that time being centered there.

For a considerable time the Mirror could boast of but little in quantity, in an editorial way, though what there was, was very good in quality; and it soon became a very readable paper; for as the proprietor gathered confidence and became more experienced, he displayed most excellent taste and judgment in his selections. He had an open eye for the substantial and useful as well as the exciting and entertaining, and was diligent in looking up matters of local interest. And his brief remarks were often strikingly comprehensive. He seldom attempted an article more than a square or two in length, and was never guilty of spreading over half a column what might just as well be expressed in twenty lines. His first anxiety was to get at the “nub,” as he expressed it. And he took full liberty with the productions of correspondents, sometimes mercilessly pruning out what to them seemed the grandest passages; and



when they complained, the ready answer was, "There's no nub to it."

Mr. Lummus was very social in his disposition; was acquainted with every body; was an accomplished musician, and something of a military man. He likewise interested himself in political affairs but was too honest to gain a reputation for stability as a partisan. In all intellectual and recreative enterprises, from the dignified lyceum to the jovial chowder party, he was ready and active, and hence frequently found himself in a situation where he was able to pick up matter for useful or amusing "squizzles," as he termed his short articles. And he was able in a short time to gather around him quite a number of very acceptable correspondents. Indeed it was in the little columns of the *Mirror* that the beautiful effusions and essays of Lillie, Finella, and Curtin first appeared—to say nothing of the constant contributions of Lewis and others.

Mr. Lummus earned for himself the popular nickname of "Philosopher," in a rather amusing manner. Lawyer Gates—of whom something is said under date 1852—being in the office one day, abruptly inquired—"Charles, what does the F. in your name stand for?" "Philosopher," was the instantaneous response. The ready wit set so well on the old gentleman that he at once gave currency to the self-bestowed sobriquet.

He had a strange propensity to frequently change the appearance of his paper. Every little while his sheet would appear, perhaps with a new head, a different width of column, or some fanciful display of ornamental type. His means were limited, and his office but poorly supplied with materials. An ancient Ramage press, which looked as if Franklin might have worked at it, a small font of second-hand long primer, a little brevier, and a very few little fonts of small ornamental letter, with a case of pica and a few pounds of great primer, were almost every thing he had. His three stands were so aged as to totter on their legs, and his galleys were warped or cracked. The only large type in the office, for years, were two or three alphabets of four line pica antique capitals, which served for the heading of handbills, and at one time for the heading of his paper. With such a fitting out, he could not, of course, be expected to turn out any very elegant specimens of the art. But

at that time such displays in job printing as are now made, were not thought of. In March, 1832, the writer purchased of him his whole establishment, for two hundred dollars, paying quite as much as it was worth. He had, however, in the mean time, procured a small font of new long primer, and sent off the old press, hiring a small iron one.

As to the success of the *Mirror*, it may in brief be stated that small returns rewarded hard labor. The number of subscribers was about four hundred — sometimes running a little below, but seldom above. The amount of work in the office — jobs, newspaper and all — could be done by the publisher and one hand. But at first, in a corner of his office, and afterward in a separate room, Mr. Lummus kept a shop with a small stock of stationary and fancy articles, such as are usually sold in a country book store. A few musical instruments likewise formed a part of his stock; and he would frequently, in times of the greatest hurry, abruptly drop his composing stick to perform a solo on one of them, much to the discomfiture of his journeyman. Indeed he did not possess quite so strong an attachment for manual labor as for some other pursuits. He was fond of considering the matter in a philosophical way; and I have heard him remark — “Well, I guess I wont work too hard to-day lest I should have nothing to do tomorrow;” which remark was the sure precursor of a ride, a walk, or an interval of repose over a book. There was a vein of humor, without the sting of sarcasm, running through his conversation, and he much loved a harmless practical joke.

He had an original way of ridding himself of idlers and such disagreeable company as quartered in his office; and his way might be beneficially adopted by others; it was, to immediately set them at some disagreeable work. No matter who the individual might be, old or young, high or low, he would be called to go for a pail of water, sweep the floor, or perform some other equally dignified service, a plausible excuse always accompanying the request; and when one thing was done another was ready to be commenced on, until the victim concluded to depart. I remember seeing a gentleman of the first respectability, rolling at the press, with a hand roller, his clothes, hands, and sweaty brow, all bedaubed with ink, while Mr. Lummus was pulling on



with all possible speed, to prevent any opportunity for rest, his countenance wearing the gravity of a sphynx, excepting when his eye happened to catch mine.

The surest source of accumulation is economy. But of the possession of this virtue Mr. Lummus had little cause to boast. His financial skill was not of a high order; and he was, moreover, of quite a liberal turn. So it is hardly probable that, had his income been ever so great, he would have become rich, for we do not find that the scriptural promise that the liberal soul shall be made fat, is always verified in a pecuniary way. I have known him to hire a horse and wagon and occupy perhaps half a day in going to Salem to procure two reams of paper. And I remember of a gentleman telling me that he called at his place one forenoon, urging him, in great haste, to ride with him to Boston, whither he was bound, in a chaise, alone. It being a pleasant day, the invitation was accepted. On reaching the city, he drove directly to an eating house, and called for some favorite viand, which was speedily before them. As soon as the meal was disposed of, Mr. Lummus arose, and with an air of great satisfaction patting the natural receptacle of all good dinners, informed his friend that he was ready to start for home.

In the matter of dress, Mr. Lummus was far from being a successful imitator of Brummell, though he was always decently clad. The exterior habiliments, however, were not usually in exact keeping with the interior. I have seen him in the street with cow-hide boots, muddy and of uncouth shape, when I knew that his feet were encased in fine silk stockings. And beneath that shaggy coat of dingy white and ancient fashion, there was probably as fine linen as the wealthiest wore.

He occasionally conceived strange antipathies and prejudices which would sometimes exhibit themselves in a manner rather amusing than injurious. I once saw him seize the list of the carrier for the eastern part of the town, and begin with an eager and merciless hand to cross off names. I asked him if so many wanted to stop their papers. "I don't care whether they do or not," he replied, "but if they want it any longer they've got to move out of Woodend to get it."

Like most editors, he was fond of having his paper talked about, and loved much to now and then create a sensation. To

that end, he would occasionally content fr in one of his little paragraphs enough material to serve most editors for a column—charging a perfect little bomb-shell — perhaps offensive from its personal application, or roughly divulging some private matter. He was once sued for a libel on one of our most respectable physicians, and judgment to the amount of some two hundred dollars passed against him, though I think he told me that the Doctor did not exact the penalty. The offensive matter was, however, the work of a correspondent.

Like most editors, too, he was pleased to see his articles going the rounds of the press; and he knew well how to accomplish this end by inserting that which from its bare oddity would be snapped up. For instance, he upon one calm summer morning startled the community with the bold announcement — “Huckleberries is ripe.” And the press all over the country echoed his announcement. It was customary in former days, as well as now, for people to complain of the dilatoriness of the Legislature. And Mr. Lummus once issued his paper with the usual conspicuous heading — “Legislative Proceedings” — in one of its columns, followed by a long blank space. It was thought to be a good joke; but he said the best of the joke was that it saved the setting of so many types.

The Mirror was discontinued in March, 1832, the proprietor having become involved, and the income not meeting the expenses. In the summer of the same year he published the first Directory of Lynn. It was a small 12mo. of seventy pages, with paper covers, and contained such information as is usually found in publications of the kind.

Mr. Lummus now passed some four years without any regular, settled employment. He worked a little at printing, kept a circulating library for a short time, had one or two classes in French, and several in music. He told me that in French, his plan was to learn a lesson one day and teach it the next, thus keeping one step ahead of his pupils, and so near them as to see all the difficulties of the way; and his success was so satisfactory that one large class made him a valuable present.

In the spring or summer of 1836, he commenced a small paper, just about the size of the first number of the Mirror, which he called THE STAR, and sold at one cent a copy. They



sold well. Sometimes he disposed of fifteen hundred, and generally from that down to eight hundred. Yet it must have been far from a profitable undertaking, for though he might edit and do all the mechanical labor himself, but little could have been left after paying for the paper and meeting the other small expenses; and the advertising amounted to scarcely any thing. Subsequently he changed the name of this paper from *The Star* to *The Mirror*, thus returning to his first love. And finally he enlarged a little and raised the price to two cents. This cut down the sales very much; and it continued in weakly existence for a few months more, when declining health obliged him to abandon it.

The sickness which now seized upon him proved to be his last. I often visited him as his life was closing—for being in sickness and adversity, he was neglected by most of those who in his brighter days were benefited by his friendship—and was usually accompanied by a dear companion, whose brilliancy he so much delighted in, and whose tender sympathy was so soothing to him, and who, in the ways of a mysterious providence was destined soon to follow him into the dark valley. We found him cheerful, for his christian faith was strong; and he seemed to feel no regret at the near prospect of death. But to the last, his natural eccentricities would occasionally exhibit themselves. I remember that on an afternoon just before his death, the bell happened to toll for a funeral. He heard it, and remarked “There, there is that old bell again; well, it will toll for me, in a few days, I suppose,” without any apparent conception that it would strike one as an unseemly remark. At another time, we found him sitting up, eating a piece of toast, and were surprised to hear him reply to the inquiry as to how he felt, “O, your grandsir will be well enough in a few days, I guess.” But after he had retired and we were at his bed-side to bid him good night, he explained himself by saying that his remark, as we came in, might have savored of levity, and seemed unbecoming; that it had reference to his death, which would probably take place in a few days; and he certainly trusted that all would be well with him.

It was on the 20th of April, 1838, at the age of thirty-seven, that Mr. Lummus closed his life. He had marked singularities

of character, but always proved so fast a friend and agreeable companion that he was universally beloved. And he had such an honesty of purpose, and strong desire to "do a little good in the world," as he expressed it, that his memory is more worthy of being cherished than many of higher pretensions and greater renown.

---

#### ELIJAH DOWNING. — 1777-183

Mr. Downing was for many years a highly respected citizen, unassuming in manners, and of great moral worth. He was one of the early Methodists, was ordained a Deacon, and did much to propagate the faith in this vicinity. He held responsible town offices, and as an acting magistrate his services were much in requisition. A remarkably retentive memory added greatly to his readiness and success. He was postmaster, in 1807.

Mr. Downing was born in Lynn, in 1777, and was twice married. His first wife was Mary Breed, whom he married 7 April, 1799, and his children were, Mary, Eliza, Eliza again, Mary again, a third Mary, Elijah, Elijah H., and Joshua W. Only the two last survived him; the latter, but a short time. His wife Mary died 17 November, 1813, and he married Clarissa Jacob, his second wife, 5 July, 1814. By her he had no children. He died on the 14th of August, 1838. He was a cabinet-maker, and lived on North Common street, corner of Park. His sons Elijah H. and Joshua W. were liberally educated, and both became Methodist ministers; Elijah, however, was afterward received into the ministry of the Protestant Episcopal Church, and removed to the south.

---

#### EBENEZER BREED. — 1765-1839.

Mr. Breed closed his strangely eventful life in Lynn almshouse, on the 23d of December, 1839, at the age of seventy-four years. He had been a pauper there for many years, and his life, which opened with unusual promise, closed in misery and degradation. Lynn is greatly indebted to him as one of the most efficient laborers in the establishment of that business

•



which has so enriched her, and on which her prosperity continues to rest. He was a native of the town, but while quite a young man removed to Philadelphia, where, in a very short period, by his talents, diligence, and correct deportment, he won the favorable notice of some of the most eminent business men. One or two natives of Lynn were then in Philadelphia, largely engaged in business, and occupying high social positions. Among them was Stephen Collins, a Quaker, who readily extended a helping hand to Mr. Breed, who was also a Quaker. And Philadelphia was at that time, as is well known, a sort of Quaker paradise. Every thing seemed to operate favorably, and in a short time he found himself in a position prosperous and influential.

In 1792 he visited Europe, for business purposes, and while there did not fail to attempt something for the benefit of his native country, which having just achieved her political independence, was struggling to place herself in a position to supply her own needs in those departments of the great economy of life, necessary for an independent nation. Among other things he set about introducing the morocco manufacture into America. And for his success, the National Committee of Commerce and Manufactures, after his return, awarded him a vote of thanks. He appointed an agent at Lynn, to sell to the shoe manufacturers the fashionable cloth stuffs, such as were used in the best manufactures of France and England. Amos Rhodes, who built the house on the east side of Federal street, next south of the mill brook, was his agent, and is said to have become rich on the commissions. He also sent over some accomplished workmen to instruct the operatives here in the elegancies of the art. His first object seemed to be to determine that as elegant and substantial shoes could be made here as in Europe; after which another step was to be taken.

Soon after the Revolution, shoes imported from France and England were sold at such a cheap rate that there was but poor encouragement for the manufacturer at home. The trade at Lynn was languishing, and the most energetic were disheartened. At this juncture, Mr. Collins, Mr. Breed, and a few others joined forces in the endeavor to induce Congress to impose such a duty on imported shoes as would protect the home man-

ufacturers. Congress was at that time holding its sessions in Philadelphia, and a good opportunity was afforded for "log rolling,"—to use an expressive modern term—which even Quakers may not always disdain. Among the means resorted to for the furtherance of their end was a dinner party, for they were shrewd enough to know that an appeal to the stomach is often effectual when one to the head is powerless. The party was held at the house of Friend Collins. Sundry members of Congress were present and sundry fascinating ladies; for female charms are another thing that even Quakers do not despise; particularly in a case like that before us, where a valuable end is to be answered. The celebrated Dolly Payne, who afterward became the wife of Madison was of the party, as well as Madison himself, who was at the time an influential member of Congress. Suffice it to say, a very satisfactory tariff act was passed, and Lynn immediately commenced her upward career, much to the gratification of Mr. Breed and her other dutiful sons then abroad.

In various other ways did Mr. Breed, while in prosperity, exert himself for the benefit of his native place. The post-office was established here, in 1793, through his exertions; and being on a social footing with many prominent individuals in various parts of the country, he was able, in a quiet way, to do many things to promote her interests, of which few were ever directly informed, for he does not appear to have been one of those given to boasting of his meritorious acts.

But the smiles of fortune were withdrawn, while he was yet in the vigor of manhood. There is some doubt as to the precise cause of his downward course. In his reduced condition he was often in a mood to converse with those in whom he confided, on the occasion of his calamities and sorrows. And with tears in his eyes he has reiterated to me that a severe disappointment in a fondly expected matrimonial connection, induced him to resort to the wine cup for relief—that he became wedded to the destroyer instead of the fair object of his nobler and purer affections, and was thus ruined. But some of his friends had another version, which was, that while in Europe he was brought into association with the fashionable and gay; a class, at that period, almost universally derelict in morals, and proud



of lavish expenditure; and that in their society he contracted such habits as unfitted him for the rectified society of his native land. In short it was asserted that he returned an intemperate, immoral man; and that the refined and wealthy lady to whom he was affianced, in sorrow rejected him, and afterward accepted the hand of one more worthy of her confidence and affection. In his utter degradation he clung to the fond belief that he still remained fresh in her memory. I remember with what aroused sensibilities he one day, a short time before his death, informed me that as she passed through Lynn, during the preceding summer, she made inquiries respecting him, and being informed of his forlorn condition sent a kind message and comforting donation to him, at the alms-house.

In prosperity, he became acquainted with many leading men of the nation, and received letters which he treasured up with miserly care. And with some asperity he charged the overseers of the poor with wantonly destroying them. It is not to be presumed that those dignitaries had any unworthy motive in view when they assembled around the work-house fire, examined the epistles, and dropped them one by one into the blaze; yet, if representations regarding them be true, some autographs were consumed that would at this time be estimated at a high pecuniary value. They probably apprehended that they were removing the cause of the unhappy hours, as they supposed them to be, that the poor old man experienced in poring over them — not realising that he might be far from unhappy at such hours, though tears would drop from his purblind eyes. And to the honor of the friends of his better days it should be said that they did not all forget or neglect him in his bitter adversity. I had occasion to know that he received from them many kind remembrances and pecuniary gratuities.

Mr. Breed is represented to have been, in his early manhood, more than ordinarily correct in his habits, especially as regarded the use of intoxicating liquors. It is said that on his occasional visits here he was accustomed to labor hard for the reformation of a connection who had fallen into intemperate habits; on one occasion proceeding as far as the demonstrative argument of knocking in the head of a cask containing the creature of offence.

His education was quite as good as the common schools of

his day afforded. I have in my possession a considerable number of letters which he wrote between 1789 and 1810, and they would compare favorably with the letters of almost any business man now among us. His expressions are clear and direct, and his penmanship unusually fair. And three or four of these letters I propose to introduce, believing that they will add to the interest of this sketch. All that will be given, with the exception of the last, were addressed to Amos Rhodes, the gentleman before named as his agent at Lynn.

LONDON, 7 mo. 17, 1792.

MY DEAR FRIEND: I intended writing thee immediately on my arrival, but nothing in particular occurring to communicate, have delayed till now. We had a prosperous passage of twenty-eight days. Since my arrival I have been into the north of England, to Leeds, Manchester, Birmingham, Sheffield, Liverpool, &c. I find I shall be able to establish a good connection in business, and though I may not get the goods to answer to my particular plan, yet I am sensible I shall reap advantages by coming here. I find some goods had been shipped out to me in the spring, and by letters from Philadelphia learn they arrived safe and were forwarded to thee. Thou wilt do the best with them, and when the sales are made we will divide the profits. I had goods to some amount shipped for the fall, from Leeds, previous to my reaching that place, so that I don't know what they are. Geo. Pennock is to receive them, and I expect to be in Philadelphia in the 9th or first of 10th mo. in time to be in Lynn before the winter. I have ordered a considerable quantity of bindings; was at the factory and saw them making them. I shall not bring out many other goods than shoe stuffs, at present. I have met with a cordial reception from those to whom I was recommended and have met with as much hospitality from others as ever I experienced — have been introduced to many very respectable merchants and others. . . .

I am, with much love and esteem, thy affectionate and sincere friend,

EBENEZER BREED.

Mr. Breed remained in England but a few weeks after the date of the above. He then went over to France, to perfect some business arrangements there. And his flattering success is indicated in the following letter:

DUNKIRK, (France,) 8 mo. 12, 1792.

MY DEAR FRIEND: I have just heard of a vessel bound to Newburyport and have only time to inform thee of my intention to leave this place, this day, for London, from whence I shall shortly depart for America. I received thy acceptable favor, and am pleased to hear that we shall be able to vend so many goods. I wrote thee last by the ship William Penn, and if nothing happens to prevent, shall embark before I write thee again. I have been making an excursion to Paris and through some parts of France. Please give my love to



my parents and inform them I am well. I have sent out some stuffs, but have not many other articles — thought best not to till I returned; but I can have any quantity of goods from the people to whom I was recommended. I can not enlarge now, and not knowing whether this will reach thee before I do, shall conclude with best respects to thy Elizabeth, and am, dear friend,

Thine sincerely.

EBEN'R BREED.

In a letter dated about a month after the foregoing, he says, "I wrote thee from Dunkirk, in France — have been to Paris — was there on the day before the fatal 10th of August." This was written on the river Thames, on board the ship on which he had embarked to return to Philadelphia. He remarks: "I have several hundred pounds' worth of goods in this ship, all insured and paid for."

The following letter gives information regarding a mode of operating in shoes, rather common at that period:

PHILADELPHIA, 5 mo. 16, 1793.

MY DEAR FRIEND: I herewith enclose thee a bill of lading for sundry goods. The invoice I shall send on by post. I wrote thee a few days since by post. Capt. Needham leaves us tomorrow, and by what I can learn he intends to be in the shoe business — to lend the shoemakers money on the usual interest, with the privilege of taking his pay in shoes, they allowing him five per cent. commission for selling for what price he can. This mode of business will no doubt do for him, but how will it prove to our business? Why, it is my opinion, and always has been, that I can never do any thing here while shoes are brought and sold in such a manner. But if it must be so, I prefer Capt. Needham to many others. I think if several of us would join and take such a quantity of shoes at Lynn as to make them more difficult for so many hawkers to get, it would be an advantage. But we might as well think of raising Egg Rock from its bed, and bringing it to Philadelphia on our shoulders to exhibit for a show, in the streets; and in fact by this I think we should make much more money.

Farewell.

EBEN'R BREED.

In the following letter Mr. Breed manifests impatience at the poor way in which some of the Lynn shoes were manufactured; and from subsequent correspondence, not here introduced, it is judged that his rebukes had a good effect. It will be noticed that he remarks that he is "in a bad way as to business." And we are impressed with the belief that it was about this time that he was getting into a bad way in other respects:

PHILADELPHIA, 7 mo. 25, 1793.

MY DEAR FRIEND: I wrote thee yesterday, since which I have seen Daniel Ruff and Company, and they want six hundred pairs, or six barrels, of excellent

satinet rand shoes. [Shoes were then packed in barrels instead of boxes.] I want thee to write me by return post whether thee can have them made, and at what price we can afford them. Those shoes thee last sent are mostly on hand, and I am perfectly sick of doing business in the shoe line here, unless we can have such as will sell. I declare it would be more agreeable to me to work journeywork than be plagued as I am by those who buy shoes here, unless we can have better ones. If I call for the money, they begin to show me the large number of small, unsaleable ones they have left, that they never can sell, and say I must not expect my pay, &c. &c. And what can I say to them? It is so, and so it will be, while the shoemakers in Lynn are a set or confounded fools. Ask Samuel Collins what his cousin Zaccheus has written him, and he will tell thee it is a rascally business to be concerned in, while the makers of shoes there have no principle nor policy. I don't write this to blame thee, for I know thy mind too well, and know thee would do well if thee had others to deal with. I am in haste now, and in a bad way, as to business, and see nothing that can be done in the line except we can establish a factory. I wish thee to procure cash on our goods, if possible, and tell those who deal with thee that unless they can make shoes on more honorable terms we can't have any from them.

I am, my dear friend, thy affectionate

E. BREED.

The following appears to have been written after the sad blight of the matrimonial anticipations alluded to, and certainly seems to indicate a spirit capable of bearing up under such an affliction, though there is a little something like unsavory bravado in a passage or two :

CHARLESTON, [S. C.] 2 mo. 25, 1796.

DEAR AMOS: I was very happy in receiving, a few days ago, thy agreeable favor of 21 December. I had written thee on my arrival here, and suppose that long before this thou hast received it. Since I wrote thee we have been traveling through a part of this state, and intended to have gone to Savannah and Augusta, but the late uncommon high freshets in the river prevented. We spent three or four weeks agreeably among the planters, and returned here last week, when I received thy letter. E. Olden has received great benefit from the jaunt, and I think will recover. I am well and in good spirits; feel very different from what I did when I last wrote thee. I have seen several of my old acquaintances here and in the country, whom I had seen in Philadelphia. They treated me with every attention and respect I could wish. I now see what a fool I have been, and though I am still a friend to my old —, I think I am as well without her as with her. I now only wish to be in some good business; and I have no doubt that I shall spend many social and pleasant hours with thee and my other friends, yet. I am not so much dispirited as to be without friends. And I think there are some girls yet left, who can make me happy. Please give my love to my parents. Tell them I am very well. I shall wish to settle our accounts as thee mentions as soon as



possible, and I am endeavoring to inform myself what kind of business can be done here in the shoe line. Several people have inquired after shoes, and I think I can sell considerable numbers here in future. I expect to return home by land; if so, I shall leave this city in two weeks. If I come by water, I shall leave sooner. I will write thee again soon. My love to thy wife, Patty, and mother, and all friends.

I am, dear Amos, thy sincere

E. BREED.

The next and last letter that can be here inserted bears unmistakable evidence of distempered faculties. Mr. Breed had now, for several years, been back to Lynn, his native place, and at a rapid pace gone downward. At this time he lived in what is called Breed's End, and procured a scanty livelihood by cutting shoes. And it is not inappropriate to remark that the gentleman to whom this letter was sent, and who was himself at one time in a large business at New York, and well knew Mr. Breed, in his prosperity, with emphasis declared that Lynn never produced a more promising and honorable business man:

LYNN, 2 mo. 11th, 1805.

MY GOOD FRIEND: Thy favor of the 8th inst. is before me, also a few lines of this morning handed to me by a boy, requesting me to cut some small shoes before two o'clock. I answer thee in this way; read the enclosed; as a statesman — a neighbor — a friend and brother — I esteem thee; but I am not able to do more than I have done. Every stretch of thought, every faculty, in fact all the powers of my poor mind have been exerted; still I am poor and unhappy. Harris Chadwell will deliver thee those skins I lately received from thee. I will thank thee to return the enclosed slip of paper; it is a favorite study of mine; and though I am viewed by thee as a Drunkard, my feelings are the same as ever they have been. Accept my thanks for thy former friendship, and for the present attention thou wilt please to receive the grateful acknowledgments of

Thy friend,

E. BREED.

Mr. Breed fancied that he had a turn for poetry, and wrote some verses; but the weakness may have been superinduced by the prominent experience, of a tender nature, which has been alluded to, and which is of a character, as is generally supposed, to incline its subjects to give vent to their feelings in numbers. He was, however, a much better business man than poet.

For several years he was an opium eater; and his cravings for the pernicious drug were pitiable in the extreme. He used, occasionally, in good weather, to gain leave of absence from his

pauper home, for a day or two at a time, and would then sometimes travel as far as Nahant, though his blindness and other infirmities, during his latter years, compelled him to move very slowly. And on these occasions, if he could procure the means, he was pretty sure to become intoxicated. His person was gross and uncleanly; and those who met him on these excursions were compelled to pronounce him as miserable and forlorn a looking object as could well be presented to the eye of pity. When in the street he was in constant fear of passing carriages, which, in consequence of his blindness, he could not see; and, as before said, his gait was extremely slow. I think he told me, as I met him in Federal street, one summer evening, in 1837, on his way home to the alms-house, that he had been the whole day in walking thus far from Nahant.

While on his excursions, he would usually take the opportunity to call at the office of Mr. Lummus, the printer, a biographical sketch of whom has already been given; and from that halting place he was never spurned, as he was from some other places where he desired to rest. He was generally so hungry by the time he arrived as to beg for something to eat. "Well, Uncle Eben," replied Mr. Lummus, on one occasion, "I can't take you to my boarding-house table, you are so dirty; but I'll get you something." Presently the old man was provided with a liberal ration done up in a piece of newspaper, and the colloquy resumed something after this sort: "There, Uncle Eben, see how a little nice cold turkey will set on your stomach." . . . "Why, Charles, I thank thee, kindly. It is a long time since I have tasted so dainty a thing as turkey. But" — (after munching a little while) — "this don't taste exactly as turkey used to; and the bones don't feel like turkey bones. But my eyes are so dim that I can't tell what it looks like." . . . "Well, Uncle Eben, if you haven't sight you must eat by faith; and mutton bones are just as good as turkey, if you have faith to believe they are. So eat away, and be thankful."

But with all his faults, Mr. Breed retained many fine qualities, and rays of smothered nobleness and rectitude would not unfrequently gleam forth. And it is painful to reflect that one whom nature seems to have designed for some high duty should have so fallen — that one who really did so much for his native



town, for his country, indeed, should at last have gone down to a pauper's grave.

From a history like his, eminently useful lessons may be drawn. Our sympathies are naturally touched while contemplating the condition of one in degradation and distress, who has seen better days, who has stood in a position to command our respect. But to render such lessons most useful it is well to consider whether the degradation and distress were produced by causes over which the sufferer had no control or are to be attributed to his own perverse inclination. While, however, the lesson is being deduced, it should never be forgotten that it is an essential part of christian duty to endeavor to comfort and relieve the miserable, before we ask what made them so. I knew "Uncle Eben" well, and had repeated conversations with him, though not before he had reached his low estate. His sad memories and utter hopelessness pressed with almost insufferable weight, and conspired with his physical infirmities to render him a most forlorn and pitiable object. And I have heard his bitter complaints at the taunts of those in brief authority over him. They seemed to have no just conception of his still lingering virtues. By the just, even the offender against justice is sure to have his merits acknowledged. And into the most wretched soul a ray of sunshine darts when it feels that its little remnant of virtue is recognized and appreciated.

---

#### ENOCN CURTIN. — 1794-1842.

Mr. Curtin was born at Lynn on the 25th of July, 1794, and was a son of John Curtin. His education was not beyond that afforded by the common schools of his time. And he contentedly pursued the humble occupation of a shoemaker. But he was a man of far more than ordinary ability. Mr. Lewis, who knew him well, says, "He was a man of estimable qualities, and possessed great poetical talent. He had a very happy faculty for the production of odes and songs adapted to particular occasions. His mind was intellectual, refined, and noble, and he was widely esteemed and beloved." In 1816, he married Sally Ireson, by whom he had seven children; and he died on the 28th of May, 1842, at the age of forty-seven.

Mr. Curtin furnishes a striking example of unasserted talents. There is little doubt that nature bestowed on him powers, which, had they been fully developed and cultivated, would have made him eminent as a poet. He appears to have felt assured of this, but had not sufficient ambition to overcome a natural repugnance to that earnest and persistent intellectual labor by which alone one can become eminent as a writer. And in his grave, perhaps rests another "mute, inglorious Milton." In his sequestered walk as a humble mechanic, however, with his contemplative rather than laboring mind, he may have enjoyed more than he could have enjoyed through the ringing plaudits of a hollow hearted world. But can any one fulfill his duty to his fellow men while allowing talents which might benefit them to remain unimproved? And is it not selfishness to prefer a pleasurable ease to a putting forth of those exertions which would enhance the enjoyment of others?

As Mr. Lewis remarks, Mr. Curtin possessed a very happy faculty for composing odes and occasional pieces. His style was stirring and eloquent—just what is required in such compositions. His pen was in requisition for a contribution for almost every sort of celebration and dedication; and the news-boy confidently expected a glowing address for his patrons at new year's time. If he could have disciplined himself so as to bestow a little more labor on what might be called the finish of his pieces, eliminating redundances, easing off occasional rough turns, rectifying an imperfect image here and there, he would, on a final perusal, have been better satisfied with his productions, and they would have gone forth with a stronger recommendation to the discriminating reader. In consequence of this want of care and exactness in expressing himself, his full meaning does not always at once appear; and hence to the inattentive reader much may be lost. There is a wide difference between him and Miss Fuller, in these respects, as the reader will at once perceive. Their general styles, too, are marked by all the differences that characterize the opposite sexes; hers is feminine and smoothly flowing, his masculine and often abrupt. But I hardly know who would place one below the other as a favorite of the Muses.

As a writer to be read in times not his own, Mr. Curtin



labored under a disadvantage. His pieces were commonly written with reference to particular occasions or localities and were apt to contain expressions which could not be fully understood, under other circumstances. He wrote rapidly, generally on the spur of the occasion, and in accordance with some special solicitation which his generosity would not suffer him to decline; he wrote, too, without expectation of pecuniary reward; and his uniform success establishes the fact of an active and trustworthy genius; which is certainly to be preferred to one of the pyrotechnic order, however brilliant or startling an occasional scintillation may be. He was unassuming, and I apprehend would have been undisturbed by criticism, as he might defiantly exclaim, in the language of Wordsworth,

The moving accident is not my trade.

Most writers in verse who have not had considerable experience nor been subjected to the shocks of criticism — and many, indeed, who have — injure their composition by straining after the ornamental and disdaining the natural. But it seems to me that Mr. Curtin, and Miss Fuller, were both singularly free from such an unfortunate habit. And as every one has a love for the natural, they will never cease to have admirers. Their styles were very different, and so were their themes; and it is strong evidence of their appreciation of their own powers that with each, theme and style were so well adapted to each other.

Mr. Curtin did not confine himself to poetry, by any means. He wrote a great many excellent prose articles; some of an imaginative character, and others on the sober realities of life. And his pen was not unfrequently exercised on political subjects. He could be caustic if he chose, but was dignified, and seldom trespassed on the strict rules of courtesy. A couple of specimens of his poetry follow.

—  
SOUND FREEDOM'S TRUMP!

‘An Ode sung at the Celebration of Independence, in Lynn, July 4, 1831.]

Sound Freedom's Trump! The day returns,

The day that gave our Nation birth!

The fire upon our altar burns,

Whose sacred incense fills the earth.

Let crumbling crowns to dust retire,

While Liberty's eternal fire,

O'er tottering thrones sheds its bright ray,  
 And round the earth in triumph rolls,  
 A halo of immortal day,  
 Whose arch of glory lights the Poles:

Sound Freedom's Trump! Let each glad voice  
 Join the full chorus of delight!  
 'This day at Freedom's shrine rejoice,  
 While Europe's minions sleep in night!  
 Despots shall mourn their regal birth,  
 And sceptres vanish from the earth!  
 Let mitres in obedience nod,  
 Be Tyranny in ruin hurled,  
 And Liberty proclaim her God,  
 While Freedom's Trump shall wake the world!

Sound Freedom's Trump, o'er hill and dale!  
 Throughout Columbia's vast domain  
 Let songs of joy and mirth prevail,  
 And each glad voice repeat the strain.  
 No tyrant foot shall tread the soil,  
 Our fathers bought with blood and toil!  
 Firm as the rocks upon our strand,  
 To guard the right by freedom given,  
 Columbia's hardy sons shall stand,  
 A fearless host — the pride of Heaven!

Sound Freedom's Trump! Awake! Arise!  
 And bid the thundering cannon's roar  
 Swell in loud pæans to the skies,  
 And fill the earth from shore to shore!  
 Gallia and Grecia shall be free!  
 And Poland shouts for liberty!  
 On pinions of immortal fame,  
 The sacred flame each clime shall bound;  
 Then, while Columbia holds a name,  
 Let holy Freedom's Trumpet sound!

—  
 LINES,

Addressed to a young lady of Marblehead, on the death of her brother, who died at Batavia, in the island of Java, and was buried on a small island, about half a league from Batavia. In digging his grave a considerable quantity of curious marine shells, of beautiful variety, were found embedded about four feet from the surface of the earth, a number of which were preserved and brought to this country, one of them being presented to the author. Written in 1830.

Be hushed thy sighs! Oh, weep not for the dead,  
 Who sweetly sleeps within his coral bed;



Oh, cease to chide the swelling waves that bore  
A loving brother from his native shore  
For the trumpet shall sound  
And the dead shall arise,  
To inherit a crown  
From the King of the skies.

No more the storm shall gather round his head,  
No more the foaming waves their crests shall rear,  
To shatter his frail bark — no more the lead  
Shall tell of rocks, and shoals, and quicksands near.  
For behold to unite  
In the sweet promise given,  
He has taken his flight  
To the mansions of Heaven.

Oft has he braved the perils of the deep,  
And heard the rude winds whistle through the shrouds.  
Oft has he strove his little bark to keep  
Safe from the fury of the gathering clouds.  
But the clouds have passed o'er,  
And the winds are at rest;  
He now dwells secure  
In the realms of the blest.

Far in the palm trees' shade his bed is found,  
Where Indian summers yield eternal bloom;  
Where spicy groves spread their rich foliage round,  
And shed their fragrance o'er his early tomb.  
Where the lote shall wave,  
And the cypress shall twine,  
Till the mariner's grave  
Shall its treasure resign.

What though no storied urn points out the spot,  
Or marble marks his last retreat from care;  
What though no stone records his early lot,  
Or tells — "The ship-wreck'd mariner lies there."  
Yet to his sad pile  
Shall the murmuring surge,  
As it sweeps round the isle,  
Sing the young sailor's dirge.

Then weep no more! Oh hush those sighs of thine;  
For could thy tears recall him from that shore,  
Where his blest spirit lives in bliss divine,  
Methinks, young friend, that thou would'st weep no more.

Then trust in that arm,  
Whose chastening rod  
Will shield thee from harm —  
'Tis the power of God.

---

#### JOSIAH NEWHALL. — 1790-1842.

Mr. Newhall was a highly respected and useful citizen, and for many years continued to fill the most responsible offices in the town. He was a Representative for several terms, and a Senator in 1832 and '33. He was one of our largest shoe manufacturers, for years, and in all his business relations secured the utmost confidence of those with whom he dealt. His residence and place of business were at the east end of the Common. In manners he was dignified and courteous; and he was excelled by none for integrity of character and purity of life. For many years he was a prominent member of the Methodist connection, and active in benevolent enterprises.

He was born at Lynn, on the 7th of January, 1790, and was a descendant from Thomas Newhall, the first person of European parentage born in Lynn. He was twice married. His first wife was Lydia Johnson, to whom he was united on the 19th of March, 1811, and by whom he had four children — Robert, who died in infancy; Elizabeth; Martha, who died in infancy; and Harrison. His second wife was Clarissa Martin, whom he married in 1832, and by whom he had two children — Charles M., who died in childhood, and Josiah H., who is now a Methodist minister.

Mr. Newhall died on the 7th of November. 1842.

---

#### EDWARD LUMMUS COFFIN. — 1794-1845.

Dr. Coffin was the third son of Dr. Aaron Lummus, and a brother of Charles F. Lummus, a biographical sketch of whom has been given. His name was changed to Coffin, which was the family name on the maternal side, chiefly because his father and elder brother, John, were at the time practising physicians here and confusion was liable to occur. He was born in Lynn, on the 14th of December, 1794, graduated at Harvard, and studied medicine under Dr. Shurtleff, of Boston. He was twice mar-



ried. His first wife was Mary Rhodes, whom he married in 1823, and by whom he had one child, named Edward Everett, who died in infancy. His second wife was Frances Cutler, of Cambridge, by whom he had two children—Mary F. and Edward C. He died at his residence, on Market street, on the 31st of March, 1845, at the age of fifty, after a painful sickness of more than two years.

Dr. Coffin was a highly esteemed citizen; skillful in his profession, liberal in his views, of generous disposition and affable manners. He was active in the cause of popular education and the general diffusion of intelligence; was much interested in the common schools, in lectures, and scientific discussions. And he was not apt to denounce a new thing, without examination, because others decried it as a humbug. I remember when the first lecturer on animal magnetism came to town and discoursed in the old Town Hall, with what fairness he joined thumbs with him, and how patiently he sat under the manipulations, entirely undisturbed by the merriment of those in whose minds the whole thing was forestalled as an imposition. He was not one of the many who are so excessively timid, through fear of compromising their dignity, that they suffer the best opportunities for improvement to slip by unemployed. His labors on the school committee, in conjunction with those of Rev. Mr. Rockwood, who was likewise an ardent friend of education, were highly appreciated. And their unity of purpose, in this respect, did much toward creating a lasting friendship between them; though on one important matter their views were essentially different—the Doctor being a decided Unitarian and Mr. Rockwood a high Calvinist.

He possessed a vein of humor which would sometimes assert itself in a most pleasing manner; but he did not suffer it to override his dignity. Men who fancy themselves wits, and set themselves up as such, are prone to obtrude their smart saying as well out of season as in season, greatly to the annoyance of others and their own discredit. But the occasional sallies of a genuine and unostentatious humorist, are like placid rays of sunshine in the world's dull routine. Nor was the Doctor without ability as a versifier, his productions being usually of a playful character. His pieces were evidently unstudied; but

they bear unmistakable evidence of a trained mind and lively sensibilities. The following appears in the form of a receipted bill, dated December 29, 1827, and was sent to a townsman into whose family he had been professionally called during the year. His charges were certainly moderate; particularly as he appears to have taken store pay.

1827.	My frien' good Mr. William B. Indebted is to Doctor E. For sundry pills and potions, And credited by more amount, As will be seen by shop account, For claes and gloves and notions.	
Feb'y.	When slippery Pisces led the year, (Tail-tied, for lack of better gear, The stars amang,) Ye ken I've charged a groat or two For self and wife and little Sue, When called to gang, . . . . .	75
March.	Item — when crinkled-horned Aries Looked frowning fra' the vernal skies, Rheumatics boding, . . . . .	—
May.	Item — when Maia's gentler reign Brought in a ghostly croupy train, Your lugs aye loading, . . . . .	1.38
June 24.	When canker worms had left the trees, . . . . .	70
July.	And Cancer mellowed down the breeze, (For wife and wee ane,) . . . . .	2.37
August.	When Leo's flaming eye surveyed All Sammy's cattle in the shade, Except — the HE ANE. . . . .	1.62
		<hr/> \$6.82

May He who only has the giftie,  
Make you aye cantie, hale and thriftie,  
To life's last hour.  
May a' the Powers above defend ye,  
Fra' croup and toothack always tent ye,  
And blue deil's power.

And when adown life's hill ye 're gangin'  
May conscience give no fearfu' twanging,  
But hopes aye braw,  
And may your bonny bairns inherit  
Their mither's warth, their father's spirit,  
When ye 're awa.



## ENOCH MUDGE. — 1776-1850.

Mr. Mudge was born in Lynn, on the 28th of June, 1776, and was a son of Enoch Mudge, who lived on the south side of the Common. At the early age of seventeen years he was licensed as a Methodist preacher, and the next year joined the traveling connection. He was the first Methodist preacher born in New England, and continued active in the ministry for a great number of years. He was a man of fervid piety and great activity of mind. His poetical effusions — of which many appeared at different periods of his life — bear evidence of a mind warmly in love with the beautiful of nature, and his sermons, of a heart devoted to the good of his fellow men. He married, 29 November, 1797, Jerusha Hinkley, a daughter of John Holbrook, of Wellfleet, by whom he had four children — Solomon H., Anne B., Mary A., and Enoch R.; the latter of whom erected the beautiful Gothic stone cottage at Swampscot, which attracts so much attention from strangers of taste.

Mr. Mudge died in Lynn on the 2d of April, 1850, at the age of seventy-four, and was buried from the First Methodist meeting-house.

At the close of the biographical sketch of Micajah Collins may be found some lines from the pen of Mr. Mudge. His longest production in metre, was, I think, that entitled "Lynn, a Poem." It was written in 1820, and published, in pamphlet form, in 1826. It comprises some six hundred and fifty lines; is not very lively in style, and is hardly calculated to meet the cravings of a taste that prefers the stimulating to the merely nutritious. Wit and humor always impart a relish to poetic effusions on themes which are not strictly pensive or solemnly didactic. Without one or the other, the sentiment must be pleasurable or the imagery glowing to render a piece at all attractive. But I do not find that Mr. Mudge laid claim to either wit or humor. His poetry was rather instructive and admonitory than pleasing; and it was always valuable for its moral inculcations and good common sense views. The following lines, which were probably written in 1826, are as easy and pleasant as any thing of his that I have been able to find. The sentiment will be approved, and the comparisons are suggestive, though an imperfect expression or two may be noticed.

## THE BLISS OF PIETY.

Gentle is the breath of May,  
At the early dawn of day ;  
Mild the virgin-blushing rose,  
When first opening from repose ;  
Sweet the odors of perfume,  
From the honeysuckle bloom,  
Pleasant is the morning ray,  
Peeping from the birth of day ;  
Pure the gentle dew or rain,  
When distilling o'er the plain ;  
Charming to angelic ears,  
Is the music of the spheres.  
All these images are faint,  
The Bliss of Piety to paint.  
Gentler, milder, sweeter, are  
The breath of Piety and Prayer.  
Music, light, and dew, and rain,  
All your images are vain.  
Breath of light and life divine,  
Odors, music, all are thine.

## ASA TARBEL NEWHALL. — 1779-1850.

Mr. Newhall was born in the part Lynn that now forms Lynnfield, on the 28th of June, 1779. He was a son of Asa, who was born on the 5th of August, 1732, and was a son of Thomas, who was born on the 6th of January, 1681, and was a son of Joseph, who was born on the 22d of September, 1658, and was a son of Thomas Newhall, the first white person born in Lynn.

Mr. Newhall was bred a farmer, and followed the honorable occupation all his life. He was a close observer of the operations of nature, and brought to the notice of others divers facts of great benefit to the husbandman. He delivered one or two addresses at agricultural exhibitions, and published several papers which secured marked attention and elicited discussion. His mind was penetrating and possessed a happy mingling of the practical and theoretical ; and he had sufficient energy and industry to insure results. Such a person will always make himself useful in the world, though he may be destitute of that kind of ambition which would place him in conspicuous positions.

He was liberal in his views, courteous in his manners ; and



by his sound judgment and unswerving integrity secured universal respect. In his earlier manhood he was somewhat active as a politician, and was deemed judicious and trustworthy. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1820, and a Senator in 1826. He was also a Representative, in 1828.

His wife was Judith Little, of Newbury; and he had nine children — Joshua L., Asa T., Thomas B., Sallie M., Eunice A., Judith B., Caroline E., Hiram L., and Elizabeth B.

Mr. Newhall died at his residence, in the southeastern part of Lynnfield, on the 18th of December, 1850, aged 71, and was buried with masonic honors.

---

#### EZRA MUDGE. — 1780-1855.

Mr. Mudge was born in Lynn, on the 10th of April, 1780. He was engaged in the shoe business, here, for some years of his early manhood, and afterward went to New York, where he kept a large shoe store. Subsequently he returned, and remained till the first administration of General Jackson, when, on receiving an appointment in the Boston custom house, he removed to that city, where he continued to reside till the time of his death. For sixteen years he faithfully represented his native town in the Legislature, having first taken his seat there in 1807. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention, in 1820, and of the Executive Council, in 1828. He was active in establishing the Artillery Company, in 1808, was one of the lieutenants commissioned at the time of organization, and captain in 1813.

Mr. Mudge was a man of unaffected piety, sound judgment, and agreeable manners. And though his worldly fortunes varied, he never lost his integrity nor the respect of his fellow men. He died on the 25th of May, 1855, and his remains were brought to Lynn and buried from the South street Methodist meeting-house, he having been all his life a consistent adherent of the Methodist faith. He was thrice married, his first matrimonial connection having been entered into at the early age of twenty-one years. His first wife was Betsey Brewer, whom he married in 1801, and by whom he had no children. His second wife was Ruth Chadwell, whom he married in 1804, and by

whom he had seven children — Ezra A., Eliza B., Ruth C., Ezra W., Nathan, Hannah, and Sarah W. His third wife was Hannah Drew, and by her he had seven children — Lemuel D., William B., Hervey M., Sarah C., Mary E., Maria A., and Robert R. Ezra Warren, the fourth child by the second wife, was Mayor of Lynn in 1856 and '57.

---

#### FRANCIS STUART NEWHALL. — 1795-1858.

Mr. Newhall was born in Lynn on the 30th of April, 1795, and was a son of Winthrop, who was born on the 6th of June, 1769, and was a son of Farrar (or *Pharaoh*, as he was universally called, and which name he himself adopted,) who was born on the 15th of February, 1735, and was a son of Samuel, who was born on the 9th of March, 1700, and was a son of Joseph, who was born on the 22d of September, 1658, and was a son of Thomas, born in 1630 — the first person of European parentage born in Lynn.

Like most of his cotemporaries, his father being in moderate circumstances, Mr. Newhall had but little opportunity to acquire more than a very common education. At about the age of thirteen he commenced learning the trade of a tanner, which business his father had followed for some years. Soon after attaining his majority he engaged in the morocco manufacture, and did a considerable business for those times. In 1822, the firm of F. S. and H. Newhall, familiar to every body in this vicinity, for many years, was formed; Henry, Mr. Newhall's brother, who is still living, being the junior partner.

Mr. Newhall removed to New York in 1825, and established another business house, with a third partner, Mr. Ebenezer Burrill — the old firm continuing in Lynn. Although the New York firm was not successful, yet it subsequently paid its indebtedness in full. Returning to Lynn, Mr. Newhall, with his brother, prosecuted the morocco and leather business with such energy and success, that they soon became two of our most wealthy townsmen. The firm was dissolved in 1850, on account of the ill health of Henry. Mr. Newhall continued in trade for many years, and at the time of his death was in the sole leather business, in Boston, with his son Henry F.

He was for more than twenty years a director of the Lynn



Mechanics Bank; and in 1849, through his exertions the Laighton Bank was established, of which, with the exception of three weeks, in 1856, he was president till the day of his death. He was one of the founders of the Lynn Mechanics Insurance Company, which has been remarkably successful.

Mr. Newhall was among those earliest interested in the Unitarian society, and continued through life to be one of its most active and generous supporters.

He was also active in political matters, and in the days of anti-masonry was several times chosen a Representative to the Legislature. After the decline of the anti-masonic party he became a whig, and was elected to the Senate in 1843 and '44.

There were but few matters of public interest or importance in which he did not take part. Being an active man, one of strong points and decided character, he was usually prominent. He was prompt, energetic, and far-seeing, and possessed very considerable skill as a financier.

Mr. Newhall was intelligent, social, hospitable, and a man of rare integrity. In speech he was sometimes rather blunt; but this perhaps arose more from his propensity to declare openly an honest conviction than a natural inclination to harshness. He was of a liberal disposition, and in mercantile affairs especially, was a man of much influence.

In 1818 he married Lydia, a daughter of Thompson Burrill, and a lineal descendant from Hon. Ebenezer Burrill, a biographical sketch of whom may be found commencing on page 492; and his children were, Eliza, Persis, Henry F., Lydia A., Maria, B., and George T.

Mr. Newhall died on the 2d of February, 1858, and was buried from his residence on Market street, opposite Summer.

---

#### ISAAC NEWHALL. — 1782-1858.

Mr. Newhall was born in Lynn on the 24th of August, 1782, and was a direct descendant from Thomas Newhall, the first of the name who settled in Lynn. He was for many years a merchant, and at one time did an extensive business.

He was intelligent, and his literary attainment was considerable. In 1831 he published, in a well-printed duodecimo volume,

a series of letters addressed to John Pickering, in which he endeavored to satisfy the world that Earl Temple was the author of the Junius Letters. The work attracted considerable attention, though it failed to satisfy mankind that the great unknown were really unmasked.

Mr. Newhall was twice married. His first wife was Sarah Lewis, a cousin of the Lynn Bard, whom he married in 1809, and by whom he had seven children — Sarah, Gustavus, Margaret, Horatio, Isaac, Martha A., and Louisa. He married his second wife in 1849, and by her had one daughter — Sarah M. In his youth, Gustavus manifested ambition for literary fame, and wrote a good many pieces, in prose and poetry, which appeared in the newspapers, and were well received. Mr. Lummus, of the Mirror, thought well of them, and I remember hearing Mr. Lewis speak of them as promising much; but the promise was not fulfilled.

Mr. Newhall resided from town a good portion of his active life, and was in business at Salem a number of years. But he returned to Lynn and spent his latter days at the old homestead, on the east side of Mall street, near the mill brook. There he died, on the 6th of July, 1858. As he was a brother of John M. Newhall, his genealogy may be traced by recurring to page 487 of this volume.

---

ISAIAH BREED. — 1786-1859.

Mr. Breed descended from a respectable ancestry whose fortunes were identified with the weal or wo of Lynn, from an early period. He was born on the 21st of October, 1786. At an early age he commenced labor upon the shoemaker's seat, whence he arose to become one of the most extensive and successful shoe manufacturers of his time. He became wealthy, and was liberal with his means, in all enterprises calculated to be of public benefit; and his private charities were large. He was in active business for nearly fifty years, was president of Mechanics Bank more than thirty years, and was a member of the first board of Directors of the Eastern Rail-road.

For several terms Mr. Breed was a Representative in the Legislature, and he was elected a Senator, in 1839; and though



he was not gifted as an orator, his services as a trustworthy and industrious working member, were highly appreciated. In person he was commanding and in manners dignified.

In his social relations — as a kind neighbor and fast friend — he was worthy of imitation; and by his virtues he merited the respect of all. For a number of years he was a professing Christian of the Calvinistic school, and was most efficient in establishing the Central Congregational Society of Lynn, toward which he was ever generous with his means.

Mr. Breed was twice married. His first wife was Mary Blake, and by her he had five children — Bartlett B., Abba M., Mary A., Isaiah C., and George R. His second wife was Sally P. Moore, and by her he had five children — Lucilla P., Hervey C., Bowman B., Francis C., and James H.

For many years his place of residence was at the northeast corner of Broad and Exchange streets, and there he died on the 23d of May, 1859.

---

#### GEORGE HOOD. — 1806-1859.

Mr. Hood was born in Lynn, on the 10th of November, 1806, and as soon as he had received the little school instruction common with dependent youth at that period, was put to shoe-making. He was of industrious habits and soon began to develop business talents of a high order.

Just before arriving at the age of twenty-three — that is, in 1829 — in company with John C. Abbott, who was then but nineteen years of age, he went forth into the wide world to seek his fortune. The united capital of these two enterprising and adventurous young men amounted to four hundred dollars. They directed their course to St. Louis, Missouri, then a very inconsiderable place compared with what it was destined soon to become through the energies of just such settlers as they. In a few days after arriving there they were established in business, and before a month had elapsed, Mr. Hood, with a part of their stock, went down to Natchez, in Mississippi, and commenced a branch establishment; and the Natchez trade remained under his special charge till it was discontinued, in 1835, the principal business all the time remaining at St. Louis.

During the last named year, Mr. Hood returned and took up his abode at Lynn, commencing a commission shoe and leather store at Boston, though he retained an interest in the St. Louis business till 1841. In the Boston business he continued till the time of his decease. Mr. Abbott likewise proved himself a very energetic and successful business man; and he also, after a few years returned to the east, and still resides in this vicinity. He was the first president of our City Bank, and is at present president of the Shoe and Leather Dealers' Insurance Company, of Boston. Mr. Hood had great boldness in his business enterprises, almost, at times, approaching to rashness, yet his shrewdness and tenacity seldom failed to carry him safely through. He was high-minded and honorable in his transactions, and generous toward those less fortunate than himself.

Not long after his return to the east, Mr. Hood became active in the political field. He was a member of the Democratic party, fought manfully for its interests, and was rewarded in various ways. In one of the gubernatorial campaigns, he was the accredited candidate of the party for Lieutenant Governor; and he was at another time the regular party candidate for a seat in the national Congress. In Lynn, he held the most responsible offices, and in all of them performed his duties with credit to himself and benefit to those who had entrusted him with the management of their affairs. He had a strict eye to economy in public expenditure, and a generous sympathy for all the dependent classes, especially the laboring and the poor, and was one of the foremost in breaking up the old custom of indefinitely protracted daily labor, and establishing the ten hour system, as it was called, which is alluded to under date 1850. He was several times chosen a Representative, was a Senator in 1843, and a member of the Constitutional Convention, in 1853.

Mr. Hood was the first Mayor of Lynn, and held the office two years, administering affairs with economy, impartiality, and fidelity. The labor was great, for the machinery was new; but he proved himself equal to the occasion. And there is abundant evidence of the confidence of the people in his ability and integrity, in the fact that he was elected Mayor, notwithstanding he had all along been openly opposed to the adoption of the city form of government. He was a man of more than



ordinary intelligence, and gifted with good practical common sense views. His mind was penetrating, and in the conduct of public affairs, particularly, he was accustomed to examine thoroughly into matters.

But yet, after a more than ordinarily successful life, Mr. Hood's sun went down in a cloud. He died at the Asylum for the Insane, at Worcester, on the night of Monday, June 29, 1859; and his body was brought to Lynn, and buried from his picturesque residence, at the foot of High Rock.

Mr. Hood's wife was Hermione, a daughter of Aaron Breed. They were married on the 11th of September, 1833, and she survived him. They had thirteen children — Harriet M., George A., Adelaide M., Edwin E., Edwin, Julius S., Henrietta A., Henry, Caroline P., Aubrey, Ada H., Edward K., and Mary.

---

#### ALONZO LEWIS. — 1794-1861.

Mr. Lewis was born in Lynn, on the 28th of August, 1794, in a house which still stands on the north side of Boston street, in the vicinity of Water Hill, and was the son of Zachariah Lewis. His lineage is given on page 181 of this History.

As soon as he had arrived at a suitable age, he was put to the town school, and afterward became a pupil at Lynn Academy. He evinced a strong desire to obtain something more than an ordinary education, and applied himself with such vigor and assiduity as gave sure presage of success. He never became a college graduate, but as early as his eighteenth year was qualified to teach a common school. At that age he took a school in Chester, N. H. There he remained but a short time, and then taught in Lynnfield. And it must have been about this period that the affecting episode occurred, which, as some of his friends have supposed, had a serious effect on all his after life; and of which something will be said hereafter. In 1823, he was preceptor of the Academy, though he remained in that position but a short time. For twelve years he taught in the public schools of his native place, and appears to have had an ardent love for his vocation, deeply regretting the time when circumstances rendered it necessary that he should abandon it. With touching emphasis he says, "I commenced the profession

of school teacher from the love of it, and devoted all my energies to its advancement." One of his longest poems is entitled "The Schoolmaster;" and many passages might be collected from it showing his full appreciation of the stern realities as well as high enjoyments attendant on the profession. He says:

I sing the Teacher's care, his daily pains,  
The hope that lifts him and the task that chains;  
His anxious toil to raise the gentle mind,  
His skill to clear the path for youth designed,  
His faithful watch o'er life's expanding ray,  
To guide young Genius up Improvement's way.

And again:

The Teacher's lot is filled with pain and care  
Which but devoted hearts are fit to bear.  
His rank and worth in freedom's cause are great,  
Surpassed by few that bless the public-state.  
His is the task to fit the youthful mind  
For all the stations by its God designed.

After Mr. Lewis had closed his labors as a teacher, he chiefly followed the occupation of a surveyor and architect. From the skill and rapidity with which he could handle his instruments and make his calculations, and the neatness and accuracy of his plans, he soon became so noted that his services were much in requisition.

His judgment and good taste, also, particularly in the province of architectural embellishment, were conspicuous. Many charming residences in their romantic nestling places among the hills and along the shores of Lynn, bear evidence of his accomplishments; for, having an eye for the beautiful in art and nature, and a disciplined conception of harmony, he could not with patience behold the loveliness of the landscape marred by unsightly structures, and hence was always ready to suggest and advise, and even to furnish plans, in instances where he knew the means of the recipients would not allow of their offering adequate pecuniary compensation.

Mr. Lewis was three times married; or rather twice, for his second companion was an ostensible rather than real wife, and from her he was soon separated. His first wife was Frances Maria Swan, of Methuen, Mass., a woman of eminent virtues and rare social attractions. By her he had six children — Alonzo,



Frances Maria, Aurelius, Llewellyn, Arthur, and Lynnworth — and she died on the 27th of May, 1839. His other wife, whom he married on the 27th of August, 1855, was Annie Ilsley Hanson, of Portland, Me.; and by her he had two children — Ina and Ion — the former of whom died a few months before her father, and the latter, with its widowed mother still survives. She proved to him a faithful and affectionate companion, no difference of taste and association, arising from their disparity of age — he having been her senior by some thirty-six years — intervening to disturb their domestic tranquillity. The intermediate companion alluded to, went through the ceremony which he fondly believed was a valid marriage, in 1852, and which was thus announced in the newspapers: "Married, in Providence, R. I., by Rev. Henry Waterman, rector of St. Stephen's Church, Alonzo Lewis, the historian and poet of Lynn, Mass., to Miss Mary Gibson, of Boston, daughter of Rev. Willard Gibson, sometime of Windsor and Woodstock, Vt. We are informed that this is a veritable love-match in both parties; they were engaged at the first meeting, and the day of their nuptials was fixed at the second. The fair bride is the daughter of an Episcopal clergyman, and is an orphan, having lost both parents — only seventeen, beautiful, talented, and accomplished. The age of Mr. Lewis is 56." It will be noticed that in this case also there was a great difference of age — thirty-nine years; and the supposed bride seems not to have outgrown some of her girlish fancies. It soon, however, to his astonishment and her confusion, appeared that she had a former husband still living — a young man who, from some cause had withdrawn from her side. If she were not derelict in principle, she must have been extremely thoughtless to suppose that her mere separation from the first husband would have warranted her in so hastily and unceremoniously taking a second. It might, however, have been that she supposed he was not living, as there appeared to have been reports of his death. In disposition she was lively, with a dash of the romantic, and had acquired some reputation as a writer in the department of light literature.

Mr. Lewis gained high commendation by his *History of Lynn*. And he was a poet as well as historian, for he produced many

verses which, under critical analysis, were conceded to fully entitle him to the exalted name. But he was not a voluminous writer. The history embraced but about two hundred and fifty octavo pages; yet it was so condensed as to contain much more than its proportions would to appearance allow; and unlike most works of the kind — indeed unlike most works of any kind — seemed in the mind of the reader as he proceeded to expand and shed more and more light. It has been said that historical works are always interesting. But there is an almost immeasurable difference in the degrees of interest. Minute details often weary; and yet they often possess an unspeakable charm. Their success depends upon the judgment with which they are chosen and the skill with which they are introduced. Who has not perused, again and again, the fascinating fiction of Robinson Crusoe? And who does not perceive that without its minute details its enchantment would not exist? By an unskillful hand, the story might have been told in a manner that would have caused its rejection by the editor of a village newspaper. Mr. Lewis's details are never wearying. And he had the happy faculty of introducing reflections and illustrations that opened extensive fields of useful thought; a faculty which is of inestimable value in any writer. And his poems, though collectively insufficient, by force of mere bulk, to compel men to admit his claim to be a poet, were yet so pure in morality, so refined in fancy, so apt in diction, that the intelligent and virtuous found in them much to delight and improve. Of course those sensation stanzas and crude effusions which he occasionally threw off for temporary purposes, and to which he had the unaccountable propensity to frequently attach his name, to the damage of his reputation, are not here taken into account, for they may be said not to have been produced by Mr. Lewis the poet, but by the every-day Mr. Lewis, who had a sudden impulse, with no time to think or elaborate.

Perhaps he indulged too much in contemplation to be prolific as a writer. The most contemplative are rarely industrious with the pen. Unless the words flow with almost miraculous freedom the task of writing wearies, and the mind soars from it as drudgery. Ambition to become famous is perhaps the strongest incentive to what may be called the mechanical exertions of



the literary devotee. And that Mr. Lewis possessed enough of this kind of ambition no one who was often in contact with him could for a moment doubt. But yet it was not sufficient to overcome the sterner drawbacks to his pen. Say what we may, the man of genius who is dependent on his daily toil for subsistence, often finds a heavy weight upon his fancy's wing; though he who is blest with independence may as often permit fancy to fold her wings in inglorious ease. It may, however, have been that he thought the little he did was enough to establish his fame. And so it was, in a circumscribed and local sense. His memory will be cherished by the people of his native place in distant years. But what multitudes there are born in every community who have within them, qualities that might make them shine, as poets, indeed, but yet whose lamps are never lighted. As fervid fires have glowed in the heart of some plodding teamster, perhaps, as he traversed the glistening Beach which our friend so much loved to tread, as ever inspired a Byron. But the unlettered toiler never dreamed of perpetuating his ardent conceptions in a way that would enable others to rejoice in their light; never dreamed of applying his sturdy hand to the art of composition, an art which in truth requires the curbing of much of the airy freedom of thought, and which would bind by exacting rules.

On his History and Poems the fame of Mr. Lewis, as a writer, rests, though he wrote a good deal besides; chiefly, however, on subjects that required little thought or investigation. Pieces of his appeared in the newspapers scattered over a period of more than thirty years; but they were so exclusively directed to some special object of local interest or usefulness that they met with no general observation. And here again the bad habit of signing his name to effusions prepared hastily and perhaps under excitement, would often assert itself to his prejudice, reducing the value of a good name. It must be one of extraordinary power and readiness who can add to his reputation in any such loose way.

Mr. Lewis's celebrity as a writer, however unwilling we may be to concede it, remained rather local than general, notwithstanding his superior endowments. But this is perhaps attributable to circumstances beyond his control; for we know the

aspirations of genius are often governed by the stern demands of daily life. And one may occasionally detect, even in his better poems, passages that seem to have escaped without due attention, inducing the impression that the labor had become wearying, and relief been sought, by the pleasant path of mere description, from the severer realms of thought. Nude description, however, while it may interest friends and neighbors, and those to whom the scenes described are familiar and dear, can never attain the highest and most enduring fame. Gray's *Elegy* could not have interested Daniel Webster, in his dying hour, as it is said to have done, simply as a description of scenes at Stoke-Pogis. In the great thoughts, so serenely, so simply, so truthfully expressed, lay the real power that charmed and soothed the noble spirit from whose sight all the beautiful things of earth were so rapidly fading. Yet the untaught villager, who homeward plods his weary way athwart the glimmering landscape in that now hallowed vicinage, looking not beyond the mere description, feels his heart stirred at the bare mention of things dear to him as incidents of his home. But when the poet takes his more extended course, ascending above mere description into regions glowing with thought, where mankind meet beyond all local limits, he at once attracts the attention of those whose minds have been trained for the higher purposes of human life. Mr. Lewis was capable of ascending to that lofty region, and had he more often directed his flight thither would have secured a wider reputation. There are one or two desirable qualities, however, with which Mr. Lewis was not largely endowed. He had but little wit or humor — qualities so essential to adorn and attract, and which can only be compensated for by the most eminent of the more dignified attributes. He had pathos but it was liable to manifest itself in such a form as to be mistaken for morbid sensibility.

After what has been said, it is proper to introduce a few selections from his poems, making choice of such as, on considerable reflection, are thought to convey the most clear idea of his general inclination of thought, his style, and execution; having an eye, likewise, to the illustration of his varying moods. Other pieces, however, which appear in different parts of this volume — “The Frosted Trees,” for instance, introduced



under date 1829, will not be overlooked. The first five of the extracts that follow, are from longer pieces, the title-lines being supplied.

#### LOVER'S LEAP.

Delightful Rock! that towering fair and high,  
 Like fancy's vision rises on the view!  
 How oft at eve, when gentle breezes sigh,  
 And the sun sets from skies of cloudless blue,  
 The youthful lover turns his steps to you,  
 As anciently to famed Leucadia's shore!  
 While sweetest charms his joyful thoughts imbue,  
 As summer tints spread out their smiling store,  
 And winds through waving trees resound like ocean's roar.  
 It is indeed a sweet romantic scene,  
 As ever poet viewed at close of day!  
 The spreading forest, clad in richest green,  
 The joyful birds that tune their evening lay,  
 And sing their sonnets on the slender spray,  
 The lofty cliff, most beautiful to see,  
 Rising above the plain in bold array,  
 The cheerful squirrel, chattering on the tree,  
 That eats his food in peace, and chirps right merrily!  
 These, and a thousand beauties more, display  
 Their varied charms to greet the raptured sight;  
 While far along the streamlet winds its way  
 Through fertile fields, that glisten with delight,  
 And clover plats, with flowers enamelled bright,  
 That not a bee or butterfly will shun;  
 And in our view throngs many a mansion white,  
 And ploughman, journeying home, when day is done,  
 And the bright windows blaze beneath the setting sun.

#### RELIGION — A COMPARISON.

High in the north, behold the Pole Star rise,  
 Shining, like Virtue, through the darkened skies;  
 While round its orb the faithful Pointers veer,  
 And aid the seaman his lone bark to steer.  
 So o'er the waves of this inconstant life,  
 Above the storms of wo, and passion's strife,  
 Religion's star with ceaseless lustre glows,  
 To lead the pilgrim to his last repose!  
 While, by the tossing deep, with friendly hand,  
 The faithful ministers of Jesus stand,  
 Pointing aloft to that celestial ray,  
 Which shines to light the darkness of our way!

## MAN'S CHANGES.

Man only changes. Man, the foe of man,  
 Mars the bright work eternal Love began.  
 Malignant passions in his bosom burn,  
 And heaven's pure dew to noxious vapors turn.  
 As desert fountains send their waters clear,  
 To the bright flowers that on their banks appear,  
 But through foul regions as they onward glide,  
 Collect dark stains, and roll a turbid tide;  
 So gush pure thoughts in youth's extatic glow,  
 Which sink in age to scenes of crime and wo.

## MAN'S LIFE.

Our youth is fleeting as the fleecy cloud  
 That sails across the summer moon! and oh!  
 How beautiful its prospects are! — how proud  
 The young heart beats! — how warm the currents flow.  
 Ere the strong veins have felt the power of wo!  
 But soon dark clouds our smiling skies deform,  
 And we are sad. Such is man's life below!  
 A few dark days, a few long nights of storm,  
 A few bright summer suns, all beautiful and warm.

## SUMMER RECREATION.

In the sweet grove's romantic shade,  
 For dearest joys of nature made,  
 With a clear streamlet running by,  
 Whose mellowness relieves the eye,  
 While from it pour upon the ear  
 Such notes as poets love to hear,  
 And all around, and overhead,  
 Green leaves their soft refreshment shed,  
 How sweet to sit, in summer day,  
 Far from the sunbeam's scorching ray,  
 While not a fear can intervene  
 To blight the beauty of the scene;  
 And there, beside the whispering brook,  
 To pause o'er some delightful book.

## ON THE SEA SHORE.

Along thy sandy margin, level Sea!  
 I wander with a feeling more sublime  
 Than ever yet hath blest my heart, since Time  
 Unfolded Nature's glorious pageantry!  
 And in deep silence while I gaze on thee,  
 Thou living picture of a mighty mind!



The joys of hope and memory combined  
Send their soft raptures through my thrilling heart.  
The kindred scene recalls the memory  
Of friends with whom it was a pain to part,  
Of dear and early hours — then, with a start,  
As the wave ripples on the moonlit shore,  
I think of that high world, where Pain shall dart  
Her arrows through my heart and veins no more!

---

## STORM AT NAHANT.

Call up the Spirit of the ocean wave,  
And bid him rouse the storm! The billows roar  
And dash their angry surges on the shore!  
Around the craggy cliffs the waters rave,  
And foam and welter on the trembling beach!  
The plovers cry, and the hoarse curlews screech,  
As, borne along by the relentless storm,  
With turned-up wings they strive against the wind  
The storm-tost ship can no sure haven find,  
But black-browed Death, in his most horrid form,  
Strides o'er the wave and bars her destined way.  
The wild winds in her shrouds their revels keep!  
And while the sailors seek the sheltering bay,  
Their last cry mingles with the roaring deep.

---

## THE EVENING BELL.

How sweet and solemn is the sound,  
From yonder lonely tower,  
That sends its deep-toned music round  
At twilight's holy hour!

When every sound of day is mute,  
And all its voices still,  
And silence walks with velvet foot,  
O'er valley, town, and hill.

When every passion is at rest,  
And every tumult fled,  
And through the warm and tranquil breast  
The charm of peace is spread.

O, then how sweet the solemn bell,  
That tolls to evening prayer!  
While each vibration seems to tell  
That thou, O God, art there!

## SONG.

O Love! thou art a joyous thing,  
 In this cold world of ours!  
 And yet how oft thy wayward wing  
 Leaves thorns instead of flowers!

Thy rosy path is glowing bright,  
 With gems of heaven bestrewn;  
 Yet thou canst mingle in thy might,  
 The dreaded thunder stone.

Earth were indeed a cheerless place,  
 Without thy soul-like smile;  
 And thou hast that in thy bright face  
 Which can all ills beguile.

The cold in heart may blame thy truth,  
 The void of soul may frown —  
 The proud may seek to fetter youth,  
 And crush its feelings down —

Yet still thou art the sweetest one  
 Of all the cherub train,  
 Whose task is given beneath the sun  
 To soothe the heart of pain.

The foregoing specimens afford sufficient means whereby the reader may judge of the poetic talents of Mr. Lewis. When he set himself seriously at work he produced verses compact and polished. He was then rigidly artistic, fervor nor passion getting the better of settled rule. And his best poems bear the strongest evidence of the most elaborate preparation, affording further evidence that labor and patience bestowed on composition are not wasted. In no case, excepting where extraordinary genius leads the way, is it safe to trust to mere emotionary flights. I think Dr. Channing somewhere advises young ministers or writers to think deeply and then write rapidly. That he himself thought deeply is evinced by the light that glows on every page; and he no doubt wrote rapidly; but as to what followed, let the printers of his generation come up as witnesses. His manuscript was interlined and re-interlined in such an extraordinary manner that it was almost beyond the power of man to decipher. And after it was in print, he made appalling havoc



on the proof sheets. There were occasions when the proofs came from the Doctor's hand so much disfigured by alterations that the distressed printer found it most economical at once to distribute the types and re-set them. And when he examined even a second or third proof, numerous changes continued to be made in words and the collocation of sentences. But it was, without doubt, to this excessive polishing that his fame for elegance of composition was in a great degree attributable. His ideas were probably as fully expressed in the first instance; but much of the magic effect flowed from the after marshalling of the expressions. Prescott, if I mistake not, somewhere says that in the final labor upon his works, he examined them sentence by sentence, to see if any improvement could be made. A beautiful lady is a sweet object in almost any garb; but when she appears handsomely and becomingly clad, is most admired. And so of other things.

There is seldom any thing startling or vivid found in the poems of Mr. Lewis. But his descriptions are animated, his expressions melodious, his rhymes good. There is a delightful freshness about many of his illustrations; an enduring value in his inculcations of purity and benevolence; a touching languor in his pensiveness; a charming earnestness in his faith. It has sometimes occurred to me that the severe criticism which appeared in the Cambridge Review, in 1831, had a serious effect on him, and was the occasion of his being virtually driven from a field he was so well fitted to adorn. No doubt that unfortunate paper was conceived rather in a spirit of heedless sport than malevolence. And had the writer seen the effect of his indiscretion that I saw, he certainly would have deeply regretted that he had not chosen some less sensitive subject to exercise his youthful satire upon. But had Mr. Lewis possessed the spirit and resolution of a Byron, he might have put his assailant to open shame, and turned the occurrence to the benefit of both.

Of Mr. Lewis's prose writings nothing need be said in this connection. His entire history is embodied in the pages of this volume; and his matter is so designated that it can be readily distinguished.

He was for some time a newspaper editor; but in that

capacity was not particularly successful, though he really made a useful and interesting sheet. Toward opponents he was inclined to manifest acerbity, and was, withal, a little egotistical. A certain amount of egotism really seems to set becomingly on some people, and is useful to them, if accompanied by good nature and employed with discretion; but as exercised by Mr. Lewis it can hardly be said to have much improved him.

In his earlier manhood he made some attempts at fictitious prose writing. But it was quite apparent that without severe discipline he could not succeed as a novelist. Much of the charm of that species of literature consists in well-sustained dialogue; and he did not seem able to divest himself of his own individuality to an extent sufficient to make his colloquists appear natural.

He exhibited his poetical inclination in various ways besides the production of verses. For every locality that charmed, either from inherent beauty or historic association, he had an expressive name; for the solitary glen of the forest and wild battlement of the shore he supplied a stirring legend; and many of the creations of his wealthy imagination will endure as long as the objects they adorn exist.

In the material affairs of life Mr. Lewis was accustomed to take an eminently practical view. He had an earnest desire to promote the permanent prosperity of his native place; and many suggestions of his regarding the dry ramifications of trade were not unprofitably heeded. His public spirit was for many years conspicuous. As early as 1824 he began to labor for the protection of the Beach, which he saw was in danger of being ultimately destroyed by the ravages of the tide. He pertinaciously pressed for the erection of a substantial granite wall, such as would at once prove a safeguard from the assaults of the ocean, and a fitting embellishment of art to one of the most beautiful objects of nature; and at one time he was much elated in the hope that government would undertake the work. But he was destined never to be gratified by the sight of a more substantial and comely erection than a line of red cedars with marine debris interwoven and flanked by an embankment of loose stones and sand. The construction of the road to Nahant



along the harbor side of the Beach was an enterprise carried forward very much through his instrumentality; and it was a measure of great public utility, as any one who has ever been compelled by the tide to pursue his weary way upon the ridge, can testify. The light-house on Egg Rock was also established more through his exertions than those of any other. It is questionable, however, whether in this matter, he did not allow his fancy to get the better of his judgment, as many have always thought that a light on the point of Nahant would answer quite as good a purpose, and be much more convenient. Yet it may not be true that the convenient is always to be esteemed above the ornamental and picturesque. The real question, without doubt, should be, which will in the largest degree conduce to improvement and enjoyment. The City Seal was drawn by him, and its emblematical representations afford evidence of his practical turn and poetic conception; though the engraver should have suggested that something a little more simple and clearly defined would have looked better.

It can not be said that the life of Mr. Lewis was an eventful one. No more striking incidents attended his career than fall to the common lot, with perhaps one or two exceptions. He spent almost the whole of his days in his native place, only once or twice, and then for brief periods, making his home elsewhere.

His worldly condition can hardly be said ever to have greatly flourished. His mind was one that could not be seduced to the pursuit of wealth, as a leading object. While a teacher, his income was sufficient to supply all common wants, but insufficient to enable him to lay any thing by for future necessities. And as in that capacity the vigor of his life was spent, when he was compelled to resort to other pursuits, his gains were often precarious. There were occasions, indeed, when by his own declarations, he was not exempt from absolute want. In November, 1860, only two months before his death, he writes, "my daily support is a daily miracle." But it is not to be believed that he many times found himself in any thing like an extremity of want, surrounded as he was by those who would have deemed it a privilege to minister to his necessities, but who, from feelings of delicacy, might not, under mere suspicion, make proffers

that they feared he would, in a moody moment, repulse as obtrusions.

The mind of Mr. Lewis was of a peculiarly sensitive texture, and constantly disturbed by what to most persons would seem but trivial occurrences. He was likewise keenly alive to the opinions of others; and his thirst for praise almost assumed the form of an absolute disease; yet his mind was of too high an order to be satisfied with the cheap compliments that were bestowed upon him. And in his case was furnished a notable instance of a longing for that which, when attained, had no power to satisfy. Some minds are of such noble quality that they receive the praise of the mean, vulgar, and wicked, as an indignity. But it is quite as much as can be expected of most people, that they look with indifference on the censure or praise of the wrong minded. And if Mr. Lewis had disciplined himself to this he would have passed a great many more happy hours. Constituted as he was, it will be perceived that he could not always be at peace with those around him, for few are accustomed to overlook demands engendered by such a temper, demands which might not unfrequently be put forth with asperity and petulance. But beneath his sometimes unpromising surface there always dwelt that which was really noble and congenial; and many a cultivated mind has passed with him intervals of sweet and profitable communion.

It is not worth while to deny that every one loves to see his name in honorable connection, in print. And in a local history, almost every person who has in any way made himself conspicuous, expects that his name will appear. I have heard Mr. Lewis censured for not noticing this or that individual, as if his silence arose from prejudice. But the complaints were as likely, perhaps, to have had their origin in wounded pride as in an honest desire that the most healthful examples should be presented. Reflection will convince every reasonable person that many are conspicuous in ways that it would do no good to celebrate, and that multitudes who are known only in the most circumscribed sphere are more deserving of having their names perpetuated. The historian must himself act as judge in all such matters, and is presumed to have a conscientious appreciation of his responsibilities. And he far better shows his integ-



rity by silence than by elevating the unworthy, who, from some meretricious surroundings have become objects of momentary observation. That Mr. Lewis had strong antipathies and prejudices, his most ardent friends would not deny. But that he was unable to exercise sufficient control over them to prevent their having an influence in the preparation of his History, we will not admit.

He had a kind heart, and few were more ready to aid others, though his interest might be compromised by his benevolence. He never turned his back upon such as came recommended by misfortune. And numberless good offices did he perform without the hope of reward and without receiving even the cheap return of gratitude. Still more; many and many a time was he subjected to the severe trial of suffering the taunts of those in prosperity whom he had befriended in adversity; a trial so much beyond the common limit of human endurance that the mind which can escape unembittered must be more than ordinary. And when, under such trials, he was led to complain, his complaints should not so often have been regarded as the mere ebullitions of a diseased sensibility. In the piece just quoted from he says, "Within a short time I have been taunted in the street for my poverty."

That large class of unenlightened men who are ruled by the love of money are accustomed to view the poor, however meritorious or exalted by genius, with disdain. But the men of genius, even while they can really feel nothing but contempt toward their arrogant brethren, generally have sufficient sagacity to avoid offending them, as from them they may, by that flattery which always reaches the vulgar mind, derive benefits — the flattery which supposes intellectual superiority. But Mr. Lewis's mind was not one that could easily yield to the airs of the supercilious, and hence he often subjected himself to indignities where the cringing would have received favors. He says, "If I, like others, had devoted my life solely to my own interest, I might now be reveling in wealth; but your hundred thousand dollar men, who never knew what it was to want a meal of victuals, can have no idea of him who has to support a family without means." This is a mournful truth; but Mr. Lewis was not the man to make it known in a way to ensure relief. In his

complaints, which he occasionally put forth in the public prints, he was rather inclined to take a step beyond the sublime in pathos, and his emotional extravagances excited feelings very different from pity. Witness the following: "I have spent more than forty years in endeavoring to convince the world that love is the essence of true religion, and no person ever lived in Lynn who has been so much abused, lampooned and traduced as I." He probably wrote this in a moment of excitement occasioned by the taunt of some vulgar assailant, who by most men of his understanding would have been passed by unnoticed; and he should not have hastened to a printing office and sent it forth under his own hand; for the truth is that it would be difficult to point to another individual in the whole history of Lynn, who presented himself as such a shining mark, and escaped with so little lampooning.

Mr. Lewis was eminently what is called a self-made man; and to his industry and perseverance as much as to his natural gifts was his success in the way of fame to be attributed. But it may be assuming something to say that industry and perseverance are not as much natural gifts as any others, though usually they are spoken of rather as habits. Indeed is it not true that the great majority of those who are conspicuous, not to say illustrious, in the world, have no intellectual superiority over the mass of those by whom they are surrounded, but are raised by vigorous and continued effort in the pursuit of a definite object? But not many possess that earnest persistency without which very few indeed can ascend the heights of renown. And how many, be it repeated, feel, all their lives that they have that within, which, if developed, would exalt, but who yet dream their lives away, finding at the close that they have but floated along, with the common tide, day by day gilding their dreams with the expectation that the time was approaching when they were to arouse and valiantly pursue the upward career. It seem as if there were a destiny shaping our ends.

A great poet has said that Providence prepared a niche for every man. But if that be the case, one is almost constrained to believe that it was left for each to find his own, and that most niches had, through blindness or perversity, become filled by wrong occupants. Somehow early habits, social attractions,



or drear misfortune seem to have intervened to prevent what might have been, and we behold the wit of a Voltaire spent in raising a laugh among sooty-faced workmen ; the reflection of a Newton in calculating the moves on a greasy checker-board ; the skill of a Linnæus in arranging posies for a country lass. These are incidents which appear among the mysteries of human life ; and there are others. Do we not every day behold in high places of honor and trust multitudes who would better become the miller's frock or fisherman's fear-naught ; in the pulpit and at the bar numbers who should never have looked beyond the lumber woods or arable fields for their spheres of usefulness ?

Under the baleful influence of an inordinate love of money, many denounce the person who is not constantly toiling in some pursuit the end of which is mere pecuniary gain, as indolent, or in some way deluded. And if they are able to perceive and appreciate any thing of intellectual superiority or moral exaltation, they avoid an open and honest recognition of it, affecting to despise what they cannot attain. And the world's censures drive many timid souls from the higher path of duty and enjoyment. It must have been delightful to the mind of Mr. Lewis, as it is to every enlightened mind, to divest itself of the clogging interests of the present and flee to the communion of the noble and virtuous of the past. Most men live only in the present, having no apprehension of their power to enjoy extended lives, lives reaching back to times over which multiplied years have thrown a lustrous veil. But the intelligent lover of history has this illimitable field of enjoyment open before him ; here he holds communion with the better representatives of our race, undisturbed by the agitations of active life around him ; here he comes, a quiet spectator of the great drama which has been performing ever since the world began. While the selfish and sordid see no benefit or enjoyment in thus reverting to the past, the philosopher and philanthropist deem it among the most useful and elevating occupations of mankind. It has been said that were it not for the historian or the bard, the greatest name would soon pass into oblivion. And without the historian or the bard the most brilliant era would soon become obscured. To them is the world indebted for the safe

transmission of all that is worthy of being handed along from age to age, for the preservation of noble names and useful knowledge. And do not these reflections suggest that our little community owes a debt of gratitude to the Historian and Bard who labored to maintain a record of her worthies and to perpetuate a memory of her pleasant scenes?

That Mr. Lewis himself had a more than ordinary craving for posthumous fame is not to be denied. And with such a longing it is not remarkable that he should have been willing to labor without the hope of any such reward as with most people would be the incentive to diligence. While in a strictly moral sense such a craving may not be applauded, it yet may make the possessor an instrument of much good. And in the case of our friend, the beneficial results were very great. A mind constituted like his derives much pleasure from the pursuit of its darling object. And he no doubt received the most satisfactory compensation for his toil in the conviction that his fame would survive and his name be lauded through generation after generation. And his name and his fame will survive — survive and be green in the memory of men long after the great multitude of those of our community who proudly conceived themselves essential to the welfare of the world, are forgotten; though a better fate will attend the names of those few whose meritorious acts gave them a place in his History.

Multitudes begin a good course with energy, pursue it to a certain point, and then relax their efforts, having gained, as they would have it, the point for which they strove. And these, having set their standard too low, quit the world without having accomplished half that was in their power. And it is doubtful whether Mr. Lewis should not be ranked among these. He certainly did not do all he was capable of doing. After the production of his larger volume of Poems, and his History, he seemed to feel as if his work were chiefly done. His mind, though it returned often and lingered fondly about the pleasant paths of literature, appeared soon to weary and turn to other pursuits. But circumstances that he could not govern may have enforced this seeming indifference, for he says, referring to a proposed new edition of his History, "In the morning I set about the History of Lynn, but my wife comes in and inquires,



‘What are we going to have for dinner?’—an inquiry which certainly might, under the embarrassments of real penury, be expected to have a depressing effect. As a general thing, small pecuniary returns attend literary labor. And praise is better calculated to satisfy an empty head than an empty stomach. The two editions of his History, Mr. Lewis asserted, in a newspaper article, in 1860, were published at a loss. In a Lynn paper of the 22d of June, 1844, which was a few weeks before the issuing of the second edition, the editor remarks “We are informed by Mr. Lewis that he began at the pond on the Common and went to Emes’s factory, in Sangus, and obtained only fifteen subscribers.” And it is not at all probable that he was more successful with his Poems than with his History, for the market value of prose is generally above that of poetry.

Such were the contrarieties of temper possessed by Mr. Lewis, that he was like no other man; and it was common for even his intimate friends to remark that they did “not know how to take him.” It would be difficult to analyze his character, and unfair to examine it by any but the most flexible rules.

In early life he had turns of dejection. And after he had arrived at manhood, similar turns, in two instances, matured into insanity, and it was found necessary to place him in an asylum. But in his later years, the turns were rather of irritability than dejection.

And this seems a proper place to state that some of the friends of Mr. Lewis have thought that his whole after character was affected by an affair of the heart which transpired in youth. He had become ardently attached to a young lady who could not reciprocate his tender impressions. And when he became convinced that it would be fruitless to prosecute his suit, a period of deep depression supervened, weighing down his spirits for months. The details of such affairs are not often made public; and as the pain is endured in sacred privacy few can readily perceive, in a given case, the sufficiency of the cause for the effect. The world is altogether too apt to scoff at such occurrences, and by unfeeling taunts increase the anguish of the wounded heart; they pity one who has lost a few dollars, but for the yearning heart that cannot attain its dearest object have nothing better than a sneer. There was certainly some-

thing in the character of Mr. Lewis that bore likeness to one thus affected. He had times of sadness when outward affairs seemed brightest, and times of irritability, apparently arising from a disturbance of the contemplation of softened memories.

In religion, Mr. Lewis was somewhat vacillating, at least so far as the outward manifestation was concerned, he having at different times joined various professing bodies — the Calvinistic Congregationalists, Methodists, and Quakers, for instance. But he never swerved from a cordial acceptance of the christian faith, and for the best part of his life was a member of the Protestant Episcopal Church, doing much to sustain the early footholds of Episcopal worship in Lynn. I should judge from his occasional remarks, that among his accepted doctrines was that of predestination, in an enlarged sense, though it did not appear day by day to yield in him its ripest fruits, for it seems to be a doctrine, which, whether true or false, if fully and cordially embraced, must impart a very great degree of rest and comfort to the mind. So long as a man imagines himself capable of shaping his own destiny, he will remain restless and unsatisfied. But if he sincerely believes himself the chosen instrument to work out the will of a beneficent Superior, and has disciplined himself to the docile performance of his behests he will feel an indescribable freedom from disturbing cares and distrusters. If his condition is humble he is contented, because he is there, a necessary link in the great chain that binds time to eternity, dim for a while, but perhaps in the course of events to become as bright as any. If he is in affluence he feels no pride, because no merit of his own placed him there; and though the same Providence that assigned to him his present position may hereafter have a very different one for him to occupy, he feels prepared courageously to meet what he cannot escape. The hearty predestinarian is unassuming in prosperity, patient in adversity, unmoved amid the greatest calamities, heroic on the redest battle field. What did the doctrine do for the early New England settlers — what for the champions of the English Commonwealth? But there is such a propensity to throw the shadows of a grim and exacting theology over it, when all should be trustful, bright, and hopeful, that it becomes cheerless and repulsive to many a warm heart. To such a mind as



that of Mr. Lewis, it seems as if, in its full acceptance and effect, it must have been an inexhaustible source of comfort.

There was nothing particularly striking in the personal appearance of Mr. Lewis; yet he would generally have been noticed as one of marked character. He was of medium height, good form, and erect carriage. His head was large, his forehead high, his eye bright. He had a pleasant smile, but seldom indulged in a hearty laugh. During most of his manhood, he closely shaved his beard; but for his last few years that dignified appendage was allowed to take its natural course, with now and then a slight trimming. Up to middle life he was rather more than ordinarily careful in the matter of dress, though never foppish. But in his latter days he hardly paid that attention to exterior appearance becoming one in his position. He never, however, appeared in a garb that the fastidious need call unseemly. Black, the more genteel color of the day, he seldom chose, preferring gray or some other modest mixture. A cloth cap or low-crowned hat usually adorned his head.

He was thoughtful, but not abstracted; and whether in company or in the street, nothing worthy of remark was liable to escape his notice. He was fond of attending scientific, philanthropic, and other lectures, and often, when a fit occasion presented, took the opportunity to express his approval or disapproval of what was uttered. And he was not opposed to any rational amusement.

His constitution was naturally good, and capable of great endurance, as the severe tests to which he was subjected in his surveying excursions, during the inclement seasons, abundantly proved. About two years before his decease, he greatly failed in health, though he kept about, and to a considerable extent attended to his ordinary duties. His supposition was that he had been poisoned, while surveying in the woods. His final disease, however, was softening of the brain. It is not likely that he suffered much pain, and his last hours were passed in an unconscious state.

In his picturesque little cot by the sea side he breathed his last, on Monday the 21st of January, 1861 — the little cot, reared partly by his own hands, which had been his home for many years; where he loved to study and to muse; to watch the

serene light that proclaimed the peace of nature, or the weird mist that heralded the roaring storm; where the spent waves, whispering beneath his window, calmed his spirit for nightly repose, and the solemn pulsations of the mighty deep swelled in majestic harmony with the lone throbs of his poetic soul; where the wail of his ocean dirge may still be heard; and where he penned these entreating though unheeded lines.

O, bury me not in the dark old woods,  
 Where the sunbeams never shine;  
 Where mingles the mist of the mountain floods  
 With the dew of the dismal pine!  
 But bury me deep by the bright blue sea,  
 I have loved in life so well;  
 Where the winds may come to my spirit free,  
 And the sound of the ocean shell.

O, bury me not in the churchyard old,  
 In the slime of the doleful tomb!  
 Where my bones may be thrust, ere their life is cold,  
 To the damp of a drearier gloom!  
 But bury me deep by the bright blue sea,  
 Where the friends whom I loved have been;  
 Where the sun may shine on the grass turf free,  
 And the rains keep it ever green!



SAGAMORE COTTAGE — (RESIDENCE OF ALONZO LEWIS.)

Mr. Lewis was buried from the Central Congregational meeting-house, in Silsbe street, on Wednesday, the 23d of January. The day was cloudy, damp and chill, and there was a singu-



larly small attendance. The house was cold, the services were brief, and attended by no special solemnity. Some passages of Scripture were read, the choir sang a few appropriate strains, and an extemporaneous prayer was offered. But no eulogy or discourse of any kind was uttered. The remains were exposed to view, for a short time, in the porch, and thence conveyed to their last resting place, in the Old Burying Ground near the west end of the Common, where his father and mother lay.

And so passed from earth ALONZO LEWIS, the historian and bard of Lynn — a man who labored much for the good of others, and especially rejoiced in the prosperity of his native place — who in life was often called to drink of a bitter cup, but who, God grant, may have an overflowing cup of joy in the world to which he has gone.

---

DANIEL COLLINS BAKER. — 1816-1863.

Mr. Baker was born in Lynn on the 12th of October, 1816, and was a son of Elisha Baker. His parents were Quakers, and he was a pupil at the Friends' Boarding School, in Providence, R. I. On the 19th of December, 1838, he married Augusta, a daughter of John B. Chase, the ceremony taking place according to the custom of the Friends; but he did not continue in the faith of his fathers. He had three children — William E., Helen, and Sarah E.

Mr. Baker was a man of great activity in business, and stood so well at the time the Howard Banking Company, of Boston, went into operation, that he was chosen its president. Good fortune, however, did not always attend his operations; and particularly by the disastrous termination of the great Nahant Hotel project he met with considerable loss.

For some years he was a zealous politician, and frequently in office. In 1849 and '50 he was elected to the Senate; at the organization of our first City Government he was chosen President of the Common Council; and in 1853, he was elected Mayor. As a presiding officer, he stood high, disposing of business with facility and demeaning himself with great courtesy.

Mr. Baker was a little inclined to display, and joined heartily in public entertainments and political demonstrations. He was

liberal in sentiment, free in expenditure, convivial in habit, and had a kind heart. He built the fine residence on Franklin street, opposite Laighton, and resided there for a number of years. His death took place on the 19th of July, 1863, at New Orleans, where he had been doing business for some months.

#### BENJAMIN FRANKLIN NEWHALL. — 1802-1863

Mr. Newhall was born in that part of Lynn now constituting Saugus, on the 29th of April, 1802. He was a son of Jacob, who was born November 1, 1780, and was a son of Jacob, known as Landlord Newhall, who was born May 3, 1740, and was a son of Locker, who was born November 12, 1708, and was a son of Jacob, who was born March 27, 1686, and was a grandson of Thomas, the first white person born in Lynn.

The circumstances of Mr. Newhall's father were such, that he was early taught the necessity of self-dependence; and naturally possessing an inclination to accumulate, he soon formed habits of industry and frugality. But in his first labors he had a higher incentive to diligence than the selfish one of mere accumulation. The necessities of a loving mother with other helpless children, stimulated him to the most strenuous exertion.

Some time before his death he prepared a sort of autobiography, in which many of his early struggles and experiences are detailed in a manner always interesting and often affecting; and an occasional passage from it will add much to the value of this sketch. The following, which is found under date 1815, and relates to his mother, can hardly fail to be read with emotion. And who will not be ready to say that with such a mother, a child who would not do his best must be hopelessly perverse. The growth of the religious element, which was so conspicuous in his character throughout all his active life, and which often attracted the attention of his business associates, is easily accounted for. He says:

How well do I remember in the late hours of night, when father was away and her dear ones were sleeping, that she would come to my bed-side, and kneeling with overflowing heart pour out her soul in prayer that God would preserve her darling boy from the snares so thick around him. She thought I was asleep, but I was awake and the silent tear moistened my young cheek,



and I avowed before God, that a mother's prayers should not be in vain. How often she thus kneeled at my bed-side when I was asleep, I know not, but doubtless quite often.

How many times I wished that I were older, and had some good work so that I could support her. I frequently entreated her for work, but not shoemaking, as I could not like that. I often used to go into the chocolate mill, and soon learned to handle the pans, paper the chocolate, and do other light work. I liked it, and begged her to get me a chance in the mill. But she told me that only men worked there. I was sorry, but not disheartened.

He however got a chance in the mill, and then commenced his first regular work, though he had previously assisted his father a little in the shoemaker's shop. But he had a great dislike for shoemaking. At this time he was thirteen years old.

Autumn came, and the chocolate making commenced early and promised well. I implored my mother to get me work. She went to Mr. Childs and told her story. He said if I could work well I might come in. Well! I knew what I could do, and never was a boy better pleased than I when I heard the decision. My mother made me a frock of a cocoa bag, and I was proud as a king. Never shall I forget the day when all arrayed I marched to the mill and went to work. Old — and — were the men. [The names are all given in the manuscript, but for obvious reasons should not all appear in print.] — drank a great deal of rum, and was cross and ugly; but I was determined to please him, for I knew that there all my hopes depended; he was master, and what he said was law; even Mr. Childs dared not dispute him. When he spoke, I sprang, and ran, obeying his every nod. Besides that, I did the very work he wished me to do, and no other. I soon got his good will, and he was always kind to me.

But to come back to the work. I, a boy not fourteen years old, and the business requiring labor night and day, found it hard. To go to work at sunset and continue till sunrise, four nights in the week, I could scarcely endure, and sometimes declared — "This shall be my last night." But when the beautiful sun shone in the morning I felt better, and encouraged to go on. I hated shoemaking, and was yet determined to earn something for my mother. If I could earn eighty-three cents a day by working night and day, it was to me a great sum. I now think that such labor for a boy was too much; but I was ambitious. My mother often wept at my exposure and extreme labor; and perhaps I am now reaping the harvest grown from the seed then sown. Sometimes she would say that the work was too hard, and I had better quit it; but I could not think of it; work I must, and work I would. Mr. Childs would stand and look with astonishment to see me paper the chocolate so much faster than was ever done before. From the beginning to the end of a week I did not get into a bed. When the tide was over we would spread the hot cocoa, and throwing a bag over it make it a bed. In cold weather, the steaming cocoa was inviting; but I now think its effects were bad. But with all the hard work and suffering, I got through my first winter at the mill; how

I bore the fatigue God only knows; some unseen hand supported me; and when I was just on the point of giving up, several times, some impulse of mind forbade it. God helped me.

Passing on to 1818, when he was sixteen years old, we find him still persevering in labor, stimulated by the same high motives.

In the spring of 1818, having got through with mill work, my mother engaged me to go to work for Jesse Rice, on Nahant. So the next morning I started for my new field of labor. I was pleased with the idea, and thought how pleasant it would be to work at Nahant in summer. My labor was farming. I went to work with earnestness, but soon found that Mr. Rice needed an experienced farmer and a strong man. I could not hold a heavy plough, with two yoke of oxen; I had not learned to, and was not stout enough; Mr. Rice saw it and was sorry; and so was I. After a week's trial, he told me that the work was beyond my strength, and I had better seek some lighter labor. He said that when I grew older and stouter I might come again. I thanked him, he paid me well, and I returned home.

This season I learned to blow rocks; and the work being new, I took hold in earnest. For a while I did not charge the rocks, but before long I learned to, and could do it as well as any body.

I think it was in June [1818] that Mr. Smith sent for me to go up and tend the "chipper." This was a machine to cut up the small blocks of cam-wood, to chips, so that they could be ground. It was a dangerous machine, and several had already been injured by it. Smith cautioned me to be very careful; and the caution was well given. I have often wondered how my mother dared to risk me at such dangerous work. All went on well enough for a while. I thought myself master of the business and grew heedless. One day in carelessness I put my left thumb under the axe, and cut it off. I started, and could hardly believe my thumb was lost, having scarcely noticed the accident by the pain; a pin's prick would have hurt me more. I took the severed member, put it on its place, and started for the house, holding it on. Smith saw me coming; I saw him, and remembering his caution, laughed. He said, "You have cut off your fingers." I went in, sat down, and he took a good sized needle and thread and sewed it on. I bore it pretty well, and after it was done started for home. My mother was sorry, and wept, and at once sent me down to Dr. John Lummus, that he might look at it. He examined it and expressed some doubt about saving the thumb, but said he would try. The night following was dreadful, I slept none, and in the morning went down to the Doctor's again, repeating my visits to him for several successive days. Finally the severed thumb was cast into the fire, and the wound dressed; and it was nearly two months before I got well.

The foregoing is sufficient to give an idea of the early struggles of this more than ordinary man. And we must pass on again, till we reach the year 1825, when he was twenty-three



years of age, about which time, in company with another, he commenced a small trading establishment in Canada. Thither he made two or three journeys. But on the whole they were unsuccessful, and the enterprise was abandoned. After various other trials, successes, and mishaps, he arrives at the age of twenty-eight. He had now, 1830, just returned from Canada, having closed up there, and goes on to speak of his condition, prospects, and determination, as follows :

I reached home in safety the next day, and found all well as usual. I was glad to get once more where I was known, though I hardly knew what to do with the debts which I owed on the store business. However, by the assistance of my uncle Makepeace I paid up the small debts, and got one or two of the largest creditors to wait. The next step was to get into some business, that I might support my family. The shoe business presented the fairest prospect, as I thought ; so I hired a small room in the upper part of what is now the Henry Nichols house, got trusted for one bundle of leather from Isaac Bassett and a dozen of kid from John Lovejoy, and hired of John Emerton fifty dollars, giving him a mortgage on my horse and wagon for security. With this small outfit I went to work, fully determined that nothing on my part should be wanting to ensure success. I kept an exact account of all I bought and sold, so that I might at any time know whether I was making a profit. Every thing in business was as dull as could be and workmen were hard to be got. But perseverance and prudence were my motto. After three months of close application, I found a little had been made. This was to me encouraging, and I labored on. Never shall I forget how hard it was to sell shoes in Boston. The seller had to beg, and be insulted besides. But no discouragements deterred me ; and I now look back and see a kind and overruling Providence in all.

I considered this the beginning of life with me, and felt determined to succeed, if prudence and economy would ensure success. I began with the determination not to give a note if I could avoid it. So, buying as I did, on a credit, I let accounts run six months, and then contrived to settle them either by giving some business note which I took, or making the payment in cash. After a short time I made my plan work well. The first of January and the first of July, in every year, were to be my settling times with every one. Most of my accounts would then have run six months, and I was entitled to three months more clear credit on a note. When the first of January came I had passed all my fall sales, and had notes or cash for the same. When the first of July came I had made all my spring sales, and had cash and notes for them. So the advantage of fixing on these dates for settlements will be seen. I could then endorse the business paper that I had taken and thus settle all my bills, or could get notes discounted and pay the cash. I got this machinery of business well established, and never deviated from it in all the time that I followed the business. Thomas Raddin had then got into a fair business and

had established a good credit at the Commercial Bank, in Salem, and he introduced me to the president, Willard Peele, Esq., and thus I obtained the advantage of getting a discount as often as I wanted one. This was every thing to me, as money matters were then situated. I was very punctual in all my payments, and so my credit grew better and better.

It would be instructive as well as interesting to follow him in his business operations all the way up till the time when he became firmly established as one of the most successful, shrewd, and wealthy business men in the vicinity, and speak more at large of his integrity, promptness, perseverance, and industry; but allotted space will not permit. His projects were often bold, but never characterized by that reckless adventure so often seen among those who make haste to be rich. He by no means confined himself to one kind of business, but commonly, to use an expressive phrase, had several irons in the fire at the same time; yet he was so active and watchful that none appeared to suffer for want of attention.

Mr. Newhall's education was procured at the common school, with the exception of a short attendance at the New Market Academy, and the more important exception of his own private application. He was qualified to teach in the common schools of the time, when he was a young man, and did teach, for one or two brief periods, before he became settled in business.

The religious element was always strong in his mind. He became a professing Christian while a youth, joined the Methodist connection, and preached a little before he had attained his majority. He however, some years afterward, swerved from the faith he first professed and became a Universalist. He was a man of strictly moral life and a friend to all enterprises calculated to promote morality and education. In public affairs he took a warm interest, and originated a number of beneficial projects.

On the 25th of April, 1825, he married Miss Dorothy Jewett, of Hebron, Ct., and had six children — Benjamin, Charles J., Herbert B., Wilbur F., Ellen M., and Alice A.

He was a man of medium stature, and in the prime of life was active in his movements, and capable of enduring much fatigue and exposure. But for two or three years before his death, he suffered greatly from chronic rheumatism, which reduced him to the sad condition of a cripple. He kept about as long as



possible, but for many months was almost the whole time confined to his room, and much of the time to his bed. It was a sore trial to him, for his mind was as vigorous as ever. Yet he bore his affliction with a patience and resignation seldom witnessed, though his pains were at times excruciating. He often sat up in bed to write down his thoughts, to read, or arrange those worldly matters which he knew were soon to pass into other hands. He died on Tuesday, the 13th of October, 1863.

It now remains to speak of Mr. Newhall as a writer. He wrote a great many articles, in prose and poetry, which appeared in the newspapers; some of which attracted considerable attention. If all that emanated from his prolific pen could be gathered together, volumes might be filled; and among it would be found much of sterling value. But it must be said that he wrote too much to do full justice to himself—that he did not always take sufficient time to investigate and consider his subjects. But a great portion of what he wrote was elicited by occurrences of temporary interest, and not expected to possess an enduring value. He however wrote many pieces that were never published, some of which would undoubtedly do credit to his memory, should they appear in print.

The most valuable of his published prose writings were his Historical Sketches of Saugus, which appeared in numbers, in the Lynn Weekly Reporter, commencing in December, 1858, and continuing on through two or three years. They did not claim to be a connected history, but were rather a collection of facts, traditions, and reminiscences, interspersed with descriptive passages, reflections, and suggestions. They were exceedingly interesting; and had he been more exact in his statements, instead of so frequently referring this or that event to *about* such a time, would have possessed greater value. But that exactness is just what requires the greatest labor at the historian's hand; and he had not the time to spare in such gratuitous service. He did more than could have been expected, and has furnished a vast number of hints and much useful matter for some future historian.

He commenced a dalliance with the Muses at an early age, and became quite a skillful versifier. Under date 1819, at which time he was seventeen years old, he says:

There was in the neighborhood an old maid called Betty Brown. She was a great tattler, or at least had the reputation of being one. And so I wrote my first verse :

Betty Brown is of renown,  
Throughout the neighborhood,  
Tells all she knows, where'er she goes,  
But never tells no good.

It will be observed that I had never studied grammar, to understand it, and did not then see that in my first verse I was violating a very important grammatical rule. But no matter ; it was my first effort.

He wrote on all subjects and had a happy faculty of adapting his style to his matter — being grave or gay as occasion required. But he had too much natural kindness of heart often to be severe. His rhymes were usually good, and at times showed considerable ingenuity. In some pieces there ran a pleasant vein of quiet humor which now and then broke up in a flash of satire.

The religious element so conspicuous in his character, has been referred to. It produced in the weary and painful hours of his last sickness much comfort ; making him patient under his sufferings, and inspiring a confident expectation of a happy issue out of all afflictions. The following pieces bear evidence of a devotional, trusting, and thankful spirit, and are, I think, fair specimens of his poetry. The one entitled "Lines on My Sixtieth Birth-day," I believe he considered his best piece. There certainly are some passages in it worthy of being read and re-read. But it should be remarked that authors are not usually the best judges of their own productions. Circumstances unknown or unappreciated by the reader may give them a fictitious value in the mind of the writer. The other piece — that entitled "Answered Prayer," was dictated when prostrate upon his bed, a few days before his death. It was his last piece.

#### LINES ON MY SIXTIETH BIRTH-DAY.

[APRIL 29, 1862.]

How noiselessly the wheels of time have rolled along their way,  
And brought once more — perhaps the last — my cherished natal day,  
Which on the dial-plate of time, counts up the three score years,  
Some brightened by a sunny smile, and some bedewed by tears.

Just three score years have passed away, since I, a baby boy,  
First pressed that dear maternal breast, and gave a mother joy  
And made a father's heart rejoice, with pure paternal love.  
But those warm hearts have ceased to beat — their home is now above.



I yet remain ; but oh, how changed ; the child of three score years  
 I cannot recognize at all in that which now appears ;  
 And were it not for consciousness that I am still the same,  
 I should suppose the change complete in all except the name.

But what are three score years to me ? Although the life of man,  
 'T is only, in the web of life, the tiny infant's span,  
 The lightning's flash, the arrow's flight, the dew upon the spray,  
 Today 't is here, tomorrow gone — thus life is passed away,

The tender ties of early days, which rendered life so sweet,  
 The weight of three score years have crushed beneath its giant fee  
 Leaving a loving heart in grief bowed down beneath its weight,  
 Adopting, as a last recourse, submission to its fate.

Few ties remain — how dear to me — they now surround my bed  
 To wipe away the gathering tear, and soothe my aching head ;  
 A precious boon — a gift of heaven — a treasure more than gold —  
 They smooth each day, life's rugged way, as I am growing old.

What mixture in the cup of life, which I so long have quaffed,  
 How joy and grief, and smiles and tears, have mingled in the draft  
 But I have almost drained the cup ; and little now remains,  
 Excepting life's infirmities, its sufferings, and its pains.

Whatever ills may yet betide, howe'er disease and pain  
 May rack this mortal tenement, O, may I not complain,  
 But humbly rest in God's right hand till life's short race is run,  
 And say, with my expiring breath, Thy will, O Lord, be done

—  
 ANSWERED PRAYER.

For many years my prayer hath been,  
 That I might end this mortal race,  
 Without severe and torturing pain,  
 And, calm and easy, die in peace.

And now the Lord hath heard my prayer,  
 Assuaged my pains so oft severe,  
 And given my frail body rest,  
 The little time that I am here.

I 'll give Him praise, while life and strength  
 Shall let me speak my gratitude,  
 And with my last expiring breath,  
 I 'll calmly breathe — the Lord is good.

## CHAPTER IV.

### TABLES.

#### GOVERNORS OF MASSACHUSETTS.

It is so convenient for the reader of a history in any way connected with our Commonwealth, to have a list of the Governors at hand, that one is here given. Down to the year 1631, those officers were elected by the Company, in England. From 1631 to 1679, inclusive, they were chosen annually by the people here. After the dissolution of the first Charter, in 1684, affairs were administered by a President. In 1687, Sir Edmund Andros became Governor, under a royal commission. In 1689 he was deposed by the people, who then elected Simon Bradstreet, President, and afterward Governor. The Governors under the second Charter, commencing with Sir William Phipps, in 1692, and ending with Thomas Gage, in 1774, were appointed by the King. With Hancock commenced the line of State Governors.

1631. JOHN WINTHROP.	1749. Spenser Phipps.
1634. Thomas Dudley.	1753. William Shirley.
1635. John Haynes.	1756. Spenser Phipps.
1636. Henry Vane.	1757. Thomas Pownall.
1637. John Winthrop.	1760. Francis Bernard.
1640. Thomas Dudley.	1769. Thomas Hutchinson.
1641. Richard Bellingham.	1774. Thomas Gage.
1642. John Winthrop.	1780. JOHN HANCOCK.
1644. John Endicott.	1785. James Bowdoin.
1645. Thomas Dudley.	1787. John Hancock.
1646. John Winthrop.	1794. Samuel Adams.
1649. John Endicott.	1797. Increase Sumner.
1650. Thomas Dudley.	1800. Caleb Strong.
1651. John Endicott.	1807. James Sullivan.
1654. Richard Bellingham.	1809. Christopher Gore.
1655. John Endicott.	1810. Elbridge Gerry.
1665. Richard Bellingham.	1812. Caleb Strong.
1673. John Leverett.	1816. John Brooks.
1679. Simon Bradstreet.	1823. William Eustis.
1687. EDMUND ANDROS.	1826. Levi Lincoln.
1691. Simon Bradstreet.	1834. John Davis.
1692. WILLIAM PHIPPS.	1836. Edward Everett.
1694. William Stoughton.	1840. Marcus Morton.
1699. Earl Bellamont.	1841. John Davis.
1700. William Stoughton.	1843. Marcus Morton.
1702. Joseph Dudley.	1844. George N. Briggs.
1715. William Tailer.	1851. George S. Boutwell.
1716. Samuel Shute.	1853. John H. Clifford.
1722. William Dummer.	1854. Emery Washburn.
1728. William Burnett.	1855. Henry J. Gardner.
1730. Jonathan Belcher.	1858. Nathaniel P. Banks.
1741. William Shirley.	1861. John A. Andrew.



## SURNAMES

OF ALL RESIDENTS OF LYNN, from the time the Plantation began, in 1629, to the year 1700. Most names were spelled in different ways; but in this list it was not thought necessary to follow the almost interminable variations. I have seen in a single deposition the same name spelled in as many as five different ways. It is probable that a few of the individuals remained here but a short time.

A.	Bourne.	Cole.	Farnell.	Gustin.
Aborne.	Boutwell.	Colesworthy.	Farnsworth.	H.
Adams.	Bowdoin.	Collins.	Farr.	Habberfield.
Allen.	Brabrook	Cooper.	Farrar.	Hacker.
Alley.	Brand.	Cowdry.	Farrington.	Hackett.
Almy.	Braun.	Cowper. (?)	Feake.	Hale.
Amey.	Bredean.	Cox.	Felt.	Hall.
Anderson.	Breed.	Cranston.	Felton.	Halsall.
Andrews.	Brewer.	Croft.	Fern.	Halsey.
Appleton.	Briard.	Cross.	Fernside.	Hammond.
Archer.	Bridges.	Crowninshield	Fish.	Handforth.
Armitage.	Brier.	D.	Fisk.	Harcher.
Atwill.	Briggs.	Dane.	Fitch.	Hardman.
Atwood.	Brimsdell.	Daniels.	Flint.	Harker.
Audley.	Brintnall.	Darling.	Flood.	Harlow.
Augustine.	Brisco.	Davis.	Floyd.	Harndale.
Axey.	Brooks.	Dawes.	Foster.	Hart.
Ayers.	Brown.	Deacon.	Fott.	Haskell.
B.	Bryan.	Dent.	Fraile.	Haskins.
Bachiler.	Bugell.	Derick.	Freeman.	Hathorne.
Bailey.	Burcham.	Desborough.	Fuller.	Haven.
Baker.	Burchsted.	Dexter.	Fulton.	Hawkes.
Ballard.	Burden.	Dillingham.	G.	Hawkins.
Bancroft.	Burge.	Diman.	Gaines.	Hay.
Barber.	Burges.	Dingley.	Garder.	Haynes.
Bard.	Burn.	Dispaw.	Gaunt.	Healey.
Bartoll.	Burnell.	Diven.	Geere.	Hedge.
Bartram.	Burnet.	Dixey.	George.	Hewes.
Bassett.	Burrage.	Dole.	Gerry.	Hill.
Bates.	Burrill.	Doolittle.	Gibson.	Hilliard.
Batten.	Burt.	Douglas.	Gifford.	Hinkson.
Batter.	Burton.	Downing.	Giles.	Hitchens.
Beall.	Butler.	Driver.	Gillow.	Holloway.
Beans.	C.	Drumer.	Gilloway.	Holham.
Belcher.	Callum.	Dugall.	Gingle.	Holsworth.
Belknap.	Canterbury.	Dugglers.	Goddard.	Holyoke.
Bennet.	Carman.	Dyer.	Godson.	Hood.
Berry.	Caseley.	E.	Golt.	Hort.
Bessey.	Catlin.	Eaton.	Goodale.	Houghton.
Blackmore.	Caulkins.	Edmunds.	Googe.	Howard.
Blaney.	Chadwell.	Edwards.	Gool.	Howe.
Bliss.	Cheever.	Egg.	Gott.	Howell.
Blood.	Chillingworth	Elderkin.	Gould.	Hubbard.
Blott.	Chilson.	Elkins.	Gowing.	Hudson.
Bly.	Churchman.	Ellis.	Graves.	Humfrey.
Bolishar.	Clark.	Elwill.	Gray.	Hurd.
Bootfish.	Clement.	Errington.	Green.	Hussey.
Booth.	Clifford.	Estes.	Greenland.	Hutchins.
Bordman.	Coates.	Ewington.	Greenwood.	Hutchinson.
Bound.	Cobbet.	F.	Griffin.	I.
	Coldam.	Fairfield.	Grunnill.	Ingalls.

Ingerson	Mansfield.	Phillips.	Silsbe.	Turner.
Ireson.	Maplesdarme	Pickering.	Simon.	Tuttle.
Iverts.	Marshall.	Pickman.	Simmons.	Tyler
Ivory.	Martin.	Pierson.	Siverns.	U.
J.	Mavrick.	Pigden.	Skiff.	Usher
Jacobs.	Mayfield.	Pinion.	Skipper.	V.
Jefferds.	McDugal.	Pool.	Slawson.	Veal. (?) —
Jenks.	McMallen.	Pope.	Smith.	Vincent.
Jenkins.	Meriam.	Potter.	South.	Vinton.
Jewett.	Merrihue.	Pray.	Spenser.	W.
Jocelyn.	Mills.	Prichard.	Stacey.	Wade.
Johnson.	Milner.	Proctor.	Stanbury.	Wait.
Jones.	Moody.	Puffer.	Standish.	Wales.
Joyce.	Moore.	Purchis.	Stanley.	Walker.
K.	Morgan.	Putnam.	Starr.	Walsall.
Keayne.	Morley.	R.	Starke.	Walton.
Kendall.	Mower.	Ramsdell.	Starkey.	Wardwell.
Kertland.	Munyan.	Rand.	Stearns.	Warremore.
Keyser.	N.	Read.	Stevens.	Wathin.
King.	Narremore.	Redding.	Stewart.	Watts.
Kirby.	Neck.	Rednap.	Stocker.	Welby.
Kirman.	Needham.	Reith.	Storke.	Wellman.
Kneeland.	Negus.	Reynolds.	Stowers.	Wellmore.
Knight.	Newhall.	Rhodes.	Styche.	Wells.
Knott.	Newland.	Rich.	T.	West.
L.	Newman.	Richards.	Talmadge.	Wheat.
Laighton.	Nicholson.	Richardson.	Tarbox.	Wheeler.
Lambert.	Normington.	Riddan.	Tarr.	White.
Lane.	Norwood.	Ring.	Taylor.	Whiting.
Langley.	Nye.	Roach.	Teague. (?)	Whitridge.
Larrabee.	O.	Roberts.	Thacher.	Whittemore.
Lathrop.	Oaks.	Robinson.	Thom.	Wight.
Lay.	Oakman.	Rogers.	Thompson.	Wiley.
Leader.	Oliver.	Roolton.	Thorne.	Wilkins.
Lee.	Otley.	Rooten.	Thoyght.	Williams.
Legg.	Otway.	Roots.	Thrasher.	Willis.
Leonard.	P.	Rowland.	Tilton.	Willman.
Lewis.	Paine.	Rummary.	Tingle.	Wilson.
Lightfoot.	Parker.	S.	Tolman.	Wilt.
Lilley.	Parsons.	Sadler.	Tomlins.	Wing.
Lindsay.	Partridge.	Salls.	Tooley.	Winsor.
Locke.	Patience.	Salmon.	Tower.	Winter.
Longley.	Paul.	Salter.	Towne.	Witt.
Look.	Payton.	Sayre.	Townsend.	Witter.
Lovell.	Pearson.	Scott.	Trask.	Wood.
Lye.	Pell.	Seccomb.	Tree.	Woodey.
Lyscom.	Penfield.	Sharpe.	Trevett.	Woodman.
M.	Pentland.	Shepard.	Trumbull.	Wormwood.
Mackalum.	Perkins.	Sherman.	Tupper.	Wright.
Maddock.	Person.	Shore.		

## ASSISTANTS AND COUNSELLORS.

1634 to 1641. John Humfrey, } Assistants.  
 1646 to 1656. Robert Bridges, }

Oliver Purchis was elected Assistant, in 1685, but "declined his oath."

1721. John Burrill, } Members of the Crown  
 1731 to 1740. Ebenezer Burrill, } Governor's Council.



## REPRESENTATIVES OF LYNN.

Down to 1634 the General Court was composed of the whole body of freemen, and individuals were sometimes fined or censured for not attending to their legislative duties. In May of the year just named the first House of Deputies, or Representatives was formed, as it had begun to be felt that the attendance of all the freemen was a great inconvenience. The following is a list of those sent from Lynn, down to the close of century 1700. The list would be quite extensive if continued to the present time, and would hardly be of sufficient general interest to compensate for the space it would occupy.

1634. May 14.	Nathaniel Turner, Thomas Willis, Edward Tomlins.	1656 to 1658.	Thomas Loughton.
		1659.	Thomas Marshall.
1635. March 4.	Nathaniel Turner, Timothy Tomlins.	1660. May 30.	Thomas Marshall.
May 6.	Nathaniel Turner, Thomas Smith.	Dec. 19.	Thomas Marshall, Oliver Purchis.
Sept. 2.	Nathaniel Turner, Edward Tomlins, Thomas Stanley.	1661.	Thomas Loughton.
		1662.	[None.]
1636. March 3.	Nathaniel Turner, William Wood.	1663.	Thomas Marshall.
May 25.	Nathaniel Turner, Daniel Howe.	1664. May 18	Thomas Marshall.
Sept. 8.	Timothy Tomlins, Daniel Howe.	Aug. 3.	John Fuller.
1637. April 18.	Timothy Tomlins, Daniel Howe.	1665 to 1667.	Oliver Purchis.
1638. March 12.	Timothy Tomlins, Edward Howe.	1668.	Thomas Marshall.
1639. March 13.	Timothy Tomlins, Edward Howe.	1669 to 1673.	Oliver Purchis.
May 22.	Timothy Tomlins, Edward Holyoke.	1674 to 1678.	John Fuller.
Sept. 4.	Edward Tomlins, Edward Holyoke.	1679.	Richard Walker.
1640. May 13.	Timothy Tomlins, Richard Walker.	1680 to 1683.	Andrew Mansfield.
Oct. 7.	Timothy Tomlins, Edward Holyoke.	1684 to 1686.	Oliver Purchis.
1641. June 2.	Edward Holyoke, Richard Walker.	1687 and '88.	[None.]
Oct. 7.	Edward Holyoke, Nicholas Brown.	1689.	Jeremiah Shepard, Oliver Purchis.
1642.	Edward Holyoke.	1690.	[None.]
1643.	Edward Holyoke, Edward Tomlins.	1691.	John Burrill, jr.
1644.	Robert Bridges, Edward Tomlins.	1692.	John Burrill, sen., John Burrill, jr.
1645.	Robert Bridges.		"But one to serve at a time."
1646. (Speaker.)	Robert Bridges, Thomas Loughton.	1693 to 1696.	John Burrill, jr.
1647.	Edward Holyoke.	1697.	John Burrill, sen.
1648.	Thomas Loughton, Edward Holyoke.	1698 to 1701.	John Burrill, jr.
1649 to 1653.	Thomas Loughton.	1702.	John Person.
1654.	James Axey.	1703. March 1.	John Person.
1655.	John Fuller, Thomas Loughton.	May 13.	Samuel Johnson.
		1704.	John Burrill, jr.
		1705.	Joseph Newhall.
		1706.	John Pool.
		1707. (Speaker.)	John Burrill, jr.
		1708.	Samuel Johnson.
		1709. (Speaker.)	John Burrill, jr.
		1710.	John Person.
		1711 to 1719.	John Burrill, jr.
		1720 to 1724.	Richard Johnson.
		1725.	Ebenezer Burrill.
		1726 and '27.	Thomas Cheever.
		1728 to 1730.	Ebenezer Burrill.
		1731. May 17.	Ebenezer Burrill.
		June 4.	Richard Johnson.
		1732.	Richard Johnson.
		1733 to 1739.	William Collins.
		1740 to 1742.	Thomas Cheever.
		1743 to 1745.	William Collins.

1746.	Ebenezer Burrill.	1775. May 31.	Nathaniel Bancroft.
1747 and '48.	William Collins.	July 12.	Edward Johnson.
1749 and '50.	Benjamin Newhall.	1776 and '77.	Edward Johnson.
1751.	[None.]	1778.	Holton Johnson.
1752 to '56.	Benjamin Newhall.	1779. May 12.	Holton Johnson.
1757.	William Collins.	Aug. 2.	Samuel Burrill.
1758 to '62.	Benjamin Newhall.	1780 and '81.	Samuel Burrill.
1763.	William Collins.	1782.	Holton Johnson.
1764 to '73.	Ebenezer Burrill.	1783.	Samuel Burrill.
1774. May 19.	Ebenezer Burrill.	1784 to 1790.	John Carnes.
Oct. 17.	Ebenezer Burrill,	1791 to 1793.	Ezra Collins.
	John Mansfield.	1794 and '95.	John Carnes.
1775. Feb. 1.	John Mansfield.	1796 to 1802.	James Robinson.

### ANCIENT AND HONORABLE ARTILLERY COMPANY.

For an account of this venerable organization, see under date 1638. A list of the members from Lynn follows. It is possible that there may be an omission or two, as the records of the Company are imperfect.

1638. Ballard, William	1643. Smith, Benjamin
1638. Hewes, Joseph	1645. Coldam, Clement
1638. Howe, Daniel (Lieut.)	1648. Cole, John
1638. Tomlins, Edward	1652. Hutchinson, Samuel
1638. Turner, Nathaniel	1694. Baker, Thomas
1638. Walker, Richard	1717. Gray, Benjamin
1639. Bennet, Samuel	1821. Robinson, Robert
1640. Humfrey, John	1822. Breed, Daniel N.
1640. Marshall, Thomas	1822. Johnson, George
1641. Bridges, Robert	1822. Neal, Ebenezer
1641. Humfrey, John, jr.	1851. Usher, Roland G.
1641. Otley, Adam	1860. Fay, Richard S. jr.
1642. Wood, John	

### SOLDIERS OF THE REVOLUTION.

#### COLONELS.

Mansfield, John  
Newhall, Ezra

#### CAPTAINS.

Galucia, Daniel  
Lindsay, Eleazer  
Stocker, Joseph

#### LIEUTENANTS.

Batts, John  
Breed, Frederic  
Chadwell, Harris  
Johnson, Edward, jr.  
Upton, John

#### SERGEANTS.

Hart, John  
Mansfield, Ebenezer  
Roby, Henry  
Stocker, Ebenezer  
Thompson, Edward

#### CORPORALS.

Cheever, Abijah  
Danforth, Joshua

Drake, Michael

Hill, William  
Newman, David  
Tufts, David

#### PRIVATEES.

Alley, Ephraim  
Alley, Joseph  
Alley, Nathan  
Attwill, Thomas  
Attwill, William  
Attwill, Zachariah  
Bacheller, James  
Bailey, Aaron  
Baker, John  
Barry, Thomas  
Belknap, Abel  
Belknap, Abraham  
Blanchard, John  
Bowdoin, Benjamin  
Bowdoin, Francis  
Bowen, Edward  
Breed, Aaron  
Breed, Amos

Breed, Ephraim  
Brown, Benjamin  
Burnam, Joshua  
Burrage, John  
Burrill, Alden  
Burrill, Ebenezer  
Chamberlain, Garland  
Cheever, Israel  
Cheever, Thomas  
Cheever, Thomas, jr.  
Coates, Stephen  
Cushing, Nathaniel  
Davis, Jacob  
Dunn, David  
Dunnell, Oliver  
Dunnell, Reuben  
Farrington, John  
Farrington, Joseph  
Farrington, Theophilus  
Farrington, Theophilus, jr.  
Farrington, William  
Felt, Joseph  
Florence, Charles



Florence, Thomas  
 Gill, William  
 Hallowell, Edward  
 Hallowell, Henry  
 Hallowell, Samuel  
 Hallowell, Theophilus  
 Harris, Peter  
 Hart, Ebenezer  
 Hill, Robert  
 Hitchings, Nathan  
 Hitchings, Thomas  
 Howard, Ezekiel  
 Hudson, Benjamin  
 Hunt, John  
 Ingalls, Daniel  
 Ingalls, Jacob  
 Ingalls, John  
 Ingalls, Joseph  
 Ireson, Edward  
 Ireson, John  
 Jacobs, Benjamin  
 Jacobs, John  
 James, Benjamin  
 Jarvis, Enoch  
 Johnson, Edward  
 Johnson, James  
 Johnson, John  
 Larrabee, Benjamin  
 Lewis, Caleb  
 Lewis, Isaac.  
 Lindsey, Blaney  
 Lindsey, Daniel  
 Lindsey, Joseph  
 Lindsey, Joseph, jr.  
 Lindsey, Ralph  
 Lindsey, Ralph, jr.  
 Lye, Joseph

Mansfield, Daniel  
 Mansfield, Robert  
 Mansfield, Samuel  
 Mansfield, Thomas  
 Mansfield, William  
 Martin, Josiah  
 Massey, Benjamin  
 Moulton, Ezra  
 Mudge, Enoch  
 Mudge, Nathan  
 Munroe, Timothy  
 Newhall, Allen  
 Newhall, Asa  
 Newhall, Benjamin  
 Newhall, Calley  
 Newhall, Calvin  
 Newhall, Charles  
 Newhall, Daniel A. B.  
 Newhall, Ebenezer  
 Newhall, Jacob  
 Newhall, James  
 Newhall, James, jr.  
 Newhall, Micajah  
 Newhall, Nathane  
 Newman, Thomas  
 Nourse, Aaron  
 Nourse, James  
 Orgin, Isaac  
 Parrott, Daniel  
 Parrott, Marstin  
 Peabody, Brinsley  
 Peach, Joseph  
 Pepoon, Richard  
 Porter, Ebenezer  
 Proctor, John  
 Proctor, Joseph, jr.  
 Ramsdell, James

Ramsdell, James, jr.  
 Ramsdell, Kimball  
 Ramsdell, Shadrach  
 Ramsdell, Silas  
 Ramsdell, William  
 Rich, James  
 Richardson, Ebenezer  
 Richardson, Eleazer  
 Richardson, Solomon  
 Rhodes, John  
 Rhodes, Josiah  
 Robinson, James  
 Roby, Thomas  
 Simms, John  
 Stocker, Enoch,  
 Tarbox, Baxter  
 Tarbox, Benjamin  
 Tarbox, Nathaniel  
 Tarbox, William  
 Tuttle, Edward  
 Tuttle, Richard  
 Tuttle, Samuel  
 Twist, Ephraim  
 Waite, Samuel  
 Watts, Daniel  
 Watts, William  
 Whitman, Jesse  
 Williams, Daniel  
 Williams, Ebenezer  
 Williams, Joseph  
 Willis, John  
 Young, Henry  
 KILLED AT LEXINGTON.  
 Flint, William  
 Hadley, Thomas  
 Ramsdell, Abednego  
 Townsend, Daniel

### CLERKS OF THE WRITS—TOWN CLERKS—CITY CLERKS.

#### CLERKS OF THE WRITS.

1640. Richard Sadler.  
 1643. Edward Tomlins.  
 1645. Edward Burcham.  
 1655. William Longley.  
 1662. John Fuller.

#### TOWN CLERKS.

1666. Andrew Mansfield.  
 1672. Thomas Loughton.  
 1686. Oliver Purchis.  
 1691. John Burrill.  
 1722. Richard Johnson.  
 1749. John Fuller.  
 1755. Joseph Fuller.  
 1756. Ebenezer Burrill.  
 1765. Dr. Nathaniel Henchman.  
 1767. Ebenezer Burrill.  
 1775. Benjamin Newhall.

1777. William Collins.  
 1784. Benjamin Johnson.  
 1785. William Collins.  
 1786. Ephraim Breed.  
 1804. Henry Hallowell.  
 1820. Samuel Hallowell.  
 1831. Thomas Bowler.  
 1847. Jacob Batchelder.  
 1848. Thomas Bowler.  
 1849. William Bassett.

#### CITY CLERKS.

1850. William Bassett.  
 1853. Charles Merritt.  
 1855. John Batchelder.  
 1856. Charles Merritt.  
 1859. Ephraim A. Ingalls.  
 1861. Benjamin H. Jones.

**MEMBERS OF CONVENTIONS.**

[Convention for Ratifying the Constitution of the United States,]

1788. John Burnham, } Lynn and  
John Carnes, } Lynnfield.

[Convention for Forming the State Constitution,]

1779. Samuel Burrill.

[Conventions for Revising the State Constitution.]

1820.

Bachelor, Jonathan  
Fuller, Joseph  
Lovejoy, John  
Mudge, Enoch, jr.  
Mudge, Ezra  
Makepeace, Jonathan, (Saugus.)  
Newhall, Asa T. (Lynnfield.)

1853.

Alley, John B.  
Breed, Hiram N.  
Holder, Nathaniel  
Hood, George  
Hawkes, Stephen E. (Saugus.)  
Hewes, James (Lynnfield.)

**POSTMASTERS.**

1795. James Robinson.  
1802. Ezra Hitchings.  
1803. Samuel Mulliken.  
1807. Elijah Downing.  
1808. Jonathan Bacheller.  
1829. Jeremiah C. Stickney.  
1839. Thomas J. Marsh.  
1841. Stephen Oliver.  
1842. Thomas B. Newhall.  
1843. Benjamin Mudge.  
1849. Abner Austin.  
1853. Jeremiah C. Stickney.  
1858. Leonard B. Usber.  
1861. George H. Chase.

**SENATORS.**

1812. Joseph Fuller.  
1823 — 1824. Aaron Lummus.  
1832 — 1833. Josiah Newhall.  
1834 — 1836. Stephen Oliver.  
1839. Isaiah Breed.  
1843. George Hood.  
1844 — 1845. Francis S. Newhall.  
1849 — 1850. Daniel C. Baker.  
1852. John B. Alley.  
1855 — 1857. John Batchelder.  
1860 — 1861. Edwin Walden.  
1862 — 1863. William F. Johnson.

**MAYORS.**

1850. George Hood.  
1852. Benjamin F. Mudge.  
1853. Daniel C. Baker.  
1854. Thomas P. Richardson.  
1855. Andrews Breed.  
1856. Ezra W. Mudge.  
1858. William F. Johnson.  
1859. Edward S. Davis.  
1861. Hiram N. Breed.  
1862. Peter M. Neal.

**PRESIDENTS OF THE COMMON COUNCIL.**

1850. Daniel C. Baker.  
1851. James R. Newhall.  
1852. Edward S. Davis.  
1854. Gustavus Attwill.  
1855. Gilbert Hawkes.  
1856. Edward S. Davis.  
1858. Edwin Q. Bacheller.  
1859. Nathan Clark.  
1860. Noah Robinson.  
1861. George H. Chase.  
1863. Jesse L. Attwill.

**ACADEMY AND HIGH SCHOOL.****PRECEPTORS OF LYNN ACADEMY.**

1805. William Ballard.  
1805. Francis Moore.  
1806. Hosea Hildreth.  
1807. Abiel Chandler.  
1807. Abner Loring.  
1808. Samuel Newell.  
1809. Proctor Pierce.  
1811. Joseph Wardwell.  
1812. Solomon S. Whipple.  
1815. John Flagg Gardner.  
1817. Amos Rhodes.  
1819. Benjamin P. Emerson.  
1823. Alonzo Lewis.  
1825. Ripley P. Adams.  
1827. George Delavan.  
1829. Joseph H. Towne.  
1830. Samuel Lamson.  
1832. Ripley P. Adams.  
1835. Ephraim Ward.  
1835. Jacob Batchelder.

**PRINCIPALS OF THE HIGH SCHOOL.**

1849. Jacob Batchelder.  
1856. Moses P. Case.  
1857. Henry Lummis.  
1860. John B. Hubbard.  
1861. Jacob Batchelder.  
1862. Ephraim Flint.



## NEWSPAPERS AND EDITORS.

## NEWSPAPERS.

[In the following list are named the principal Newspapers that have appeared in Lynn, with the dates of their commencement. A number of others have from time to time been published for short periods or temporary purposes which it is not necessary to occupy space in enumerating.]

- 1825. Lynn Weekly Mirror.
- 1830. Lynn Record.
- 1831. Essex Democrat.
- 1832. Weekly Messenger.
- 1838. Lynn Freeman.
- 1842. Essex County Washingtonian.
- 1842. The Locomotive.
- 1844. Essex County Whig. (A continuation of the Freeman.)
- 1844. The Pioneer. (A continuation of the Washingtonian.)
- 1846. Lynn News. (A continuation of the Essex County Whig.)
- 1849. The Bay State.
- 1854. Lynn Weekly Reporter.
- 1855. Josselyn's Lynn Daily.

## EDITORS.

[In this list will be found the names of the principal editors of Lynn newspapers, with the names of the papers with which they were especially connected. In some cases they were engaged on different papers at different periods. Others, not here named, occasionally put on the editorial harness for temporary purposes or for brief intervals.]

- 1825. Charles F. Lummus. Mirror.
- 1830. Alonzo Lewis. . . . Mirror.
- 1831. Benjamin Mudge. Democrat.
- 1832. James R. Newhall. Messenger.
- 1833. Daniel Henshaw. . . Record.
- 1840. Eugene F. W. Gray. Freeman.
- 1841. Richard I. Attwill. Freeman.
- 1842. Wm. H. Perley. Locomotive.
- 1842. D. H. Barlow. Washingtonian.
- 1844. Josiah F. Kimball. . . News.
- 1844. Henry Clapp, jr. . . Pioneer.
- 1848. George Bradburn. . . Pioneer.
- 1849. Lewis Josselyn. . . Bay State.
- 1854. Peter L. Cox. . . Reporter.

## MEMBER OF CONGRESS.

- 1858 — John B. Alley.

## POLICE COURT.

## JUSTICES.

- 1849. Thomas B. Newhall, (Standing.)
- 1849. Benjamin F. Mudge, (Special.)
- 1849. James R. Newhall, “

## CLERKS.

- 1849. Thomas B. Newhall.
- 1862. Henry C. Oliver.

## RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES.

## FIRST CONGREGATIONAL.

[Trinitarian. Founded in 1632.]

- 1632. Stephen Bachiler.
- 1636. Samuel Whiting.
- 1637. Thomas Cobbet. (Colleague.)
- 1680. Jeremiah Shepard.
- 1680. Joseph Whiting. (Colleague.)
- 1720. Nathaniel Henchman.
- 1763. John Treadwell.
- 1784. Obadiah Parsons.
- 1794. Thomas Cushing Thacher.
- 1813. Isaac Hurd.
- 1818. Otis Rockwood.
- 1832. David Peabody.
- 1836. Parsons Cooke.

## SECOND CONGREGATIONAL.

[Unitarian. Founded in 1822.]

- 1824. James Diman Greene.
- 1829. David H. Barlow.
- 1833. Samuel D. Robbins.
- 1840. William Gray Swett.
- 1843. John Pierpont, jr.
- 1846. Charles C. Shackford.

## CENTRAL CONGREGATIONAL.

[Trinitarian. Founded in 1850.]

- 1850. Abijah R. Baker.
- 1855. Jotham B. Sewall.

## CHESNUT STREET CONGREGATIONAL.

[Trinitarian.]

This Society was commenced in 1857, as a Congregational Methodist, under the pastorate of Rev. D. L. Gear. But in 1859 it became Calvinistic Congregational.

- 1857. D. L. Gear. (Methodist.)
- 1859. Jesse Page.
- 1860. John Moore.
- 1862. Abijah R. Baker.
- 1863. Henry M. Painter.

**FIRST METHODIST. [1791.]**

This was the first Methodist Society in Massachusetts. All the Methodist Societies in the city are Episcopal.

- 1791. John Bloodgood, Daniel Smith.
- 1792. Menzes Raynor.
- 1793. Jordan Rexford.
- 1794. Evan Rogers.
- 1795. George Pickering.
- 1796. James Covell.
- 1797. John Broadhead.
- 1798. Ralph Williston.
- 1799. Andrew Nickols.
- 1800. Joshua Wells.
- 1801. Geo. Pickering, T. F. Sargent.
- 1802. Thos. Lyell, John Bloodgood.
- 1803. Peter Jayne.
- 1805. Daniel Webb
- 1807. Nehemiah Coye.
- 1808. Dan Young.
- 1809. William Stevens.
- 1811. Asa Kent, Greenlief R. Norris.
- 1812. Joshua Soule, Daniel Webb.
- 1813. Daniel Webb, Elijah Hedding.
- 1814. Elijah Hedding, Leonard Frost.
- 1815. Geo. Pickering, Solomon Sias.
- 1816. Geo. Pickering, B. F. Lambord.
- 1817. W. Marsh, O. Hinds.
- 1818. E. Hedding, Jas. B. Andrews.
- 1819. Elijah Hedding, Enoch Mudge.
- 1820. Enoch Mudge.
- 1821. Phineas Peck.
- 1823. Daniel Fillmore.
- 1825. John F. Adams.
- 1827. Daniel Fillmore.
- 1829. Abraham D. Merrill.
- 1830. A. D. Merrill, R. Spaulding.
- 1831. B. Otheman, Selah Stocking.
- 1832. Bartholomew Otheman.
- 1833. David Kilburn.
- 1834. Jotham Horton.
- 1836. Thomas C. Pierce.
- 1838. Charles K. True.
- 1840. Charles Adams.
- 1841. Jefferson Hascall, Lester Janes.
- 1842. James Porter.
- 1844. Loranus Crowell.
- 1846. John W. Merrill.
- 1848. Lorenzo R. Thayer.
- 1850. J. Augustus Adams.
- 1852. Henry V. Degen.
- 1854. William Butler.
- 1856. Charles N. Smith.
- 1858. William R. Clark.
- 1860. George M. Steele.
- 1862. Willard F. Mallalieu.
- 1864. John H. Twombly.

**UNION STREET METHODIST. [1811.]**

- 1812. Daniel Webb.
- 1814. Leonard Frost.
- 1815. Solomon Sias.
- 1817. Orlando Hinds.
- 1818. James Ambler.
- 1819. Elijah Hedding.
- 1820. Timothy Merritt.
- 1822. Shipley W. Wilson.
- 1824. Elijah Spear.
- 1825. Epaphras Kibby.
- 1828. Joseph A. Merrill.
- 1830. Ephraim Wiley.
- 1831. Shipley W. Wilson.
- 1832. John Lovejoy.
- 1834. Isaac Bonney.
- 1836. Daniel Fillmore.
- 1837. John Parker.
- 1838. Aaron D. Sargent.
- 1840. William Smith.
- 1842. Jacob Sanborn.
- 1844. Samuel A. Cushing.
- 1845. Phineas Crandall.
- 1846. Joseph Dennison.
- 1848. Abraham D. Merrill.
- 1849. Stephen Cushing.
- 1851. Chester Field.
- 1854. Nathan D. George.
- 1856. D. L. Gear.
- 1857. John H. Mansfield.
- 1859. William A. Braman.
- 1861. Henry W. Warren.
- 1863. William C. High.
- 1864. A. McKeown.

**SOUTH STREET METHODIST. [1830.]**

- 1830. Rufus Spaulding.
- 1831. Selah Stocking.
- 1832. Isaac Bonney.
- 1834. Sanford Benton.
- 1835. Amos Binney.
- 1836. Timothy Merritt.
- 1838. Frederic P. Tracy.
- 1839. Mark Staples.
- 1841. Edmund M. Beebe.
- 1843. John B. Husted.
- 1845. Charles S. Macreading.
- 1847. John Clarke.
- 1849. William Rice.
- 1850. Simon Putnam.
- 1851. George Dunbar.
- 1853. Daniel Steele.
- 1855. Isaac Smith.
- 1857. Fales H. Newhall.
- 1859. Jeremiah L. Hanaford.
- 1861. Daniel Richards.
- 1863. Samuel Kelley.



**MAPLE STREET METHODIST. [1850.]**

1851. Mark Staples.  
 1852. Daniel Richards.  
 1854. Abraham D. Merrill.  
 1856. Howard C. Dunham.  
 1858. Oliver S. Howe.  
 1859. Jarvis A. Ames.  
 1861. Abraham M. Osgood.  
 1863. John S. Day.

**BOSTON STREET METHODIST. [1853.]**

1853. Loranus Crowell.  
 1854. Isaac S. Cushman.  
 1856. Edward A. Manning.  
 1858. Henry E. Hempstead.  
 1860. Aaron D. Sargent.  
 1862. Convers L. McCurdy.  
 1863. Austin F. Herrick.

**FIRST BAPTIST.**

[Founded in 1816.]

1816. George Phippen.  
 1820. Ebenezer Nelson, jr.  
 1830. Daniel Chessman.  
 1833. L. Stillman Bolles.  
 1837. Joel S. Bacon.  
 1840. Hiram A. Graves.  
 1843. Thomas Driver.  
 1849. William C. Richards.

**HIGH STREET BAPTIST.**

[Founded in 1853.]

1853. J. H. Tilton.  
 1858. Alfred Owen.

**THIRD BAPTIST.**

[Founded in 1858.]

1861. Charles H. Cole.

**FIRST UNIVERSALIST.**

[Founded in 1833.]

1835. Josiah C. Waldo.  
 1839. Lemuel Willis.  
 1843. Horace G. Smith.  
 1845. Merritt Sanford.  
 1848. Darwin Mott.  
 1850. Elbridge G. Brooks.  
 1860. Sumner Ellis.  
 1862. Charles W. Biddle.

**SECOND UNIVERSALIST.**

[Founded in 1836.]

1836. Dunbar. B. Harris.  
 1839. Edward N. Harris.  
 1840. Henry Jewell.  
 1843. John Nichols.  
 1845. O. H. Tillotson.  
 1848. John Moore.  
 1850. J. R. Johnson.  
 1852. E. Winchester Reynolds.  
 1858. Henry Jewell.  
 1859. William P. Payne.  
 1863. N. R. Wright.

**ST. STEPHEN'S.**

[Protestant Episcopal.]

This corporation, in 1844, succeeded the corporation of Christ Church, which was established in 1836, and had erected a house of worship on North Common street, but discontinued worship in 1841. Both successions of ministers are given. Mr. Ward was the first minister of Christ Church, and Mr. Wildes the first of St. Stephen's.

1836. Milton Ward.  
 1837. George Waters.  
 1839. Frederic J. W. Pollard.  
 1841. Wm. A. White. (Lay Reader.)  
 1844. George D. Wildes.  
 1846. Isaac W. Hallam.  
 1860. Edward H. True.  
 1863. George H. Paine.

**ST. ANDREW'S.**

[Protestant Episcopal.]

This is maintained by summer residents. The Chapel, built in 1860, is open during the watering season only, and there have been no settled ministers.

**CHRISTIAN.**

[Founded in 1835.]

1835. Philemon R. Russell.  
 1841. Josiah Knight.  
 1842. David Knowlton.  
 1842. Elihu Noyes.  
 1843. Warren Lincoln.  
 1851. Nicholas S. Chadwick.  
 1853. Seth Hinckley.  
 1854. William Miller.  
 1860. John Burden.  
 1862. Joseph Whitney.  
 1862. John A. Goss.

**ST. MARY'S.**

[Roman Catholic.]

Catholic services were held in Lynn, at a private house, as early as 1835. Subsequently, the Town Hall was occupied as a place of worship. In 1855, the wooden building on Ash street, which had been occupied as a Methodist and likewise as a Baptist house of worship, and later still as a grammar school-house, having been remodeled and enlarged was consecrated to Catholic worship. In 1859 it was burned. Soon afterward, the beautiful brick Gothic church near the eastern end of South Common street, and which is still the finest public building in Lynn, was erected, and made ready for occupation in 1862.

1849. Charles Smith.

1851. Patrick Strain.

**FRIENDS' MEETING.**

[Founded in 1677.]

See pages 441 and 442 for some account of a division in this Society.]

**FREE CHURCH.**

[Unitarian. Founded in 1851.]

1851. John T. Sargent.

1853. Samuel Johnson.

**POPULATION OF LYNN.**

1765.	(First recorded census.)	2,198
1790.	. . . . .	2,291
1800.	. . . . .	2,837
1810.	. . . . .	4,087
1820.	. . . . .	4,515
1830.	. . . . .	6,138
1840.	. . . . .	9,367
1850.	. . . . .	14,257
1860.	. . . . .	19,083

**LYNN BANKS,**

with the dates of their incorporation and the names of their first Presidents.

1814.	Lynn Mechanics Bank,	Joseph Fuller.
1826.	Lynn Institution for Savings,	Amariah Childs.
1832.	Nahant Bank,	Hezekiah Chase.
1849.	Lighton Bank,	Francis S. Newhall.
1854.	City Bank,	John C. Abbott.
1855.	Five Cents Savings Bank,	George Hood.

**DISTANCES AND MEASUREMENTS.**

From Central Square:	M.	R.
To Boston — head of State street, over the Turnpike,	10	160
Danvers, . . . . .	5	80
Salem, . . . . .	5	96
Marblehead, . . . . .	5	200
Lynnfield Hotel, . . . . .	4	280
Nahant, (Whitney's,) . . . . .	4	
Saugus, (East Village,) . . . . .	2	220
Saugus, (Centre Village,) . . . . .	3	260
Lynn Hotel, . . . . .	1	77
Swampscot, (Beach,) . . . . .	1	256
Ocean House, (Swampscot,) . . . . .	2	271
Phillips's Point, (Swampscot,) . . . . .	3	58
Lynn Beach, . . . . .		226
From Lynn Hotel to Dye House, . . . . .	1	280
From Lynn Hotel to Floating Bridge, . . . . .	1	287
From Village Square, (Woodend,) to west end of Common, by Essex st.	1	146
The same, by Broad and Market streets, . . . . .	2	26
From Washington Square, north end of Nahant street, to Lynn Hotel,	1	120
Length of Common — from north end of Market street to Lynn Hotel,		230
Length of Lynn Beach, entire, . . . . .		2
Length of Streets, . . . . .	42	17



## PUBLIC SCHOOLS IN LYNN.

Number of Public Schools,	48
Teachers — (male, 6; female, 53) —	59
Pupils,	4,332
Average age of pupils, 10 years, 15 days.	
Teachers' salaries,	\$21,996.39
Total expenditure for Public Schools, in 1863,	\$31,429.86

## VALUATION AND TAXATION.

## VALUATION.

1850	Real Est., 3,160,515, }	\$4,834.843
	Personal, 1,674,328, }	
1855	Real, 5,403,852, }	8,284.649
	Personal, 2,880,797, }	
1860	Real, 6,291,460, }	9,649.065
	Personal, 3,357,605, }	
1864	Real, 6,528,762, }	10,208.860
	Personal, 3,680,098, }	

[The last includes \$743,919, now taxed directly by the State.]

## RATE OF TAXATION.

1850.	On every \$1000,	\$9.00
1855.	“ “ “	7.50
1860.	“ “ “	8.80
1864.	“ “ “	15.60

## CITY TAX.

1850.	.....	\$50,000
1855.	.....	57,000
1860.	.....	80,000
1864.	.....	112,000

## CITY APPROPRIATIONS.

1864.

For Repairs of Highways,	\$6,000
Laying out and altering Streets,	500
Lighting Streets,	500
Curb Stones,	500
Printing and Stationary,	1,000
Salaries of City Officers,	7,000
Constables and Police,	5,000
Board of Health,	100
Improvement of Common,	100
Payment of Interest,	18,000
Payment of City Debt,	8,000
Free Public Library,	1,500
Pine Grove Cemetery,	1,200
Public School Department,	27,000
(and receipts of department.)	
Poor Department,	18,000
(and receipts of department.)	
Fire Department,	3,500
(and receipts of department.)	

## CITY DEBT — CITY PROPERTY.

## DEBT.

1850.	.....	\$56,960 55
1855.	.....	86,550 00
1860.	.....	107,600 00
1864.	.....	281,800 00

[But it should be stated in regard to the latter that such a portion was reimbursable by the state, being for aid to soldiers, as would in reality reduce the debt to about. . . \$195,000.]

## Value of Real Estate owned

by the City,	\$156,490 00
Personal Estate,	28,806 71
Total,	\$185,296 71

## SHOE BUSINESS.

1864.

It is difficult to give, in a short space, a perfect idea of the great shoe trade of Lynn. The shoes now made are of much better quality and consequently higher price than those made a few years since. We include under the general term shoes, such boots as are made here; and by the State returns find that during the year ending June 1, 1855, there were made 9,275,593 pairs, valued at \$4,165,529. During the year ending Sept. 1, 1864, it is probable that though there had been a large increase in the business, there were not much, if any, above 10,000,000 pairs made. But the aggregate wholesale value of these reached the large sum of . . . \$14,000,000.00. Number of Shoe Manufacturers, 174 Males and females employed, 17,173

## STATISTICAL ITEMS.

1864.

Number of Voters in Lynn.	4,500
Streets, Courts, and Squares,	259
Licensed Dogs,	279
Fire Engines,	8
Church Edifices,	21
Church Bells,	5
Public Clocks,	3
Public Houses,	4
Grocery Stores,	69
Dry Goods Stores,	18
Printing Offices,	6
Lawyers,	11
Physicians,	18

## LYNNFIELD

This township was granted to Lynn in 1639, and was called Lynn End. In 1782 it was incorporated as a district, and in 1814 made a separate town.

## REPRESENTATIVES.

- 1826 and '27. Josiah Newhall.  
 1828. Asa T. Newhall.  
 1829 — 1832. John Upton, jr.  
 1832. Bowman Viles.  
 1833. John Upton, jr.  
 1834 and '35. Joshua Hewes.  
 1836. John Perkins, jr.  
 1837. William Perkins.  
 1838 — 1841. David N. Swasey.  
 1841. James Jackson.  
 1843. Joshua Hewes.  
 1844. Enoch Russell.  
 1848. Josiah Newhall.  
 1850 and '51. William Skinner, jr.  
 1852 and '53. John Danforth, jr.  
 1856 and '57. David A. Titcomb.

[The House of Representatives had become so unwieldy that in 1857 the Legislature made provisions for restricting the State. Representatives are therefore now chosen by districts.]

## TOWN CLERKS.

1814. John Upton, jr.  
 1818. Andrew Mansfield.  
 1823. Bowman Viles.  
 1832. John Upton, jr.  
 1833. Bowman Viles.  
 1834. Andrew Mansfield, jr.  
 1837. Joshua Hewes.  
 1841. Andrew Mansfield, jr.  
 1842. Joshua Hewes.  
 1843. Andrew Mansfield, jr.  
 1844. John Perkins, jr.  
 1857. John Danforth, jr.

## POSTMASTERS.

[South Village.]

Office established 25 May, 1836.

1836. Theron Palmer.  
 1839. Charles Spinney.  
 1852. James W. Church.  
 1855. Henry W. Swasey.

[Centre Village.]

Office established 1 August, 1848.

1848. George F. Whittredge.  
 1851. Samuel N. Newcomb.  
 1856. Jonathan Bryant.

## RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES.

## FIRST CONGREGATIONAL.

This society adhered to the old Puritanical faith down through Mr. Searl's pastorate. Afterward there was a Unitarian supply. And in 1849, it became recognized as a Universalist society, Mr. Walcott being the first minister of the Universalist persuasion. This Society was formed as the second of Lynn, August 17, 1720, and the place of worship is in the Centre Village.

1720. Nathaniel Sparhawk.  
 1731. Stephen Chase.  
 1755. Benjamin Adams.  
 1783. Joseph Mottey.  
 1824. Joseph Searl.  
 1854. Luther Walcott.

## ORTHODOX EVANGELICAL SOCIETY.

This is a Trinitarian Congregational Society — formed 27 September, 1832, and located in the Centre Village.

1833. Josiah Hill.  
 1837. Henry S. Greene.  
 1850. Uzal W. Condit.  
 1856. Edwin R. Hodgman.  
 1859. William C. Whitcomb.

## SOUTH VILLAGE CONGREGATIONAL.

[Trinitarian. Formed in 1849.]

1849. Ariel P. Chute.  
 1858. Allen Gannett.

## METHODIST.

A society of this order was formed here in 1816, and a house of worship erected, in the Centre Village, in 1823. But regular meetings have not been held for several years.

1819. Orlando Hinds.  
 1820. Isaac Jennison.  
 1821. Ephraim Wiley.  
 1823. Leonard Frost.  
 1824. Henry Mayo.  
 1825 to 1830. Warren Emerson.  
 1830. Mark Staples.  
 1832. Hezekiah Thacher.  
 1834. John Bayley.



## S A U G U S .

This town formed the West Parish of Lynn, till 1815, when it was incorporated under its present name, which was the ancient name of Lynn.

## REPRESENTATIVES.

1815.	Robert Emes.
1816 and '17.	Joseph Cheever.
1820.	Joseph Cheever.
1821.	Abijah Cheever.
1823.	Jonathan Makepeace.
1826.	John Shaw.
1827 and '28.	William Jackson.
1829 — 1831.	Abijah Cheever.
1831.	Joseph Cheever.
1832 and '33.	Zaccheus N. Stocker.
1834.	Joseph Cheever.
1836 and '37.	William W. Boardman.
1838.	Charles Sweetser.
1839.	Francis Dizer.
1840.	Benjamin Hitchings, jr.
1841.	Stephen E. Hawkes.
1842 and '43.	Benjamin F. Newhall.
1844.	Pickmore Jackson.
1846 and '47.	Sewall Boardman.
1850.	Charles Sweetser.
1851.	George H. Sweetser.
1852.	John B. Hitchings.
1853.	Samuel Hawkes.
1854.	Richard Mansfield.
1855.	William H. Newhall.
1856.	Jacob B. Calley.
1857.	Jonathan Newhall.

[In 1857 the State was districted and Representatives have since been chosen by districts.]

## TOWN CLERKS.

1815.	Richard Mansfield.
1819.	Thomas Mansfield, jr.
1828.	Zaccheus N. Stocker.
1831.	Isaac Childs.
1834.	William W. Boardman.
1841.	Benjamin F. Newhall.
1848.	Harmon Hall.
1852.	William H. Newhall.

## POSTMASTERS.

[East Village.]

1832.	Henry Slade.
1832.	George Newhall.
1856.	Herbert B. Newhall.

[Centre Village.]

1858.	Julian D. Lawrence.
-------	---------------------

[Cliftondale.]

1858.	William Williams.
1860.	George H. Sweetser.

## RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES.

## FIRST CHURCH.

This church was gathered in 1732, as the third church of Lynn, and a house of worship was erected in 1736. It remained Calvinistic till the settlement of Mr. Randall, in 1826, he being a Unitarian. The Universalist element was strong in the society, and after Mr. Randall left, the Calvinistic branch withdrew, leaving the Universalists in possession of the house. This society is located in the Centre Village, and is the one to which the celebrated Parson Roby so long ministered.

1739.	Edward Cheever.
1752.	Joseph Roby.
1804.	William Frothingham.
1821.	Joseph Emerson.
1824.	Hervey Wilbur.
1826.	Ephraim Randall.
1835.	D. B. Harris.
1837.	John Nichols.
1850.	Josiah Marvin.
1854.	Josiah Talbot.
1857.	J. H. Campbell.
1860.	B. W. Atwell.
1862.	J. H. Campbell.

## TRINITARIAN CONGREGATIONAL.

This society was formed by those who withdrew, leaving the Universalists in possession of the first church.

1833.	Sidney Holman.
1843.	Theophilus Sawin.
1847.	Cyrus Stone.
1851.	Levi Brigham.

## METHODIST. (East Village.)

Methodism was introduced into Saugus in or about the year 1810, by Thomas Bowler, Enoch Mudge, William Walton, and a few other laymen of Lynn. And the classes formed at that period were connected with the society at Lynn. In 1823, the Saugus mem-

bers withdrew from the Lynn connection, and formed a separate society in their own town. In 1827 they built their first meeting-house, the celebrated John N. Maffit preaching the dedication sermon. Their present house of worship was dedicated Feb. 22, 1855, Bishop Janes preaching the sermon.

- 1823. Warren Emerson.
- 1824. Henry Mayo.
- 1825. Laroy Sunderland.
- 1826. Aaron Josselin.
- 1828. Nathan Paine.
- 1829. Ephraim K. Avery.
- 1830. John J. Bliss.
- 1831. Hiram H. White.
- 1832. Ebenezer Blake.
- 1833. Joel Steele.
- 1834. Ezekiel W. Stickney.
- 1835. Lewis Bates.
- 1836. Newel S. Spaulding.
- 1837. Sanford Benton.

- 1839. Daniel K. Bannister.
- 1841. Jonathan D. Bridge.
- 1843. William Rice.
- 1845. Isaac A. Savage.
- 1847. Edward Cook.
- 1849. William M. Mann.
- 1850. Daniel K. Bannister.
- 1852. J. Augustus Adams.
- 1853. Ralph W. Allen.
- 1855. William H. Hatch.
- 1857. Daniel Richards.
- 1859. Jonas M. Clark.
- 1861. Cyrus L. Eastman.
- 1863. Daniel Richards.

---

METHODIST. (Cliftondale.)

- 1854. James Blodgett.
  - 1857. George F. Pool.
  - 1859. Solomon Chapin.
  - 1861. John S. Day.
  - 1863. Daniel Wait.
- 

## S W A M P S C O T.

Swampscot was separated from Lynn and incorporated as a town in 1852.

### TOWN CLERKS.

- 1852. John L. Seger.
- 1856. Francis E. Andrews.
- 1857. William D. Brackett.
- 1858. John L. Seger.
- 1862. Samuel O. Ingalls.
- 1863. Daniel P. Stimpson.
- 1864. John Seger.

---

### POSTMASTERS.

- 1846. Waldo Thompson.
- 1861. Daniel P. Stimpson.

### RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES.

#### CONGREGATIONAL.

[Trinitarian. Founded in 1846.]

- 1846. Jonas B. Clark.

---

#### METHODIST. [1854.]

- 1854. Edward S. Best.
  - 1855. Charles Noble.
  - 1856. John Smith.
  - 1858. Zachariah A. Mudge.
  - 1860. Linus Fish.
  - 1862. George Sutherland.
  - 1864. Moseley Dwight.
- 

## N A H A N T.

Nahant was separated from Lynn and incorporated as a town in 1853.

### TOWN CLERKS.

- 1853. Washington H. Johnson.
- 1857. Alfred D. Johnson.

---

### POSTMASTERS.

The Nahant Post-office was established in July, 1847.

- 1847. Phineas Drew.
- 1847. Welcome W. Johnson.

### RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES.

#### INDEPENDENT METHODIST. [1851.]

- 1855. William R. Clark.
- 1856. George G. Jones.
- 1858. Allen Gannet.
- 1859. Charles N. Smith.
- 1860. Stephen Cushing.

—

In 1832 a Tuscan Chapel was erected here chiefly by the subscriptions of summer residents. Services are held in it during the warm season only.



## CHAPTER V.

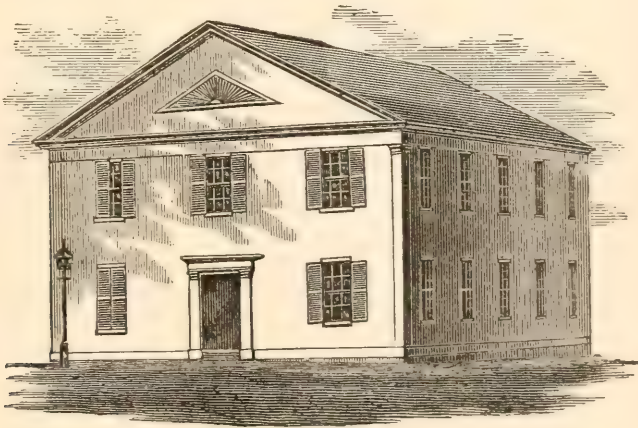
---

### CONCLUSION.

IN closing our Record of Events in the history of Lynn, a congratulatory word or two may, not improperly, be indulged in. Twenty years have been added to the annals of Mr. Lewis, and perhaps no score of years in our whole history have been marked by greater changes. We have adopted the city form of government; and not only that, but after a sort have in appearance likewise matured from village to city. Our population has rapidly increased—improvements, useful, durable, and ornamental, have been made on every hand—larger and more costly buildings have been erected—hissing steam and rumbling machinery have been introduced in the manufacture of shoes, our staple article—our taxable property has greatly increased; and so, for that matter, have our taxes—the Common has been enclosed, studded with trees, and traversed by gravel walks—brick side-walks have been laid and numerous ornamental trees planted along their borders—the road over the Beach has been constructed—the Police Court has been established—Pine Grove Cemetery has been laid out—the horse rail-road has been built—gas has been introduced for the lighting of our streets, stores, and dwellings—telegraphic communication with the most distant quarters has been established—the schools have much improved, and greatly increased in number—religious societies have sprung up till every true worshiper if not every whim-driven soul, may find a congenial shrine—and two of the thrifty children, Nahant and Swampscot have been invested with the blessings and responsibilities of municipal freedom.

About twenty years ago, quite an improvement in the architectural aspect of Lynn began to manifest itself. Before that time the common, unembellished dwelling of one, one and a half, or two stories in height, prevailed. Buildings of more than

two stories, or of any material but wood were almost unknown. They were usually very plain, with pitch roofs, painted white, and often furnished with green blinds. They had an air of neatness and comfort, though indicating limited means. But those of a very different character have, within these few years, appeared in every quarter. Among the illustrations of this volume may be found representations of some of our later structures. And we are gratified in being able to introduce a very perfect picture of the old TOWN HOUSE, subsequently dignified by the name of CITY HALL. It is not, however, presented for its architectural elegance, but for the interest that attaches to it as being the only building ever yet reared in Lynn, specially for municipal purposes. It was burned at about daylight on the morning of October 6, 1864, as stated on page 478. In 1863, however, a site for a new City Hall was purchased, near the eastern end of the Common, at the corner of Essex street; and indeed Lynn would long ago have had an edifice better becoming her dignity could talk have built it. The picture was taken a few weeks before the fire, being actually photographed upon the block. A portion of the walls escaped, and there is no knowing to what base uses they may yet arrive.



OLD TOWN HOUSE, AFTERWARD CITY HALL, LYNN.

The Town House was built in 1814, and stood on the centre of the Common, nearly opposite the head of Hanover street. It originally had a hipped roof, and was square in form. The interior remained unfinished for many years. Elections were



of course held in it; and military companies sometimes exercised there; and it was used for assemblages of various kinds. In 1832 it was removed to the spot on which it was burned — a few rods west of Church street, on South Common — and the hall finished. For a long time this was the largest and almost the only hall in town, and was occupied for all sorts of meetings, lectures, and exhibitions. On the formation of the City Government, in 1850, the building was thoroughly repaired and the interior remodeled. And from that time till its destruction its walls continued to resound with the eloquence of the City Fathers as erst they did with that of the patriotic old Town Orators.

But the glory of Lynn does not lie in the stateliness of her edifices or the elegance of her thoroughfares. She has not yet attained to any thing very great in respect to these — though if all the finer buildings were concentrated in one quarter they would present quite an imposing array — and would rather point to the thrift and good condition of her people; to their industry and temperance; to her ample provision for moral and intellectual culture; to her generous guardianship of the few dependent ones within her borders; and especially to the charms which nature has so lavishly bestowed upon her — charms which continue to attract, during every watering season, so many strangers of wealth and refinement.

---

It now remains, in closing, to express most grateful acknowledgments for the ready help that we have in numberless instances received. To name every one to whom we are indebted would be impossible. But acknowledgments are especially due to **JOSEPH MOULTON**, who is one of the most intelligent and reliable antiquarians among us. He has a small but choice library, containing a number of the best historical and genealogical works, and is always ready to lend his valuable aid to those engaged in research among the things of the past. He resides in the old Mansfield house, so called, which stands on the north side of Boston street, opposite the eastern end of Marion, which house is supposed to have weathered the storms of about two hundred years, having been built, according to well-sustained tradition, during the year of the great fire in London — 1666. And it is a noteworthy fact that it has remained in the occupancy of the direct descendants of Andrew Mansfield, the individual who erected it, and who was Town Clerk in 1666, ever since its construction, Mr. Moulton, on the maternal side, being in the direct line. It has, of course, undergone repairs and alterations necessary to meet the exigencies of changing time, but remains essentially the same. Acknowledgments are also due to **BENJAMIN MUDGE**, to **WILLIAM B. OLIVER**, to **WALDO THOMPSON**, to **JOHN DANFORTH, Jr.**, of Lynnfild, to **ELIJAH P. ROBINSON**, of Saugus, and to **JOHN Q. HAMMOND** and **DR. PIPER**, of Nahant. Nor should the expression of obligations to **RICHARD S. FAY** and **E. REDINGTON MUDGE**, be omitted.

# INDEX.

[Every Surname in the book appears in this Index, arranged alphabetically with the subjects.]

## A.

ABELINO, ship, captured, 467.  
 Abbott, 439, 542, 543, 585.  
 Abigail, (Indian,) 40, 51.  
 Aborne, 183, 576.  
 Abousett (Saugus) river, 31, 57.  
 Academy, Lynn, 367, 370, 379, 581.  
 Accident at school-house, 416.  
 Accident from burning fluid, 447.  
 Accidents, fatal. See Deaths.  
 Adam, (slave,) 344.  
 Adams, 323, 330, 342, 360, 361, 367, 575, 576, 581, 583, 587, 589.  
 Address to President Adams, 360.  
 Africanus, (slave,) 344.  
 Agassiz, 25, 85, 382.  
 Aged persons, 36, 118, 119, 121, 126, 162, 239, 266, 357, 391, 396, 434, 451, 463.  
 Agricultural exhibitions, 416, 417, 421.  
 Agriculture, 44, 132, 140, 169.  
 Ahawayet, (Indian,) 39, 40.  
 Alarm-houses, 203.  
 Alarms, 49, 138, 203, 331, 338, 341, 377.  
 Aldeman, 242.  
 Alewives, 80, 141, 143, 144, 219, 267, 433. See Fish.  
 Allen, 111, 185, 190, 191, 239, 256, 258, 299, 300, 318, 394, 576, 589.  
 Alley, 183, 184, 185, 263, 305, 327, 342, 397, 403, 414, 415, 454, 465, 472, 502, 576, 579, 581, 582.  
 Allotment of lands, 171, 306.  
 Alms-house, 381, 423.  
 Almy, 169, 576.  
 Ambler, 583.  
 Ames, 456, 584.  
 Amey, 576.  
 Amherst, N. H., settled in 1733 by people from Lynn, 324.  
 Amory, 62, 359.  
 Anderson, 207, 576.  
 Andrew, 466, 575.  
 Andrews, 122, 147, 465, 576, 583, 589.  
 Andros, 50, 51, 55, 284 to 290, 312, 575.

## ANECDOTES:

Apples and cider, 257.  
 Biter bit, 179.  
 Conjugal difficulty, 37.  
 Courting, 163, 186, 280.  
 Cow in grave-yard, 370.  
 Dark day, 344.  
 Early travel, 93.  
 Editorial wit, 517.  
 First lawyer's experience, 370.  
 Girl lost in the woods, 141.  
 Guessing time, 346.  
 Holding things in common, 197.  
 Humors of a sick man, 518.  
 Indian cunning, 264.  
 Indian's visit to England, 137.  
 Instinct of young cows, 421.  
 John's Peril, 61.  
 Lawyer and client, 435.  
 Man and Bear, 135.  
 Man and boat blown to pieces, 140.  
 Minister's choice, 139.  
 Ministers, 237, 238.  
 Mutton vs. turkey, 527.  
 Panic stricken soldier, 342.  
 Piety of Mr. Whiting, 269.  
 Practical joker, 347.  
 Prayer, efficacy of, 238.  
 Proving a new vessel, 321.  
 Quaker log-rolling, 521.  
 Quarrel of Dexter and Endicott, 137.  
 Removing boulder, 74.  
 Revolutionary soldiers, 341.  
 Rhyming, 333.  
 Ride to Boston for a dinner, 516.  
 Saint Cuthbert, 87.  
 Singular cure of fever, 70.  
 Taking a glass together, 149.  
 Tenacity of purpose, 418.  
 Treatment of company, 515.  
 True Moody's savings bank, 444.  
 Warning off a new comer, 297.  
 Wit, encounter of, 330.  
 Wit of Moll Pitcher, 375.  
 Woman and wolf, 136.



Animals, wild, found in Lynn, 45.  
 Annawon (Indian,) 264.  
 Annis, 417.  
 Anti-masonry, 394, 401.  
 Anti-slavery lecture, disturbance at, 401  
 Anti-slavery society formed, 398.  
 Appleton, 225, 262, 266, 280, 576.  
 Appropriation, city, 1864, items, 586.  
 Arago, 396.  
 Archdale, 266.  
 Archer, 576.  
 Arches, auroral. See Northern Lights.  
 Ardway, 211.  
 Armitage, 114, 156, 157, 172, 174, 188,  
 190, 209, 210, 211, 221, 224, 233, 241,  
 276, 576.  
 Artillery, Ancient and Hon., 177, 579.  
 Artillery, Lynn, 370, 414. See Military.  
 Asbury, 362.  
 Assistants and Counsellors, 577.  
 Astronomical observatory, 469.  
 Atherton, 209.  
 Atkins, 122.  
 Atkinson, 465.  
 Atlantic cable celebration, 453.  
 Atmospheric refraction, curious effects  
 of, 82, 278. See Celestial Phenomena.  
 Atwill, 297, 439, 576, 579, 581, 582, 588.  
 Atwood, 576.  
 Audley, 576.  
 Augustine, 576.  
 Aurora borealis. See Northern Lights.  
 Austin, 62, 421, 473, 485, 581.  
**AUTOGRAPHS:**  
 Breed, Allen, 115.  
 Burrill, George, 115.  
 Cicily, alias Su-George (Indian,) 55.  
 Dexter, Thomas, 205.  
 Kunkshamooshaw, Abigail, 55.  
 Kunkshamooshaw, David, 55.  
 Lighton, Thomas, 155.  
 Newhall, Thomas, first white person  
 born in Lynn, 126, 483.  
 Pitcher, Moll, the fortune-teller, 376.  
 Ponham, Mary, (Quonopohit,) 55.  
 Whiting, Rev. Samuel, 270.  
 Autumn foliage, 82.  
 Avery, 589.  
 Axey, 115, 172, 240, 576, 578.  
 Ayers, 576.

## B.

Babson, 356.  
 Bachiler, Bacheller, Batchelder, 100,  
 102, 125, 139, 140, 142, 159 to 164,  
 179, 428, 471, 482, 576, 579 to 582.  
 Backus, 101.  
 Bacon, 268, 584.

Bagnall, 141.  
 Bailey, Bayley, 120, 190, 228, 255, 292,  
 332, 430, 465, 486, 576, 579, 587.  
 Baker, 116, (117 and 118 contain the  
 romantic history of Christine, the  
 Indian captive,) 156, 172, 190, 263,  
 299, 405, 424, 426, 433, 436, 479,  
 (566 contains a biographical notice  
 of Daniel C., the third mayor of  
 Lynn,) 576, 579, 582.  
 Ball, calico, 455.  
 Ballads, old New England, 107, 133.  
 Ballard, 115, 143, 171, 208, 211, 282,  
 291, 293, 365, 367, 430, 576, 579, 581.  
 Balloon ascensions, 401, 403, 411.  
 Bancroft, 118, 171, 184, 275, 351, 470,  
 576, 579.  
 Banks, (surname,) 453, 575.  
 Banks, (money institutions,) 377, 390,  
 398, 423, 439, 445, 585.  
 Bannister, 589.  
 Baptism, first in Lynn, 139.  
 Baptists, 127, 131, 187, 204, 208, 219,  
 230, 257, 378, 379, 432, 460, 584.  
 Barber, 226, 576.  
 Barberry bushes, 79, 329.  
 Barcroft, 118.  
 Bard, 576.  
 Bardson, 26.  
 Barker, 410, 465.  
 Barlow, 394, 400, 582.  
 Barnstable settled by Lynn people, 182.  
 Barrett, 432.  
 Barry, 433, 464, 579. See Berry.  
 Bartlett, 465.  
 Bartoll, 576.  
 Bartram, 576.  
 Bass, 141, 144.  
 Bassett, 51 to 53, 127, 184, (185 con-  
 tains the genealogy of the principal  
 Bassett family now in Lynn,) 200,  
 266, 275, 282, 291, 292, 294, 295, 305,  
 335, 344, 345, 424, 426, 433, 485, 570,  
 576, 580.  
 Batchelder. See Bachiler.  
 Bates, 333, 432, 465, 576, 589.  
 Bathing, 81.  
 Batten, 576.  
 Batter, 172, 200, 236, 261, 576.  
 Battle of Bunker Hill, 341.  
 Battle of Chesapeake and Shannon, 373.  
 Battle of Lexington, 338.  
 Batts, 579.  
 Baudouin, 91.  
 Baxter, 465.  
 Bayley. See Bailey.  
 Beach protectors, 388, 404, 429.  
 Beach road, 421, 429.

Beaches, 66, 67, 78, 144, 388, 404, 421, 429, 433. See Storms. Tides.  
 Beacons on Dread Ledge, 395, 397, 477.  
 Beal, 226, 275, 276, 576.  
 Beans, 576.  
 Bear Pond, 70.  
 Beard, (surname) 89, 90.  
 Beard, (of the human face,) 133, 438.  
 Bears, 135, 332.  
 Beauchamp, 205, 362.  
 Becke, 205.  
 Becx, 205, 235.  
 Beebe, 583.  
 Belcher, 323, 575, 576.  
 Belknap, 150, 172, 576, 579.  
 Bellamont, 575.  
 Bellamy, 311.  
 Bellingham, 152, 181, 575.  
 Bells, church, 380, 463, 586.  
 Bennet, 95, 119, 143, 172, 212, 216, 224, 234, 259, 576, 579.  
 Benton, 583, 589.  
 Bernard, 575.  
 Berries, varieties of, found in Lynn, 79.  
 Berry, 185, 226, 235, 416, 465, 473, 576.  
     See Barry.  
 Besse, 465, 576.  
 Best, 589.  
 Biarne, 26.  
 Bible not read at Sunday services, 105.  
 Biddle, 472, 584.  
 Bilboes — Stocks, 142.  
 Billington, 207.  
 Binney, 583.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES AND PERSONAL NOTICES:

Adams, Rev. Benj. Lynnfield, 342.  
 Bachiler, Rev. Stephen, 139, 159.  
 Baker, Christine, Indian captive, 117.  
 Baker, Daniel C., third mayor, 566.  
 Barker, Dr. Charles O., 410.  
 Breed, Ebenezer, (Uncle Eben.) 519.  
 Breed, Isaiah, 541.  
 Brimblecom, Col. Samuel, 424.  
 Brown, Goold, 449.  
 Burrill, Hon. Ebenezer, 492.  
 Burrill, Hon. John, 489.  
 Carnes, Rev. John, 363.  
 Chase, Rev. Stephen, Lynnfield, 330.  
 Cheever, Rev. Edward, Saugus, 328.  
 Childs, Amariah, 415.  
 Cobbet, Rev. Thomas, 236.  
 Coffin, Dr. Edward L., 533.  
 Collins, Micajah, 500.  
 Cooke, Rev. Dr. Parsons, 475.  
 Curtin, Enoch, 528.  
 Dagyr, John Adam, 328.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES AND PERSONAL NOTICES — (Continued.)

Dexter, Thomas, 204.  
 Downing, Elijah, 519.  
 Felton, Cornelius C., 86.  
 Flagg, Dr. John, 358.  
 Flora, (slave,) 391.  
 Fuller, Maria Augusta, 505.  
 Gardner, Dr. James, 397.  
 Gates, Isaac, lawyer, 435.  
 Gray, George, the Lynn hermit, 419.  
 Gray, William, 496.  
 Hazeltine, Dr. Richard, 403.  
 Henchman, Rev. Nathaniel, 332.  
 Hentz, Caroline Lee, 275.  
 Holyoke, Edward, 121.  
 Hood, George, first mayor, 542.  
 Humfrey, John, 147, 197.  
 Hurd, Rev. Isaac, 379.  
 Hutchinson, Jesse, 437.  
 Hutchinson, Judson J., 455.  
 Jenks, Joseph, iron-worker, 208.  
 Leonard, James and Henry, 206.  
 Lewis, Alonzo, 544.  
 Lummus, Dr. Aaron, 396.  
 Lummus, Charles F., first printer, 511.  
 Merrill, Benjamin, first lawyer, 370.  
 Montowampate, Indian Sagamore of  
     Lynn, 36, 146.  
 Moody, Lady Deborah, 187.  
 Moody, True, 444.  
 Mottey, Rev. Joseph, Lynnfield, 387.  
 Moulton, Solomon, 502.  
 Mudge, Rev. Enoch, 536.  
 Mudge, Ezra, 538.  
 Mulliken, Samuel, 417.  
 Nahanton, (Indian,) 41.  
 Nanapashemet, Indian Sachem, 34.  
 Newhall, Asa T., Lynnfield, 537.  
 Newhall, Benjamin F., Saugus, 567.  
 Newhall, Francis S., 539.  
 Newhall, Isaac, 540.  
 Newhall, Jacob, landlord, 494.  
 Newhall, Josiah, 533.  
 Newhall, Thomas, the first person of  
     European parentage born here —  
     with genealogy of the Newhall  
     family, 482.  
 Parsons, Rev. Obadiah, 356.  
 Perkins, Dr. John, Lynnfield, 345.  
 Pierson, Rev. Abraham, 195.  
 Pitcher, Moll, the fortune-teller, 374.  
 Pompey, (slave,) 344.  
 Poquanum, Sachem of Nahant, 40,  
     141, 146.  
 Purchis, Thomas, 266.  
 Quanopkonat, (Indian,) 42.  
 Robinson, Col. James, 397.



# **BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES AND PERSONAL NOTICES — (Continued.)**

- Roby, Rev. Joseph, Saugus, 363.  
 Sadler, Richard, 157.  
 Shepard, Rev. Jeremiah, 314.  
 Sparhawk, Rev. Nath'l, Lynnfield, 323.  
 Swett, Rev. William Gray, 410.  
 Thacher, Rev. Thomas C., 373.  
 Treadwell, Rev. John, 346.  
 Trevett, Robert W., lawyer, 409.  
 Tudor, Frederic, 474.  
 Turner, Capt. Nathaniel, 128.  
 Washburn, Reuben P., lawyer, 372.  
 Wenepoykin, (Indian,) 38.  
 Whiting, Rev. Samuel, 267.  
 Yawata, (Indian,) 40.  
 [See also Early Settlers.]  
 Birds, 45, 57, 80, 144, 298, 299, 433, 473.  
 Bishop, 256.  
 Bistow, 229.  
 Bitner, 111.  
 Black, 465, 589.  
 Blackmore, 576.  
 Blackstone, 41, 56, 108, 109.  
 Black Will, (Indian,) 40, 131, 141, 144, 241, 242.  
 Black Will's Cliff, 67.  
 Blake, 542.  
 Blanchard, 448, 579.  
 Blaney, 226, 267, 329, 359, 373, 395, 448, 470, 576.  
 Blighe, 26, 256, 292, 576.  
 Bliss, 576, 589.  
 Blodgett, 589.  
 Blood, 576.  
 Bloodgood, 583.  
 Bloomer, 430.  
 Bloomer costume, 430.  
 Blott, 214, 576.  
 Bly, 226, 576.  
 Board of Trade, 450.  
 Boardman, and Bordman, 576, 588.  
 Boiling Springs, 70, 71.  
 Bolishar, 576.  
 Bolles, 584.  
 Bonaparte, 500.  
 Bond, 181, 205, 478.  
 Bonney, 583.  
 Bonython, 180.  
 Bootfish, 576.  
 Booth, 576.  
 Boradile, 314.  
 Boston Massacre, 335.  
 Botany of Lynn, 78, 455.  
 Boulders, granite, 73.  
 Bound, 576.  
 Boundaries, 57, 183, 234, 252, 257, 441, 452.  
 Bounties. See Soldiers' Bounties.  
 Bourne, 576.  
 Boutwell, 150, 172, 575, 576.  
 Bowden, 579.  
 Bowdoin, 576, 579.  
 Bowdwell, 197.  
 Bowler, 337, 580.  
 Boynton, 336, 462, 465.  
 Brabrook, 576.  
 Brackett, 332, 589.  
 Bradburn, 582.  
 Bradbury, 62, 211.  
 Braddock, 396.  
 Bradstreet, 115, 204, 210, 211, 255, 257, 277, 296, 575.  
 Brainard, 174.  
 Braman, 583.  
 Brand, 576.  
 Brattle, 296.  
 Braun or Brawn, 265, 456, 576.  
 Brazil, 447.  
 Bredean, 576.  
 Breed, 61, 91, 115, 171, 185, 194, 235, 252, 282, 292, 293, 297, 299, 305, 311, 312, 340, 342, 354, 362, 363, 364, 365, 370, 386, 403, 411, 429, 443, 462, 465, 472, 473, 479, 485. (519 to 528 contain a biographical notice of Ebenezer Breed — "Uncle Eben." And 541 and 542 contain a biographical notice of Isaiah Breed.) 544, 576, 579, 580, 581.  
 Breed's End, origin of name, 115.  
 Brereton, 31.  
 Brewer, 120, 226, 292, 538, 576.  
 Briant and Bryant, 332, 587.  
 Briard, 576.  
 Brick side-walks, 440.  
 Bridge, (surname,) 589.  
 Bridge, natural, 60.  
 Bridges, (surname,) 88, 120, 150, 172, 185, 204, 205, 212, 216, 217, 219, 221 to 224, 230, 231, 240, 576 to 579.  
 Bridges, (over water-courses,) 58, 60, 70, 96, 141, 182, 219, 223, 236, 321, 334.  
 Brier, 576.  
 Briggs, 575, 576.  
 Brigham, 588.  
 Brimblecom, 91, 424.  
 Brimsdell, 576.  
 Brintnall, 576.  
 Brisco, 576.  
 Broadhead, 583.  
 Brock, 373.  
 Brook, (surname,) 171, 172.  
 Brooks, (surname,) 172, 175, 378, 428, 575, 576, 584.

- Brooks, (water-courses,) 144, 145, 201, 362.  
Brown, 52, 53, 95, 109, 119, 171, 181, 200, 214, 228, 309, 310, 417, 448, 449, 453, 458, 465, 482, 573, 576, 578, 579.  
Brummell, 516.  
Bryan, 576.  
Bryant. See Briant.  
Buchanan, 453.  
Buckingham, 513.  
Buckley, 239, 448, 452.  
Buffum, 426.  
Bugell, 576.  
Bulfinch, 418.  
Bulkley, 300.  
Bull, ferocious, 221.  
Bull-fight in 1808, in Lynn, 369  
Bumstead, 321.  
Bundock, 154, 155.  
Bunker Hill battle, 341.  
Burcham, 150, 151, 172, 214, 576, 580.  
Burchsted, 26, 311, 330, 342, 345, 375, 576.  
Burden, 131, 576, 584.  
Burge, 233, 576.  
Burgess, 576.  
Burial places. See Burying Grounds.  
Burn, 576.  
Burnam and Burnham, 579, 581.  
Burnell, 576.  
Burnett, 117, 575, 576.  
Burning fluid, accident by, 447.  
Burrage, 226, 298, 576, 579.  
Burrill, 10, 51. (115 and 492 contain genealogies of the Burrill family.) 116, 171, 173, 201, 202, 227, 263, 266, 280, 282, 287, 290, 291, 292, 293, 297, 319, 325, 333, 334, 338, 345, 354, 358, 379, 463, 465, 479, 485. (489 to 494 contain biographical notices of Hon. John Burrill, and Hon. Ebenezer, his brother.) 494, 540, 576, 577, 578, 579, 580, 581.  
Burroughs, 294, 301, 303.  
Burt, 151, 172, 175, 184, 191, 212, 576.  
Burton, 171, 239, 576.  
Burying Grounds, 44, 170, 283, 299, 320, 372, 389, 390. See Cemeteries.  
Butler, 446, 576, 583.  
Button, 49.  
Byfield, 104.  
Byles, 344.  
Byron, 554.
- C.
- Cabot, 28, 383.  
Calamy, 158.  
Caldwell, 421, 465.  
Calef, 296.  
Calico ball, 455.  
Calico printing, 403.  
California emigration, 423.  
Calley, 588.  
Callum, 576.  
Calvin, 442.  
Camden, 170.  
Cameron, 359.  
Campbell, 465, 588.  
Canker worms, 252, 309, 326, 336, 394, 473.  
Canonicus, (Indian,) 33.  
Canterbury, 576.  
Capitein, 22.  
Carlisle, 448.  
Carman, 169, 576.  
Carnes, 351, 352, 363, 373, 374, 579, 581.  
Carpenter, 465.  
Carter, 403.  
Case, 581.  
Caseley, 576.  
Cass, 427.  
Castine, 289.  
Castle Rock, 60, 75.  
Casualties. See Deaths.  
Caswell, 465.  
Catamount killed in Lynn woods, 335.  
Caterpillars, 220, 256, 281, 309, 328, 473.  
Catholic Church, 456, 464, 585.  
Catholic Neutrals, 330.  
Catlin, 423, 576.  
Cattle, 112, 131, 136, 144, 147, 179, 232, 286, 298, 311, 325, 328.  
Cattle Shows. See Agricultural Exhibitions.  
Cauldron Cliff, 60.  
Caulkins, 211, 576.  
Cave, Dungeon. See Dungeon Rock.  
Cave, Swallows', 59, 75.  
Cave, Wolf's, 66.  
Cavern, Roaring, 60. .  
Cedar Pond, 70.  
Celebrations. See Independence.  
Celestial and atmospheric phenomena, 82, 257, 278, 313, 323, 327, 335, 336, 338, 389, 390, 391, 396, 397, 400, 402, 415, 426, 434, 446, 449, 457, 461, 462.  
Cemetery, Pine Grove, Lynn, consecrated, 425. First burial in, 426. Conveyed to the city, 438. Soldiers' lot in, 472.  
Cemetery, Catholic, consecrated, 454.  
Cemetery, Lynnfield, consecrated, 448.  
Cemetery, Swampscot, consecrated, 439.  
Chadwell, 119, 169, 171, 227, 228, 340, 526, 538, 576, 579.



- Chadwick, 584.  
 Chamberlain, 579.  
 Chandler, 465, 581.  
 Changes of weather, extraordinary, 82, 417, 438, 443, 464.  
 Channing, 553.  
 Chapin, 589.  
 Chapman, 154.  
 Charters, colonial, 280, 575.  
 Chase, 323, 327, 330, 333, 370, 402, 416, 465, 485, 500, 566, 581, 585, 587.  
 Cheever, 86, 320, 325, 328, 344, 345, 429, 471, 576, 578, 579, 588.  
 Chesapeake and Shannon, battle of, 373.  
 Chesnuts, 252.  
 Chessman, 584.  
 Chester, 417.  
 Chicataubut, (Indian,) 33.  
 Chickering, 310.  
 Child, 158, 211.  
 Childs, 321, 360, 415, 416, 568, 585, 588.  
 Chillingworth, 576.  
 Chilson, 208, 576.  
 Chipman, 499.  
 Choate, 420.  
 Chocolate manufacture, 360, 415.  
 Cholera, Asiatic, 423.  
 Christmas, observance of, forbidden by law, 103, 251.  
 Christmas-day, warm, 358.  
 Church, (surname,) 184, 305, 587.  
 Church, formation of first in Lynn, 139.  
 Church difficulties, 140, 148, 164, 354, 387.  
 Church edifices. See Meeting Houses.  
 Church, Protestant Episcopal, 100 to 110, 381, 402, 404, 460.  
 Churches. See Religious Societies.  
 Churchill, melancholy death of Miss Sarah, 429.  
 Churchman, 190, 191, 576.  
 Chute, 448, 587.  
 Cicily Su-George, (Indian,) 39, 41, 51, 54.  
 Cilley, 465.  
 City form of government adopted, 424.  
 — Clerks, list of, 580.  
 — Debt at different periods, 586.  
 — Property in 1864, value of, 586.  
 — Tax and rate of taxation at different periods, 586.  
 — Appropriation, 1864, items, 586.  
 — Hall, 478, 591.  
 —, Valuation of estates in, at different periods, 586.  
 City Guards, 433, 465.  
 Clam-bake, political, at Swampscot, 414.  
 Clams, 136, 144, 297, 309.  
 Clapp, 456, 582.  
 Clark, 131, 185, 230, 231, 305, 431, 434, 469, 576, 581, 583, 589.  
 Clarrage, 465.  
 Clay, 427, 434, 461.  
 Clement, 465, 576.  
 Clergymen. See Ministers.  
 Clerks, Town and City, lists of, 580.  
 — Town, of Lynnfield, 587.  
 — Town, of Nahant, 589.  
 — Town, of Saugus, 588.  
 — Town, of Swampscot, 589.  
 — of the Writs, 10, 214, 292, 580.  
 Cleveland, 346, 351.  
 Cleves, 160.  
 Clifford, 299, 300, 575, 576.  
 Climate, 80, 82.  
 Clocks, public, 586.  
 Clough, 135.  
 Coal, anthracite, early use of, 400.  
 Coates, 226, 241, 261, 285, 417, 576, 579.  
 Cobb, 403.  
 Cobbet, 48, 49, 159, 169, 172, 209, 212, 215, 224, 229, 235 to 242, 256, 257, 260, 576, 582.  
 Cod-fish, 80. Great fares of, 448.  
 Codman, 395.  
 Coe, 465.  
 Coffee, introduction of, 313.  
 Coffin, 356, 396, 453, 479, 533, 534.  
 Coggsball, 377.  
 Coining. See Money.  
 Cold, 204, 222, 298, 325, 344, 356, 380, 386, 390, 397, 404, 407, 411, 442, 445, 473.  
 Coldam, 119, 143, 172, 173, 175, 292, 576, 579.  
 Cole, 190, 295, 576, 579, 584.  
 Colesworthy, 151, 576.  
 Collins, 11, 151, 154, 171, 185, 215, 219, 240, 252, 253, 282, 291, 293, 298, 301, 305, 312, 324, 325, 326, 328, 331, 336, 344, 345, 467, 479. (500 to 502 contain a biographical notice of Micajah Collins, the Quaker preacher.) 520, 521, 525, 536, 576, 578, 579, 580.  
 Colored race, 22, 277. See Slaves.  
 Slavery.  
 Columbus, 28, 271.  
 Colyer, 443.  
 Come-outers, 408.  
 Comets, 234, 255, 276, 372, 390, 402, 411, 437, 451. (454, the comet of 1858, with illustration.) 460. (468, the comet of 1861, with illustration.)  
 Committee of Safety, Revolutionary, 340.  
 Common Council, Presidents of, 581.  
 Common, Lynn, 306, 310, 422.

Communion plate of First Church, 354.  
 Conant, 56, 141, 187.  
 Concrete or gravel houses, 440.  
 Condit, 587.  
 Conflict between church and civil authorities, 253.  
 Congress boat, 417.  
 Conner, 430, 431, 465.  
 Consumption, 81, 428.  
 Continental money, 343.  
 Conventions, Constitutional, members of, 581.  
 Cooke, 402, 407, 408, 420, 448, 475 to 477, 582, 589.  
 Coolidge, 405.  
 Cooper, 151, 171, 172, 194, 195, 216, 576.  
 Copley, 205.  
 Copp, 371, 425.  
 Corey, 294.  
 Corn, 132, 169.  
 Corwin or Curwin, 200, 228, 289.  
 Costume. See Dress.  
 Cotton, (surname,) 169, 234.  
 Counsellors and Assistants, names of, 577.  
 Courts, 12, 134, 146, 164, 165, 169, 250, 253, 256, 322, 335, 423, 582.  
 Courtship, 37, 163, 186, 222, 225, 280.  
 Cove, Dorothy's, 291.  
 Covell, 583.  
 Covenant, Half-way, 166.  
 Covenant of First Church of Lynn, 165.  
 Cowdry, 113, 171, 214, 576.  
 Cowper, 214, 216, 576.  
 Cox, 439, 576, 582.  
 Coye, 583.  
 Crafts, 173, 256.  
 Crandall, 131, 230, 231, 583.  
 Cranston, 576.  
 Crimes. See Punishments.  
 Croft, 173, 576.  
 Cromwell, 156, 229, 234.  
 Cross, 172, 576.  
 Crow, 358.  
 Crowell, 583, 584.  
 Crowninscheldt, 71, 72, 299, 300, 576.  
 Cryon, 465.  
 Currel, 366.  
 Currency. See Money.  
 Curtin, 342, 479, 514. (528 to 532 contain a notice of Enoch Curtin.)  
 Curtis, 320, 415, 465.  
 Curwin or Corwin, 200, 228, 289.  
 Cushing, 390, 579, 583, 589.  
 Cushman, 121, 364, 584.  
 Customs. See Manners and Customs.  
 Cutler, 534.

## D.

Daffin, 290, 297.  
 Daguerreotype picture, first taken in Lynn, 409.  
 Dagyr, 90, 328.  
 Dalton, 160, 164, 466.  
 Dancing, 232, 260, 359, 416.  
 Dane, 576.  
 Danforth, 111, 178, 274, 275, 296, 434, 579, 587, 592.  
 Daniels, 190, 576.  
 Dark days, 310, 343.  
 Darling, 208, 299, 576.  
 Dashing Rock, 61.  
 D'Auley, 217.  
 Davenport, 98, 129, 176, 466.  
 David, (Indian,) 39, 41, 51, 54.  
 Davis, 122, 151, 152, 172, 173, 181, 192, 200, 276, 282, 384, 430, 433, 436, 453, 466, 472, 575, 576, 579, 581.  
 Davison, 233.  
 Dawes, 224, 576.  
 Day, 584, 589.  
 Deacon, 253, 172, 258, 576.  
 Deaths, accidental and singular, 111, 124, 153, 203, 262, 277, 321, 323, 324, 326, 329, 331, 332, 334, 335, 336, 347, 351, 357, 358, 362, 364, 366, 367, 371, 377, 380, 381, 388, 391, 394, 395, 403, 405, 406, 414, 415, 418, 421, 423, 426, 429, 430, 432, 434, 436, 437, 438, 439, 443, 445, 446, 447, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454, 456, 457, 460, 467, 469, 472, 474, 478.  
 Debt, City, at different periods, 586.  
 Deed, Indian, of Lynn, 49, 282.  
 Deer, 311, 325, 337.  
 Degen, 583.  
 Delavan, 581.  
 Denier, 461.  
 Dennison, 261, 583.  
 Dent, 576.  
 Derby, 497, 499.  
 Derick, 294, 295, 576.  
 Desborough, 576.  
 Devereaux, 342.  
 DeWitt, 190.  
 Dexter, 40, 95, 119, 125, 131, 137, 138, 140, 142, 169, 172, 196, 204, 205, 213, 219, 221, 224, 240, 241, 242, 267, 318, 319, 346, 576.  
 Dickerson, 298.  
 Dillingham, 120, 169, 576.  
 Diman, 576.  
 Dimond, 374.  
 Dinah, (slave,) 344.  
 Dinan, 188, 192.  
 Dingley, 576.



Disaster at Lynnfield Pond, 426.  
 Disasters of the Sea. See Shipwrecks.  
 Discoveries and Voyages, early, 25.  
 Diseases. See Sickness.  
 Dispaw, 576.  
 Diven, 135, 576.  
 Division of lands, 171, 252, 306.  
 Dixey, 112, 113, 242, 576.  
 Dixon, 389.  
 Dizer, 588.  
 Doctors. See Physicians.  
 Dogs, number of, licensed in 1864, 586.  
 Dolan, 445.  
 Dole, 576.  
 Domestic animals. See Cattle. Sheep.  
 Donelly, 466.  
 Doolittle, 122, 123, 576.  
 Dorothy's Cove, 291.  
 Dorrel, 31.  
 Double Tides, remarkable, 150, 410.  
 Dougherty, 466.  
 Douglas, 576.  
 Dow, 471.  
 Downer, 465.  
 Downing, 137, 179, 207, 210, 223, 224, 259, 317, 424, 479. (519 contains a notice of Elijah Downing.) 576, 581.  
 Drake, 264, 579.  
 Draper, 451, 456.  
 Dread Ledge Beacons, 395, 397, 477.  
 Dress, 87, 90, 182, 231, 233, 348, 430.  
 Drew, 539, 589.  
 Driver, 119, 172, 191, 263, 282, 291, 576, 584.  
 Droughts, 182, 212, 277, 282, 298, 306, 328, 347, 351, 362, 416, 439, 445, 447, 460, 477.  
 Drownings. See Deaths.  
 Drumer, 576.  
 Drunkenness, 135, 140, 204, 211, 212, 217.  
 Dudley, 36, 42, 45, 109, 114, 117, 203, 215, 305, 465, 575.  
 Dugall, 576.  
 Dugglers, 576.  
 Dummer, 191, 575.  
 Dunbar, 583.  
 Dungeon Rock, 243 to 250, 401, 430, 445, 471.  
 Dunham, 584.  
 Dunn, 579.  
 Dunnell, 579.  
 Dunton, 156.  
 Durant, 401.  
 Dwellings, construction and fashion of, 114, 132, 440, 590.  
 Dwight, 589.  
 Dyer, 362, 576.

## E.

Eagles, 432, 442, 446.  
 Early Settlers of Lynn, notices of, 111, 114, 150, 173, 183, 225. List of Surnames of, 576.  
 Earthquakes, 117, 182, 209, 243, 252, 321, 323, 324, 326, 330, 331, 333, 345, 361, 367, 371, 377, 380, 396, 403, 416, 436, 462.  
 Easterly winds, 425. See Winds.  
 Eastman, 460, 589.  
 Eaton, 229, 241, 576.  
 Eclipses, 255, 260, 367, 456.  
 Editors of Lynn newspapers, 582.  
 Edmunds, 120, 172, 282, 285, 576.  
 Education, 283. See Schools.  
 Edward, (Indian,) 203.  
 Edwards, 466, 576.  
 Egg, 576.  
 Egg Rock, 61, 75, 448, 462.  
 Egg Rock Light, 448, 450.  
 Elder, 465.  
 Elderkin, 143, 172, 174, 175, 576.  
 Eldred, 444.  
 Electric Telegraph, 418, 444, 454.  
 Elephant, first exhibited in Lynn, 362.  
 Eliot, 40, 181, 242, 260, 427.  
 Elkins, 299, 576.  
 Ellis, 223, 460, 576, 584.  
 Elwell, 184, 576.  
 Embargo, 368, 371.  
 Embedded Trees, 77, 40.  
 Emerson, 86, 330, 403, 581, 587, 588, 589.  
 Emerton, 465, 570.  
 Emery, 477.  
 Emes, 588.  
 Endicott, 31, 32, 49, 95, 112, 137, 138, 149, 191, 205, 210, 211, 229, 575.  
 Engines. See Fire Engines.  
 Enlistments, 465, 467.  
 Entertainment of dignitaries, 210.  
 Episcopal Church. See Church.  
 EPITAPHS:  
 Burchsted, Dr. John Henry, 226.  
 Burrill, Hon. John, 491.  
 Clifford, John, 299.  
 Cobbet, Rev. Thomas, 236.  
 Henchman, Rev. Nathaniel, 333.  
 Shepard, Rev. Jeremiah, 318.  
 Stocker, Mrs. Harriet N., 426.  
 Townsend, Daniel, 339.  
 Whiting, Rev. Samuel, 272.  
 Eric, 26.  
 Errington, 576.  
 Essex, (slave,) 344.  
 Estes, 185, 305, 439, 466, 485, 576.

Ether, singular death by, 443.  
 Eustis, 575.  
 Evelyn, 260.  
 Everett, 575.  
 Ewington, 576.  
 Exchange Building, 41  
 Execution of Hugh Peters, 149.  
 Explosion of steam cylinder, 470.

## F.

Factory, Oak street, (Breed's,) 411.  
 Fairfield, 152, 190, 191, 192, 200, 576.  
 Fairne, 342. See Fern.  
 Fairs, Ladies', 404, 422, 469.  
 Fales, 358, 465.  
 Fall of a house, 440.  
 Farley, 443.  
 Farmer, 158.  
 Farin house, old, at Swampscot, 202.  
 Farming, 44, 140, 169.  
 Farm produce, prices of, at different periods. See Prices.  
 Farnel, 263, 576.  
 Farnsworth, 576.  
 Farr, 120, 172, 242, 280, 576.  
 Farrar, 185, 186, 292, 293, 294, 295, 298, 306, 484, 485, 576.  
 Farrington, 51, 153, 171, 186, 190, 193, 194, 235, 263, 282, 292, 293, 342, 355, 365, 486, 492, 576, 579.  
 Fashions. See Dress.  
 Fasts, 164, 169, 255, 256, 260, 281, 309, 322, 423, 464, 469.  
 Fay, 71, 579, 592.  
 Feake, 120, 159, 576.  
 Felt, 233, 313, 321, 340, 576, 579.  
 Felton, 86, 576.  
 Female education, 363.  
 Fenno, 457, 474.  
 Ferne, 185, 576. See Fairne.  
 Fernside, 576.  
 Ferry, ancient, 94, 98, 183.  
 Fidler, 362.  
 Field, 583.  
 Fight, prize, in Lynn, 436.  
 Fillmore, 427, 583.  
 Financial embarrassments in 1857, 452.  
 Finnegan, 362.  
 Fire Department, 402, 463.  
 Fire Engines, 235, 359, 451, 461, 477, 586  
 Fire-flies, 80.  
 Fires, 121, 130, 196, 223, 324, 325, 329, 365, 368, 370, 386, 400, 402, 403, 407, 410, 412, 414, 415, 416, 418, 421, 423, 424, 425, 428, 429, 430, 431, 432, 437, 439, 443, 444, 446, 450, 452, 456, 457, 458, 460, 462, 464, 467, 469, 470, 471, 472, 473, 477, 478.

First Church Covenant, 165.  
 First interment in Old Burying Ground, 171. In Pine Grove Cemetery, 426.  
 First newspaper printed in Lynn, 512.  
 First Settlers. See Early Settlers.  
 First white person born here, 126, 482.  
 Fish, (surname,) 576, 589.  
 Fish, (of the sea,) 80, 141, 144, 219, 395, 433, 439, 450, 451, 452, 461, 462.  
 Great fares of, 443, 448, 463, 473, 478.  
 Fisher, 310.  
 Fiske, 473, 576.  
 Fitch, 111, 120, 172, 190, 214, 576.  
 Fitzpatrick, 445, 454, 467.  
 Flag, colonial, 149, 280, 347.  
 Flagg, 345, 358, 372, 379, 497.  
 Flanders, 466.  
 Flannel, manufacture of, at Saugus, 395, 405.  
 Flax, 132.  
 Flax Pond, 132, 143.  
 Flint, 257, 265, 335, 339, 576, 580, 581.  
 Flood, 191, 576. See Floyd.  
 Flora, (slave,) 391, 392.  
 Florence, 579, 580.  
 Floyd, 153, 171, 576. See Flood.  
 Flushing, L. I., settled, in 1640, by Lynn people, 196.  
 Flynn, 464.  
 Foley, 205, 235.  
 Foliage, autumn, 82.  
 Foote, 427.  
 Foot-prints in rock, 69.  
 Foot races, 443, 448, 452, 456.  
 Forbes, 351, 456.  
 Forret, 192.  
 Fortune teller, (Moll Pitcher,) 374.  
 Foss, 465.  
 Foster, 153, 171, 207, 417, 426, 465, 466, 576.  
 Fott, 576.  
 Fowle, 158, 358, 484.  
 Fox, 162, 303.  
 Foxcroft, 465.  
 Foxes, 299, 319, 329, 445.  
 Foye, 465.  
 Fraile, 153, 172, 576.  
 Franklin, 413.  
 Fraser, 465.  
 Free Church, 432, 585.  
 Freeman, (surname,) 153, 169, 576.  
 Freeman. (qualified resident.) 158.  
 Freemasons, 367, 390, 394, 401, 414.  
 French, 439.  
 Friction Matches come into use, 400.  
 Friends. See Quakers.  
 Frost, (surname,) 235, 457, 583, 587.



Frosted Trees, 392, 445, 503.  
 Frosts, 327, 358, 379, 402, 404, 456.  
 Frothingham, 366, 588.  
 Fruit, large crops of, 396, 463, 472.  
 Fugitive slave law of 1850, 426.  
 Fuller, 22, 153, 186, 252, 256, 262, 287, 292, 359, 362, 418, 450, 479. (505 to 511 contain a biographical notice of Maria Augusta Fuller.) 530, 576, 578, 580, 581, 585.  
 Fulton, 576.  
 Funerals, customs at, 103, 236, 276.  
 Funerals of deceased soldiers, 471.  
 Furbush, 430.  
 Furnace, great and little, 66.

## G.

Gage, 316, 338, 575.  
 Gaines, 172, 190, 576.  
 Gale, (surname,) 433, 447.  
 Gales. See Winds. Storms. Tempests.  
 Galucia, 579.  
 Gannett, 587, 589.  
 Garder, 184, 263, 570.  
 Gardner, 306, 308, 358, 391, 397, 498, 575, 581.  
 Garments, fashions of. See Dress.  
 Gas, illuminating, 436, 438, 463.  
 Gaskins, 345.  
 Gates, 435, 436, 514.  
 Gaunt, 576.  
 Gear and Geere, 153, 576, 582, 583.  
 Gedney, 157.

## GENEALOGIES:

Bassett, 185.  
 Burrill, 115, 492  
 Hart, 227.  
 Lewis, 181  
 Newhall, tracing the lineage of fourteen of the heads of families of the name, now among us, up to Thomas, the first individual of European parentage, born here, 483 to 488.  
 Witt, 190.  
 General Court, 134, 146, 164, 165, 169, 250, 256, 322, 335, 578.  
 Geology of Lynn, 72, 408.  
 George, 172, 576, 583.  
 George Rumney Marsh alias George No-Nose, (Indian,) 38, 39, 41, 42, 51, 131, 182, 203, 232, 241, 242.  
 Gerry, 343, 350, 575, 576.  
 Gettings, 236.  
 Gibbons, 36, 180.  
 Gibson, 546, 576.

Gifford, 91, 207, 226, 229, 230, 233, 235, 259, 276, 576.  
 Gift, (slave,) 344.  
 Gilbert, 466.  
 Giles, 576.  
 Gill, 580.  
 Gillow, 179, 186, 576  
 Gilloway, 576.  
 Gingle, 576.  
 Girls, lost, 141, 203. See Deaths.  
 Glover, 136.  
 Goats, 196, 232.  
 Goddard, 576.  
 Godson, 172, 175, 576,  
 Goff, 310.  
 Goldthwaite, 421.  
 Golt, 282, 576.  
 Goodale, 576.  
 Goodridge, 465.  
 Gookin, 33, 40, 47.  
 Gool, 576.  
 Gore, 352, 369, 575.  
 Gorges, 30, 31, 32, 34, 180, 198.  
 Gosnold, 28, 29, 40.  
 Goss, 584.  
 Gott, 576.  
 Gould, 186, 226, 250, 251, 345, 576.  
 Gove, 438, 486.  
 Governors of Massachusetts, list of, 575  
 Gowdey, 381.  
 Gowing or Gowan, 227, 298, 330, 331 450, 576.  
 Graham, 169.  
 Granite, 73.  
 Grasshoppers, 62, 256, 328.  
 Gravel houses, 440.  
 Graves, 113, 120, 226, 263, 282, 576, 584.  
 Gravesend, origin of name, 121.  
 Gravesend, L. I., settled in 1640, by Lynn people, 196.  
 Gravestone, oldest in Lynn, 299.  
 Gray, 309, 312, 328, 362, 369. (419 and '20 contain a notice of George Gray the Lynn hermit.) 479. (496 to 500 contain a biographical sketch of William Gray, the eminent merchant.) 576, 579, 582.  
 Green and Greene, 229, 389, 391, 417, 576, 582, 587.  
 Greenhill, 205, 235.  
 Greenland, 306, 308, 576.  
 Greenwood, 576.  
 Griffin, 185, 466, 475, 576.  
 Grotto, Irene's, 60.  
 Grotto, Mary's, 66.  
 Grout, 434.  
 Grover, 417, 466.

Grunnill, 576.  
 Guirey, 361.  
 Guns not to be used by, or sold to, the  
   Indians, 135, 140.  
 Gurney, 442.  
 Gustin, 576.

## H.

Haberfield, 292, 293, 576.  
 Hacker, 185, 576.  
 Hackett, 576.  
 Haddock, 80, 450.  
 Hadley, 339, 580.  
 Hail, 278, 259, 441, 461.  
 Hair, long, 224, 238, 328. See Beard.  
 Hale, 296, 576.  
 Half-way Covenant, 166.  
 Hall, 120, 121, 256, 362, 576, 588.  
 Hallam, 584.  
 Hallett, 181.  
 Hallowell, 327, 341, 580. See Holloway.  
 Halsall, 576.  
 Halsey, 172, 174, 194, 214, 216, 576.  
 Hammond, 171, 576, 592.  
 Hampton, N. H., settled in 1638, by  
   Lynn people, 179.  
 Hanaford, 583.  
 Hancock, 345, 350, 575.  
 Handforth, 153, 172, 278, 576.  
 Hannibal, (slave,) 344, 345.  
 Hanson, 471, 546.  
 Harcher, 155, 172, 193, 194, 242, 576.  
 Hardman, 576.  
 Harker, 576.  
 Harlow, 576.  
 Harndale, 576.  
 Harriden, 466.  
 Harris, 107, 247, 248, 300, 383, 402,  
   465, 466, 580, 584, 588.  
 Harrison, 408.  
 Harsey, 52.  
 Hart, 55, 188, 189, 226. (227 contains  
   a genealogy of the Hart family.) 263,  
   292, 294, 295, 576, 579, 580.  
 Hartwell, 377.  
 Hascall, 583.  
 Hasel, 231.  
 Hasey, 306, 308.  
 Haskell, 190, 447, 576.  
 Haskins, 576.  
 Hatch, 589.  
 Hathaway, 123.  
 Hathorne. 124, 176, 186, 196, 233, 240,  
   252, 253, 258, 261, 265, 282, 576.  
 Haven, 186, 211, 292, 482, 576.  
 Hawkes, 95, 121, 172, 219, 230, 233,  
   240, 251, 282, 292, 324, 345, 473,  
   576, 581, 588.

Hawkins, 151, 313, 576.  
 Hawley, 475.  
 Hay, 440, 576.  
 Haynes, 575, 576  
 Hayward, 266.  
 Hazen, 332.  
 Hazeltine, 403.  
 Healey, 576.  
 Hedding, 583.  
 Hedge, 242, 576.  
 Hempstead, (surname,) 584.  
 Hempstead, L. I., settled in 1640, by  
   Lynn people, 196.  
 Henchman, 318, 322, 326, 327, 329,  
   332, 333, 474, 477, 580, 582.  
 Hendley, 448.  
 Henshaw, 582  
 Hentz, 275.  
 Hepburn, 417.  
 Herbert, 434.  
 Hermit of Lynn — George Gray, 419.  
 Herrick, 584.  
 Hewes, 212, 213, 576, 579, 581, 587  
 Hickocke, 205.  
 Higginson, 34, 38, 51, 239, 265.  
 High, 583.  
 High Rock, 68, 72, 403, 417, 421.  
 High School, 428. List of Principals,  
   581.  
 Highway Robbery, 379. See Robberies.  
 Hill and Hills, (surnames,) 185, 452,  
   465, 576, 579, 580, 587.  
 Hill, Lindsey's, 125.  
 Hill, Pine, 69.  
 Hill, Sagamore, 69.  
 Hill, Windmill, 127.  
 Hildreth, 368, 414, 581.  
 Hiller, 466.  
 Hilliard, 576.  
 Hinckley, 584.  
 Hinds, 583, 587  
 Hinks, 465, 468.  
 Hinkson, 576,  
 Hitchings, Hitchens, 263, 282, 356, 380,  
   576, 580, 581, 588.  
 Hithersay, 211.  
 Hixon, 465.  
 Hobart, 274.  
 Hobby, 327, 333  
 Hodgkins, 261, 469.  
 Hodgman, 448, 587.  
 Hog, large, 414.  
 Hogan, 395.  
 Holbrook, 536.  
 Holcraft, 91.  
 Holder, 462, 581.  
 Holham, 576.  
 Holloway, 186, 576. See Hallowell.



Holman, 588.  
 Holmes, 106, 131, 230, 231, 426.  
 Holsworth, 576.  
 Holyoke, (surname,) 121 to 125, 128, 171, 242, 576, 578.  
 Holyoke, Mount, origin of name, 123.  
 Holyoke Spring, 70, 121.  
 Homicides in Lynn, 430, 437, 472.  
 Hood, 53, 184, 185, 186, 200, 292, 294, 298, 305, 312, 335, 362, 424, 425, 426, 429, 433, 445, 479, 484. (542 to 544 contain a biographical notice of Geo. Hood, the first Mayor of Lynn.) 576, 581, 585.  
 Hooke, 196.  
 Hooker, 224.  
 Hooper, 201.  
 Hopkins, 140.  
 Horse-mackerel, 444, 447, 457.  
 Horse Rail-roads, 463, 467, 473.  
 Horse Trot in 1816, in Lynn, 379.  
 Hort, 576.  
 Horton, 583.  
 Hot Weather, 169, 319, 321, 328, 371, 379, 381, 390, 413, 415, 447, 477.  
 Hotel, Nahant, built, 382. Eastern wing blown down, 438. Description of, 469. Destroyed by fire, 469.  
 Hotels built. Lynn, 365. Mineral Spring, 371. Sagamore, 439.  
 Hotels. See Taverns.  
 Houghton, 576.  
 Houses, construction and fashion of, 114, 132, 440, 590.  
 Howard, 187, 357, 576, 580.  
 Howe, 124, 125, 135, 143, 167, 169, 171, 172, 175, 177, 178, 190, 192, 193, 194, 576, 578, 579, 584.  
 Howell, 143, 157, 171, 194, 195, 214, 223, 576.  
 Hoyt, 465.  
 Hubbard, 101, 125, 190, 214, 216, 259, 292, 316, 473, 576, 581.  
 Hudson, 125, 152, 157, 172, 191, 192, 205, 208, 218, 292, 307, 434, 465, 576, 580.  
 Hughes, 212.  
 Hull, 122, 256.  
 Humfrey, 56, 114, 141, 147, 149, 152, 165, 168, 169, 179, 180, 187, 191, 192, 196 to 201, 241, 242, 285, 291, 576, 577, 579.  
 Hunnewell, 466.  
 Hunt, 580.  
 Hunting in Lynn woods, in 1855, 445.  
 Hurd, 374, 379, 576, 582.  
 Hussey, 125, 139, 160, 162, 179, 239, 351, 390, 482, 576.

Husted, 583.  
 Hutchins, 120, 293, 576.  
 Hutchinson, 138, 151, 164, 169, 172, 178, 183, 214, 218, 228, 251, 255, 334, 340, 361, 417, 437, 455, 489, 490, 491, 575, 576, 579.  
 Hydrophobia, distressing death by, 467

## L

Ice business, 443, 474.  
 Ice in July, 326.  
 Impressions of feet in rock, 6.  
 Impressment of soldiers, 263, 291, 326, 331.  
 Independence, celebrations of, 366, 368, 371, 391, 403, 421, 451, 456.  
 India Rubber Overshoes introduced, 386.  
 Indian Deed of Lynn, 49, 282.  
 Indian Skeleton found, 388.  
 Indian Summer, 82, 440.  
 Indian Wars, 167, 262. See Wars.  
 Indians, 17 to 21, 32 to 49, 135 to 141, 167, 178, 203, 209, 252, 262 to 265, 288, 321, 412, 423, 462. (And for sketches of several of the more prominent Indians who resided in this vicinity, see Biographical Sketches.)  
 Ingalls, 111, 112, 171, 191, 200, 223, 240, 331, 351, 425, 450, 465, 466, 576, 580, 589.  
 Ingerson, 577.  
 Inns. See Taverns  
 Inoculation for small-pox, 342.  
 Inscriptions. See Epitaphs.  
 Insects, destructive. See Caterpillars. Canker Worms.  
 Installations. See Ordinations.  
 Institutions for savings, 390, 445, 585.  
 Instruction. See Education. Schools.  
 Instructions to John Carnes, Representative, in 1786, 352.  
 Insurance Companies, 391, 398, 433.  
 Intoxication. See Drunkenness.  
 Inventions, mechanical, 220, 236, 389.  
 Irene's Grotto, 60.  
 Ireson, 172, 187, 241, 528, 577, 580.  
 Iron Works on Saugus river, first in the country, 69, 97, 204, 211, 212, 213, 217 to 224, 230, 233, 234, 235, 251, 259, 266, 280.  
 Iron Castings, first in the country, 208.  
 Iron Mine Ledge, 61, 213, 292.  
 Iron Factory, Oak st. (T. N. Breed's,) 411.  
 Iron-workers, 206, 207, 208, 229, 411.  
 Iverts, 577.  
 Ivory, 172, 173, 226, 227, 577.

## J.

**Jackson**, 372, 373, 399, 400, 414, 453, 500, 538, 587, 588.  
**Jacob and Jacobs**, 307, 372, 519, 577, 580.  
**Jamaica, L. I.**, settled in 1640, by Lynn people, 196.  
**James**, (surname,) 329, 580.  
**James**, (Indian,) 34, 36, 38, 40, 41, 42, 112, 131, 146, 264, 282.  
**Janas**, 366, 443, 583, 589.  
**Jarvis**, 580.  
**Jay**, 349.  
**Jayne**, 583.  
**Jefferds**, 577.  
**Jefferson**, 35.  
**Jeffrey**, 322.  
**Jeffries**, 427.  
**Jenkins**, 182, 305, 577.  
**Jenks**, 208, 220, 231, 233, 234, 237, 251, 252, 256, 257, 260, 577.  
**Jennings**, 118.  
**Jennison**, 587.  
**Jewell**, 584.  
**Jewett**, 211, 236, 439, 571, 577.  
**Jillson**, 446.  
**Jocelyn**, 577. See **Josselyn**.  
**John**, (Indian,) 36, 38, 131, 146.  
**John's Peril**, 61.  
**Johnson**, 51, 112, 127, 132, 154, 162, 172, 198, 200, 204, 232, 252, 282, 291, 292, 293, 297, 312, 342, 344, 362, 365, 367, 447, 452, 465, 466, 485, 533, 577, 578, 579, 580, 581, 584, 585, 589.  
**Jones**, 224, 465, 485, 577, 580, 589.  
**Jortin**, 403.  
**Josselyn**, 29, 42, 196, 255, 382, 423, 442, 582, 589. See **Jocelyn**.  
**Joy**, 408.  
**Joyce**, 577.  
**Justices of the Peace**, first in Lynn, under the Constitution, 345.

## K.

**Keayne**, 121, 158, 178, 183, 214, 215, 216, 240, 577.  
**Keene**, 465.  
**Keith**, 109, 300, 301, 302, 303, 465.  
**Kelley**, 465, 466, 583.  
**Kendall**, 577.  
**Kent**, 583.  
**Kertland**, 88, 154, 155, 172, 192, 193, 194, 226, 256, 266, 282, 577.  
**Keyser**, 121, 122, 125, 143, 187, 241, 577.  
**Kibbey**, 372, 583.  
**Kiching**, 211.  
**Kidder**, 421.

**Kieft**, 192.  
**Kilburn**, 583.  
**Kimball**, 417, 465, 466, 582.  
**King**, 51, 52, 53, 126, 130, 200, 204, 220, 221, 222, 228, 257, 266, 275, 287, 291, 292, 577.  
**Kingsbury**, 450.  
**Kirby**, 577.  
**Kirk**, 226.  
**Kirman**, 577.  
**Kleezkowska**, 474.  
**Kneeland**, 577.  
**Knight**, 171, 190, 222, 251, 296, 577, 584.  
**Knott**, 169, 577.  
**Knowlton**, 450, 584.  
**Kossuth**, 433.  
**Kunkshamooshaw**, (Indian,) 40, 51, 54, 282.  
 \*  
**Labor**, prices of, at different periods. See **Prices**.  
**Laborda**, 466.  
**Ladies' Dress**. See **Dress**.  
**Ladies' Fairs**, 404, 422, 469.  
**Lafayette, Gen.**, his visits to Lynn, 351, 388.  
**Laighton**, 155, 171, 214, 215, 236, 241, 256, 266, 267, 287, 577, 578, 580.  
**Lake**, 466.  
**Lambert**, 190, 223, 465, 577.  
**Lamberton**, 129.  
**Lambord**, 583.  
**Lamphier**, 423.  
**Lamson**, 581.  
**Land**, ancient mode of conveying, 258.  
**Landing**, Ballard's, 98.  
**Landing**, Needham's, 98.  
**Lands**, division of, 171, 252, 306.  
**Lane**, 577.  
**Langley**, 176, 577.  
**Larkin**, 321, 415.  
**Larrabee**, 339, 357, 577, 580.  
**Lathrop**, 154, 577.  
**Laud**, 102.  
**Lauriat**, 403, 411.  
**Lawrence**, 330, 373, 382, 383, 384, 385, 588.  
**Lawsuits**, 196, 203, 221, 234, 241, 251, 252, 258, 259, 260, 266, 267, 297, 368.  
**Lawyers**, 370, 372, 409, 435, 585.  
**Lay**, 577.  
**Leader**, 206, 213, 220, 222, 224, 229, 577.  
**Le Beau**, 117.  
**Leap from High Rock**, 403.  
**Leap, Lover's**, 69, 72, 403, 550.



- Leavitt, 31.  
 Lechford, 32, 104.  
 Lee, 354, 362, 577.  
 Legg, 242, 577.  
 Legislature. See General Court.  
 Leif, 26.  
 Lenthall, 31.  
 Leonard, 206, 207, 230, 259, 577.  
 Letter of Rev. Mr. Whiting to Increase Mather, 265.  
 Letter of Rev. Messrs. Whiting and Cobbet to Cromwell, 229.  
 Letters of Ebenezer Breed, embodying information respecting the shoe trade of Lynn, soon after the Revolution, 523 to 526.  
 Leverett, 158, 261, 575.  
 Lewis, 11, 13, 20, 23, 24, 28, 43, 49, 54, 62, 67, 68, 72, 79, 84, 91, 96, 101, 108, 116, 120, 125, 126, 128, 129, 133, 147, 151, 154, 155, 156, 158, 163, 166, 167, 169, 170, 173, 180, 181, 182, 184, 195, 199, 200, 201, 204, 205, 206, 209, 215, 225, 227, 228, 235, 238, 243, 244, 245, 246, 266, 267, 275, 279, 280, 283, 287, 289, 292, 293, 294, 299, 300, 313, 316, 317, 318, 321, 324, 325, 330, 333, 342, 343, 344, 352, 355, 363, 368, 371, 381, 382, 390, 393, 395, 404, 405, 408, 412, 421, 452, 461, 470, 478, 479, 481, 482, 489, 490, 505, 512, 514, 528, 529, 541, 544. (544 to 565 contain a biographical sketch of Alonzo Lewis, the historian. And on page 181 may be found his genealogy.) 566, 577, 580, 581, 582, 590.  
 Lexington, battle of, 338.  
 Libraries, 381, 387, 443, 458, 471, 517.  
 Lightfoot, 155, 172, 203, 215, 577.  
 Light Houses, 61, 429, 448, 450, 461, 556.  
 Light Infantry, Lynn, 372, 389, 416, 437, 465. See Military.  
 Lightning, 69, 256, 259, 322, 326, 329, 331, 351, 361, 364, 367, 368, 370, 395, 397, 401, 403, 407, 415, 421, 425, 431, 437, 438, 447, 453, 461, 471.  
 Lilley, 184, 577.  
 Lincoln, 434, 462, 463, 464, 511, 575, 584.  
 Lindsey, 125, 241, 263, 282, 325, 331, 345, 577, 579, 580.  
 Lindsey's Hill, 125.  
 Linen, manufacture of, in Lynn, 321, 378, 379.  
 Linnæus, 91, 560.  
 Lislet, 22.  
 Little, 538.  
 Loan and Fund Associations, 441.  
 Lobster Rocks, 62, 392.  
 Lobsters, 80, 144, 371.  
 Locke, 263, 282, 265, 577.  
 Lockier, 109.  
 Lockjaw, 439, 451.  
 Log Cabins, 408.  
 Long, 247, 248.  
 Longevity. See Aged Persons.  
 Longfellow, 85.  
 Long Island, N. Y., settlement of Lynn people on, in 1640, 192.  
 Longley, 155, 172, 175, 176, 215, 236, 252, 253, 577, 580.  
 Look, 577.  
 Lord, 239, 253, 255.  
 Lord's day, 110. See Sabbath.  
 Loring, 581.  
 Loudon, 331.  
 Lougee, 465.  
 Lovell, 226, 577.  
 Lovejoy, 570, 581, 583.  
 Lover's Leap, 69, 72, 403, 550.  
 Lumber, amount of, landed in Lynn, in 1858, 454.  
 Lummis, 581.  
 Luminus, 387, 390, 396, 479, 502. (511 to 519 contain a biographical sketch of Charles F. Lummus, the first printer established in Lynn.) 527, 533, 541, 569, 581, 582.  
 Luscomb. See Lyscom.  
 Lyceum and Lyceum Hall, 392, 408, 428.  
 Lye, 227, 577, 580.  
 Lyell, 583.  
 LYNN:  
 Indian Deed of, 49.  
 General Description — Topography, Phenomena, Natural History, 56.  
 First settlement of, 111.  
 Incorporation of, 134.  
 Description of, in 1633, by Wood, 143; and in 1651, by Johnson, 232.  
 Receives its present name, 169; the orthography and origin of the name, 170.  
 Lands divided, 170, 306.  
 Surnames of all the early residents of, 576.  
 First Directory of, published, 517.  
 City form of government adopted, 424.  
 Population of, at different periods, 585.  
 (And see Tables beginning on page 576.)

Lynn Mutual Fire Insurance Company formed, 391.  
Lynn Village, 182, 196, 212.

# LYNNFIELD:

Territory forming, granted to Lynn, 176.  
Made a District, or Parish, 309.  
Incorporated as a Town, 377.  
Forest Hill Cemetery consecrated, 448.  
Lists of Representatives, Postmasters, Town Clerks, Religious Societies, and Ministers, 587.  
And see pages, 76, 149, 183, 306, 310, 318, 323, 324, 330, 332, 334, 342, 345, 352, 362, 379, 380, 387, 388, 403, 404, 407, 409, 410, 421, 425, 426, 436, 440, 441, 447, 452, 458, 461, 463, 469, 470. See also Deaths. Lightning. Fires. Storms.  
Lynnmere, 71.  
Lyscom, Luscomb, 228, 449, 454, 466, 577.

# M.

Mackalum, 577.  
Mackerel, 80, 144, 439, 478.  
Macomber, 465.  
Macreading, 583.  
Madison, 521.  
Madoc, 28, 577.  
Madockawando, (Indian,) 238, 289.  
Maffit, 589.  
Magazines, powder, 326, 366.  
Magee, 63, 384.  
Magnetic Telegraph, 418, 444, 453, 454, 469.  
Mahoney, 466.  
Mailey, 451.  
Makepeace, 320, 360, 487, 581, 588.  
Malicious mischief, 259.  
Mallalieu, 583.  
Manatahqua, (Indian,) 39, 41.  
Mann, 445, 589.  
Manners and Customs of olden time, 99, 103, 107, 132, 133, 183, 209, 236, 240, 276, 347, 378, 496.  
Manning, 584.  
Mansfield, 122, 145, 151, 172, 175, 176, 187, 188, 189, 190, 229, 240, 253, 256, 266, 282, 292, 298, 323, 328, 329, 331, 334, 338, 340, 341, 344, 351, 381, 425, 458, 486, 492, 577, 578, 579, 580, 583, 587, 588.  
Mansfield's End, origin of name, 187.  
Maplesdarme, 577.  
Map of Lynn, first complete, 395.  
Marble, 245 to 250, 430, 445.

Marblehead, roads to, 250, 261.  
Marine Disasters. See Shipwrecks.  
Market, ancient, at Lynn, 221.  
Marriage ceremony, 103, 243, 250, 258, 267.  
Marsh, 371, 581, 583.  
Marshall, 155, 156, 157, 172, 214, 217, 240, 243, 250, 258, 262, 282, 577, 578, 579.  
Marshes, salt, 76, 144, 365, 366, 408.  
Marston, 386.  
Martin, 120, 122, 214, 341, 346, 347, 465, 466, 471, 495, 533, 577, 580.  
Marvin, 588.  
Mary's Grotto, 66.  
Masconomo, (Indian,) 138.  
Mason, 275.  
Masonic Celebration. 390. See Freemasons.  
Massasoit, (Indian,) 33, 262.  
Massey, 359, 391, 580.  
Matches, friction, come into use, 400.  
Mather, 48, 49, 71, 159, 178, 199, 236, 237, 238, 260, 265, 272, 276, 296, 316.  
Matrimonial Difficulties, 37, 223, 276.  
Matthew, 423.  
Maule, 125.  
Mavrick, 118, 121, 146, 577.  
Mayfield, 577.  
Mayo, 201, 587, 589.  
Mayors of Lynn, list of, 581.  
McCurdy, 584.  
McDavit, 466.  
McDonald, 396.  
McDugal, 577.  
McGuire, 437.  
McKeown, 583.  
McMallen, 577.  
Mead, 466.  
Meadows, 77.  
Measurements and Distances, 585.  
Meeting-houses, 107, 139, 197, 232, 267, 277, 292, 293, 299, 305, 309, 310, 320, 324, 372, 374, 379, 388, 390, 395, 398, 400, 402, 403, 404, 415, 428, 431, 435, 443, 447, 451, 452, 454, 458, 460, 464, 469, 586.  
Mellen, 466.  
Memoirs. See Biographical Sketches.  
Meriam, 208, 309, 320, 326, 577.  
Merrihue, 577.  
Merrill, 370, 465, 583, 584.  
Merritt, 362, 426, 436, 439, 465, 580, 583.  
Mesmerism, or Animal Magnetism, 408.  
Metal Pens come into use, 401.  
Meteors, 363, 396, 400, 446, 461. See Celestial Phenomena.



- Methodist Conferences at Lynn, 362, 456.  
 Methodist Societies and Ministers, 354, 583, 584, 587, 588, 589.  
 Miantonimo, (Indian,) 17, 33.  
 Miles, 200.  
 Military, 135, 138, 140, 141, 143, 147, 177, 212, 213, 216, 220, 234, 243, 255, 262, 275, 292, 305, 331, 341, 358, 370, 372, 377, 414, 416, 418, 433, 434, 453, 465, 469, 579.  
 Miller, 414, 466, 584.  
 Millerism, 414.  
 Millett, 414.  
 Mills, (surname,) 291, 297, 299, 311, 440, 446, 456, 577.  
 Mills, (for grinding,) 119, 127, 128, 143, 147, 153, 157, 165, 200, 220, 234, 235, 320, 397.  
 Milner, 190, 577.  
 Mineral Spring, 71, 98, 257, 265, 279, 300, 371.  
 Ministers, 146, 159, 169, 277, 341, 398, 401, 402, 407, 412, 428, 443. Succession of, in the various societies of Lynn, Lynnfield, Saugus, Swampscot, and Nahant, 583 to 589. And see Ordinations. Salaries.  
 Minot, 62.  
 Minot's Ledge Light, 429, 461.  
 Mint, for coining silver, established at Boston, in 1652, 233.  
 Mirage, 82, 278. See Celestial and Atmospheric Phenomena.  
 Misdemeanors. See Punishments.  
 Missionary Society, first Methodist, formed, 381.  
 Mitchell, 257, 278, 468, 469.  
 Moll Pitcher, the fortune-teller, 374.  
 Money, 43, 150, 233, 260, 291, 319, 322, 343, 351.  
 Montowampate, (Indian,) 36, 38, 137, 138, 140, 146.  
 Moody, 187, 188, 199, 201, 204, 214, 221, 238, 239, 387, 444, 577.  
 Moore, 189, 461, 542, 577, 581, 582, 584.  
 Morgan, 577.  
 Morley, 140, 577.  
 Mormonism in Lynn, 398.  
 Morocco leather, manufacture of, 363, 520.  
 Morrill, 456.  
 Morris, 122.  
 Morton, 101, 257, 417, 575.  
 Mosses, pressing of, 418.  
 Mott, 584.  
 Mottey, 85, 345, 387, 587.  
 Moulton, 437, 466, 479. (502, '3 and '4 contain a biographical notice of Solomon Moulton.) 580, 592.  
 Mount Holyoke, origin of name, 123.  
 Mount Tom, origin of name, 124.  
 Mower, 190, 282, 324, 577.  
 Mudge, 201, 202, 227, 331, 336, 366, 370, 373, 377, 396, 401, 402, 426, 433, 473, 479, 492, 501. (536 contains a biographical notice of Rev. Enoch Mudge. And 538 contains a biographical notice of Ezra Mudge.) 580, 581, 582, 583, 589, 592.  
 Mudgett, 465.  
 Mud Houses, so called, 440.  
 Mulliken, 417, 418, 581.  
 Muminquash, (Indian,) 264.  
 Munroe, 339, 340, 380, 465, 468, 470, 580.  
 Munyan, 577.  
 Murders in Lynn, 430, 437, 472.  
 Murray, 466.  
 Music, band of, formed in Lynn, 434.  
 Musical Association, 443.  
 Myles, 109.
- N.
- NAHANT:**  
 Early accounts of, 26 to 32.  
 Description of, topographical, and general, 58 to 67, 74, 75, 80 to 85.  
 Purchase of, from Indian Sagamore, for a suit of clothes, claimed by Thomas Dexter, 131, 148, 240 to 242, 267.  
 Efforts of Randolph to obtain grant of from Andros, 284, to 291.  
 Sea-serpent's appearance in the waters of, 382.  
 Incorporated as a separate town, 436.  
 Hotel built, 382; description of, 469; destroyed by fire, 469.  
 Names of Town Clerks, Postmasters, and Ministers, 589.  
 And see pages 20, 26, 41, 57, 63, 70, 112, 119, 131, 135, 141, 144, 148, 204, 213, 233, 240, 257, 261, 291, 292, 297, 306, 307, 308, 309, 311, 312, 319, 334, 335, 362, 365, 370, 378, 380, 381, 389, 395, 407, 421, 429, 431, 438, 444, 451, 452, 453, 457, 463, 474.  
 See also Deaths. Fires. Lightning. Shipwrecks. Storms. Tides.  
 Nahanton, (Indian,) 41, 42.  
 Names, double, 488.  
 Nanapashemet, (Indian,) 33 to 38, 40, 263, 282.  
 Narremore, 577.

- Natural Bridge, 60.  
 Natural History Society, 410.  
 Neal, 185, 199, 579, 581. See Neill.  
 Neck, 577.  
 Needham, 98, 188, 189, 194, 228, 524, 577.  
 Needle, singular case of, in human body, 457.  
 Negros. See Colored Race. Slavery. Slaves.  
 Negus, 125, 577.  
 Neill, 474. See Nea  
 Nelson, 584.  
 Newbold, 185.  
 Newcomb, 587.  
 Newell, 370, 416, 426, 581.  
 Newhall, 125, 139, 155, 172, 181, 185, 186, 194, 263, 283, 293, 297, 306, 312, 320, 327, 328, 334, 341, 342, 345, 347, 348, 361, 364, 370, 382, 387, 391, 398, 402, 407, 409, 410, 417, 418, 420, 429, 442, 443, 447, 465, 472, 479, 577, 578, 579, 580, 581, 582, 585, 587, 588. . . .  
 And biographical notices of deceased members of the Newhall family may be found as follows:  
     Thomas Newhall, the first white person born in Lynn; with a genealogical sketch of the Newhall family, 482.  
     Jacob (Landlord) Newhall, 494.  
     Josiah Newhall, (Hon.) 533.  
     Asa T. Newhall, (Hon.) 537.  
     Francis S. Newhall, (Hon.) 539.  
     Isaac Newhall, 540.  
     Benjamin F. Newhall, 567.  
 Newland, 577.  
 Newman, 577, 579, 580.  
 Newspaper, first in Lynn, 512.  
 Newspaper Editors, list of, 582.  
 Newspapers, 390, 395, 396, 398, 405, 407, 410, 413, 423, 439, 442, 456, 512, 582.  
 Newton, 276, 465, 466, 560.  
 Nicholet, 261.  
 Nichols, 201, 342, 362, 407, 465, 583, 584, 588.  
 Nicholson, 577.  
 Nickerson, 398.  
 Nicknames, 488, 514.  
 Night Arches. See Northern Lights.  
 Noble, 589.  
 Nonupanohow, (Indian,) 39, 41, 51, 54.  
 Noonan, 465.  
 Normenton, 297, 484, 577.  
 Norris, 208, 583.  
 North Spring, 70.  
 Northern Lights, 313, 323, 327, 335, 338, 391, 396, 402, 457.  
 Northey, 185.  
 Norton, 238, 239.  
 Norwood, 228, 293, 326, 332, 341, 347, 577.  
 Notary Public established in Lynn, 361.  
 Nourse, 416, 580.  
 Nowell, 115, 152.  
 Noyes, 415, 584.  
 Nullification, Lynn vs. South Carolina, 399, 427.  
 Nultonanit, (Indian,) 32.  
 Nye, 577.  
  

O.

 Oak, old, 147.  
 Oakes, 228, 262, 305, 577.  
 Oakman, 577.  
 Obatinua, (Indian,) 35.  
 Observatory, Astronomical, at Lynn, 469.  
 Old Burying Ground. See Burying Grounds.  
 Old Mansfield House, 592.  
 Old People. See Aged Persons.  
 Old Tenor, 319.  
 Old Tunnel Meeting-house, 277. See Meeting-houses.  
 Olden, 525.  
 Oldest Grave-stone, 299.  
 Oldham, 31, 32.  
 Oliver, 158, 183, 267, 414, 465, 577, 581, 582.  
 Omnibus commences running, 435.  
 Onslow, 490.  
 Oonsumog, (Indian,) 40.  
 Opium eater, 526.  
 Ordinations and Installations, 165, 276, 318, 323, 325, 329, 330, 333, 345, 351, 358, 366, 374, 380, 388, 389, 394, 398, 400, 402, 407, 410, 412, 428, 443, 460, 472.  
 Orgin, 580.  
 Orr, 466.  
 Osgood, 584.  
 Ossian, 19, 508.  
 Otheman, 583.  
 Otis, 117, 444.  
 Otley, 190, 577, 579.  
 Otway, 577.  
 Over-shoes, India rubber, introduced, 386.  
 Owen, 466, 584.  
 Owls, 433, 473.  
 Oxenbridge, 261.  
 Ox-wagon, first in Lynn, 348.  
 Oyster Bay, L. I., settled in 1640, by Lynn people, 196.



## P.

- Pacey, 216.  
 Packet schooner run between Lynn and Boston, 327.  
 Padington, 194.  
 Padishall, 297.  
 Page, 122, 257, 582.  
 Pahpocksitt, (Indian,) 38, 41.  
 Paine and Payne, 190, 266, 521, 577, 583, 584.  
 Painter, 582.  
 Palfrey, 141.  
 Palmer, 200, 380, 447, 465, 587.  
 Papasiquineo, (Indian,) 37.  
 Paper Money. See Money.  
 Pareus, 91.  
 Parker, 157, 172, 383, 577, 583.  
 Parris, 294.  
 Parrott, 362, 421, 580.  
 Parsonage, First Parish, and Parsonage Lands, 353.  
 Parsons, 112, 351, 356, 357, 577, 582.  
 Partridge, 172, 577.  
 Passaconaway, (Indian,) 36.  
 Patience, 577.  
 Patten, 417, 465.  
 Paul, 259, 577.  
 Payne. See Paine.  
 Payson, 351, 417.  
 Payton, 577.  
 Pea Island, 59.  
 Peabody, 398, 401, 466, 580, 582.  
 Peach, 580.  
 Peale and Peele, 410, 571.  
 Pearls, discovery of, 451.  
 Pearson, 577.  
 Pease, 258.  
 Peat Meadows, 77.  
 Peck, 583.  
 Pedestrian exercises and contests, 443, 448, 452, 456.  
 Pedigrees. See Genealogies.  
 Pell, 172, 577.  
 Pendleton, 353.  
 Penfield, 228, 577.  
 Pennerson, 365.  
 Pennock, 523.  
 Pens, Metal, come into use, 401.  
 Pentland, 577.  
 Pepoon, 580.  
 Perdy, 430, 432.  
 Peril, John's, 61.  
 Perkins, 228, 238, 323, 330, 331, 344, 345, 380, 382, 403, 577, 587.  
 Perley, 582.  
 Perry, 379.  
 Person, 228, 577, 578.  
 Petagoonaquah, (Indian,) 39.  
 Petagunsk, (Indian,) 39.  
 Peters, 102, 135, 149, 192, 234.  
 Peterson, 449.  
 Petitions: Edward Randolph to Gov. Andros, for a grant of Nahant, 284.  
 Soldiers of Wampanoag war. for grant of lands, 281.  
 Pews, meeting-house, 277.  
 Phantom Ship, 129, 130.  
 Pharaoh, (slave,) 344.  
 Phebe, (slave,) 345.  
 Phenomena at Saugus river, 387.  
 Phenomena. See Celestial and Atmospheric Phenomena.  
 Philbrick, 486.  
 Philip, (Indian,) 264.  
 Phillips, 200, 228, 235, 239, 251, 257, 261, 263, 305, 342, 345, 357, 359, 367, 381, 453, 463, 466, 486, 577.  
 Phippen, 379, 584.  
 Phipps, 296, 575.  
 Photographs, 409.  
 Phrenology, 408.  
 Physicians, 226, 276, 345, 358, 396, 397, 403, 410, 425, 533, 586.  
 Pickering, 116, 196, 362, 490, 492, 493, 541, 577, 583.  
 Pickman, 577.  
 Pic-nic at Lynnfield pond, distressing accident at, 426.  
 Pic-nic, Spiritualist, at Dungeon Rock, 471.  
 Pierce, 141, 465, 581, 583.  
 Pierpont, 412, 582.  
 Pierson, 157, 192, 195, 577.  
 Pigden, 577.  
 Pigeons, wild, 45.  
 Pike, 262, 418, 465, 466.  
 Pine Grove Cemetery. See Cemetery.  
 Pine Hill, 69.  
 Pine Tree Coins, 233.  
 Pinion, 225, 251, 577.  
 Piper, 592.  
 Pirate, shipwreck of, 311.  
 Pirate's Cave. See Dungeon Rock.  
 Pirates' Glen, 70, 244, 249.  
 Pirates, traditions concerning, 243.  
 Pitcher, 330, 374, 375, 376.  
 Pitt, 489, 490.  
 Plant, 322.  
 Plants found in Lynn, 79.  
 Plurality Law, 438.  
 Pococke, 205.  
 Poetry, specimens of, by deceased natives Lynn. See Specimens of Poetry.  
 Poets and Prose Writers, native. See Writers.

Police Court, Lynn, 423, 582.  
 Political Mass-meetings and Processions, 414, 462.  
 Political Parties in Lynn, 349, 350, 368, 369.  
 Polk, 417.  
 Pollard, 584.  
 Pometacom, (King Philip, Indian,) 17, 262 to 264.  
 Pompey, (slave,) 344.  
 Ponds, 70, 127, 143, 149, 411.  
 Ponus, (Indian,) 129.  
 Pool, 157, 171, 214, 577, 578, 589.  
 Poor-house, 381, 423.  
 Pope, 342, 577.  
 Population of Lynn at different periods, 583.  
 Poquanum, (Indian,) 39 to 41, 47, 119, 141, 146.  
 Porphyry, 72.  
 Porter, 342, 580, 583.  
 Post-masters, 581, 587, 588, 589.  
 Post-offices, 266, 357, 365, 398, 403, 421.  
 Potato Rot, 336, 416, 426, 432.  
 Potatoes introduced, 312.  
 Potter, 51, 126, 157, 171, 190, 221, 282, 293, 320, 321, 482, 484, 577.  
 Pottery established, 372.  
 Pounds, 91.  
 Pousland, 465.  
 Powder Magazines, 326, 366.  
 Pownal, 575.  
 Pranker, 405, 470.  
 Pratt, 11, 331, 342, 365, 466.  
 Pray, 190, 207, 225, 577.  
 Prayer, 273.  
 Prayers, answer to, 238, 362.  
 Prayers at funerals not customary here, in early times, 103.  
 Preaching in the open air, 327, 448.  
 Preaching of Whitefield, in Lynn, 326, 327.  
 Predestination, doctrine of, 563.  
 Prescott, 85, 554.  
 Presidents of Common Council, list of, 581.  
 Presidents of the United States, Visits of to Lynn, 353, 380, 400, 417.  
 Price, 268.  
 Prices, 134, 136, 175, 196, 222, 235, 252, 257, 266, 298, 305, 322, 330, 380, 396.  
 Prichard, 577.  
 Prince, 62, 101, 162, 344, 382, 384, 499.  
 Prince, (slave,) 344.  
 Prince of Wales, his Visit to Lynn, 462.  
 Pring, 29.  
 Printing office, first in Lynn, 512, 514.  
 Printing offices, in 1864, 586.

Privateer, 373.  
 Prize Fight in Lynn, 436.  
 Probate Court at Lynn, 389, 463.  
 Proctor, 184, 295, 363, 445, 577, 580.  
 Provisions, &c., prices of, at different periods. See Prices.  
 Public Houses. See Taverns.  
 Puffer, 577.  
 Pulpit Rock, 60, 75.  
 Punishments, 140, 142, 143, 152, 157, 162, 165, 173, 183, 191, 196, 197, 204, 209, 212, 216, 220, 223, 225, 230, 233, 253, 256, 258.  
 Purchis, 9, 10, 51, 157, 190, 192, 226, 251, 256, 262, 266, 267, 282, 287, 290, 577, 578, 580.  
 Purinton, 345, 485.  
 Puritanism, 100 to 110.  
 Pury, 205.  
 Putnam, 86, 122, 190, 214, 215, 295, 323, 340, 341, 577, 583.  
 Pynchon, 121, 122, 123.

## Q.

Quaker Doctrines discussed by George Keith and John Richardson, in 1702, at Lynn, 300 to 305.  
 Quaker Meeting-houses, 267, 320, 379.  
 Quakers subjected to indignities and oppressions, 250, 262, 273, 296, 298, 305.  
 Quakers, riotous proceedings of, in 1822, at their meeting-house, 387.  
 Quakers divide on point of doctrine, and point stated, 441.  
 Quakers, various facts concerning, 47, 125, 291, 296, 305, 312, 318, 329, 342, 351, 390, 402, 536, 585.  
 Quanapaug, (Indian,) 263, 264.  
 Quanapokouat, (Indian,) 42.  
 Quarrel between Thomas Dexter and John Endicott, 137.  
 Queakussen, (Indian,) 40, 41.  
 Quonopohit, (Indian,) 51, 54, 55, 263, 264, 282.

## R.

Racoons, 374.  
 Raddin, 235, 288, 443, 450, 570.  
 Rail-roads, steam and horse, 100, 404, 411, 436, 440, 463, 467, 473.  
 Rain, 260, 262, 282, 314, 325, 359, 398, 440.  
 Ramsdell, 126, 229, 242, 289, 339, 425, 443, 452, 577, 580.  
 Rand, 190, 240, 292, 466, 577.  
 Randall, 588.  
 Randolph, 234, 284 to 291.



- Rattlesnakes, 416, 425, 434.  
 Raymond, 465.  
 Raynor, 583.  
 Read, 211, 276, 577. See Reed.  
 Reading settled in 1639, by Lynn people, 182.  
 Rebellion, Shays's, 349, 352.  
 Rebellion, Southern, of 1861, patriotic proceedings in Lynn at commencement of, 464.  
 Records, Town, 9, 483.  
 Red Rock, 69.  
 Red Spring, 71. See Mineral Spring.  
 Redding, 577.  
 Rednap, 127, 172, 239, 577.  
 Reed, 201, 351, 465, 466, 477. See Read.  
 Regan, 447.  
 Regatta at Nahant, 457.  
 Reith, 577.  
 Religious Character of the Early Settlers, 100.  
 Religious Societies, lists of, and Ministers, 582, 583, 584, 585, 587, 588, 589.  
 Remick, 465.  
 Representatives, 134, 146, 292. Names of — Lynn, 578; Lynnfield, 587; Saugus, 588.  
 Resolutions adopted in 1773, concerning the duty on Tea, 337.  
 Resolutions concerning the South Carolina Nullification of 1832, 399.  
 Resolutions concerning the Fugitive Slave Law of 1850, 427.  
 Resolutions concerning the Rebellion of 1861, 466.  
 Revenue, U. S. surplus, distributed, 404.  
 Revolutionary matters, 334 to 349.  
 Revolutionary Soldiers belonging to Lynn, names of, 579.  
 Rexford, 583.  
 Reynolds, 466, 577, 584.  
 Rhodes, 91, 143, 157, 190, 263, 282, 292, 320, 336, 356, 434, 447, 466, 520, 523, 534, 577, 580, 581.  
 Rhymster, 333.  
 Rice, 311, 312, 569, 583, 589.  
 Rich, 577, 580.  
 Richards, 126, 127, 143, 184, 282, 287, 305, 577, 583, 584, 589.  
 Richardson, 302, 303, 380, 439, 577, 580, 581.  
 Rickman, 89, 90.  
 Riecraft, 172.  
 Riddan, 577.  
 Rifle Company, Lynn, 389, 418.  
 Ring, 577.  
 Roach, 436, 577  
 Roads, 94, 100, 137, 196, 250, 260, 421.  
 Roaring Cavern, 60.  
 Robberies, 216, 379, 421, 426, 431, 461, 462.  
 Robbins, 368, 371, 382, 400, 407, 582.  
 Roberts, 577.  
 Robinson, 228, 357, 362, 367, 397, 410, 579, 580, 581, 592.  
 Roby, 329, 340, 351, 363, 460, 579, 580, 588.  
 Rock Temple, 64.  
 Rocks, 60, 61, 62, 66, 68, 69, 72, 73, 74, 439.  
 Bockwood, 380, 398, 534, 582.  
 Rogers, 162, 261, 451, 577, 583.  
 Roman Catholics. See Catholic Church.  
 Roolton, 172, 577.  
 Root, 261, 577.  
 Rooten, 577.  
 Rope-walking, daring feats of, 461.  
 Rose, 363.  
 Rouillard, 62.  
 Rowe, 466.  
 Rowland, 577.  
 Rubin, 211.  
 Ruff, 524.  
 Ruggles, 213.  
 Rum exchanged for Negro Slaves, 178.  
 Rummary, 577.  
 Rumney Marsh, 39, 76.  
 Russell, 122, 206, 278, 279, 402, 584, 587.

## S.

- Sabbath and Sabbath-breaking, 105, 110, 209, 217, 223, 256, 257, 300, 373,  
 Sadler, 10, 94, 95, 157, 158, 172, 174, 183, 196, 209, 214, 352, 577, 580.  
 Sadler's Rock, 69, 72, 95, 439.  
 Safety, Committee of, Revolutionary, 340.  
 Sagamore Hill, 36, 44, 69, 93, 121, 128, 131, 165.  
 Sagamore Hotel built, 439.  
 Salaries, 277, 298, 311, 318, 322, 324, 326.  
 Salls, 577.  
 Salmon, 127, 241, 252, 260, 577.  
 Salter, 577.  
 Saltonstall, 154, 280, 296.  
 Saltpetre, manufacture of required in families, 203.  
 Samson, (slave,) 344.  
 Sanborn, 162, 465, 583.  
 Sanchez, 28.  
 Sancho, 22.  
 Sandwich, settlement of, commenced in 1637 by Lynn people, 169

Sanford, 192, 584.  
 Sarah, (Indian,) 41.  
 Sargent, 362, 434, 466, 583, 584, 585.  
 Sassacus, (Indian,) 17, 33, 168, 264.

# SAUGUS :

Incorporated as a separate town, 378.  
 Names of Representatives, Town  
 Clerks, Post-masters, Ministers,  
 588.  
 And see pages 20, 57, 72, 75, 324,  
 325, 329, 363, 366, 372, 379, 395,  
 404, 405, 408, 429, 430, 431, 435,  
 438, 443, 450, 451, 460, 461, 463,  
 467, 470, 471, 473, 572. See also  
 Meeting-houses. Fires. Deaths.  
 Lightning. Storms.  
 Saugus River, 31, 57, 76, 144, 182, 205,  
 223, 232, 372, 378, 390, 415, 421.  
 Saunderson, 465.  
 Savage, 120, 122, 155, 156, 158, 191,  
 195, 234, 235, 259, 266, 280, 589.  
 Savage Rock, 28.  
 Savings institutions, 390, 445, 585.  
 Sawin, 588.  
 Say, 197.  
 Sayles, 158.  
 Sayre, 171, 193, 194, 577.  
 Scales, 451.  
 Scarlet, 210.  
 School-houses, 322, 324, 329, 358, 381,  
 416, 421, 422, 423, 424, 428, 431, 432,  
 436, 446, 447, 456, 458, 467.  
 School-masters, 131, 203, 283, 292, 297,  
 300, 305, 309, 310, 312, 318, 324, 329,  
 581.  
 Schools, 222, 260, 283, 284, 305, 309,  
 311, 318, 342, 351, 363, 424, 586.  
 Schouler, 466.  
 Scott, 172, 209, 405, 577.  
 Sea, damage by the, 388, 429, 442.  
 See Tides.  
 Sea-guards erected on Beach, 388, 404,  
 429.  
 Sea-serpent, 382 to 386.  
 Seal, City, 556.  
 Seals, 137, 439.  
 Searl, 388, 587.  
 Seccomb, 577.  
 Sedgwick, 213.  
 Seger, 589.  
 Selectmen, 165, 266, 282, 293, 329.  
 Senators, names of, from Lynn, 581.  
 Sermons, 105, 149, 178, 316.  
 Settlers. See Early Settlers.  
 Sewall, 119, 127, 179, 276, 360, 361,  
 443, 582.  
 Seward, 427.

Shackford, 94, 425, 582.  
 Shag Rocks, 60, 394.  
 Shakspeare, 123.  
 Sharks, 395, 451, 461.  
 Sharp, 300, 432, 577.  
 Shattuck, 113.  
 Shaw, 231, 417, 588.  
 Shays's Rebellion, 349, 352.  
 Sheep, 131, 232, 286, 290, 311, 325,  
 329.  
 Shells, beach, 309, 368.  
 Shepard, 238, 257, 276, 277, 278, 283,  
 289, 291, 292, 293, 296, 298, 299, 300,  
 301, 303, 304, 311, 312, 314, 315, 316,  
 317, 318, 333, 492, 577, 578, 582.  
 Shepherd, town, 310.  
 Sherman, 91, 417, 577.  
 Shipwrecked Mariners, sufferings of,  
 124, 357, 362, 364, 463.  
 Shipwrecks, 124, 136, 141, 242, 311,  
 325, 329, 331, 334, 335, 336, 353, 357,  
 359, 362, 390, 391, 392, 394, 396, 403,  
 407, 410, 431, 432, 448, 449, 456, 463.  
 Ship-yards at Lynn, 321, 399. [478.  
 Shirley, 575.  
 Shoe business in 1864, 586.  
 Shoe-makers, 88, 89, 91, 154, 256, 299,  
 328, 382, 413, 424, 447, 459, 586.  
 Shoe-makers' Strike, in 1860, 459.  
 Shoes and Shoemaking, 86, 232, 299,  
 324, 334, 335, 361, 371, 520, 523, 524,  
 525, 570.  
 Shore, 577.  
 Shorey, 364, 365, 373.  
 Shrud, 138.  
 Shurtleff, 533.  
 Shute, 310, 575.  
 Sias, 583.  
 Sickness, 34, 81, 146, 212, 222, 255, 256,  
 265, 298, 319, 324, 325, 342, 397, 421,  
 424, 428, 490.  
 Side-walks, brick, 440.  
 Signatures. See Autographs.  
 Siguenot, 117.  
 Silk, manufacture of, at Lynn, 329, 404.  
 Silsbe, 153, 184, 228, 292, 331, 577.  
 Simmons, 577.  
 Simms, 274, 580.  
 Simon, 577.  
 Simpson, 447.  
 Siversns, 577.  
 Skating, 455.  
 Skeleton of Indian exhumed, 386  
 Skelton, 141.  
 Skeppar, 215, 577.  
 Skerry, 210.  
 Skiff, 577.  
 Skinner, 417, 587.



- Slade, 588.  
 Slave, Fugitive, Law, of 1850, 426.  
 Slavery, 22, 178, 187, 264, 426.  
 Slavery, abolishment of, in the West Indies, celebrated in Lynn, 415.  
 Slaves owned in Lynn, 344.  
 Slawson, 577.  
 Sleeping in Meeting, 209, 212, 221.  
 Sleigh Ride, perilous, 353.  
 Small, 434.  
 Small-pox, 146, 256, 298, 319, 342, 397, 424, 490.  
 Smith, 30, 33, 127, 163, 171, 187, 298, 319, 351, 384, 396, 463, 465, 467, 569, 577, 578, 579, 583, 584, 585, 589.  
 Snakes, 62, 416, 425, 434.  
 Snow, (surname,) 465, 466.  
 Snow and Snow Storms, 141, 146, 176, 203, 204, 259, 260, 298, 306, 310, 322, 324, 325, 329, 335, 336, 364, 366, 371, 372, 386, 391, 402, 433, 438, 441, 445, 449, 464.  
 Snow in July, 366; in June, 379.  
 Snuff, manufacture of, 358.  
 Soames, 288.  
 Society, Female Benevolent, 478.  
 Soldiers. See Military. Volunteers.  
 Soldiers' bounties, 341, 352, 358, 377.  
 Soldiers, funerals of deceased, 471.  
 Soldiers' lot in Cemetery, 472.  
 Soldiers, names of, who volunteered at outbreak of Rebellion of 1861, 465, 466.  
 Soldiers of the Revolution, names of, 579.  
 Soldiers, public reception of, on their return from war, 463, 473, 478.  
 Soule, 434, 583.  
 South, 143, 171, 173, 577.  
 Southampton, L. I., settled in 1640, by Lynn people, 192.  
 Souther, 115, 470.  
 Sparhawk, 318, 323, 336, 351, 587.  
 Sparks, 466.  
 Spaulding, 395, 583, 589.  
 Spear, 583.  
 Specimens of Poetry, by deceased writers, natives of Lynn, 395, 501, 503, 504, 508 to 511, 530 to 533, 535, 537, 545, 550 to 553, 565, 573, 574.  
 Spencer, 94, 115, 172, 174, 183, 191, 577.  
 Spies, Indian, 263.  
 Spinney, 417, 587.  
 Spiritualism, 246, 413, 437, 471.  
 Sports of the Indians, 46.  
 Spouting Horn, 60.  
 Spring Pond, 71, 299, 411.  
 Springs, 70, 71, 121, 147, 279, 300.  
   See Mineral Spring.  
 Sprowl, 410.  
 Squidraysett, (Indian,) 141.  
 St. John, 273, 274.  
 Stacey, 190, 229, 263, 577.  
 Stackpole, 379.  
 Stage Travel, 99, 333, 405.  
 Stamp Act, 334.  
 Stanbury, 171, 194, 577.  
 Standish, 577.  
 Stanley, 165, 225, 261, 448, 577, 578.  
 Staples, 583, 584, 587.  
 Star, The, the first penny newspaper in Lynn, 517.  
 Starke, 577.  
 Starkey, 577.  
 Starkweather, 475.  
 Starr, 577.  
 Stavers, 333.  
 Steam Cylinder, explosion of, 470.  
 Steam Fire Engine, first in Lynn, 477.  
 Stearns, 406, 577.  
 Steele, 583, 589.  
 Stetson, 147.  
 Stevens, 197, 438, 577, 583.  
 Stewart, 577. See Stuart.  
 Stickney, 581, 589, 592.  
 Stimpson, 589.  
 Stirling, 192.  
 Stocker, 156, 298, 426, 577, 579, 580, 588.  
 Stocking, 583.  
 Stocks, Bilboes, 142.  
 Stockton, 123.  
 Stoddard, 117.  
 Stone, 465, 588.  
 Stone Houses, 201, 380, 381, 440, 469.  
 Stores in Lynn, in 1864, 586.  
 Storey, 373.  
 Storke, 579.  
 Storms, 124, 150, 203, 209, 221, 259, 260, 266, 278, 306, 310, 319, 322, 324, 325, 329, 335, 336, 359, 366, 371, 378, 380, 386, 391, 396, 397, 407, 410, 416, 423, 429, 433, 438, 440, 441, 445, 446, 449, 461, 462, 463, 464, 477.  
 Stoughton, 575.  
 Stowers, 489, 5.  
 Strain, 585.  
 Strange proceedings in forming a new church, in 1674, 261.  
 Streets of Lynn, in 1864, 586.  
 Strike, Shoemakers' in 1860, 459.  
 Strong, 350, 575.  
 Stuart, 497. See Stewart.  
 Stuyvesant, 188.  
 Styche, 207, 211, 239, 577.

Styles, old and new, 25.  
 Sufferings of Shipwrecked Mariners, 124, 357, 362, 364, 463.  
 Sullivan, 62, 350, 369, 575.  
 Summer, Indian, 82, 440.  
 Sumner, 575.  
 Sun, spots on. See Celestial Phenomena.  
 Sunday Services, customs at, 105, 209. See Sabbath. Sleeping in Meeting.  
 Sunderland, 413, 589.  
 Sun-dial on Lynn Common, 453.  
 Sun-fish, large, 462.  
 Sunk Rock, 62.  
 Surnames of all Lynn Settlers down to the year 1700, 576.  
 Surplus United States Revenue distributed, 404.  
 Sutherland, 589.  
 Swaine, 52.  
 Swallows' Cave, 59, 75.  
 Swamps, 78, 119, 128.

# SWAMPSCOT:

Incorporated as a separate town, 434.  
 Orthography of the name, 170.  
 First Fishing Schooner at, 359.  
 Cemetery consecrated, 439.  
 Lists of Town Clerks, Post-masters, and Ministers, 589.  
 And see pages 20, 67, 73, 131, 250, 358, 374, 391, 395, 402, 414, 415, 423, 443, 445, 446, 447, 448, 450, 451, 456, 457, 471, 472. See also Shipwrecks. Storms. Lightning. Tides. Fires. Deaths.  
 Swan, 466, 545.  
 Swansea, 417, 587.  
 Sweetser, 321, 360, 465, 466, 588.  
 Swett, 407, 410, 500, 582.  
 Symonds, 120, 150, 196, 211.  
 Sythe, improved, patented in 1655, by Joseph Jenks, of Lynn, 235.

# T.

Tables of names of Public Officers and others, Statistics, &c., 575 to 589.  
 Tailor, 575. See Taylor.  
 Talbot, 300, 301, 588.  
 Talmage, 130, 171, 172, 176, 577.  
 Tanneries, 112, 386.  
 Tapley, 227, 465.  
 Tar, manufacture of, 242.  
 Tarbox, 114, 190, 225, 261, 263, 282, 310, 478, 577.  
 Tarr, 465, 577, 580.  
 Tavern bills, curious, of certain colonial dignitaries, 210.

Taverns, 114, 156, 165, 210, 214, 223, 255, 277, 341, 342, 365, 371, 382, 438, 439, 469, 495, 586.  
 Tax, City, at different periods, 586.  
 Taxation, rate of, at various times, 586.  
 Taxes, 145, 222, 311, 324, 334, 335, 586.  
 Taylor, 127, 172, 190, 221, 222, 280, 307, 320, 362, 400, 405, 428, 466, 577.  
 Tea, early use of, 313. Votes passed in Lynn, in 1771 and 1773, concerning the use of, 336, 337. Destruction of, in Lynn, in 1773, 337.  
 Teague, 265, 577.  
 Telegraph, 418, 444, 453, 454, 469.  
 Temperance Levee of Rev. Theobald Matthew, 423.  
 Temperance Society, 390.  
 Tempests, 150, 209, 221, 259, 262, 366, 396, 397, 407. See Storms.  
 Temple, 230, 234, 541.  
 Temple Rock, 64.  
 Ten Hour System, 425.  
 Terry, 194.  
 Thacher, 86, 150, 239, 358, 359, 361, 365, 373, 381, 505, 577, 582, 587.  
 Thanksgivings, 143, 473.  
 Thayer, 583.  
 Thing, 462.  
 Thom, 577.  
 Thomas, 124, 139, 155, 439.  
 Thompson, 271, 354, 386, 401, 402, 426, 428, 466, 577, 579, 589, 592.  
 Thorn, 172, 577.  
 Thorndike, 371.  
 Thorwald, 26, 27.  
 Thoyght, 577.  
 Thrasher, 577.  
 Throat Distemper, 325.  
 Thunder. See Lightning.  
 Tibbets, 425, 446.  
 Tides, remarkable, 150, 203, 260, 319, 336, 351, 395, 396, 407, 410, 423, 454.  
 Tight rope, remarkable feats on, 461.  
 Tillotson, 327, 584.  
 Tilton, 190, 204, 577, 584.  
 Tingle, 577.  
 Tispaquin, (Indian,) 264.  
 Titcomb, 352, 587.  
 Tobacco, 141, 220, 250, 371.  
 Tobin, 470.  
 Tokowampate, (Indian,) 264.  
 Tolman, 577.  
 Tom, (Indian,) 40, 41.  
 Tom, Mount, origin of name, 124.  
 Tomlins, 127, 128, 143, 146, 147, 157, 165, 171, 172, 177, 196, 203, 209, 214, 577, 578, 579, 580.  
 Tontoquon, (Indian,) 39.



Tooley, 577.  
 Tornados, 426, 431. See Tempests.  
 Storms. Winds.  
 Tour, 217.  
 Tower, 251, 577.  
 Towlin, 465.  
 Town Clerks. See Clerks.  
 Town House, 377, 424, 478, 591.  
 Town Meetings, 132, 196, 241, 278,  
 290, 296, 324, 360, 367, 368, 369, 371.  
 Town Records, 9.  
 Towne, 577, 581.  
 Townsend, 159, 172, 196, 218, 263, 268,  
 282, 310, 312, 339, 577, 580.  
 Tracy, 453, 455, 583.  
 Trade, Board of, 450.  
 Trask, 242, 465, 577.  
 Travel, modes of, and facilities for,  
 93, 99, 298, 333, 405.  
 Trawl-fishing, 450.  
 Treadwell, 333, 340, 346, 347, 582.  
 Treason, 142, 251.  
 Tree, (surname,) 577.  
 Trees, Frosted, 392, 445, 508.  
 Trees, miscellaneous notices of, 77, 79,  
 82, 147, 202, 408, 412, 438.  
 Trevett, 409, 577.  
 Troopers. See Military.  
 Trot, Horse, in 1816, at Lynn, 379.  
 Trotting Horse killed by lightning, 453.  
 Trotting Park, Franklin, laid out, 451.  
 True, 144, 583, 584.  
 Trumbull, 190, 577.  
 Tucker, 318.  
 Tuckerman, 388.  
 Tuckney, 268.  
 Tudor, 63, 389, 432, 474.  
 Tufts, 227, 466, 579.  
 Tupper, 169, 577.  
 Turner, 128, 129, 130, 132, 140 to 143,  
 146, 147, 165, 167, 177, 223, 577, 578,  
 579.  
 Turnpike, 100, 365, 478.  
 Turtles, 423, 444, 461.  
 Tutt, 466.  
 Tuttle, 122, 465, 580.  
 Twiss, 236.  
 Twist, 580.  
 Twombly, 583.  
 Tyler, 190, 192, 405, 411.  
 Tythingmen, 165.

## U.

Unitarian Society, first in Lynn, formed,  
 388. Succession of Ministers, 582.  
 Unitarian Society, Central, (Free Ch.,)  
 formed, 432. Succession of Minis-  
 ters, 585.

Universalism, first preaching of, in  
 Lynn, 372.  
 Universalist Society, first in Lynn, 400.  
 Succession of Ministers, 584.  
 Universalist Society, second in Lynn,  
 402. Succession of Ministers, 584.  
 Universalist Society in Lynnfield, 587.  
 Universalist Society in Saugus, 460,  
 588.  
 Upton, 579, 587.  
 Usher, 425, 465, 577, 579, 581.

## V.

Vaccination, 342.  
 Valuation of Estates in Lynn, at differ-  
 ent periods, 428, 463, 586.  
 Vane, 167, 169, 198, 575.  
 Vasa, 22.  
 Vassall, 158.  
 Vaudreul, 117.  
 Veal, 244, 246, 247, 248, 577.  
 Vega, 28.  
 Vegetable-animal, (rose-fish,) 80.  
 Venus, (slave,) 344.  
 Viall, 403. X  
 Vickary, 431.  
 Vicksburg, fall of, celebrated, 473  
 Viles, 587.  
 Vincent, 577.  
 Vinton, 229, 577.  
 Visit of Kossuth, the Hungarian Exile,  
 433.  
 Visits of Gen. Lafayette, 351, 388.  
 Visits of Presidents of the United States,  
 353, 380, 400, 417.  
 Voltaire, 560.  
 Volunteer Soldiers, 465, 467 See Mil-  
 itary.  
 Voyages and Discoveries, early, 25.

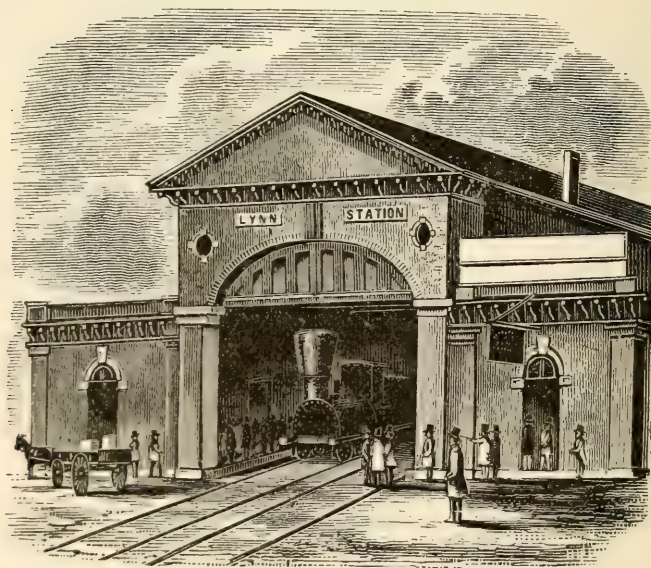
## W.

Waban, (Indian,) 264.  
 Wabaquin, (Indian,) 41.  
 Wabbacowet, (Indian,) 35.  
 Wade, 214, 216, 577.  
 Wages. See Prices.  
 Wainwright, 317.  
 Wait, 229, 256, 266, 334, 472, 577, 580,  
 589.  
 Walcott, 295, 587.  
 Walden, 581.  
 Waldo, 584.  
 Wales, 577.  
 Wales, Prince of, in Lynn, 462.  
 Walker, 130, 135, 138, 151, 171, 172,  
 190, 214, 217, 228, 242, 266, 275, 333,  
 577, 578, 579.  
 Walsall, 577.

- Walton, 171, 173, 194, 209, 577.  
 War Meetings in Lynn, 466, 470, 471, 474.  
 Ward, 219, 363, 402, 581, 584.  
 Wardwell, 577, 581.  
 Warmest weather ever known in Lynn, 477. See Hot Weather.  
 Warning off a Settler, 297  
 Warremore, 577.  
 Warren, 583.  
 Wars, 34, 167, 262, 264, 288, 305 330, 331, 340, 372, 417.  
 Wascussue, (Indian,) 129.  
 Washburn, 372, 575.  
 Washington, 350, 353, 361.  
 Washington, President, visits Lynn, 353. His memory honored, 361.  
 Washington Square enclosed, 469.  
 Wastall, 154.  
 Waterman, 546.  
 Waters, 584.  
 Wathin, 172, 577  
 Wattaquattinusk, (Indian,) 39.  
 Watts, 137, 452, 465, 577, 580.  
 Weather, extraordinary changes in the, 82, 417, 438, 443, 464.  
 Weather, warm. See Hot Weather.  
 Webb, 194, 213, 234, 235, 583.  
 Webbacowet, (Indian,) 35.  
 Webster, 163, 421, 427, 435, 466, 549.  
 Weinberg, 470.  
 Weitzel, 473.  
 Welby, 172, 577  
 Weld, 205, 273.  
 Wellman, 190, 229, 251, 263, 335, 577.  
 Wellmore, 577.  
 Wells, 172, 174, 190, 192, 193, 362, 577, 583.  
 Wendell, 417.  
 Wenepoykin, Winnepurkit, (Indian,) 36, 38 to 42, 51, 146, 233, 242, 263, 264, 282.  
 Wentworth, 117, 465.  
 Wenuchus, (Indian,) 36, 38, 41, 59, 138.  
 West, 172, 219, 577.  
 Westland, 269, 270.  
 Whales, 330, 391, 456.  
 Whaling Company, 398.  
 Whalley, 310, 460.  
 Wheat, (surname,) 577.  
 Wheat, (grain,) 255.  
 Wheatley, 22.  
 Wheaton, 493.  
 Wheeler, 143, 234, 242, 577.  
 Wheelwright, 164, 169  
 Whipple, 211, 581.  
 Whip-poor-will, 82.  
 Whitcomb, 89, 90, 587.  
 White, 130, 172, 289, 466, 577, 584, 589.  
 Whitefield, 326, 327, 332, 333.  
 Whiting, 145, 165, 169, 172, 212, 227, 229, 231, 235, 236, 238, 240, 241, 242, 253, 254, 256, 257, 260, 265, 266 to 276, 296, 314, 333, 492, 577, 582.  
 Whitman, 580.  
 Whitney, 291, 311, 312, 465, 584.  
 Whitridge, 172, 227, 577, 587.  
 Whittemore, 358, 577.  
 Whittier, 91.  
 Whittingham, 225.  
 Wiggin, 210, 242, 451.  
 Wigglesworth, 332, 356.  
 Wight, (slave,) 229, 344, 577.  
 Wilbur, 442, 588.  
 Wild Animals found in Lynn, 45.  
 Wild Fowl, 80.  
 Wildes, 584.  
 Wiley, 372, 425, 583, 587.  
 Wilkins, 122, 130, 577.  
 Willey, 151, 577.  
 William, Duke, or Black Will, (Indian,) 40, 131, 141, 144, 241, 242.  
 Williams, 48, 117, 164, 335, 370, 465, 577, 580, 588.  
 Williamson, 359.  
 Willis, 85, 130, 146, 171, 214, 381, 382, 577, 578, 580, 584.  
 Williston, 362, 583.  
 Willman, 577.  
 Wills, curious, 121, 122, 188.  
 Wilson, 122, 146, 169, 216, 271, 466, 577, 583.  
 Wilt, 577.  
 Windmill Hill, 127, 165.  
 Winds, high, 266, 278, 378, 425, 426, 431, 437, 438, 441, 463, 477.  
 Wing, 162, 486, 577.  
 Winget, 330.  
 Winser, 577.  
 Winslow, 35, 169.  
 Winter, (surname,) 160, 577.  
 Winters, remarkable, 257, 298, 381.  
 Winthrop, 95, 100, 114, 124, 129, 133, 136, 137, 139, 140, 141, 146, 155, 160, 164, 168, 169, 183, 187, 193, 199, 200, 203, 205, 209, 213, 224, 311, 575.  
 Wire manufacture, 257, 372.  
 Wit, singular encounters of, 330, 346.  
 Witchcraft and Witches, 186, 224, 238, 276, 293 to 296.  
 Witherdin, 226.  
 Witt, 190, 192, 256, 293, 299, 577.  
 Witter, 130, 131, 208, 219, 230, 231, 242, 577.  
 Wolfe, 396.



- Wolf's Cave, 66.  
 Wolves, 132, 136, 144, 147, 241, 286, 299, 311, 329.  
 Woman, tributes to, 17, 405.  
 Wonohaquaham, (Indian,) 36, 137, 138, 146.  
 Wood, 45, 70, 77, 79, 113, 133, 136, 141, 143, 145, 165, 169, 171, 577, 578, 579.  
 Woodbury, 339.  
 Woodend, origin of name, 113.  
 Woodey, 242, 297, 577.  
 Woodlands, 306.  
 Woodman, 577.  
 Woods, Fires in the, 424, 431, 443, 458, 477.  
 Wooing, 37, 163, 186, 222, 225, 280.  
 Worcester, 120, 277.  
 Work-house, 381, 423.  
 World's Fair, in 1852, 436.  
 Wormwood, 321, 577.  
 Wright, 131, 135, 140, 143, 577, 584.  
 Writers, deceased, of Poetry and Prose, natives of Lynn, 502, 505, 528, 533, 536, 540, 544, 567.  
 Writs, Clerks of the, 292, 580.  
 Wuttanoh, (Indian,) 39, 41.  
 Wyman, 163.
- Y.
- Yarmouth settled in 1639, by Lynn people, 182.  
 Yatt, 194.  
 Yawata, (Indian,) 36, 40, 59, 264.  
 York, 417.  
 Young, 466, 580, 583.
- Z.
- Zodiacal Light, 257.



EASTERN RAIL ROAD STATION, LYNN.  
 Erected in 1848. Central Square.

## CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE.

---

- 1004. **THORWALD**, the Northman, supposed to have visited Nahant.
- 1602. **Gosnold** supposed to have anchored near Nahant.
- 1614. Captain **John Smith** appears at Nahant.
- 1622. Nahant granted to Captain **Robert Gorges**.
- 1629. Settlement of **Lynn** commences.
- 1630. **Thomas Newhall** born ; being the first white person born in **Lynn**. Fifty settlers, chiefly farmers, with many families, arrive.
- 1632. First Church formed, **Rev. Stephen Bachiler**, minister.
- 1633. A corn mill built on **Strawberry brook** ; the first mill in **Lynn**.
- 1634. **Hon. John Humfrey** arrives and settles on his farm, near Nahant street. **William Wood**, of **Lynn**, publishes his "**Nevv Englands Prospect**."
- 1635. **Philip Kertland**, the first shoemaker in **Lynn**, arrives.
- 1637. Name of the settlement changed from **Saugus** to **Lynn**.
- 1638. First division of lands, among the inhabitants.
- 1639. Ferry established across **Saugus river**, from **Needham's Landing** to **Ballard's**. First bridge over **Saugus river**, at **Boston street crossing**, built.
- 1643. **Iron Works** established on **Saugus river**; the first in **America**.
- 1646. A market ordered to be held at **Lynn** every Tuesday, "their lecture day."
- 1658. **Dungeon Rock** supposed to have been rent by an earthquake, entombing alive **Thomas Veal**, a pirate, with treasure.
- 1669. **Boniface Burton**, dies, aged 113 years.
- 1671. This year was remarkable for the severity of its storms. There was a violent snow storm, 18 January, with much thunder and lightning.
- 1680. **Dr. Philip Read** complains of **Mrs. Margaret Gifford**, as a witch. The great **Newtonian comet** appears, in November, exciting much alarm.
- 1682. **Old Tunnel Meeting-house** built.
- 1688. The people much excited by **Randolph's** petition to **Andros**, for Nahant.
- 1692. Great witchcraft excitement.
- 1696. Severe winter ; the coldest since the settlement commenced.
- 1697. Much alarm in **Lynn** on account of the appearance of the small-pox.
- 1706. Second division of lands among the inhabitants.
- 1708. A fast held on account of the ravages of canker worms and caterpillars.
- 1715. First Meeting-house in **Lynnfield** built.
- 1716. Extraordinary darkness at noon-day, 21 Oct. ; dinner tables lighted.
- 1717. Memorable snow storms, Feb. 20 and 24 ; one story houses buried.
- 1719. Northern Lights observed for the first time, 17 Dec. ; a startling display
- 1723. Terrific storm, 24 Feb., the sea raging and rising to an alarming height. First mill on **Saugus river**, at **Boston street crossing**, built.
- 1726. £13.15 awarded to **Nathaniel Potter**, for linen manufactured at **Lynn**.
- 1736. First Meeting-house in **Saugus** built.
- 1745. **Mr. Whitefield** preaches on **Lynn Common**, creating much excitement.
- 1749. Great drought, hot summer, and immense multitudes of grasshoppers.
- 1750. **John Adam Dagyr**, an accomplished shoemaker arrives, and gives great impetus to the business ; became noted, but died in the alms-house.
- 1755. Greatest earthquake ever known in **New England**, 18 November.
- 1770. Potato rot prevails. Canker worms commit great ravages.
- 1776. Twenty-six negro slaves owned in **Lynn**.
- 1780. Memorable dark day, 19 May ; houses lighted as at night.
- 1793. **Lynn Post-office** established, and kept on **Boston street**, near **Federal**.



- 1795. Brig Peggy wrecked on Long Beach, Dec. 9, and eleven lives lost.
- 1800. Manufacture of morocco leather introduced. Elephant first shown here.
- 1803. Boston and Salem Turnpike opened and Lynn Hotel built. Miles Shorey and wife killed by lightning, at their dwelling, Boston street, 10 July.
- 1804. Independence first celebrated in Lynn. Snow fell in July.
- 1808. First law office in Lynn opened. Great bull fight at Half-way House. Trapping of lobsters first practised at Swampscot.
- 1813. Moll Pitcher, the celebrated fortune-teller dies, 9 April, aged 75 years.
- 1814. Lynnfield incorporated as a separate town. First Town House in Lynn built. First bank established. Female Benevolent Society formed.
- 1815. Saugus incorporated as a separate town. Terrific southeasterly gale, 23 September, carrying the ocean spray several miles inland.
- 1819. The great sea-serpent appears in our waters.
- 1825. First Lynn newspaper — the Weekly Mirror — issued, 3 September.
- 1827. A broad and brilliant night arch, 28 August.
- 1828. A whale, sixty feet in length, cast ashore at Whale beach, 2 May.
- 1829. A splendid display of frosted trees, 10 January. Another in Dec., 1855.
- 1833. Extraordinary shower of meteors, 13 November.
- 1838. Eastern Rail Road opened for travel, from Boston for Salem, 28 August.
- 1843. Schooner Thomas wrecked on Long beach, five men perishing, 17 March.
- 1846. Rockaway House, Swampscot, burned, 1 January.
- 1848. Carriage Road over harbor side of Long beach built. Lynn Common fenced. George Gray, the Lynn hermit, dies.
- 1849. Lynn Police Court established. Large emigration to California.
- 1850. Lynn adopts the City form of government. Pine Grove Cemetery consecrated, 24 July. Thirteen persons, of a pic-nic party, drowned in Lynnfield pond, 15 August. "Ten hour system" generally adopted.
- 1851. John J. Perdy murdered at his boarding house, Market street, 28 June.
- 1852. Swampscot incorporated as a separate town. Hiram Marble commences the excavation of Dungeon Rock. Louis Kossuth, the Hungarian exile visits Lynn, 6 May. Omnibus line commences in Lynn.
- 1853. Nahant incorporated as a separate town. Prize fight on Lynnfield road, 3 January. Gas first lighted in Lynn, 13 January. Cars commence running over the Saugus Branch Rail Road, 1 February. Patrick McGuire fatally stabbed, in Franklin street, 26 September.
- 1856. Egg Rock light shown for the first time, 15 September.
- 1857. Bark Tedesco wrecked at Swampscot, all on board perishing, 18 January.
- 1858. Telegraphic communication between Lynn and other places established. A magnificent comet, Donati's, visible in the north-west, in the autumn.
- 1859. Roman Catholic church, Ash street, burned, 28 May. Brilliant display of northern lights, 28 August; the whole heavens covered. Union street Methodist meeting-house destroyed by fire, 20 November.
- 1860. Harbor so frozen, in January, that persons walked across, to Bass Point. Shoemakers' great strike commences in February. Prince of Wales passes through town, 20 October. Horse Rail Road cars commence running, 29 November. Market street first lighted by gas, 7 Dec.
- 1861. Alonzo Lewis, the poet and historian, dies 21 January, aged 66 years. A splendid comet suddenly appears, 2 July, the tail of which had actually swept the earth three days before, producing nothing beyond a slight apparently auroral light in the atmosphere. The extensive edifice known as Nahant Hotel, burned, 12 September.
- 1862. Lynn Free Public Library opened. Enthusiastic war meetings held. Nathan Breed, jr., murdered in his store, on Summer street, 23 Dec.
- 1864. June 25, the thermometer rose to 104 degrees, in shady places, in Lynn, indicating the warmest day here of which there is any record. Great drought, and extensive fires in the woods, during the summer. City Hall, (old Town House, built in 1814,) burned 6 October, and Joseph Bond, confined in the lock-up, burned to death.





1865

~~1822~~

















